

THE BOOK OF



created by Jimmeh

YAREALLY

How Do You Build Quick Connections With Random People.....	9
Negs.....	14
Field Report Analysis: ASD	16
Field report analysis: Shit tests & post lay game.....	28
Field report analysis: Shit tests & Post lay game part 2.....	37
Escalation.....	44
Soft nexting.....	48
Marriage game.....	52
Field Report Analysis: Lead and Make Her Chase.....	55
Sexual intent.....	62
Mindset.....	67
Overgaming.....	72
Laconic Texting	74
A day in the life of a hot girl.....	76
Field report analysis: Shit tests & AMOGs	81
Field Report Analysis: AMOGS and Shit tests.....	117
Text Game: Getting Her From Uninterested To Interested.....	144

Statements Not Questions.....	146
Kiss Closing And Escalation.....	148
Flipping The Script.....	151
Field Report Analysis: Obstacles & A2 – S3.....	154
Field report analysis: Making progress.....	163
Field Report Analysis: Out of State.....	190
Cat String Theory.....	211
Text Game: Don't Be Boring Like Everyone Else.....	213
Text Game: Spiking Her Buying Temperature.....	217
Open Relationship.....	219
Field Report Analysis: Nailing Shit Tests Like a Boss.....	228
Field report analysis: Congruency and shit tests.....	262
Building an Identity.....	289
Soft Nexting For Drama	292
Text game analysis: Turning Disinterest Into Interest 2.....	302
Different Kinds Of AMOGs.....	308

Window Of Opportunity.....	317
Avoiding An Asswhooping.....	322
Be The Prize.....	326
The Business Man And The Fisherman.....	329
This is Your Life And It's Ending One Minute At a Time.....	331
Be a /\\\\\\ Guy Not a — — — Guy.....	333
Secret Society.....	335
15 Rules To Staying Safe Being The Other Guy, Well 16 Actually.....	337
Field Report Analysis: Ummm Do You Umm Want To Kiss Me?.....	343
The 7 Hour Rule.....	348
Reviving a Cold Number.....	351
Upping The Beta.....	355
Being Laconic is Great..... If You Are Already High Value.....	367
Drunk Girls.....	371
Quality Women.....	377
ASD & Logistics.....	383

Text Game: Making It Sexual.....	392
Field Report Analysis: Direct Game.....	397
Field Report Analysis: Orbitors & AMGOS.....	460
Field report analysis: Don't Be a Premature Ejeculator.....	483
Text game: Avoiding flakes.....	523
Improving your text game.....	529
Why women have a sixth sense.....	534
Text Game: Leading.....	536
Shit Tests and Orbitors.....	546
Verbose Text Game.....	550
Windows of Opportunities 2.....	562
Leaving The Door Open After Rejection.....	583
How To Plan a Date.....	590
Field Report Analysis: Inner Game.....	593
Avoiding Flakes.....	610
Alpha Fux Beta Bux.....	613

Introverts.....	619
Daygame.....	623
Buyers Remorse.....	631
Teasing Hot Girls & Calibration.....	641
Body Language.....	646
Social Conditioning.....	649
The Importance of Going Out.....	651
AMOGing Betas.....	654
Shit Testing.....	660
Field Report Analysis: She’s Not just being Polite.....	663
Set The Frame For The Relationship From The Start.....	708
Field report analysis: IOIs and Clue Hammers.....	711
Girl State.....	733
Field report analysis: Orbitors, holding frame and shit tests.....	738
Shit Tests: Green Hair Analogy.....	766
IOIs.....	769

Field Report Analysis: Russian Girl Daygame.....	771
Field Report Analysis: Summer Wrap Up.....	778
Field Report Analysis: Oneitis, Lack Of Escalation & ASD.....	787
Girl Hitting You Shit Test.....	798
AMOG Tit Grab.....	803
How To Not Soft Next.....	813
Sex Technique.....	822
The Importance Of Comfort.....	827
FB to LTR.....	832
Field Report Analysis: Running Club.....	836
Lover Vs Provider.....	842
Why Looks Aren't Nearly As Important As You Think.....	846
FR Analysis: Calibrating To LMR.....	849
Sticking Points And Game Fundamentals.....	859
oLTRs (Open Long Term Relationships).....	864
Trap Shit Tests.....	876

Seeing The Signs And Calibrating.....	891
FR Analysis: Day Game And Hired Guns.....	904
FR Analysis: Comfort & LMR.....	911
Mystery Method Refresher.....	918
Why Monogamy Is Broken.....	921
Women's solopsisim.....	932
Externals Vs Internals.....	944

How Do You Build Quick Connections With Random People

SheCantSayNo:

YaReally,

To the Fast-Tracking Familiarity post from a while ago you responded with:

“This concept of familiarity goes beyond seduction of women, it’s a good people skill in general. You can use it to get a girl opening up about her bisexual experiences and what color underwear she’s wearing 2 minutes after meeting her, or you can use it to land yourself a job in an interview or free drinks from AMOGs or get help from strangers or help people who are depressed.

I make guy-friends easily because I build a connection with them quickly. Often it’s guys with high status that are intrigued (so I get job offers, invites to stuff, introduced to their social circles, etc) because they’re used to playing the fake-polite-persona game with other high status guys where everyone is kind of bullshitting eachother and you don’t really get to know the other person’s real personality for a while. Then I come in and plow through all that and show I’m not putting on a front (authenticity) so they drop their persona and we connect deeper and faster (no homo) than normal to them which is a surreal experience to them and they grasp at keeping in touch because they know they just ran into something special (no homo lol)”

How do you build these quick connections with random people? In addition to going out alot, what would you advise people wanting to learn this? How/what to practice, what to focus on, etc.

YaReally:

Juggler's Method was probably the best for learning this.

(I'm not sure if this is Juggler's actual book, or just some guy's summary of the method, but either way Juggler doesn't seem to be selling the book anymore so this is the only way to access this VERY useful/important comfort/social-vibing technique information):

<http://www.scribd.com/doc/50510219/Dimitri-MyJugglerMethod-compact>

There's 65 pages worth of learning what you want to learn. 😊

Of course these days most people just want the instant magic pill, so here's a really basic summary of how I do it:

- Be authentic with them. Don't tell them what you think they want to hear, tell them exactly what you think/feel, and don't backtrack or apologize for it. They'll respect you for it, even if their beliefs are totally the opposite, and they'll know you respect them enough to not bullshit them.

- Similarly, cut through their bullshit. Most people will try to front, it's okay to call them out on it and let them know that you know (because you're socially calibrated and you've met a lot of people) that you know what they're REALLY thinking.

- Relate to what they're saying and show them you "know that feel bro". If they talk about how they just got dumped, think back to a time you got dumped or a friend of yours got dumped, and tell that story and use that to relate to how they feel/felt. This starts creating an "us VS them" mentality (you and whoever you're talking to are in a special bubble VS the entire world who just can't relate to the feelings you two are bonding over)

- Ask them questions about their situation and vibe over their answers. Answer any questions they ask you with 100% honesty. Them asking you questions is them investing in you.

- Then start to re-direct the conversation and lead them to somewhere positive. This is like coming out of a tragedy together, you instantly bond with the other survivors because you've gone through a lot of emotions together. Most people will just sit and stew in one emotion all day, so you need to be the guy that turns things around into something that leaves them feeling good. They'll associate you with those good feelings.

- Now you're best buddies.

Essentially what you're doing is pacing their reality, then directing it. Like you see someone jogging while you're running so you slow up to jog with them and encourage them to run with you so when you speed up to a run (or slow to a walk) they join you.

A few quick scenarios so you can see how this is applied:

Shy dude at the bar:

PUA (can tell the guy feels awkward): "This place is loud, hey?" (I know that feel, bro)

Dude: "Ya I can't even talk in here..."

PUA: "How are we supposed to get laid if we can't even talk to girls?? lol" (authentic, know what he's thinking)

Dude: "lol"

PUA: "Personally I love the girls here, they're gorgeous, but I hate trying to talk to them in this

place.” (relating)

Dude: “I wouldn’t even know what to say to them...”

PUA: “Well on the plus side, even if you say stupid shit, they probably can’t hear how dumb it is. 😊” (redirect positively)

Dude: “lol!!”

And now you’re best buds.

Angry guy who just got cheated on by his girl:

Dude: “Grrr I’m gonna kick that guy’s ass...”

PUA: “Woah dude, you’re angry as fuck, it’s killin my mojo here what’s up man?” (authentic, know what he’s thinking)

Dude: “Fuck off man, I’m in a shitty mood.”

PUA: “No shit lol what happened dude?” (authentic, asking Qs)

Dude: “My girl cheated on me and I’m gonna kill the guy she cheated with, he’s just some scrawny little faggot”

PUA: “Ah fuck man, sorry. A buddy of mine just found out his girl cheated a month ago and he’s been drinkin his face off all month. The worst part is the guy she cheated with is ugly as FUCK lol Why do girls always pick the shittiest guys to cheat with?” (relating, share a story, I know that feel bro)

Dude: “It’s fucking bullshit, I could kill this kid with one punch”

PUA: “lol probably, you’re huge as fuck dude. But shit, I say if a girl wants to trade down to some loser then good riddance. There are probably 5 chicks who look just like her in this bar and they’ve probably got better taste. That’s why they’re here, dying for us to fuck them lol” (authentic, share a story, re-direct)

Dude: “lol I just want my girl. 😊”

PUA: “ahhh I hear that man. But fuck it, not gonna’ get her back tonight. Tonight should just be about drowning your sorrows, lemme buy ya a shot ‘cause I been there and all I wanted to do was get fucked up hammered lol” (authentic, relate, re-direct)

And now you’re best buds AND you probably saved some dude from getting his ass killed lol

Early on with a chick you wanna bang:

Chick: “You just want to get in my pants.”

PUA: “Well that’s true, I’m a guy after all lol We’re bad with that, especially at a meat-market like this hey? You and your girls must be getting hit on all night.” (authentic, relate, know what she’s thinking, etc.)

Chick: “Ya it’s so annoying!”

PUA: “lol I bet. Most guys are like “pffft whatever, you get free drinks out of it at least” but nothing is worse than getting a free drink but being stuck having to talk to some creeper just ‘cause you don’t want to be rude and walk away. It’s never worth the drink lol” (know that feel bro, know what she’s thinking)

Chick: “omg I know, it’s always the creepiest guys too”

PUA: “Well the creepy guys are usually the most ballsy. I mean here I am talking to you and I’m obviously the creepiest dude in here 😊lol” (authentic, re-direct positively)

Chick: "lol no you're okay"

PUA: "Just OKAY?? I am crushed—" (and take it from there with normal game)

And now you've built a shitload of comfort in a short time with her and 180'ed her opinion of you and have a nice clear path to game her etc. etc.

Flirty chick:

Chick: "Come dance with me!!"

PUA: "No way. My dancing is shit, and then you'll think I'm bad in bed." (authentic, share a story)

Chick: "lol are you bad in bed?"

PUA: "See? Now you're thinking about it already. Now I'll never get in your pants." (authentic, know what she's thinking)

Chick: "lol as if you were gonna' anyway!!"

PUA: "You don't have to play hard to get, I know you're already in love with me and want to have 10,000 of my babies." (calling her know, know what she's thinking)

Chick: "lol oh ya totally"

PUA: "Careful, that's how it starts. First you fall in love with me, then we have crazy wild monkey sex, then you get all clingy, and then I have to break your heart." (know what she's thinking, share a story)

Chick: "lol I'd break YOUR heart."

PUA: "I bet you would. You must leave a trail of broken hearts wherever you go, toying with men like a puppet-master for your own evil amusement. There are probably like 3 guys in your group tonight who have a crush on you." (relate, know what she's thinking)

Chick: "lol actually there IS one lol"

PUA: "But you don't want to hook up with him because he'd get all clingy and it'd be awkward?" (relate, know what she's thinking)

Chick: "I had that happen before!"

PUA: "lol I know what that's like. A few years ago I hooked up with a friend and she went from cool to stalker-city on me. Now we can't even hang out 'cause it's too weird." (relate, share a story)

Chick: "omg I hate when that happens"

PUA: "Well in our case you'll be fine. I'm totally not into you so there's no way I'd stalk you." (re-direct positively)

Chick: "lol ya right, you love me"

PUA: "I do love that ass. As for the rest of you, I dunno...lol" (keep re-directing and escalate sexually)

Chick: "omg you're such a jerk!!"

And now you've built a shitload of comfort in a short time, and led the conversation toward sexual topics. She feels like you know and understand her and you've basically laid the groundwork for a casual fuckbuddy relationship with her.

So there you go. A lot of the calibration in this (reading people's body language and being able to put yourself in their shoes to understand what their perspective is at the moment) comes from going out and interacting with a ton of people. Spend a few months just working on your

comfort/rapport game. I think some people recommend talking to people until you find at least one interesting thing about them, that kind of forces you to dig beneath the surface.

Most people don't run into this kind of deep connection, ESPECIALLY in a bar/club environment, so it really floors them when it happens. That's what I mean about the "they grasp at keeping in touch because they know they just ran into something special (no homo lol)" thing. To me, as a PUA, it's just another night out, just another set in the night. But to them it's like, the one person who understands them that they'll meet all year or ever in their life so it's epic to them and they'll chase it.

It helps if you actually LIKE people and LIKE socializing lol If you don't, then you should work on fixing that first.

Negs

Centaur:

The reason why PUAs get all the criticism they do, is due to the fact that PUAs spend every other sentence insulting everyone who isn't a pua, or ego tripping about how awesome they are compared to all those "betas" and "losers" out there.

In almost every blog or forum I read, PUAs spend an inordinate amount of time calling married men "betas" or "losers". They call men who don't game losers, or just pussies. There is also this ridiculous need to label everyone a beta and preen on and on about how alpha they are.

Imagine- people getting rubbed the wrong way when they are being insulted. As a natural consequence many men either turn off the whole thing, or those still in it- guys like me who enjoy game- spend an inordinate amount of time trying to bring everyone back down to earth. PUAs should welcome the criticism, because it makes Game adapt and grow.

The Neg is a perfect example. When the idea first came out, it was all about taking advantage of every woman's insecurities. I remember reading how Negs were deliberately a way to be a little insulting to women so as to lower her value and make her more insecure. Over time, after much criticism, the Neg has evolved to what is described here- a way to tease and have fun, a way to show you are comfortable with yourself and not needy. But let's be honest, that's not how it was described and practiced early on, The concept has evolved- and it is all the better for it.

I have seen Game proclaimed to be answer to everything from men's rights to fucking hair loss. It may help to step down from the high horse a bit, and be a little less self-aggrandizing.

YaReally:

"I remember reading how Negs were deliberately a way to be a little insulting to women so as to lower her value and make her more insecure."

Then you remember wrong:

<http://www.pickupguide.com/neg-hit-theory/>

That's from 1999. Relevant shit:

A NEG HIT is a qualifier. The girl is FAILING to meet your high expectations. It's not an insult, just a judgement call on your part. The better looking the girl, the more aggressive you

must be with using neg hits. A 10 can get 3 neg hits up front, while an 8 only 1 or 2 over a longer time. You CAN go overboard if they think you are BETTER than them You can drop the self-esteem right from under them (just like most 10s do to guys) and this isn't good. You have to get as close to the breaking point as you can without crossing the line. Once you have gotten her RIGHT THERE, you can start appreciating things about her (NEVER LOOKS). There is a mutual RESPECT now. Something most guys never get from the girl."

It was never about insulting her, it was always about qualification. Yes the result was it tripped a glitch in her self-esteem but that self-esteem was based on a retarded value system ("everyone wants to fuck meeeee") to begin with. He warns AGAINST dropping their self-esteem out from under them and advises not to use negs on average girls and he explains the difference between a neg and an insult and explains the type of girl and psyche that negs are meant for.

These guys were hitting on rich socialite 10s in posh LA nightclubs, not the chick in sneakers at your local pub, when they were talking about advanced stuff like this.

"They call men who don't game losers, or just pussies."

Can't speak for other PUAs but a pet peeve of mine is people who misrepresent our teaching either due to ill intentions (King A) or lack of understanding/research (lots of people, especially the anti-gamer and MRA and game dabbler types).

We're only arrogant because we know our shit. When a guy who's been married for 10 years and hasn't laid a hot chick off a cold approach in years spouts off how things "really" work it's like no, shut up, you are just mentally masturbating and there are newbies who won't understand that you're full of shit and you will lead them off course from fixing their dating lives lol

Field Report Analysis: ASD

SantaCruz:

This post is well-timed, could use advice. Went on first date with sunday school teacher who was hella aggressive. I delayed on sex because she seemed like solid relationship material.

After second date, we couldn't help ourselves despite agreeing it'd be better to wait and had very rough sex after a fancy night on the town. She, a 25yo, told me it was her first time since college. Probably true; she's not on birth control and freaked out when I came inside instead of on her. It sucks, I wasn't even trying for sex. I was trying my best to avoid sex, but she was making hella moves and whispering "we can't" or "I should really go home, but this feels so good" and it was impossible not to. I really wanted to hold off, but alas I have a penis.

Sleepless from a girl the other night, I was off my game; was an uncaring asshole after the sex. Questioning me on friday night she found out a girl was over the night before. I tried opening up to her emotional questions to make up for impending ASD, but then she said "I see, you get emo after sex." Possibly the worst double whammy, I went from overly uncaring asshole to needy 21yo. Despite my crap game, we still had more sex and she moved in to kiss me goodbye when I walked her to the taxi. After the kiss, she thanked me for the great sex (my gut told me it was a bad thing to hear these words from a girl like this).

Two days later I sent a sweet "saw blah blah and it reminded me of you" text to try and shift the mood and back off from aggressiveness. No response. Normally get something back within 5 minutes. To make matters worse I buttdialed her a bit later.

Do I resolve myself to the fact that I butchered this to no chance in hell? On second date she asked me about 8 different ideas for a third date: asked me to go to church with her, for a surf lesson, etc. I like to get more back n forth going before I ask out for a date, but not sure if I have any options with this girl other than to just move on. Which sucks because the oneitis is settling in and I actually believe it's justified. I went from having her swooning for me to what I'm guessing is some of the worst asd imaginable.

YaReally:

I was going to go through this point by point but man, you fucked up EVERYWHERE on this one. You will never see or hear from her again, and rightly so. You missed her signals that she wanted you to take charge, and you acted like the woman while she did all the gaming on you, and you are completely not the type of guy she's pretty clearly looking for.

I'm not trying to be a dick, but you just made like every mistake possible to make with this one. Best to quit thinking about her, delete her number and move on. You will never ever get her now, especially not for a relationship. Getting one-itis for her will just hold you back right now.

SantaCruz:

Thanks dude. Oneitis is gone; all it took was number-closing a hotter girl this morning. I appreciate the harshness. It'd be great to get some insight as to why these were such heinous mistakes. My goal is to fail fast, learn fast.

If there's no shot, then maybe I could send "I thought about taking you out again, but it's probably not something that'd work out. Good luck" just to get the hamsters furious.

YaReally:

“If there’s no shot, then maybe I could send “I thought about taking you out again, but it’s probably not something that’d work out. Good luck” ”

God no, that’s a butt-hurt reaction and she knows it. Her hamster will go “ugh what a loser, why did I bother fucking him??”

Glad you’ve moved on, it would’ve been brutal to see you get stuck on winning this chick back when there’s no chance.

The gist of what you did wrong comes down to you and her exchanging roles. Read through your report again, EVERYTHING is “she wanted this and I didn’t want it but I caved and did what she wanted” and “it just HAPPENED, it was IMPOSSIBLE to resist, somehow we ended up doing such and such”.

There’s acting and reacting. You’re the alpha male, you’re supposed to be the one acting and she’s supposed to be the one reacting to you. Whether it’s you approaching or teasing her and her reacting to that, or whether it’s you saying “No, I don’t fuck on the first date.” and her reacting to that. The point is that what you say, goes, and you should be leading not just her but leading yourself.

You come off as completely spineless and shirking all responsibility. You blame it being “impossible” to resist and “we ended up hooking up” etc., like you had no part in any of that and it was just the universe pushing you around.

Basically you’re like a pinball bouncing off your environment and the universe around you, letting everything else determine where you go and what you do.

With a normal random girl, you might get away with that (though even she’ll get bored of it when she realizes you don’t have any will-power or leadership going on and she can push you around and dictate the relationship), but this girl specifically is into alpha leader type men.

That's why she likes the rough sex, that's why she was hella aggressive in general, that's why she made fun of you being emo after sex, etc. She wants the complete opposite personality type from who you are right now.

Your gut was right, she was saying "Thanks for the great sex...because I will never ever ever hook up with you again. Goodbye forever." I could tell just from reading your recap of the events that she wasn't going to text you back after that lol

You keep projecting onto her that she has "the worst ASD possible" when in reality YOU'RE the one with the ASD. :) You're the one acting like a woman through this whole thing: wanting to make her wait, falling for classic PUA LMR-busting tactics (her saying "we shouldn't be doing this..." as she keeps doing it), blaming "it just happened" for your actions, wanting to talk about feelings with her, etc.

Not a big deal, you can work on this stuff in the future. Just work on making an effort to make decisions and stick to them. If you don't want to have sex, don't have sex. If you want to go on a date, go on a date. Don't let the woman dictate the rhythm of the interaction, 'cause she WILL (especially the aggressive types like the girl from your report) but she won't WANT to and will lose attraction for you.

A classic way of describing the mentality is that the man is the oak tree, strong and rooted and solid to it's core, and the woman is the twitchy little squirrel running around the oak tree. In your interaction with this woman, even though ya, you got laid, you were the squirrel and she was the oak tree.

Start with making little decisions and make them adamantly. Like say "We're going here and doing this" instead of "What do you want to do on our date?" Get used to leading and being decisive and sticking to decisions. You'll probably find other girls are easier to resist having sex with because they won't push for it as aggressively as this one did...you just happened to step on a land-mine of a girl (aggressive alpha type chick) which was totally not what would gel well with your current mentalities...that's why I say you guys are completely not right for eachother.

P.S. Use a condom, jeezus lol If you got her pregnant it wouldn't keep her around, she would still be unattracted to you and end up ditching you for some other guy and then you're paying child support for 18 years for a kid she won't even let you see.

SantaCruz:

Hm. I'm normally decisive, dominant, and escalate fast. I'll order the girl's drinks without asking her what she wants. But I've struggled at dealing with ASD after first date hookups. One of my buddies suggested that I try making it my goal to not have sex or makeout on first dates, since my game sucks post-fuckapalooza. Sunday school teacher is the first girl I tried this mindset with.

It wasn't my idea to wait, she brought it up and it happened to jive with the advice I was trying out. Sunday school teacher sent a text out of the blue before the date saying that she had had trouble with guys expecting more sexually from her after a few dates than she was ready for and that she just wanted "to be on the same page." I replied with a reframe and sent "Whoah whoah. I do expect more — I expect a great date. meet ya at — at —". During the date, she was overly apologetic about the text and said she thought I wasn't going to show up, ended up showing me texts from her friends telling her that I'd think she's a "nutcase".

At my place we made out in my living room and then I carried her to the bedroom. I had decided I want to make a go for sex, but when I put my dick in she said "I can't" and then "stop". She expressed that she really wanted to, but wants to hold off till marriage for the right guy and that she wants to wait as long as possible for me. I told her if she wasn't comfortable having sex, then we shouldn't and that it's totally cool. I turned away from her to go to sleep and she started cuddling and whispering about wanting to fuck so badly. So I made another go and we spent the rest of the night banging. She looked like she had gotten mauled by a bear when all was said and done.

I still think she got ASD because she started saying "I really shouldn't have" after the first round of sex, or maybe that was just a shit test? It's from there that I went way asshole and then went "emo". I thought I cannot have been that bad since we still fucked after that.

The lesson is being too much of an asshole is recoverable, being too much of a pussy is not. But you're right. If I have a thing for chaste girls, then I ought to make the decision to not have sex on the first few dates and stand by it. That's going to be really fucking difficult. What was particularly hot about this girl was that she really enjoyed rough sex but also wanted to be the good subservient wife type (flat out said on first date that she wants to drop her career when she meets the right guy and be a great housewife).

YaReally:

Let's break this down thoroughly, PUA Field Report style, 'cause you sound like you're legit looking to fix this and I have a lot of free time tonight since Jack's mom is busy lol:

First thing to keep in mind is that you can turn an open relationship into a monogamous one easily. You just see her more than once a week and "fall" for her and then give up seeing other girls. So don't let our different goals taint your view of what I'm saying because the fork in the road toward open/monogamous relationships comes after the part where you're running into problem. Once you have sex with a girl, turning her into a GF is EASY, regardless of what frame you set to get the lay.

"I'm normally decisive, dominant, and escalate fast."

Honestly, with this girl, that would've gotten you farther. There's a LOT going on with this particular girl, like I say you ran into a land-mine. It's like saying "I'm no longer going to gamble or drink or have sex." and then the next day you win a free trip to Vegas lol The universe just kind of fucked with you on this one.

There are a few key elements/concepts going on here:

- 1) You listened to her words instead of her actions/history (a girl's actions/history are her blueprint...a girl who's dated a bunch of jerks and then tells everyone she's only dating nice guys now, is still attracted to jerks regardless of what she says...like the fat chick who says she's going to join the gym, odds are she's not going to because her actions/history show that she leans toward gluttony/laziness)
- 2) You were reacting to her instead of her reacting to you (note: you can still be non-needy, push or not push for the lay, and get the lay, while reacting to her...but it fucks you over in the long run...essentially you came from a frame of "what kind of guy will she like me to be, what kind of obstacles should I run away from to hopefully get the lay?" based on the things she said

VS “I’m going to do what I want, now what kind of silly obstacles do I need to get past or ignore to get the lay?”)

3) You weren’t acting through your own intent (this is why you couldn’t stick to any of your goals (ie – to not have sex), you didn’t WANT to)

So let’s go through our new info:

“But I’ve struggled at dealing with ASD after first date hookups. One of my buddies suggested that I try making it my goal to not have sex or makeout on first dates, since my game sucks post-fuckapalooza.”

Your buddy had good intentions, but he’s actually giving you advice that would help avoid LMR/ASD PRE-lay...and your problem is happening POST-lay so it’s like telling you how to keep your car from breaking down before you get to your destination instead of telling you how to fix it once it’s broken. You’re getting to your destination with no problem, your car is just breaking down the next time you try to drive there.

What you need to focus on is avoiding Buyer’s Remorse and post-lay ASD. Keep in mind that you can do the absolute raunchiest, most disgusting, nasty, freaky, disturbing shit to a girl sexually (and otherwise)...as long as afterward she feels good about what you two did. On the flip side, you can have the most romantic, pleasant, lovey-dovey, sensual, candlelit sex with a girl...but if you fuck up the post-lay stuff and trigger her Buyer’s Remorse and/or ASD (and you can trigger this with literally ONE wrong word or action, or not even your own word/action but what she reads INTO your words/actions and decides what they mean), she’ll never want to see you again.

“It wasn’t my idea to wait, she brought it up and it happened to jive with the advice I was trying out.”

Right from the start, you’re falling into her frame even though it’s technically your frame too because you’re trying this new style out, but to her it looks like you’re falling into her frame. She’s setting the guidelines of the relationship and you’re going along with it.

“Sunday school teacher sent a text out of the blue before the date saying that she had had trouble with guys expecting more sexually from her after a few dates than she was ready for”

Her WORDS are telling you “don’t try to have sex with me quickly” but her ACTIONS are saying “I’m thinking about fucking you already, it’s a possibility in my mind that we’ll probably be having sex at some point, even though my ASD says it should ideally be later rather than sooner. If I didn’t WANT to have sex with you, I wouldn’t show up for the date at ALL, but I’m telling you that my ASD needs you to calm it down and make it okay for us to fuck early on, otherwise you’re going to have to wait...my ASD also doesn’t realize that if you wait, I’m going to lose attraction, it doesn’t think that far ahead”.

How’s that for a mouthful? lol This is essentially a shit-test.

“I replied with a reframe and sent “Whoah whoah. I do expect more — I expect a great date. meet ya at — at —”.”

Beautifully handled. Well-done! Shit-test passed.

“During the date, she was overly apologetic about the text and said she thought I wasn’t going to show up”

Yep. Because you handled the shit-test so smoothly, you were totally not affected by it, so she started questioning herself and freaking out. Read into it deeper though and look at her actions again...now she’s essentially saying “omg...THIS could be the guy who can make my ASD chill out so we can fuck! I knew I liked him, but after how he passed that test so awesomely, THIS might be the guy who can make me feel good about fucking him quickly! Those other lame-asses I went on dates with who pushed too early had NO idea how to diffuse my ASD...omg I hope I didn’t scare this guy off!! 😞😞”

The reason game works DESPITE girls knowing a guy is gaming them, is because they can tell “THIS is a guy who’s going to make this interaction smooth, fun, and make me feel good memories about it, so ya, I’m gonna’ play along with it because I’m getting nothing but good emotions!” It’s like you offered them a free rollercoaster ride. Most guys who have no game or shitty game, it’s “fuck, this is going to just be such an awkward time...ugh. He’s boring and he can’t tell what I want at all, and oh great, now he’s trying to escalate to sex with me, ugh this is all just unpleasant and full of bad emotions...why can’t I meet a guy who knows what he’s doing??”

So you’re rockin’ here. She sees you as high-value and she REALLY wants to fuck you, as long as you keep deflecting her ASD so smoothly. Little does she know, you’ve decided to actively not be that guy she wants this time lol 😊

“At my place we made out in my living room and then I carried her to the bedroom.”

And she didn’t freak out or leave or refuse to go in your bedroom? Listen to her actions. She wants sex here...BUT, she’s warned you about her ASD.

Okay it’s gonna’ get complicated here:

“I had decided I want to make a go for sex, but when I put my dick in she said “I can’t””

Standard LMR. The usual remedy for this is “two steps forward, one step back”. Whatever she stopped you at, you back off to the step before it (so if you were sticking it in her, one step back would be just having it out and pleasuring her...if she stopped you at, say, fingering her, one step back would be just rubbing around her crotch area...basically just go back to the last thing she was comfortable with), and hang out in that zone for like 10 minutes turning her on more and more, then try again.

Rinse and repeat this over and over. Generally by the 2nd or 3rd attempt to escalate, she’ll be so turned on she won’t stop you. BUT, if she DOES stop you after, say, the 3rd attempt, you might need to do a full Freeze Out, which is to pull away entirely, put it back in your pants, flip the lights on, and go back to watching the movie or check your E-Mail or break out a chess board or whatever. Basically you shut-down the whole situation in a totally non-angry/bitter way (which can be hard when you’ve got blue-balls lol). If she doesn’t want to play along then she doesn’t get any of the fun emotions. This usually causes their subconscious thinks “omg I fucked it all up, now he doesn’t want me anymore, no no, I really DO want to do this...” and often they’ll re-initiate or be more open to re-initiation in like half an hour, but with certain girls it’ll make them think you’re a jerk and you’ll lose them entirely and they’ll probably hate you lol

That's why we don't Freeze Out until we have no choice, it's the hail-mary after you've tried everything else, because it's so polarizing. You don't do a Freeze Out on the first resistance. Also a Freeze Out with sloppy post-lay game WILL create Buyer's Remorse because she slept with you out of "not wanting to feel awkward/bad" instead of "feeling good". This is what that Jack@Hotmail guy who thinks he has to use 5 dates is running into, that's why I told him he has shitty after-lay game.

Google for some of Tyler Durden's LMR-busting techniques, I link them in the Heartiste comments now and then.

Anyway, I explained all this LMR-busting stuff not because I think you have trouble with LMR all the time but because this:

"and then "stop"."

...happened because you probably didn't do "one step back, two steps forward", you either kept trying to go forward or stayed where you were and later tried to go forward, instead of going back a stage. And THIS:

"I told her if she wasn't comfortable having sex, then we shouldn't and that it's totally cool."

...is actually you unintentionally (I assume, since it was actually just a by-product of the new style you were trying out and not an intentional technique) running a Freeze Out on her lol And what's the consistently predictable result of a Freeze Out, as I described above?:

"I turned away from her to go to sleep and she started cuddling and whispering about wanting to fuck so badly."



Now to jump back for a sec:

"She expressed that she really wanted to, but wants to hold off till marriage for the right guy and that she wants to wait as long as possible for me."

This is her saying "This is what my ASD is, I need you to diffuse THIS. I WANT you, I'm telling you flat out, but I need you to make my ASD 1) feel okay with me not waiting for marriage, 2) make you feel like the "right guy", and 3) feel like I've waited as long as possible, that this moment IS "as long as possible"...if you can assuage those 3 fears, we can bang like rabbits and we'll hook up again and again because I'll feel awesome about this whole thing."

Your Freeze Out worked because she DOES want to bang you, and she WAS turned on, and that's the point of a Freeze Out...BUT, as you've seen, there's no second time. She already knew there would be no second time when you walked her to the cab, that's why she essentially said "goodbye forever" (and your gut picked up on her sub-communication here, it just didn't understand WHY your spidey-sense was tingling).

Anyway, back to this part of the report:

"she started cuddling and whispering about wanting to fuck so badly."

This is her sub-conscious telling you flat-out "fuck, I thought you were the one who was going to be able to diffuse my ASD and make me feel okay with fucking you but you CLEARLY aren't getting the hint aghghh...so now I'll have to tell you flat-out to fuck me because you backed off

when I told you to and that's so frustrating because you were supposed to be The One...where's the guy who smoked my text shit-test about being on the same page earlier?? THAT'S the guy I thought I was with...sigh, now I know you're not the guy who's going to diffuse my ASD, but on top of it I'm so fucking horny right now and you won't even do anything about it, so now I have to admit to you, and to myself, that I'm a slut who wants to bang on the first date, but I'm so turned on that I can't resist right now so I'm going to make it REALLY clear to you to fuck me, and we're going to fuck each other's brains out and it's going to be rough because I kind of hate you right now because I'm pissed at you for not coming through for me, and we're going to get it on all night long and maybe even in the morning...but god DAMN are you ever going to see some repercussions from THIS."

lol You COULD still recover from all this, but now you've got a rabid dog to calm down and that's going to take a lot more work than if you had kept the dog from getting to that state in the first place. And since you already know you have weak post-lay game, that rabid dog probably isn't going to settle down for you.

Anyway, we're not done yet. Now you've gotten the lay. Congrats! That's awesome. And it was a GOOD lay, even better!

...but remember the stuff earlier about making her feel good about her decision? You're already one foot in the coffin on that one because of how you got to the lay. That's why you get this shit-test:

"she started saying "I really shouldn't have" after the first round of sex"

If you handle this correctly, and it'll take some tight-rope walking because you're working from a deficit, you're all good and you can turn this around. She's giving you a chance to recover here. From the first report, you handled it by:

"Sleepless from a girl the other night, I was off my game; was an uncaring asshole after the sex. Questioning me on friday night she found out a girl was over the night before."

lol You're pretty much done here. But at least now you know that this was the point where you could've saved the whole mess and turned it around. This:

"I tried opening up to her emotional questions to make up for impending ASD, but then she said "I see, you get emo after sex.""

...is pretty much just playing catch-up, grasping at straws, that's why she made fun of you. She's already decided here that she's done with you. This is partly her now convincing herself not to see you again. Like when you're happy with a friend, all you think about are their good qualities, but if they piss you off, all you think about are their bad qualities. Natural human reaction by the ego to make you always feel like you're right and making the right decisions.

She fucked you after it, but at that point it's because she's already decided that this night is a write-off so she might as well get what she can out of it since you're both there naked and the sex was good.

"The lesson is being too much of an asshole is recoverable, being too much of a pussy is not."

lol that's a good lesson in general. For this particular field report, I'd say the main thing to take from it is that you had 3 chances to turn this into a solid on-going fuckbuddy situation:

1) Before the actual lay, by diffusing her ASD when she gave you instructions on what worries it needed you to diffuse specifically. This is the easiest stage to handle it. This is the dog noticing the kid on a bicycle going by.

2) But since you didn't do that, and in the Choose Your Own Adventure book of pickup you flipped to the page with the Freeze Out, you ended up going down a path that led to your second chance to turn it around, which was "I really shouldn't have..." after the first round of sex, which is MUCH more difficult to come back from compared to just not ending up there in the first place, but it's still do-able with tight game. This is the dog barking rabidly at the kid on the bicycle and chasing it, furious with rage.

3) After the whole interaction, when you sent your two days later txt to her. You could theoretically still turn it around here, but you're laying in the coffin up to your neck in dirt and the undertaker is still shovelling...it would take some phenomenal game to recover at this point. I don't think you could do it (not an insult, it's just like you need a certain amount of experience with that situation to know what to do...same way someone who works at a suicide hotline would be more familiar with how to talk someone off a ledge than someone else), but the important thing is to know that that recovery spot DOES exist, for the future. This is the dog mauling the severed head of the kid on the bicycle. lol

So what's the optimal move at each of these stages to turn it around?

1) Remember the 3 things her ASD needs you to fix, and at this moment in time your pants are down and she's soaking wet and you guys are in the bedroom, which is a different situation than if you had this conversation over drinks at the bar lol:

a) feel okay with me not waiting for marriage

b) make you feel like the "right guy"

c) feel like I've waited as long as possible, that this moment IS "as long as possible"...

I'd take care of these things with honesty, gay as that sounds. Her ASD is screening for you being a player, so if you pretend to be all "I love you, I think I could marry you" if you're NOT that way, it's going to set off flags and she's going to shut down on you.

So I'd go with something like "That's cool, I can understand that (I'm agreeing instead of begging or trying to convince you logically) and it's pretty rare these days to meet a girl with morals like that (ie - everyone else is fucking, I respect your boundaries but what you're doing is fucking weird). Personally, (I'm not going to call your notion to wait for marriage stupid, but I AM now going to share a short story that makes you FEEL like that notion is stupid lol) I find that sexual compatibility is really important to a relationship. My ex-girlfriend (btw, I'm capable of commitment, see?) was a great girl (I never talk shit about my ex-GFs, so I won't talk shit about you either), we loved each other a lot, but we weren't compatible in the bedroom. It really caused problems in our relationship, because we got along so well but there was always this underlying resentment toward her on my part ('cause obviously SHE was the one who was shitty in bed, not me lol) because our sex life wasn't satisfying to me. It wasn't her fault (I'm not a dick), she was just more shy and reserved (hint hint, I don't like shy and reserved) and I was used to sex being more fun and adventurous and spontaneous. Over time the resentment grew and obviously she started to pick up on it, but if the sexual chemistry is there you can't just turn

it off, and I know it makes me sound bad and shallow (awww, sympathy card), but I ended up having to break it off with her. So personally (sincere shit coming up) I don't think I could wait till marriage...I'd rather let you know that now and have you tell me that's not okay with you and we can just be friends, instead of lying to you and telling you that I'd be fine with waiting for like 10 years lol 😊(now pulling away from the seriousness and into making fun of her belief by exaggerating it)...especially when (kiss, with a grin), you're right here (kiss), and you look so good tonight (longer kiss, with a grin), and I think we have some killer chemistry. (escalate from there)"

That's how I'd run it, anyway.

"But you're right. If I have a thing for chaste girls, then I ought to make the decision to not have sex on the first few dates and stand by it."

Yep. Either change how you view girls who put out quickly, or change how quickly you put out.

"What was particularly hot about this girl was that she really enjoyed rough sex but also wanted to be the good subservient wife type (flat out said on first date that she wants to drop her career when she meets the right guy and be a great housewife)."

You'll never know, now. Don't beat yourself up about it though, there are other girls out there, and you'll be better equipped to handle them now that you lost this one. 😊

Good luck!

Field report analysis: Shit tests & post lay game

Cured Beta:

Heartiste and YaReally,

I want to thank both of you alot for the tools that led to this bang, and also would like advice on how to proceed.

Last week we went out with part of our group from a weekly social activity. Besides me there were 2 guys (both gay) and 6 girls. I was being aloof, playful and flirty, and passing shit tests like they came from my silly little sister.

I ended up at a club alone with the hottest girl from the group (22yo) who'd just ended a 3 year long relationship with a guy who had turned into a boring couch potato. We talked, teased, flirted, danced, I did alot of push-pull and over the course of the night I moved in for the kiss like five times, but every single time she averted her head.

There was lots of kino, ass grabbing and two times right after averting her head she grabbed my waist closer. Not sure what was going on here. I just remained unreactive and acted like nothing happened/it was no big deal. 4th time she said apologetically "I'm not gonna kiss you because then things will become awkward", I looked at her with a straight face, saying nothing. Her: you don't mind, do you? I smirked and replied: You know I take life as it comes. Curious about the best play here.

Sometime later she turned to me and said "let's go". We went outside to our bikes, I assumed it was all lost and over and we were indeed riding home. I felt disappointed and thought that I couldn't do anything now because it was kinda cold outside which in my mind killed the vibe. How to handle this spot? Make some "desperation move" or accept temporary defeat and act like it's no big deal (I'd see her again in the future)?

Anyway, I did nothing and then it was she who suggested we go smoke a joint somewhere. I knew a bar that was still open and where they usually sell all kinds of stuff, so we went there but only smoked cigarettes and had more beers.

I brought the conversation back to matters of sex, teased her about her boring sex-life, and we said things like

her: I just wanted him to grab me sometimes, to push against the wall and not accept my flimsy protests

me: that's what all girls want inside, and most guys are too scared to do

She'd previously asked about my experience with girls and relationships, I lied that I had one 9-month long relationship that I ended when she insisted on meeting each others parents (upon which she laughed, and told her about celebrating christmas with her bf's parents, at which we both laughed with contempt) and for the rest limited myself to lots of short-time flings.

She started inquiring again, and I was just completely acting like I was YaReally (been reading lots of his posts lately, both here and over at rollo's blog (do you post anywhere else?)), how I mostly slept with girls who were in relationships already, so as to lower the risk of forming attachments, just giving them the sex they really want without trying to sabotage their relationships, etc. She fully bought into it and was intrigued.

I told her some (mostly made up) sex stories, such as how I once had sex in the restroom at university with a girl who was about to give a presentation to a small class with me in the audience. How she told me afterwards that giving the presentation with me in the audience and feeling my semen slowly drip down her legs was the horniest thing she ever experienced.

her: wow! I want to go try things like that! (we each had 10+ beers at this point, over the course of >7 hours)

She said how she had been with only 2 guys, excluding the one who she had just given a blowjob, because that didn't count (lol), and that she had for the rest only kissed alot of other guys during her relationship. She started to inquire about how many girls I had been with.

I was evasive

she started to guess...

"like, ten?"

I laughed

"tell me!"

"I... don't really know"

"approximately?"

"eeh..." pondering "...confused, thinking look"

"tell me!"

"... about a hundred?" (divide by 25 for the real number)

her jaw dropped, her pupils dilated.

"geez, that's alot"

She appeared to believe me completely, mainly, I think, because I had been congruent with it the whole night, and other girls at the beginning had been teasing me about my supposedly frequent cheating which I had very tangently hinted at. Shortly afterwards she pulled out her cellphone and asked for my number.

me: heya, I'm not that easy!

she: no, I'm not trying to pick you up... I just want to know your number because you're interesting and I feel like I want to hang out with you when you're doing something cool...

me: well, ok... just for this one time then...

number, first name, last name ("let's keep it to just my first name" "oh, yeah, sure, hihi")

I then explored her pants with my hand (with probably half the bar watching, lol), she was really wet and did not resist at all.

I asked her what was her deepest sex fantasy.

Her: ehm... I think something in a forest... being fucked hard against a tree. Geez, I'm really horny right now.

Me: let's go to xxx park then.

I stood up and moved her towards me.

Her: But, honestly, I'm just not attracted to you...

Me: I know you are.

Her: You're just projecting your own horniness onto me.

Me: I am, and you love it.

Then she instantly forced her tongue into my mouth with such glee as I have never experienced. I pushed her away shortly afterwards, she forced her way back in, and I allowed her a slightly longer stay.

Her: but the park is so far.

Me: no prob, we'll just fuck right here in the toilet. *start pulling her forcefully towards the restroom*

Her: no, haha, no, let's go to the park, ok?

Me: sure

And so we did. We had pretty rough sex, I spanked her naked ass hard, she said that it hurt but also moaned and begged me to keep going. "You really are a dirty slut inside, aren't you". "Yes, moan, hihi, yes I am". She sucked, swallowed and licked my dick clean.

Then we rode home, she teased me by calling me a pervert, I responded playfully with "slut". She stroked my hair, I stroked hers, then pulled it and told her that the moment I saw her lips I knew was going to insert my dick between them (was this a mistake? should I have bonded instead?). I described the environment in a somewhat poetic manner, she laughed and said that deep down I'm a romantic. "I have to turn to the right here..." "Ok, you have my number or else till next week" (bad?)

I'm ecstatic that this happened at all, but also would like to fuck her again, further exploring her fantasies. My main question is: how to proceed? She has my number, I don't have hers, she hasn't contacted me so far (this happened 3 nights ago). I fear that she woke up feeling like a giant slut and ashamed of herself. I likely see her again near the end of the week (group of 10-12, 2 hour long course in the evening, willing to provide more info in private). If she shows up, how should I act towards her? How do I go about arranging possible follow-ups? If she looks really shy/ashamed, how do I react? If she doesn't show up, should I ask the teacher for her number? And then what?

YaReally:

lol awesome. Glad it went well for you. Quick breakdown:

"and two times right after averting her head she grabbed my waist closer. Not sure what was going on here. I just remained unreactive and acted like nothing happened/it was no big deal"

You handled it perfectly. When a girl's "Buying Temperature" spikes too high too fast she tries to throw herself out of it because instinctively she knows she'll end up fucking you. That's why a guy who escalates fast but competently gets shit-tested. "We shouldn't be doing this..." "I can't come home with you, I have work in the morning..." are half-assed ones, but more extreme ones are girlfriends pulling each other away from a guy ("we have to go to the bathroom!!", they sense that their GF's spiking too fast and they need to get her away to cool down) or girls insulting you ("that's a gay shirt" or "I don't date short guys") etc. It's her going "shit, I'm so turned on, quick, how can I make him unattractive...oooh I called him short and he got pissed off! That's so lame, whew, now I'm not attracted!"

It's why when you pass a shit-test (like you did, by being unreactive), attraction spikes. It's like she goes to hit the brakes on her car as it rolls down a hill and realizes the brakes don't work. Huge emotional spikes.

Her grabbing your waist closer was her sub-communicating "I won't kiss you, but I don't want you to leave/give up yet, but I can't verbalize that or I'll feel like a slut..."

"I looked at her with a straight face, saying nothing."

lol perfect. You don't always need a witty line/comeback.

"I smirked and replied: You know I take life as it comes. Curious about the best play here."

That was the best play. She tried to get you into a logical conversation (cools down her Buying Temperature like explained above). This is why part of AMOG'ing another guy who's talking to a girl involves just asking him a series of logical boring questions, if he falls into answering them the girl gets bored and cools off).

You just left an open-ended "shrug, whatever happens happens..." response for her to read into it whatever she wanted to read into it. I used to say stuff like "I don't really think that far ahead, people put too much pressure on relationships once they start labelling it. I look at it like you're a cool chick, we have good chemistry, so let's hang out. If something happens, it happens...if not, that's fine too." But yours was better, nice and brief and to the point.

"I brought the conversation back to matters of sex"

That made all the difference in the world. Some guys would just casually chit-chat after the vibe snap of being outside in the cold, but here's where you brought things back on rail towards your goal.

"me: that's what all girls want inside, and most guys are too scared to do"

Perfect. Shows you know girls, probably have experience, and separate yourself from other guys in her mind.

"She started inquiring again, and I was just completely acting like I was YaReally"

lol not a sentence I ever thought I'd read. Careful, it's a slippery slope. 😊

"(been reading lots of his posts lately, both here and over at rollo's blog (do you post anywhere else?))"

Nah, not these days, I just stumbled onto the Manosphere blogs and like CH and Rollo's writing. I have a fuckton of free time this month because my job is awesome so I'm doing a lot more posting right now.

"how I mostly slept with girls who were in relationships already, so as to lower the risk of forming attachments, just giving them the sex they really want without trying to sabotage their relationships, etc."

Perfect. That's my frame. I am 100% happy being "the guy they want to fuck but not be seen with". Whether it's because they're in a relationship or I'm not normally their type or I'm below their class etc., I have my own shit going on and I'm not looking for a relationship so that's all convenient for me.

"She fully bought into it and was intrigued."

They love it because they realize they can let go with you, you won't judge them wanting to explore their sexual side (since you hook up with girls for sex all the time), and they don't have to worry about "is he going to show up at my office with flowers??" or "is he going to break me up with my boyfriend?" etc. It's like a secret once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for them.

This is why a lot of them won't feel bad about cheating on their boyfriends/husbands with me, because they don't classify me as an emotional lover so it's not "cheating" to them.

"her: wow! I want to go try things like that! (we each had 10+ beers at this point, over the course of >7 hours)"

You're 100% solid with her here...though she'll shit-test you a bit more to make sure you're congruent before she finally goes for it. She doesn't want to fall for a paper alpha.

Down the road when you get used to this you'll learn to get girls to open up and admit stuff like that without all the beer lol

"excluding the one who she had just given a blowjob, because that didn't count (lol)"

lol I love women.

"She started to inquire about how many girls I had been with."

There's the shit-test. Her subconscious is hoping you'll fuck up with your answer and throw her out of attraction so her Buying Temperature can cool down, like putting out a fire before it gets out of control and burns down the forest.

It's a really counter-productive mechanism but completely congruent/logical when you understand why they do it.

"I was evasive"

Good. You could joke around, cocky-funny style about having a harem and blah blah but keeping silent/evasive is congruent with the rest of your answers to her shit-tests so that was better for your particular situation.

"... about a hundred?" (divide by 25 for the real number)"

lol I usually say "I don't know, I stopped counting after 20...at first it was just the notches on my belt like every other guy, but past 20 it became more about finding quality girls I have chemistry

with, you know?" I like this one 'cause it gets her thinking she might be one of those special chemistry girls and that I won't be fucking a bunch of other girls while we're hooking up etc.

"her jaw dropped, her pupils dilated."

PUAs call that "the doggy dinner bowl look". Where they look at you like you're just the most amazing thing they've ever seen in their lives, like a starving dog looks at you when you bring his dinner lol No idea who coined the term, it's really oldschool. This usually happens after you pass enough shit-tests or a big enough shit-test or her final shit-test, and this is the point where you're 100% done. You pretty much can't fuck up from here, she's decided you're "the one".

Some girls hit the DDB really fast (a shy innocent girl who's dazzled by your cocky/funny stuff as soon as she meets you) and some take a while (a bitchy older cougar who tests you like a motherfucker over and over to see if you're congruent) and you CAN fuck a girl without her giving the DDB look but the DDB look is a sign that you ran flawless game. It's like getting all the stars in Mario or some shit, ya you can finish the level without 'em but if you get them all and get the little fireworks and shit you were flawless.

Girls who DDB will usually start chasing you down from that point. They'll force their phone number on you, make excuses to meet up with you again, some will even freak out and CRY if you then act disinterested lol Mystery/Tyler/etc. had that happen now and then (when they just blew a girl's mind and she thought they were the most amazing man they had ever met blah blah).

"because I had been congruent with it the whole night"

Yep. The cheating-teasing just added to the congruency of your whole vibe.

"Shortly afterwards she pulled out her cellphone and asked for my number."

😁 DDB was the indication that this would happen. She was also the one that initiated going to smoke a joint earlier, but back then you still had some work to do...she was interested, but her subconscious hadn't decided "I want to fuck this guy". She was still testing you and feeling you out. But here, she's captivated.

"she: no, I'm not trying to pick you up... I just want to know your number because you're interesting"

As you can see, at this point she's made the mental switch flip to "I want this guy" so now even if you play hard to get she will chase the fuck out of you. A lot of guys try the hard to get thing too soon before the girl is DDB'ed/hooked and they lose the girl.

You can actually fuck with girls in this stage a bit if you want to watch the rationalization hamster spin its wheel lol "I don't get it, why would you want my number?" ("ummm just to hang out!!") "What? Well I'm sure we'll run into each other again sometime, maybe, somewhere..." ("nooo I never hang out with Sarah so you should just give me your number now okay??") "Huh? But you have a boyfriend don't you? He probably wouldn't like you and I hanging out right?" ("no no it's fine, he wouldn't mind at all!!")

"Me: let's go to xxx park then."

This'll get you a shit-test. She can't verbalize "I want to get fucked against a tree by you right now". Same way you can't tell her "Come upstairs for a fuck", you have to say shit like "Come upstairs and we'll watch that movie" even though you both know it's bullshit.

"Her: But, honestly, I'm just not attracted to you..."

There's the shit-test.

"Me: I know you are."

Perfect. Keeping the frame.

"Her: You're just projecting your own horniness onto me."

Shit-test as her hamster tries desperately to fuck her Buying Temperature up.

"Me: I am, and you love it."

Fucking flawless response lol Not apologizing for your desires as a man, owning your intent, and telling her you know exactly what she's feeling. "and you love it" is one of my favorite responses to shit-tests...they hate (in a good way) that I somehow know they love whatever it is they're testing me on.

"Then she instantly forced her tongue into my mouth"

No surprise at all. The "and you love it" was epic. Her hamster exploded. You likely won't even get Last Minute Resistance because of how you ran this.

"I pushed her away shortly afterwards"

Good. Shows you're not needy. Congruent to your whole vibe so far.

"and I allowed her a slightly longer stay."

lol good frame of mind. You allowed her to kiss you longer. What a lucky girl. Keep that frame in mind when you're talking to other girls. That's being the prize. 😊

"Me: no prob, we'll just fuck right here in the toilet. *start pulling her forcefully towards the restroom*"

lol

"(was this a mistake? should I have bonded instead?)."

ehhhh not the best thing to have said. The pervert/slut teases were cute, like an inside joke with you guys, but after she's acted like a slut she needs to feel like you aren't going to judge her for being a slut...so comments like "knew I was going to insert my dick" blah blah are like "I knew you were a slut the second I saw you" which can trigger her Buyer's Remorse.

Something better would have been telling her the moment you saw her lips you knew you wanted her...less graphic, more romantic, and less "you're obviously a cum-dumpster, you disgusting slut" and more "we just had this amazing connection, of course we couldn't resist doing what we just did, we were just overcome with chemistry and it just happened"

I can't say this is for SURE what led to her not contacting you so far, but it's pretty likely. A lot of newbies and naturals have this problem, their goal is the sex so they don't think about the after-game at all...but there's a whole 'nother chunk of game to go to get a girl to feel good

about what she just did and not get Buyer's Remorse over it. This is why newbies get a lot of one-offs where the girl doesn't ever want to hook up with him again, and why naturals get a lot of girls who hate them after they've fucked (one natural buddy of mine can't even go to certain bars because there are like 10 girls that hate him there lol).

"I fear that she woke up feeling like a giant slut and ashamed of herself."

She may have just lost her phone or something silly, but let's run under the assumption that you're right about where the vibe went off a bit because you probably felt that as you said it and usually our instincts are pretty good with that.

It would've been a good idea to, before you both went home, say "Hey. You have my number but I don't have yours. Txt me right now so I have it, I want to see you again." But after the "insert my dick" comment she might've rejected that and already had the hamster back on the wheel planning to flake on you for it.

The perfect timing would've been to say "Hey, gimme your number" when you were stroking each other's hair. You'd then be able to re-initiate contact with her to hook up again, and it would make her go "oh, he wants to see me again, okay he's not judging me, I'm not just a big ol' slutty slut whore to him yay!!!!"

"If she shows up, how should I act towards her?"

You might be shot in the foot already (all from one uncalibrated comment, isn't that crazy?). Even if you approach her all cool about it and like "Hey, I realized I don't have your number, but I want to hang out again" she may even HAVE to reject you now, to save face since she thought you see her as a slut. Or if you did get her out again, she might purposely NOT put out, again to save slut-face. It sounds silly/counter-productive but it's totally logical to her hamster.

"How do I go about arranging possible follow-ups?"

You might have to NOT arrange any follow-ups for a while. Sort of like you scared the shit out of an animal, so now you have to let it calm down and approach it really slowly and calmly instead of going up to it like you normally would. Just friend-zone yourself with her for a bit. Any escalation you do will translate in her mind to "SEE? He's trying to touch me!! He DOES think I'm a slut... 😬"

Treat her friendly/flirty like any other girl you've just met (don't be overly sexual like "remember when we did that thing? wink wink"), don't talk about that night, hang out with your friends together like you always do, and down the road when she realizes you really didn't judge her, she'll help arrange a situation where you two end up alone together and she'll let you escalate there.

This could be as little as a week or two, or as long as a few months.

"If she looks really shy/ashamed, how do I react?"

The stronger frame always becomes reality. If you hold the frame of "there's nothing to be shy/ashamed about, don't be silly, we had a blast and you shouldn't regret any of that, blah blah chemistry, why in the world would you be shy/ashamed? That's not even a thing you should be feeling, everything that happened was great" as you interact with her, her frame of "he thinks I'm a slut, I'm a bad person for what I did, I should regret all of that night" will cave.

This isn't something you can verbalize, but it's something to keep in your head for if she instigates anything.

Check out the top video on this page:

<http://www.gottalovemoody.com/tag/quotes>

It's a great example of the chick having Buyer's Remorse, but Hank smooths it over. When that little conversation snippet it over, she no longer has the Remorse. You can see his frame is "there's nothing to be embarrassed or apologetic about".

"If she doesn't show up, should I ask the teacher for her number?"

Fuck no lol You'll see her again eventually, even if it's just random. There's no benefit to chasing her down. It's not like you can grab her number and say "hey I just wanted to make sure you're okay with the other night blah blah blah" and logically convince her to be okay with it and come fuck you against a tree. Her hamster will just go "oh wow, see? He thinks you're a slut so he had to grab your number from the teacher 'cause he wants easy pussy so he thinks he can just txt you out of the blue and get in your pants again, you dirty whore."

"And then what?"

You said it yourself: I take life as it comes.

Hope that helps. Really well done game on your part. Hope it works out and you both get to bone eachother's brains out for months of crazy forest-fucking adventures lol

Field report analysis: Shit tests & Post lay game part 2

Cured Beta:

Follow-up: she showed up today at the “social activity” (I think there’s not much risk in revealing that it’s an acting class), first few eye-contacts she looked away quickly but after that things became kinda normal, except that she seemed to laugh excessively at my jokes and applauded my performance more than anyone else.

Based on what you wrote I felt it would be ok to display some vulnerability/show her that I like her, so after class I walked up to her and said: I have to admit... everytime I got a text this week I secretly hoped it came from you.

Her: how sweet, I disappointed you then, huh?

Then she insta looked away, as if expecting to find another subject, which she did (some furnitural detail) and proceeded to talk about to a blend of me and the person behind me. I had no clue what to do but felt that entering her silly frame would be supplicating and re-changing the subject would be try-hard/needy, so I just walked away in a relaxed manner. I felt pissed and rejected, but then 20 minutes later she texted me “Here it is then” (I’m a non-English European translating from my native tongue, so don’t read anything into any of the literal wordings).

Me, 70 minutes later: How sweet

Her: nothing so far (90 mins since my text)

I take it this means not all is lost (if she didn’t want to see me again, she wouldn’t have texted, right?). How do I proceed? Is there any time frame in which I should contact her, or can I just do nothing for one or two weeks (while just seeing her on thursday) and then invite her to go party together or something. Ideally I’d like to fuck her at her place during the daytime sometime next week or the week thereafter or so, but how the hell do I start arranging that, and shouldn’t I still be toning it down for a while?

Geez, this stuff is complicated, lol.

Also, if you know of any forum/blog with field reports broken down as thoroughly as you did, please link them. I don’t mind if they are a few years old, seems it’d still be amazing learning material.

YaReally:

Sweet, I was hoping for a follow-up.

Just as a warning: What I'm doing here is VERY in-depth analysis of REALLY subtle social dynamics that are going on. You don't NEED to know all of this stuff to lay this girl and a lot of guys who see this will go "YaReally, dude, quit over-thinking this stuff, just be cool jeeze I got laid by just being a cool guy". You could probably just wing it and stand a decent chance of still pulling it off. Or you could wing it, fuck it up, and write her off as stupid because when you txted her "come over and suck my cock" she deleted your number.

The stuff I'm detailing is what separates the guys playing the numbers game from the guys who can consistently turn their interactions into lays. I won't get laid by every girl I open, I'll even get shot down cold a bunch...BUT, if a girl is in ANY way interested in me, we WILL end up having sex. I won't fuck it up with miscalibration or doing the wrong thing or getting stuck on her ASD/LMR or anything. That's what understanding these really subtle nuances does for your skill-set.

"first few eye-contacts she looked away quickly"

She's looking at you for cues on how to feel about the situation. If you're acting like there's something to be awkward about, she'll know "okay I should feel awkward". If you're acting normal she'll (as she appears to have) settle back down and go "okay I guess what happened was normal".

"but after that things became kinda normal, except that she seemed to laugh excessively at my jokes and applauded my performance more than anyone else."

She can't say she wants to fuck you again, because then she'd be a slutty slut slut. But she can make sure you notice her and attempt to lead things to sex in a fun and cool non-awkward way again. This is the equivalent of the girls who could stand ANYWHERE in the bar but they just "happen" to keep standing right beside you. They won't say "hi, want to fuck?", but they're hoping you'll be able to read their girl-code and take the reins so they can go "it just happened" or "it was his fault!!"

"Based on what you wrote I felt it would be ok to display some vulnerability/show her that I like her"

Yep. But minimal, no big heart to heart talks or anything. It's almost like all you two are doing right now is winking to eachother and sub-communicating "hey, that thing the other day? We're cool, k? We'll probably do it again, but we'll let it just "happen", 'cause that's the kind of guy I am, I'm a guy who just takes life as it comes." This is kind of like how two alphas will recognize eachother as alphas and give eachother a head nod and communicate a bunch of respect for eachother through it without saying anything. It's all subtle sub-communications.

This is also where most guys will fuck up. They want to TALK. They want to discuss what HAPPENED. They want to define the relationship. They want to make sure she's okay. They want to make sure she likes him. They want to make sure it's okay to her that he likes her. Blah blah blah. We've been socially conditioned by romantic comedies and shit to believe this is the way to go, but 1) it snuffs out attraction, and 2) it's totally incongruent with who you were when she hooked up with you.

Her BIGGEST fear right now is that you aren't REALLY the guy she fucked. ie – you were this cool aloof sexually adventurous badass who took life as it is the night she gave it up to you...are you still that guy? Was she right to trust you? Or was she DUPED and TRICKED because you're actually a needy clingy loser who needs her to complete his life?

Once she can confirm to herself that yes, you ARE that guy from the other night, she'll warm right up and be totally comfortable with what happened. This is a big part of why, as an experienced PUAs, there aren't girls who hate me after I fuck them. There are girls who don't want to fuck me anymore for various reasons, but you wouldn't be able to find a single one that hates me. Because I'm congruent with who I was when I first seduced them. Girls that fuck me look back on it as a fun adventure they're glad we had together.

On the flip side, this is why a lot of naturals have former fucks who HATE their guts. Because those guys will go "oh ya baby I totally love you" and lie about themselves and say whatever else they have to to get in her pants, fuck her, and then never talk to her again. So when those girls realize they've been "duped", they're pissed and regret the whole thing.

"after class I walked up to her and said: I have to admit... everytime I got a text this week I secretly hoped it came from you."

Whoooo, fuck, you just took that ball and ran with it hey lol It's okay though, this isn't horrible. I would've gone with something a little more subtle, but as long as you handle her reaction in a cool congruent way, you're fine. She's gonna shit-test you for that one though, just 'cause you way over-stepped the line. Like you could've gone home without talking to her and she probably would've txted you, or you could've txted her something fun and casual and been fine. But because you went way out there, and you're actually being VERRRRRY slightly incongruent to the "YaReally Player" vibe you had when you guys hooked up, she has to test you.

"Her: how sweet, I disappointed you then, huh?"

And there's the test. She's trying to reverse the frame so that now you're chasing her 'cause she's the prize...this isn't a path you want to go down lol Remember how in my last breakdown I said "Her hamster will just go "oh wow, see? He thinks you're a slut so he had to grab your number from the teacher 'cause he wants easy pussy so he thinks he can just txt you out of the blue and get in your pants again, you dirty whore."" Well that's what happened here. Her hamster went "oh ya, of COURSE he wanted me to txt him all week, so he could get my slutty easy pussy again, god that was such a mistake I'd better make him take me to dinner so he respects me next time".

"Then she insta looked away, as if expecting to find another subject,"

This is the same thing guys run into when they open a girl with "Hi, you're gorgeous." then sit and wait for a response. The girl doesn't know what to say/do from there because the guy stopped leading and it feels like he's just saying it to get a reaction. Your equiv was "I was hoping you'd txt me."(well?? respond, woman!!)

You've basically given her the reins and let her take the lead on your relationship. It's very subtle.

“I had no clue what to do but felt that entering her silly frame would be supplicating”

Yep.

“and re-changing the subject would be try-hard/needy”

Yep! Good instincts.

“so I just walked away in a relaxed manner.”

Perfect. You kind of put yourself in a shitty spot and this was really the only way out of it once you got there. It's the point where anything you do is going to have a negative effect, so the only thing you can do is pick the least negative option lol You didn't completely sabotage yourself, that's why you ended up getting the number, but you jumped up onto a very thin tight-rope there. 😊

“I felt pissed and rejected”

Don't stress it. That was a confusing situation if you haven't been in it a lot. This is the stuff that frustrates the fuck out of non-game guys.

“but then 20 minutes later she texted me “Here it is then””

Perfect, and expected. 😊 If you had dwelled on “Hey, no but seriously, are we okay? Do you want to hang out again? Can I see you again?” with her, you probably wouldn't have gotten her number. By walking away and not showing how pissed/rejected you felt, you left it up to her to fill in the blanks of “what is he thinking?” Since her experience with you is that you're cool and aloof and sexual, she's going to fill those blanks in with “oh I hope he doesn't hate me, maybe I shouldn't have been so rude”. Whereas if her experience with you had been that you're desperate and needy and clingy, she'd fill those blanks with “oh he's all butt-hurt and sad, what a loser”.

You're the guy who's airplane was on fire but still somehow managed to pull off a perfect 3 point landing, to the amazement of all your passengers lol

Her giving you her number is, like at the start of this breakdown, her way of girl-coding “I want this to happen again but I can't say it...so FINE, whatever, here's my NUMBER, pfft, take it I SUPPOSE.....(ummm, but plllleeeeeease make this happen again in a way that I won't feel slutty, k?)”

“Me, 70 minutes later: How sweet

Her: nothing so far (90 mins since my text)”

Careful. Not sure how the “How sweet” comes off in your language, but don't fall into her frame of being sarcastic and a jerk to each other. She's being a jerk to you because you brought it on yourself by playing that a little shakey, plus she has to shit-test you to see how congruent you are. You want to be the solid oak tree while she's the flightly little squirrel running around it.

Don't txt her again till she txts you. And remember: she CAN'T txt you “so do you want to hang out again?” because then she'd have to feel slutty and admit she wants sex and risk you thinking she's a slut. So she's not going to see “How sweet” and go “lol shut up, when are we hanging out again?” Give it a couple days, or even wait till the weekend, and txt her with

something concrete and decisive like "Going to BarName tonight, you should come." Like, you don't want to text "so do you want to hang out again?" You're a man, you know what you want, what you want is to see her again, so don't pussyfoot around it by asking if she's cool with that or if she WANTS to. You KNOW she wants to, that's why she gave you her number...you don't need to confirm that anymore and she doesn't want you to have to confirm it anymore.

How this will probably play out is you'll push for the meet up with a decisive attitude ("Let's hit BarName this weekend." VS "Do you want to hang out this weekend?") and she'll play super coy and sarcastic (the way she said "I disappointed you then, huh?" without acknowledging flat out that she wants to see you again). She'll probably try to flake on you or make up excuses. Stick to either pushing thru them in a dominant way ("No, it'll be awesome, I'll pick you up at 8.") or not responding to her txts (like if she responded to the "pick you up at 8" thing with "can't tonight, sorry!" just don't bother responding, but push for a meet-up again another day). The main thing is to avoid doing anything super clingy, because that's not congruent to who she fucked, and avoid doing anything that openly addresses that sex is going to happen...

Sorry this is getting complicated, there are a lot of nuances going on here lol Basically because she's still testing you and still doesn't fully know whether you think she's a slut or not, you're back to having to play the "come over and we'll watch a movie" game where you both pretend you're not going to have sex. She may even tell you flat out "okay but we're NOT having sex k? I don't want to ruin our friendship blah blah blah" stuff. Your entire goal right now is to simply get her alone with you, however you have to. So if that means inviting her out with you and your friends, cool, if that means inviting her over for a movie and agreeing "ya I don't want to ruin our friendship, it's cool we'll just watch the movie you can sit on the floor while I sit on the couch lol" etc. that's the way to go. Once you guys are alone together, she'll help you escalate things again because she wants it to happen, she just wants it to happen in a way that she doesn't feel like a slut.

"I take it this means not all is lost (if she didn't want to see me again, she wouldn't have texted, right?)."

Yep.

"Is there any time frame in which I should contact her, or can I just do nothing for one or two weeks (while just seeing her on thursday) and then invite her to go party together or something."

That would be perfect. You have her number, she's not going to change her phone number anytime soon so you're fine. If you can hold off then don't even bother txting her this week. Joke around like normal next Thursday at your class, and then throw out a casual invite to something. If she'll come out to party with you, great, you can both hang around till the end of the night and once you get her alone you can escalate. Don't escalate in front of your friends or her friends, she'll probably reject it worried about their judgement and all the questions she'd have to answer if suddenly you started sucking face with her as soon as you guys got to the party. Get her alone.

But keep in mind that there's a decent chance she'll come out with you somewhere, but, even if she WANTS to fuck you, she'll reject you, just so she can tell her hamster "SEE? I have

willpower, I'm not a slut!! I showed him I'm not a slut!!" and then she can fuck you the next time lol If that happens, like she won't fully go for it, it's cool, just back off like it's no big deal and treat her like normal. If she tests you with this, it'll be to see how you react. If you just see her as an easy slut you'll react like "wtf bitch, you fucked me before but you won't now?? This is bullshit!!" If you're truly a cool chill guy who "takes life as it comes", you'll just grin and back off but unapologetically try again another time. 😊

"Ideally I'd like to fuck her at her place during the daytime sometime next week or the week thereafter or so, but how the hell do I start arranging that,"

Patience lol She'll help you arrange it, but it could be a few weeks before she's comfortable enough for that. If you handle this flawlessly, you can make a girl settle down from the headspace she's in in just a few minutes (I've done it a ton of times so this is really easy for me)...but this is new territory for you so it's gonna be a bit shakier and you're going to overstep or understep here and there so it could take a few weeks before she settles down and is cool to fuck again.

"and shouldn't I still be toning it down for a while?"

Yep lol The fucked up part is ALLLLLLLLL of this retarded over-analysis is because of your ONE comment about "dick between your lips" when you were cuddled up after the lay. Crazy, hey? If you had played it better (gone for her number then and treated it with a "wow we have so much chemistry that this just HAPPENED, we couldn't control ourselves so there's no need to feel slutty blah blah blah" frame), you wouldn't have run into any of this stuff. 😊

"Geez, this stuff is complicated, lol."

lol you'll get the hang of it. If I had to boil this whole breakdown into a few simple notes for here on out with this girl I'd say:

- 1) Before every text you send her, ask yourself "is this what a guy who takes life as it comes would text?"
- 2) Expect to be tested, she needs to know you're the same guy she fucked. To pass her tests, just stay congruent to being that guy.
- 3) Push for hanging out again, but with no sexual vibe to it, and expect her to flake on you, reject you, and/or play coy for a bit before you finally meet up again. Take those things in stride and stay cool about it. Persistent, but cool with her avoiding it. The mindset is "oh, that's cute, you're trying to resist...but we both know this is going to happen sooner or later so go ahead, try to reject me...it won't work 😊"
- 4) When you DO hang out again, get her 100% alone before you do ANY sort of escalation. Keep things 100% friend zone (no heavy kino, no referring to what happened the night you fucked, etc.) until no one else is around...then you'll find you can start escalating again. If you try to escalate when there are people around to judge her, you'll force her to reject you.
- 5) Be patient, this could take a couple weeks or a month. I'd say a couple weeks, if you go with not really txtng her (imagine what that'll do to her hamster, you spend all that effort to get her number and then don't bother txtng her...she'll wonder wtf you're thinking) and then act cool and treat her like normal on Thursday and either that week or the next invite her to a party.

It's hard to give really certain advice because I'm not there and don't know the people involved so I mean, she could just txt you tomorrow "Hey I want to fuck you!! Come over now!" and you guys bang each other. But this is a breakdown of how situations like this normally play out. 😊

"Also, if you know of any forum/blog with field reports broken down as thoroughly as you did, please link them. I don't mind if they are a few years old, seems it'd still be amazing learning material."

<http://www.fastseduction.com/cgi-bin/archive.cgi?action=prevnext&offset=500&grp=alt.seduction.fast.fieldreports>

These are really old archives (2004). This was around the time the most analysis was being done. Nowadays there are so many newbies and everyone thinks they're a pro because they read a couple blogs or talked to a couple dozen girls, so there's a lot more keyboard jockey bullshit analysis of Field Reports in most communities these days. Blind leading the blind type stuff. These older archives are when guys like Mystery, Tyler, Style, etc. were helping break stuff down. Most of the advice different people give in these archives tends to be similar because guys back then actually went out and trained and came to similar conclusions as each other...whereas now you'll get one guy going "MAN UP! Don't be a pussy, just tell her to suck your cock" while another guy says "give it a few weeks and then go indirect" because they don't actually have any experience and they're just chanting whatever the latest fad saying is.

Good luck dude! Hope it works out! You've done great so far.

Escalation

Darkhorse:

I took a high quality two-set home last night. Bouncers giving me respect as we left the club. That's nice. Logistically though, things fizzled out when we got to my place. Looking for ways to improve the situation next time it happens.

1am enter top club in big metropolitan American city. Get a vibe going with two Europeans girls. Very sexy, mid-twenties. Very high-status in this environment. One is a stripper, the other works bottle service. Light chatting for 15 minutes, they can sense I can hang. They invite me to an abandoned bottle service booth.

There they start to make plans to eject from their group of a dozen girls. We're going X place, do you want to join us? I tell them my place is nearby, tell them to join me first, they agree.

Pretty sure my first mistake was failure to escalate happened in this moment, when we were in "huddle formation" in the booth and they had selected me as a potential inseminator. IMHO taking the reigns and deciding where we were going next wasn't enough leadership, at least sexual leadership. Probably better to have sat in between both (rather than to the side of one), and whispered in both their ears (rather than talk face to face). Basically be bold.

Cab ride in bottle service girl starts referencing her DD tits. I tease a bit, but not directly referencing her tits. Looking back dropped the ball. Could have escalated there.

Long story short, they arrive, the mood inside is dull. Roommate there with too chumpy girls = lowers status. I get music, lower the lights. They go cold. Lack of interest, muted contempt, they've already made plans to eject. (Didn't even ask for numbers, just figure they demoted me to beta and text game would seem hard to believe.)

Pretty sure excitement level was too low. Definitely take responsibility for it. Been in similar situations, taking a two-set home, and fucking one in front of their friend, but on that occasion, had already escalated with that girl prior. So guessing the missing piece here was escalation: executing it at the club, in the cab, and immediately at my destination. Communicating through action: You selected me, I know what I'm doing, and I'm going to push your boundaries step-by-step, and I'm good at it.

Thinking something like leading them to body shots on arrival would have been the best call.

Tips on verbal and physical escalation welcome.

YaReally:

@darkhorse

You pretty much answered your own question. Just confirming your observations:

"I tell them my place is nearby, tell them to join me first, they agree."

Solid.

“IMHO taking the reigns and deciding where we were going next wasn’t enough leadership, at least sexual leadership. Probably better to have sat in between both (rather than to the side of one), and whispered in both their ears (rather than talk face to face). Basically be bold.”

Yep. You were a cool guy, but you pulled them home without building any sexual attraction. Of course they’ll come see what your place/party is like because you’ve seemed cool/charming so far so who knows maybe you’re a celebrity.

And if your home was a badass party enviro and they got there and it’s all swank looking and you have music going and booze and hot people having a blast and your roommate has game and macks on the one who’s not your target and you guys put them up on the kitchen table to do body-shots etc., they might stick around.

But you brought them to a quiet apartment with quiet people and ugly girls and no music etc. to basically sip a drink lol

And that’s fine, if you’ve got a bunch of sexual attraction with one (or both) of them and it’s already on...but if you still have “work to do”, that’s not an environment to do it in.

“I get music, lower the lights.”

By then it’s already too late. Unless you are Stifler levels of energy solo, the mood is already dead the second you walk in and flip on bright kitchen lights and have to dig the alcohol out and go turn on music etc.

Think about it from the perspective of two smokin’ hot “bouncer-give-you-props” quality mid-20s chicks who work as a stripper and at bottle service.

On a fri/sat night, from the time you met them to the time you gave them a shot at your place, they probably got at least a dozen txts from guys who are offering them epic crazy parties that night. Offering them the chance to meet super high-value dudes, or to hang out with their close friends etc. They’re getting offers from dudes for BOTH of them to get fucked that night...they’re two hot girls, one of them isn’t going to sit on the couch with your roommate watching TV while you bang her friend unless you are massively high-value and she’s a good friend, ’cause they can walk into any bar in the city and walk out with two dudes so they can both get laid.

Now they’ll pass all that up to hang at your place and bang you...IF they’re sexually attracted before they get there. But if you’re just a dude offering a mediocre “party”, the second they walked thru the door they were already planning to bail...it turns to resentment because at that point you become the guy preventing them from going to their awesome party lol

“Cab ride in bottle service girl starts referencing her DD tits. I tease a bit, but not directly referencing her tits. Looking back dropped the ball. Could have escalated there.”

Yep. When she’s shooting something like that at you, ON THEIR WAY TO YOUR APARTMENT (lol, like, in a bar that might just be teasing you, but in a cab to your place that’s a “hey look, just so you know, I need to get fucked tonight”), and you basically demonstrate that you don’t have a penis, their brain switches to “fuck this is a waste of time, buuuut let’s keep going since we’re already on the way and who knows, maybe it’ll turn out that his apartment is a mansion and

he's actually a rich celebrity...but man, it better not be just some quiet boring apartment hangout...the rich guys we met at the club we work at are at this party waiting for us. God we'll be mad if this is a total waste of time..."

"(Didn't even ask for numbers, just figure they demoted me to beta and text game would seem hard to believe.)"

Ya, really no reason to. It's super unlikely that they'd ever txt you back beyond trying to turn you into an Orbiter chode. But hey, they taught you a good lesson about escalation, so it's not a total loss. It's all learning experiences. :) You did good, you just didn't move fast enough.

"Pretty sure excitement level was too low."

To escalate to sex, you want to bring the energy down...but not halfway thru the night when they've ditched their party to go to another party with high-energy etc. AND you don't have a sexual vibe with either of them. That's bringing the energy down too soon and they aren't done with their night yet.

"Been in similar situations, taking a two-set home, and fucking one in front of their friend, but on that occasion, had already escalated with that girl prior. So guessing the missing piece here was escalation: executing it at the club, in the cab, and immediately at my destination."

Yep. Imagine you meet some random dude at the club and shoot the shit and get along well and you tell him you're hitting the Playboy Mansion for a party in a bit and invite him and he's like "nah, eff that man, you should come to my place." You're gonna assume "wow if he's turning down the Playboy Mansion, he must have a bunch of smokin' hotties at his place partying! I'm gonna' check it out!" So you go along and you get there and he's got like 10 super fat girls in a shitty basement party. You're gonna' be like "ffffffuuuuuu...." and bail ASAP and probably resent him.

You didn't promise these girls an epic party it doesn't sound like, but they assume that in their minds because you were cool/social and the guys who normally invite them to shit invite them to crazy parties like the one they were heading to later.

And again, allllll that would be okay IF you already had a lot of sexual attraction with one and it was basically guaranteed to be on for the lay...but without that, all that other shit comes into play.

"Communicating through action: You selected me, I know what I'm doing, and I'm going to push your boundaries step-by-step, and I'm good at it."

Ya, it's like when you have a fuckbuddy. If she txts you "hey" at 2am on a Saturday night, you go fuck her. She trusts you to understand she's selected you, to know what you're doing, and to push your boundaries and arrange judgement/guilt-free sex for the two of you. If you don't fulfill your part of that unwritten deal, eventually you'll lose her.

"Thinking something like leading them to body shots on arrival would have been the best call."

Ya, but before that you should've been more physical. The tits thing in the cab was her last hail-mary at hoping you'd show you're a clued in "secret society" guy.

The highest % play in the booth would've been like you say, sitting between them, arms around them like it happens to you every day, and whispering in their ear etc. You may have been able to build enough sexual chemistry to neutralize your dull apartment vibe.

The highest % play once they were in the cab would've been to escalate on the blonde and ask the girls if they've ever kissed each other and gone for the 3-way makeout in the back of the cab (I'm sure the cabbie would approve lol) and, ideally, the 3-some at your place...by doing that, you may have created enough sexual chemistry to neutralize your dull apartment vibe.

The highest % play once you were in the cab and she mentioned her tits and you didn't escalate would have been to realize "ah shit, I missed the window, now we're going to be heading to my dull place without enough sexual vibe" and said "you know what, fuck my place, let's hit your party. I don't know if I can trust you to know where I live yet, this one is clearly the stalking type. ;)"

Now you'd be going into unknown territory by going to their party (never go to where the girls suggest 'cause they always pick a place where they have 50 Orbiters) and may lose the girls if the party is a bunch of high-value sausage social circle competition, BUT that's a higher % play than practically GUARANTEED losing the girls by bringing them home to a quiet apartment without enough sexual attraction...also the other party would contain the possibility of meeting more girls similar in looks to them (since hot people tend to have social circles of equally hot people) that you would work if these two ditched you, and you'd be rolling in with a bit of social proof (if they don't run off immediately and ignore you all night for the guys they have crushes on there or whatever lol), or at the least maybe make some decent social connections...but ideally you could win over their group and keep stoking attraction with the titty one, and then at the end of the night extract her to your place, which would be fine if it's low-energy because she's done partying and you have enough sexual attraction by then for it to be on, and you probably left her friend at the party so you have one on one isolation.

Good stuff either way, you were solid enough to get them into a cab to your place and you learned some lessons. Good on you for even TRYING to push dropping by your place lol

Soft nexting

Walawala:

@YaReally, right. I'm coaching a friend of mine in Game. He has no clue and is just basically shooting arrows, drawing circles around them and calling them bullseyes.

When I meet up with a girl I plan everything in advance: cologne, what i'm wearing, where we're going, where we're sitting.

I've banged girls I just met within 3 hours.

What I hate is "losing"....and despite huge success it's the one I fucked up that tend to over-analyze.

I have had a few blow-outs, mostly from princesses who wanted me to buy them drinks or were otherwise flakey. But I just moved on because I had nothing invested. In some cases however, when I pushed it way beyond normal, I started getting great results. I escalating quickly with one girl. now all she does is text me about lingiere shopping and sends me selfies of her tits. That's all good. Buuuuuuuuuuuuuuuut.....

I did blow it with my ex gf. in a moment of utter surprise, she called last Sunday morning to kind of vent. I didn't realize and took the call.

it was a typical "non-game" call. I reamed her out. She vented. It really didn't accomplish anything except blowing off steam. Then we chatted about normal things for a long while, then we talked about what we were feeling and then we texted back and forth like normal.

The next day it was going great so I suggested we meet up. She blew it off without offering an alternative—basically tooling me. So I went no contact....AGAIN.

She texted at 2am!!! "You disappeared again".

Me: "I open up...but all I see is the black swan" (reference to the movie with the nut case—she's a dancer too)

It was 3am I wasn't thinking straight. I just "reacted" with my gut instead of thinking. After that I started putting my phone on silent.

I could analyze this shit forever: was I alpha enough, did I beta backslide, was it beta provider game etc etc etc.

But the bottom line is I spoke my mind. This is a "fail".

Wider, longer term, I know what I did and what I would do differently.

Only by fucking up can you really get it right next time.

I'm still way better with this than past break ups.

YaReally:

@walawala

"The next day it was going great so I suggested we meet up. She blew it off without offering an alternative—basically tooling me. So I went no contact....AGAIN."

lol no surprise there. Like I say, all you've taught her now is that if she causes enough drama for long enough, she'll get your attention back and can even win you back...so that she can continue causing drama like flaking on you when you suggest getting back together.

I know when you're in the middle of it, and there are a lot of emotions involved, it might be harder to see the overall bigger picture, but if you objectively look at all the actions that took place you'll see the pattern of "she acts out, you reward her with your reactions/attention, so she acts out more, to get more of your reactions/attention".

Unfortunately, every time you slip on this, you gotta' go alllll the way back to the start with it. If you were looking at the Soft Next taking like, 6 months to fully play out before...now you're looking at probably a year, maybe more.

I wish I could say "just say/do XYZ and you'll get back together with her and it'll all work out fine" but that would be blowing smoke up your ass and stroking your emotions so you feel good instead of being aware of the reality of the situation.

Again, as I've said a few times before, you CAN take her back right now. Like you basically just attempted to...but the bulldog has only learned that biting children gets it the doggie treats it wants...so the next time it wants doggie treats, what do you think it's going to do?

Sorry man! On the plus side, you've learned a LOT from this whole thing and whether you end up with her in a year or so or not (hell there may come a point where she's acted out long enough and you've met enough quality girls that you legitimately don't want her and her drama in your life anymore), whatever your next long-term relationship is, you will be a LOT more rock-solid with it and it will be a much higher-quality relationship in the end. This is all a learning process, even getting into LTRs. The more we do this, the more we become solid internally, like an oak tree with strong roots, unmovable and planted.

And another plus is that by attempting to take her back with this last event, you've now seen demonstrated first-hand how it plays out when you don't fully execute the Soft Next, with her tooling you. You won't forget the sting of THAT one for a long time...I know that from experience lol

YaReally:

@walawala

<http://theprivateman.wordpress.com/2012/08/29/the-clusters-a-warning-for-men/>

She's a Cluster B. Ultimately you'll be better off without her, but it's like quitting a really addicting drug 'cause the good times are amazing...but the bad times are fucking nightmares. Often we get addicted to the emotional rollercoaster the same way women do and it can be hard to break away from that, especially when you're in the middle of it.

Part of the point of a radio silence Soft Next is to also give you a chance to distance yourself from the whole situation and come out of the emotional hurricane and hopefully be able to take an objective look at the whole situation and decide "is this a one-time thing that I can train out of her, or is this something that's a part of her personality that not only would be difficult to

fix, but that she has no desire to fix herself? Something that will explode in my face down the road when I'm locked down with her (kids, marriage, etc.)?"

It's a bummer when you realize the chick is too broken to fix, doesn't really have an interest in fixing herself (even if she claims she does, to win you back), and that while you loved the good times, you just can't handle having the bad times in your life...it's sad and unfortunate.

But if it's any consolation, the more women you meet the more you learn to screen for these things and the easier it is to spot them ahead of time. You start being able to spot the behaviors that make you go "hmm, I'd better keep an eye on this". Sometimes they can be trained out with Soft Nexts, but we live in a society where women are encouraged to be bat-shit crazy, avoid self-help because they're all perfect and special princesses, and half the time they're rewarded by beta males and feminists for being bat-shit crazy...so sometimes you meet a girl who's just too far gone to help and you have to keep her at arm's length for the sake of your own life's stability.

Welcome to the game, it ain't all unicorns and flowers. ;) But like I say, at least you're aware of this stuff...a lot of men would marry that chick and end up another bitter MRA posting about how his wife cheated on him, divorced him, took all his money, and is brainwashing his kids into believing he's a monster. You dodged a bullet, even if it takes a while and takes meeting a few cool normal chicks before you fully feel like it.

Marriage game

YaReally:

“And in marriage, the attraction that fades is correlated with the loss of value you automatically suffer, as YaR said.”

This is really what it comes down to.

A hot waitress flirting with you causes jealousy and creates attraction. That’s just how it works.

Now take two guys:

Billy the single guy, who’s just fresh into a relationship but his phone is still blowing up with girls txting him and he’s out with his GF who sees him as super high-value and feels lucky to be with him and like he could do better than her.

The waitress flirts with him...his GF is worried she’ll lose him so she gets jealous, attracted, and bangs his brains out that night.

Now take Bob from accounting, the run-down beta’ized loser who’s been married to his wife for 10 years and had no back-bone so he allowed her to just steamroll over him with worse and worse behavior, and they have 2 kids at home and he depends on her because he subscribes to the Disney notion that his whole world should revolve around his wife, but she hasn’t put out in years and she knows that there’s no way he can leave the relationship because she will take his money, his kids, and basically cripple his soul.

She knows there is NO danger of losing him. She can chop his dick off and he’ll stay with her because he has no other alternatives in life and quite frankly, no other woman would find him attractive or want him.

The waitress flirts with him...his wife doesn’t give a FUCK, and berates him later for being a pervert for even looking at the waitress, and makes him sleep on the couch.

Now say that bitchy wife gets an “alpha fuck” on the side, some young badboy stallion dude who fucks her brains out and who she knows she’s lucky to have. He’s such a break from her spineless loser hubby that she’s grateful to have him.

They go to the restaurant for dinner before fucking, while her hubby is out of town on a business trip, and the waitress flirts with that alpha dude she fears losing.

She reacts the same way the first girl did, being worried she’ll lose him, so she gets jealous, attracted, and bangs his brains out that night.

The act itself doesn’t “become less attractive over time”. It’s the guy who’s performing the act that gets less attractive and affects the results.

In an LTR you go through problems and work through them, which is great, but each time you do that, you demonstrate to the girl that you won’t leave her. So every incident of bratty behavior that you let her get away with without Soft Next’ing her, just gives her more reference experiences of “he won’t leave me, even if I misbehave” and she will naturally escalate this to see where your boundaries are.

Over time, you end up beta'ized and she has less of a fear of loss, so the stuff you did that is still attractive conceptually, is less attractive because of who you've become as a man.

If you then add marriage into it, where you voluntarily legally commit yourself to what is essentially lifetime slavery, so that you REALLY can't leave, you are handicapping yourself and ensuring that she will have no fear of loss...so when that waitress flirts with you, she doesn't get jealous and fuck you, she berates you and disrespects you, because YOU have changed and no longer come with a fear of loss.

Getting married automatically handicaps you because you remove the option to leave the relationship which takes away most, if not all, of your hand.

Same time, if you want to settle and have kids and raise a family and all, and you're in your 40s, you're probably not gonna have much interest or time to go hit up bars macking on girls lol

But that doesn't change what produces tingles. The core alpha traits are still attractive. I think when you get older and decide to settle, you just have to channel those things into other areas.

ie – when you were young and single you could go to the bar and flirt with girls and trigger jealousy tingles. But when you're older and settled down with kids, maybe you just flirt with the waitress when your wife and you are at dinner, or you “do the rounds” at your company office Xmas party and she sees the girls in your office flirting with you.

Triggers the same tingles, but the latter is a situation that a family man could pull off.

Another example would be dedication/drive toward your goals. When you were younger you might ignore her texts so you could get work done. When you're older and settled down with kids, maybe you just make sure you have a private office in the house where you can go to not be disturbed and focus on your shit and she understands not to bother you when you're in the office. Same tingles triggered, but in a different way.

Same with, say, leading other men. As a young single dude maybe you led your wolf pack of bros at the bar. But when you're married and settled maybe you're the guy who arranges poker nights with your other settled buddies (where she's not allowed to bother you guys except to bring beers and snacks) or you have a team of men working for you at your job etc. or simply when you go to her office Xmas party, you take the lead and introduce yourself to the men there and befriend and lead them for the night.

Same tingles triggered, but in a different way that's more conducive to being settled down and raising kids.

The problem with most married guys is that they beta themselves by marrying and removing their woman's fear of loss, but then on TOP of that, they say minimal words to the waitress and don't dare “get caught” checking her out or making eye contact with her in front of their wife. And they sit quietly in the background at their office parties. And they stop hanging out with their buddies, hoping for Bob up the street to arrange a poker night so they can escape their wife's loathing resentment for a few hours if they beg permission to go first, and they stop trying to advance their career because they're scared to rock the boat and their job eats away their soul and they give up their hobbies and have no private office or man-cave because they don't want to risk hurting their wife's feelings, they've stopped working out and dressing

decent because they've landed a girl and "don't have to" take pride in their appearance and their girl fattened them up with dinners etc etc etc

In the end you end up with just a spineless unattractive beta family man who gets cheated on, divorced, and loses custody of his kids to his wife who's moved on to more alpha pastures.

But if he had understood tingles and attraction, he could have acted like the first guy I described, and probably done just fine.

So I think ya, settling down means you choose to let yourself get beta'ized a bit in exchange for a family... But I also don't think it's a death sentence when you understand attraction and understand "I'm not trolling the bars for pussy anymore, and that's going to make me less attractive to my girl, so I have to figure out how to supplement that jealousy tingle in a different way". It's like taking vitamins for things that your diet doesn't provide lol

Field Report Analysis: Lead and Make Her Chase

man reader:

CH and the commentariat, please evaluate this text game. I think I've had a breakthrough. Results posted at the end. I violated a few of y'all's rules (e.g., dinner at a nice restaurant with chick I have not banged), but I think it's calibrated for this (shy/nice/latina) girl.

BACKGROUND: Super hot true HB9 beauuuutiful latina. Age 31, mother of one, looks like she's 24. 5'5", 112, tiny little girl, perfect legs and skin tone—super duper hot. Looks like Adriana Lima. Looong black hair—very feminine as the Latinas still sometimes are. My type. Seriously looks like Adriana Lima as much as one could find in a regular nonfamous person on the street, but even better IMO as I'm 5'11" and Lima is too tall. Met her on match—which I'm no longer even on—about 6 weeks ago. Had daytime coffee date. Went well enough. Texted very sparingly the past 6 weeks. She declined a few offers to hang out with excuses, but never totally blew me off. After about 3 weeks of no contact (not from me either—did a good job of forgetting this girl), SHE reinitiated contact a few weeks ago, asking for another coffee date. I got the idea to do the following yesterday at 11 AM:

TEXTS:

Me: [Her Name] let's go out tonight

Her (10 min later): Hey [my name] yes we can go out tonight (she has a cute Spanish accent)

Me (20 min later): Que maravillosa. I will pick u up at 8 (note: I speak Spanish to her from time to time because I can and latina girls think I'm lindo)

Her (15 min later): I'll confirm you the time later ok?

Me (45 min later): okey dokie

Me (2 hours later): Ok so 7? I just can't wait to see you!!!!!! (note: this is sarcasm and I think she gets it; in past texts I have said over-the-top stuff like "mi corazon espinado!!!" —look it up if you don't speak Spanish— when she has made excuses not to meet up—I actually think she thinks it's cute and it doesn't hurt me because I text her once every 4 weeks—she gets sarcasm not beta infatuation)

Her (1 hour later): Ok, I'll be in [trendy downtown area] so we can meet there ok?

Me (30 min later): ok

Her (90 min later): Where and when shall we meet in [downtown trendy area]?

(HERE IS WHERE I THINK YAREALLY GETS SLIGHTLY PROUD OF ME)

Me (20 min later): [cool steak restaurant]. 8. Is your little black dress clean?

(edit: I swear to god I did this literally because I wanted to see her in a little black dress—for ME, I swear to god, and also little black dress is super fun to slide hands up later on my couch—she has killer legs—FOR ME, I wanted her to wear a little black dress)

Her (4 min later): Yes it is, but is cold today! So I am not sure if I should wear it ;)

Me (14 min later): I will keep you warm. But we can do jeans if u want.

Me (7 min later): wait no u should ;)

Her (10 min later): Ok... ;) (note: #winning by me)

Me (15 min later): Yay! See u soon

Me (30 min later while walking dog before date): It is indeed weird windy weather, but no te preocupes I will protect you. Meet in front of [other restaurant a few blocks away] and walk or are your heels too high?

(note: indeed was weird stormy weather, big wind gusts, going on 3 days now...yet she did not flake)

Her (4 min later): Do you mind pick me up (sic) at my friends (sic) house that is [nearby fancy neighborhood]?

Me (20 min later): Even better , getting in elevator will call

RESULT: That was the last text. Picked her up as planned. She was SMOKIN' in the little black dress. I told her "I like your shoes." Had good dinner, good conversation, went back to my apartment after with no resistance from her, maid came yesterday so my apartment was sweet (but my stupid dog was annoying), served her a good beer without asking immediately upon entering, put on music, talked for a while, did some dancing (she's a latina...did some proper ballroom type dancing on my balcony) (kino, which I had done all through dinner too—touching her hand etc). She grabs some dumbbells on my balcony and starts doing military presses in her heels and dress—kill me... she's fucking hot. Asks how to train back...told her sorry but the thing she was doing is not it and she has to bend over and do lat raises (as we all know)...she does this in her little black dress and 4 inch heels. Kill me. Waited a bit too long but eventually did go in for the kiss. I actually thought would be a bang...she was so hot in that little black dress....she pulled away though, but seemed genuinely apologetic....was first date, she wants to get to know me..... I flat told her you know I had to make a move or she'd wrongly think I was too shy. She was, like, looking in my eyes and gushing what a good time she was having and basically apologizing but sort of saying she just won't have sex on first date and she's having a lot of fun getting to know me and basically saying there will be a future date. After that she asked me to play guitar for her which I did until about 1 AM (she was impressed, because I can indeed play guitar), but then she made me drive her home instead of her staying, but she was gushing about what a good time she had, not in the (I think) usual be-polite-to-a-beta way.

So there it is....thoughts? I plan radio silence for 5 days now.

YaReally:

'I'm not shitting on you, 'cause you did some stuff nice and solid and it sounds like it was a fun date, but you fucked yourself over by thinking the rules don't apply to you and ended up in a frame I don't think you realize you're in lol:

"I violated a few of y'all's rules (e.g., dinner at a nice restaurant with chick I have not banged), but I think it's calibrated for this (shy/nice/latina) girl."

Did you get the lay? No...so what DID you get? Let's look at it objectively: You got milked for dinner/drinks, teased and left with blue-balls, having to drive her home, and the "chance" for another date where you can spend more money on her while she "gets to know you".

You are on the Provider Track. You might still bang her, but she's probably going to milk a couple dates out of you and try to make you date her as a monogamous BF/GF before putting out, or turn you into an Orbiter.

The rules exist for a reason. They're to keep you off of the Provider Track.

Key points:

"She declined a few offers to hang out with excuses, but never totally blew me off. After about 3 weeks of no contact"

She was probably fucking someone else.

"SHE reinitiated contact a few weeks ago, asking for another coffee date."

Shit probably didn't work out with that dude, so she's looking for a replacement.

"I actually think she thinks it's cute and it doesn't hurt me"

Did she fuck you, or is she making you wait?

"she gets sarcasm not beta infatuation"

She blew you off a few times until you gave up, then snapped her fingers and you jumped to instantly respond with stuff like "I just can't wait to see you!!!!" and offering to take her to expensive dinners. Combine that with how if she's super hot, most guys she meets say that stuff but mean it for REAL, and, well, you can't really be sure she's reading it as sarcasm, esp via text. She's seeing it from her perspective, not yours.

I'm not saying this kind of texting specifically killed you, but why roll the dice like that, you know?

"Me (20 min later): [cool steak restaurant]. 8. Is your little black dress clean?"

This is super-solid. I approve.

"I swear to god I did this literally because I wanted to see her in a little black dress—for ME"

It was a big turning point for me when I started telling girls what to wear and that I expect them to doll-up for me. I was socially conditioned to believe that was rude and shallow, but dolled-up

chicks get me rock hard so after hooking up with enough girls who'd show up dressed in plain clothes I decided to start being a dick about it. I tell them it's because I'm shallow and spent too much time in stripclubs when I was younger lol

Most chicks like dressing up for a guy. The worry about "will he like how I look? Is this what he wanted??" is fun to them. They stress about it the whole way to the meet, and then when you see them you give them the slow down and up checkout with your eyes, tell them they look gorgeous, and relieve all that tension they had over it. That's a fun emotional rollercoaster for them that the guy who says "I love all women no matter what they look like" doesn't give them. And it's something a high-value man who has options and can BE picky/demanding, would do.

"Her (4 min later): Yes it is, but is cold today! So I am not sure if I should wear it ;)"

Solid response. She's shit-testing to see if you'll back down or demand she wear it.

"Me (14 min later): I will keep you warm. But we can do jeans if u want."

ergh...that first sentence was beautiful. The second was like going "mmmm when I see you, I'm going to pin you up against the wall and run my hand slowly down your body as I bite your neck.....IF THAT'S COOL WITH YOU! IF NOT WE CAN DO SOMETHIN ELSE?? LEMME KNOW LOL!!!"

lol. Like, don't back down or go wishy-washy when you make demands. Let HER bring up "is it okay if I wear jeans? It's cold 😊" and then you can say "hmmm, alright. But you owe me a night of sexy lingerie in the future. 😊"

"Me (7 min later): wait no u should ;)"

"Me (15 min later): Yay! See u soon"

This just kind of enhances the wishy-washy..."Wear a sexy outfit. Well, it's okay if you don't. No wait, you should! You will?? YAY!!!!"

I know to you the "Yay!" thing isn't super gay and is just sarcasm, but...well, did she fuck you or is she making you wait?

"maid came yesterday so my apartment was sweet"

This kind of stuff, while bad-ass, helps put you on the Provider Track because you're clearly a guy with money and all his shit together etc. and she's a single mom with The Wall approaching.

I actually leave my room a bit messy, to help avoid being seen as a Provider. It's part of why I don't mind living with a roommate and not having a car either. Combine all that with not taking them out for dinners etc., and women know not to bother putting me on the slow Provider Track, and I get to skip all that and get right to fucking.

"Waited a bit too long but eventually did go in for the kiss."

Try kissing her as soon as you two meet up, on future Day 2's, to set the tone. Like she walks out in her little black dress and you can look her down and up, eye-fuck her, tell her she looks gorgeous, cut the space, hand on her cheek, and give her a light kiss, with a "Couldn't resist. 😊 Let's go." and lead her to wherever, arm-in-arm.

The longer you wait to set a sexual tone, the more awkward it feels to go in for the kiss. In my early days I actually went entire Day 2's without any action, not even kissing, because I didn't set a sexual tone fast enough and it felt too awkward lol Of course the girls often wouldn't bother wanting to hang out again since I demonstrated I was too chickenshit to pull the trigger lol

"I actually though would be a bang...she was so hot in that little black dress....she pulled away though"

lol, ya, I figured this would be the result when I read that she came back to your apartment without any resistance and when I read that you hadn't kissed her yet. She knew she was in control of the situation and that you weren't really a sexual threat so she knew she could tease you for a bit (the dumbbell stuff) and leave you hanging with blue-balls but dying to see her again. Girls who are worried they're going to bang put up some resistance going back to the guy's apartment...this girl knew she wasn't going to bang you tonight.

Note that this whole thing is you chasing her. You asked to set up a date, you picked her up, you took her to dinner/drinks (did you pay or split the bill?), you drooled all over her dress, you invited her over and gave her beer, you had your place nice and clean to impress her (at least from her point of view), you leered at her while she did dumbbell moves, you let her dictate how much sex there'd be, you played guitar for her, you drove her home, etc.

There's not really a point where she's chasing you or trying to impress you, aside from throwing on a dress. The whole date is you qualifying yourself to her, hoping she'll let you have sex.

Best way to describe it I guess would be a really good boxer VS a defensive amateur boxer...the really good boxer can tell pretty quick that while ya, they're in a fight, realistically they're the ones setting the tone/rhythm of the fight. The defensive amateur boxer is never really going to have him on his heels stumbling backwards trying to re-gain his composure. He might even stick his chin out (enter your apartment) and let the guy take a few swings so he feels like he has a shot, but realistically he knows he can end the fight whenever he wants to.

The situation you want to create is one where she's on her heels trying to play catch-up and regain her balance as you barrage her with emotional fists of fury. Where she's reacting to you and scared to give you a free shot because she knows you'll land a knock-out punch the second she lets her guard down and you plow through that guard like it's nothing and take her and she gets swept away into a fantasy.

This date is kind of a good example of how guys come up with the ideas that "you have to have really nice shoes, girls notice your shoes" or "you have to have an expensive watch, invest in a good watch, women notice these things"...cause guys take girls on nice comfortable non-sexually-threatening dates where the girl is having fun but not off-balance or on much of an emotional rollercoaster...she's on an emotional canoe ride instead lol, so she has time to analyze him and check out his shoes and his watch and quiz him on what he does for work and see his guitar skills and qualify him on how good a Provider he'd be.

When you go to dinner, you put yourself in a situ where you're sitting across from eachother so kino isn't very natural, and putting a bunch of food in front of you, and basically entering a "let's try to qualify ourselves to eachother" frame, except that one person is always qualifying

themselves more than the other person. Compare this to something like taking her to the mall to help you pick out some shit, where you're walking side-by-side and can physically bump her, kino, lead her by the hand into stores, cause a scene and embarrass her, goof around, role-play in shops together, pull her around a corner to kiss her, have her model sexy outfits for you, pull her into a change-room, etc. She isn't giving a shit about your shoes or watch or career on that kind of Day 2 because she's too busy going on an emotional rollercoaster with you. It's very easy to escalate on a Day 2 like that compared to sitting across a table from each other in some swank "classy" restaurant where everyone is acting respectable and mature and seeing who's business card is made of a higher quality paper.

I'm not saying you did bad, it sounds like a fun night all-around...but your read on the situation is a little off. You broke a lot of rules and ended up categorized as a Provider Beta to her. You can still probably get the lay, but it'll likely come with strings-attached.

This is all a very subtle dynamic...but a 31yo hottie who's meeting up with Internet dudes knows how to play the game. The way you keep saying "but she seemed genuinely sorry, like not in a being-polite-to-a-beta way" just means that she's good at it. You're not supposed to catch on lol

"I flat told her you know I had to make a move or she'd wrongly think I was too shy."

lol, you don't have to justify making a move to her. This kind of makes it sound like you only kissed her so that she wouldn't think you're a pussy, VS kissing her because you're a man who goes for what he wants. Again, it's a subtle dynamic...this kind of vibe is what told her she would be able to walk out of your apartment without fucking you, which is why she came there so easily in the first place.

"She was, like, looking in my eyes and gushing what a good time she was having"

I bet! It sounds like it was an awesome date! She got everything she could have wanted...driven around, dinner, drinks, validation from a quality dude, musical entertainment, a ride home...that was a great night...for HER. But the important question is: did you get what YOU wanted? 😊

"she's having a lot of fun getting to know me"

lol, of course. It'll probably take her a few dates to "get to know you". Try inviting her over for a movie or for a \$1 coffee instead of taking her out somewhere nice, and see if she still wants to get to know you.

"and basically saying there will be a future date."

Of course. Why wouldn't she want another one of these nights? She made out like a bandit while you spanked it to porn after she left. 😊

"she was gushing about what a good time she had, not in the (I think) usual be-polite-to-a-beta way."

I'm sure she legitimately had an amazing time. And I'm sure she likes you. But she's put you on the Provider Track.

"So there it is....thoughts? I plan radio silence for 5 days now."

No more spending \$ on her. Make her invest in the relationship. Have her meet you somewhere, to do something that doesn't cost \$. It's not that you can't afford it or anything, it's that the more you invest, the more of a Provider you become. You could take her on 3 or 4 expensive dates, shower her with a bunch of stuff, and probably get the lay eventually...but you're not really using "game", you're just doing what every other guy does and you'll end up having sex on her terms, not yours.

Radio silence thru the weekend, drop the "can't wait to see you!!!!!" stuff, push for a meet-up that doesn't involve you doing stuff for her or spending \$ to try to get out of the Provider frame, and when you meet up again kiss her like a boss the second you see her and get her to qualify herself to you and start chasing you.

Oooo, or flake on her. That would be solid too. Radio silence thru the weekend, arrange a date, then flake with something like "sorry, have to cancel on tonight. A friend I haven't seen in years is in town and she's taking me to dinner to catch up. We'll reschedule for next week k?" where she knows you're meeting up with a female but doesn't know exactly who it is and can think that maybe it's an ex-GF or something and she might lose you if she plays too many games.

The general idea is to 1) break out of the Provider frame and 2) flip the script so she's chasing you. Otherwise you're just playing the same "keep trying to impress her until hopefully she lets me sleep with her" game that every normal guy plays.

Good luck

Sexual Intent

man reader:

Thank you very much for that great response and advice. I fucking suck. I guess my text game got slightly better. Lol. I did make her wear the dress and heels.

You know what sucks? I *have* banged girls on the first date (many times and usually, actually—it's either there is great chemistry and bang on first date or never see them again) and I was *not* as "safe" as she apparently thought (although I didn't rape her, so I guess I was — lol). In other words, I do have confidence when I get my mind right, and as we were driving back to my apartment I was fully confident that I was going to bang her. Like, I thought "done deal." And the other thing is that I'm awesome at sex (for real) and it would have been great and *she* needed that, actually. She has issues (of course) re: the father of her kid and being a single mother stress—and I would have made her feel GREAT, frankly. She needs about 3 orgasms. She kept trying to talk about problems during the dinner and I was keeping it fun and light (and there was kino...sat at a both and I sat right next to her and touched her a lot, mostly her hand (made her give me her hand so I could look at her ring but of course it was to grab her hand)).

Do you think it's possible that I had *not* already lost it (as you say) before we got to the apartment and my mistake was not kissing her and throwing her on the couch *immediately* upon entering my apartment, or would she have seen that as creepy and demanded to leave because you *know* I had already lost it because of the dinner. I swear to god I sort of took my time because I thought it was in the bag and I didn't mind watching her lift weights in her heels and dress. I think I should have IMMEDIATELY kissed her upon entering the apartment.

Also I did do the slow look up and down at the dress when I first saw her. I'm not totally omega pathetic, I swear.

But yeah I'm going to try to follow your advice going forward to a T. Thanks again.

CH please post this.

YaReally:

"I fucking suck. I guess my text game got slightly better. Lol."

lol you didn't do horrible. You just fell into a trap set by a woman who has experience setting traps. A hot 31yo who's dating online is well-versed in setting the game up in her frame. Compared to like, an 18yo who doesn't have a lot of life experience or a very strong frame yet.

Again you could probably still get the lay, but you just need to be aware that you're on the Provider Track in her mind. It's like hitting on a waitress or store clerk...once you walk in, she puts you on the Customer Track. To seduce her, you have to first break free of that Customer Track by doing something that shatters that frame so that she sees you as a normal attractive guy she could potentially bang.

"I did make her wear the dress and heels."

This part is important. That's progress and it's good that you pushed that boundary and demanded what you want as a man.

"I *have* banged girls on the first date and I was *not* as "safe" as she apparently thought"

Irrelevant. You didn't demonstrate to her that you weren't safe (took her on a beta style date, txted "can't wait to see you!!!!!" stuff, didn't kiss her during your date till you were at your apartment, etc.), so she doesn't know. If Michael Jordan goes and plays a game of pick-up basketball with some randoms who don't know who he is, and he misses a shot, it doesn't matter how amazing a player he was, that ball still missed the hoop.

"I do have confidence when I get my mind right, and as we were driving back to my apartment I was fully confident that I was going to bang her."

You took a passive approach instead of pro-active. You assumed that logically she would want to bone you because you had impressed her a bunch during the date...but at the end of the day, you hadn't even crossed into kissing her before driving her back to your apartment. So to HER, you had a vagina and were scared to make a move.

That's why I say to set a sexual tone earlier in the date, like right off the bat when you meet up with the girl. Let her know you have intent, be pro-active toward your goal...you played the same game all the rich good-looking dudes with nice cars and condos play: passively impress her and hope it works out.

And it DOES work out sometimes...but it's not solid game, it's just rolling the dice, know what I mean?

"And the other thing is that I'm awesome at sex (for real) and it would have been great and *she* needed that, actually."

All the more reason to have kissed her sooner on the date. 😊 Don't worry, she's getting those orgasms she needs...from another guy (another Internet guy, an ex, a fuckbuddy, etc.). When a girl puts a guy on the Provider Track, she still needs dick, but she doesn't want to seem slutty to him...she wants him to think she wants to "get to know him" first and she's "not that kind of girl". So she slow-plays the Provider Track guy, while getting banged out by the other guy who's just for sex.

How do I know this? Because I AM that other guy lol I've made girls have their Provider dates drop them off at my place to bang after their date. I've specifically told girls that I'm not boyfriend material, but that I know they have to make quality guys wait before they put out so

feel free to txt me if they need to get laid while they feel out their boyfriend quality guy and we can stop banging once they make it official.

It's not that they don't LIKE the Provider guy...they might WANT to bang him, but they KNOW if they put out too soon he'll consider them a slut and not commit to them to date seriously. So they meet a nice good-looking dude who seems fairly boss and takes them to dinner in an expensive restaurant and drives them around in his nice car to his nice clean place where he plays guitar all super-cool, and they think "omg, I want to date this guy! I'd better not put out tonight or he'll think I'm not worth dating!!" and you get the classic "I don't sleep with guys on the first date" and "I want to get to know you better" etc. excuses. Those are common excuses lol And her whole future is invested in making them sound legit and like she means them and to make you feel like you're different from the other guys she's gone out with.

"She kept trying to talk about problems during the dinner"

Just make sure to run away if she starts talking about how hard it is to pay her rent or how she needs a vacation etc. lol Those are classic "test to see if the Nice Guy will offer to give me \$ or take me on vacations" tests.

"and there was kino...sat at a both and I sat right next to her and touched her a lot, mostly her hand (made her give me her hand so I could look at her ring but of course it was to grab her hand)"

This stuff is solid. Sitting beside her helps, if you DO have to sit in a table environment. But without a kiss, you're not really a sexual threat to her.

The best way I've seen it described is that she should feel at all times like she's in immediate danger of being fucked. Even if you're just sitting at dinner, she should be thinking "wow, if I let myself be alone with this guy, we are going to fuck each other's brains out". Not rapey obviously, but like, letting her know you have massive sexual intent with her, VS being her dinner date with good conversation and a few light touches.

"Do you think it's possible that I had *not* already lost it (as you say) before we got to the apartment and my mistake was not kissing her and throwing her on the couch *immediately* upon entering my apartment, or would she have seen that as creepy and demanded to leave because you *know* I had already lost it because of the dinner."

I think she would have freaked out because it would have been incongruent to your vibe up to that point.

This'll be a gay example, but take Twilight lol: SparkleVampire is always lookin at Bella like he's going to devour her. Even if they're just making small-talk, she's thinking "omg omg omg the second we're alone I'm in trouble and I love it". So that guy can make small-talk for an hour and then when he gets her alone, pin her up against the wall and ravage her in a sexy intense way, because it's congruent to his vibe.

Or take someone less intense, like Russell Brand: He's all high-energy bubbly and bouncy but everything he says is laced with sexual innuendo, so sex is on the table. So even if he just jokes around for an hour, she's thinking "omg omg this guy loves sex, if we're alone I'm going to end

up banging him and I love it”, and when he gets her alone he can pin her against the wall and ravage her in a fun light-hearted way, because it’s congruent to his vibe.

Then take someone asexual like Bill Gates: He’s basically a non-sexual entity to the girl and he doesn’t make his intentions known or anything and they have a nice fun conversation but it’s completely friend-zoney compared to the vampire and Russel, and she’s thinking “he’s a nice guy, maybe I’d bang him someday but if not he’d make a good friend, maybe he’d be someone stable to date long-term” ...so when he gets her alone, if he pins her against the wall it’s like “woah, hey, wtf is this shit!!” because it’s out of the blue to her.

Essentially she should “know it’s coming” so that when it happens, it’s natural that it would happen, VS not knowing it’s coming and then being surprised by it.

So I think in your case, if you had kissed on the hello, dropped some more sexual talk during dinner, made out a bit after dinner, etc., once she got in the door you could (and should) escalate right away. But all your hesitation just told her you aren’t a guy who makes moves, and while you passively enjoyed the dumbbell show, she was basically splaying her vagina in your face going “well? Are you going to do something about it?? I didn’t think so lol” ...If you had set a sexual tone to things and been more pro-active, you would’ve been fucking her on your weight bench. I actually legitimately thought that’s where your Field Report was going lol When you said you then eventually kissed her I was like “wait what??” and it went downhill from there lol

Essentially she went into a lazy bear’s cave, wearing honey and sampling his food and made herself at home and knew she’d be safe to leave whenever she wanted...VS stepping into a hungry bear’s cave, scared but excited about what the bear would do to her as she runs around covered in honey.

Remember in Jurassic Park when the kids are in the overturned truck as the T-Rex sniffs at it? That’s the feeling you want her to have, but in a sexual way lol That’s why I say you weren’t a “sexual threat” to her. She wasn’t on her heels holding her breath wide-eyed like “omg I won’t be able to control myself from fucking this guy”. Again I’m not talking rape, for the spergs out there lol, I’m talking showing intent through your eyes, sexual conversation, slow sensual kino, low bedroom voice, etc. A lot of this is sub-communicated.

“I swear to god I sort of took my time because I thought it was in the bag”

Don’t get lazy. 😊

“Also I did do the slow look up and down at the dress when I first saw her.”

lol good stuff. Next time throw in a kiss on top of it. Basically set the tone up front of “hanging around me means we’ll be having sex, if you’re not cool with that, that’s alright, you can leave and I’ll txt a girl who wants to bang tonight” VS the tone of “I’m cool with just a nice date, hopefully something comes from it but if not I had a good time anyway! 😊”

Lots of subtle shit going on here. Don’t stress it too much. I’m pointing it out more so that you can spot it in the future when you’re falling into it. Hell, even when you can see it happening, you can still end up falling into it. I’ve had dates where I KNOW I haven’t set enough of a sexual tone but for whatever reason I couldn’t get myself to get past that and ended the date the

same way yours did...she wants to go out again, obviously, because even when I'm off my game I'm still a cool fun guy to be around, but I know I'm on the Provider Track with her. Sometimes I won't even go out again because I'd rather just start over with a new girl and run proper game from the start lol

Give it another go with her, for the learning experience. But like I say: 1) Get out of the Provider frame, and 2) Flip the script and get her qualifying herself and chasing you instead

Mindset

Lumpy:

First, ygm.

Any tips for knocking down bitch shields faster? Shit I should read or vids to watch?

I've hooked up with a couple 6s and 7s the past couple of months through social circle and dates following cold approach, and pulled one girl same night. I get bored of them really fast and I want hotter girls.

My biggest sticking point is approach anxiety, and I'm dependent on getting a positive reaction within the first minute of the initial approach and if a girl doesn't give me that I'm out.

Especially out at hopping bars, the 8+ girls have bitch shields that I don't have the state or testicular fortitude to plow through. I often I get a backturn, or I say some shit that comes out as tryhard and cliché and within 45 sec she's back to her friends. That mentally cascades and I find I can't approach at all by 12:30 or 1am.

Ultimately I'm working at having fun and liking talking to people more (mad props for context switching between computer work and girls, I do software and I basically hate fun after a day of work. :P). Until then I'm dependent on tricks to buoy my state. Sooooo, any tips on handling bitch shields more quickly, before anxiety eats me and I eject? I've avoided any sort of conscious negging. I'm not sure I have the social calibration to pull them off without insulting the girl. I'm open to working on them, but any other approaches would be great too.

Thanks!

YaReally:

Will dig some videos up for ya, check back in a few days. Here's one to get ya started:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=-UCisrvgilU

Watch this one in full (it's pretty short) but pay particular attention to the last section of it, where he describes his mentality of "go ahead, TRY to reject me, I DARE you. Cause it won't work. :)"

Scray's comment is on the right track, you have to stick in there and reframe bitch-shields as a positive thing instead of a negative. She mistakenly thought you were one of the normal loser guys that hit on her all the time so she's trying to brush you off, but that's cute, she just didn't realize you're not like the other guys so now you show her by sticking in and keeping your cool and grinning like you know you'll turn it around.

And passing a shit-test and bitch-shields builds attraction, so she's actually giving you an opportunity to build attraction. So when she tests you, your first thought should be "ahh, here we go, NOW it's gonna be fun" instead of "fuck this suuuucks just be nice to meeee" lol

Girls have to have bitch-shields, just to get thru their day. If they were nice to every guy who wanted to fuck them, they wouldn't get anything done lol So they put up a shield to weed out the guys who don't have enough intent/confidence to brush past it.

It's kind of like the dress code at a bar...that only applies to ugly people. If you're a boss, you can wear whatever you want. When a girl has a bitch-shield up it's like oh that's cute, I bet that's scary to other guys, but I'm one of the VIPs so it doesn't even phase me. :)

Sometimes I'll even call them out on it like "awww, don't be mean. I know, I know, you get hit on all night by creepy guys so you gotta' scare them off lol (to the friend): she must scare half the guys that talk to you away hey?" (work the group, be unphased, turn them against her being a bitch, etc.).

It takes a lot more work than an easy 6 who doesn't have any shields up, but every man hits the point where he's banging a 6 but thinking about all the 8+s he saw that night that he'd RATHER be banging lol

If it's any consolation, over time the less power you give the bitch shields and the less reactive you are to them and the more you just brush them aside expecting to succeed, the less tests/shields you get, because it starts to come out in your sub-communications.

Personally I try to instigate shit-tests and bitch-shields because I know I'll pass them and I know that'll spike their attraction when I do. :)

YaReally:

Looks like you have 2 key issues:

- 1) Needing a positive reaction early on, aka a green-light to continue
- 2) Dealing with bitch-shields and not letting them destroy your state

Both can be fixed with a combo of internal and external game, so you have a lot of options. Let's start with internal:

Internally, most of this has to do with your own frame in your head. Like in that Cajun video, where a girl isn't receptive right away, you might get thoughts in your head like "ahh shit, this isn't going well" and "damn, I'm looking stupid here, she's not into me at all". Whereas I've trained my head to reframe a lack of receptiveness as "aww, that's cute, she's playing hard to get" and "lol I bet this scares away most guys...good thing I'm better than most guys. She just doesn't realize it yet, but she WILL, in time. 😊"

I've used the analogy before that a lot of guys look at pickup as a traffic light where "green means go", but "yellow and red mean stop". The trick is to look at it like "green AND YELLOW mean go" and "only red means stop".

A lot of girls, especially hot girls, won't give you any encouragement...because they instinctively want to see if your confidence is based internally on your own solid oak-tree internal beliefs in yourself and your previous successful reference experiences as a man...or if your confidence is based on their approval and opinion of you.

Because if your confidence is externally based, like you ping off her reaction to feel confident and in state, that means that you're basically acting like a woman lol It means you aren't sure of yourself or the value you bring to the table, and that the approval of some silly girl in a nightclub can shake your entire core...and if some silly girl can affect your self-worth that way, how in the world are you going to be the guy that can handle dating an 8+ hottie when guys are trying to steal her from you and she needs to rely on you when she needs support and you have to be tearing up that board-room in your office like a boss landing promotions to provide for the kids you guys have, and how are you going to discipline your guys' kids when they act out or defy you when you don't even really believe in yourself?

I know girls who purposely just stare at guys who approach them. They won't say anything, they just stare the guy in the eyes for a minute or two...JUST to see what he does. Does he panic and stammer and apologize and explain himself? Does he get nervous and run away, assuming she must not be interested? Or does he stand his ground with a confident smirk and tease her for being quiet/shy, KNOWING that he's attractive and that she'll like him?

This comes down to the old-school David Deangelo concept of “assuming attraction”. Right now you don’t assume attraction, you assume the opposite. Assuming attraction is where you look at a yellow light and assume it’ll turn green instead of red.

You might look at the interactions right now as you “taking value” from her instead of “giving value”. ie – when you approach or fuck a 9, who do you view as getting the reward? You, because she’s a gorgeous 9? Or her, because you’re so awesome she should feel grateful that you would even interact with her let alone allow her to fuck you?

This is a tough mental shift to make because it’s hard to say “I deserve a 9” when you’ve been mostly banging 6s, and we have a lot of social conditioning that elevates that 9’s value, ESPECIALLY in a bar environment where she is queen of the universe.

So part of it is faking it till you make it...affirmations, catching yourself when you’re in negative thought loops and purposely trying to reframe them, deluding yourself (“oh that girl told me to fuck off? that’s just cause she wants me so much she can’t stand to be around me” “oh those girls are standing in line behind me? ya that’s ’cause they’re dying for me to make their night better by gracing them with my attention for a few minutes, they could’ve lined up at any other point in this line but OBVIOUSLY they picked right behind me on purpose...sure they aren’t looking at me right now, but that’s just ’cause they’re too shy because they know how awesome I am”), etc.

Another thing that helps is being around a lot of hot girls in general, but this can be hard to pull off if you don’t have hot girls in your social circles to hang with. When I started out, I was so scared of sexuality because I was so inexperienced (I had never been to bars before, with chicks dressed all slutty and shit), that I would spend time at strip clubs just learning to be comfortable around hot half-naked chicks and trying to hold conversations or eye-contact etc. trying to desensitize myself to it. Now I could walk into a stripclub and see two chicks fucking each other and not even bat an eyelash lol That kind of comfort with women/sexuality tells women that I must have reference experiences of being around hot sexual women.

Over time it becomes a self-fulfilling prophecy and you “make it” after “faking it” and you start getting hotter girls and it starts to actually become no big deal to you...you might not get them every night or anything, but like, it’s become a part of your reality that you over value even to a 9, so when you approach and she isn’t immediately receptive, your brain goes “that’s silly, she’s just playing hard to get, think of all those reference experiences we have where hot girls were lucky to have us” and it’s easier to plow through into attraction.

The same internal concepts apply for bitch-shields...as long as you fully believe you’re offering value, a bitch-shield shouldn’t faze you.

But another internal concept you can apply with bitch-shields is to fully understand that:

1) girls only shit-test or put up bitch-shields with guys they could potentially fuck...it’s a screening mechanism. She isn’t telling the homeless rapey looking guy covered in his own piss “sorry, I don’t fuck short guys” or “that shirt is gay”. She just avoids him completely or runs away or calls the cops lol So the fact that she’s testing you at all means “in the back of my mind, I could see myself fucking you, but first I have to make sure you’re worth fucking”

and 2) every time you pass a shit-test you spike her Buying Temperature and spark attraction. The act of passing a shit-test is, in itself, attractive to women, because it says all sorts of good things about you (like you're dominant, confident, you have experience with hot women and know to call them out on their bullshit the same way their Daddy or older brother did, etc.). So look at shit-tests as an opportunity to increase attraction, rather than an obstacle to building attraction.

An interaction where the guy passes 3 shit-tests will spark more attraction in the girl than an interaction where she doesn't shit-test at all and they just have a pleasant conversation.

This is actually a large part of my game. Because I fully understand this concept, I purposely instigate shit-tests, because I know that if I can make her shit-test me, then pass that shit-test, I'll get more attraction than if I approached in a way where she wouldn't shit-test me.

Peacocking works off this same concept...Mystery walks in wearing a fuzzy hat and the girl can't help but make fun of it. He's instigating a shit-test from her. But he already has a million witty lines prepared for when people make fun of his fuzzy hat, so he shoots one off at her and obliterates her shit-test and she's attracted. If he had just approached dressed normal, with a normal conversational opener, she might like him, but he wouldn't get that high attraction spike that passing her shit-test got him.

I don't peacock at all, but I instigate shit-tests through my abrasive openers and sexual conversation topics etc. I'll say stuff like "hi, you girls looked bored and I'm a virgin so I thought I'd come over and try to fuck you. So how's your night going?" The girls basically can't NOT shit-test me on that because I said something so offensive and inappropriate...but that's exactly what I WANT. They say something like "omg I can't believe you just said that! That's terrible!" and I use good ol' Agree & Amplify to pass the shit-test with "oh it only gets worse from here. I'm not even drunk yet. A couple more beers and I'll be dancing on this table naked." and they crack up because my frame is solid.

I get way more attraction from that (and set a much more sexual tone) than I would from a nice "Hi, you girls look fun, so how's your night going?" approach where they don't shit-test me. I'm also displaying more of my personality faster when I pass shit-tests, VS a "pleasant conversation" zzzzz...

So when a girl shit-tests me or has a bitch-shield up, I don't care at all, and now my brain looks at it like "oboy, this is going to be fun, she has no idea what she's in for because she's giving me this great opportunity to build massive attraction quickly, silly girl".

Overgaming

Patrice:

when i joke around with girls on dating sites and we go back and forth, they suddenly start asking serious questions and want answers (for example do you have any pics). i continue joking around and they seem to get mad when i don't answer them and continue fooling around.

are they mad because it's a shit test or are they mad at me for not escalating and overgaming?

i haven't given them direct answers at this point, i just don't respond to them and the convo stops (which is fine i'm just testing things out).

they're not giving me a third degree about it, but it seems to piss them off. how do you know if it's a shit test? should i always be in control of the conversation and not let her dictate the conversation?

YaReally:

"they mad at me for not escalating and overgaming?"

This. They switch gears to asking serious questions when you pass the "hook point" where they're actually interested in you (so you've entered A2 according to Mystery Method). They're interested/attracted at this point so they want some real answers to make sure it's safe to continue being attracted to you.

If you keep teasing, they get frustrated because they want to be attracted to you but they need some reassurance of who you are first and you won't give them that so they can't let themselves be too attracted and that's frustrating to them. Eventually they'll go "fuck it" and give up lol

The general rule is tease a couple times, then answer for real.

Girl: "what do you do?"

Guy: "I'm the top fry cook at Burger King"

Girl: "lol noooo you're a liar!!"

Guy: "Keep calling me names and I won't let you use my employee discount."

Girl: "lolol c'mon I wanna know for real"

Guy: "I work at (job)."

Girl: "omg I knew you were lying lolol I love (job)!"

So there's a bit of a tease but then you let her have an answer. As you go from Attraction to Comfort (again using MM as a guide here), you tone down the teasing and only sprinkle it in here and there because you're building a connection.

The prob with most guys who don't learn game is they don't tease at all so the girl doesn't get a challenge or feel an emotional rollercoaster of ups and downs, so it looks like:

Girl: "what do you do?"

Guy: "I work at (job)."

Girl: "cool..."

zzzzzz...same info is revealed to the girl in both cases but one way was emotionally engaging and fun and attractive, the other was boring and handing her his resume.

The other way guys fuck up is what you're doing now, where you overgame and don't pull it back:

Girl: "what do you do?"

Guy: "I'm the top fry cook at Burger King"

Girl: "lol noooo you're a liar!!"

Guy: "Keep calling me names and I won't let you use my employee discount."

Girl: "lolol c'mon I wanna know for real"

Guy: "ok I'm actually the burger flipper instead of the fry cool."

Girl: "okay seriously come on"

Guy: "all the free burgers you can eat!"

Girl: "I just want to know okay??"

Guy: "what kind of burger should I make you?"

Girl: "sigh forget it." (Delete)

So congrats, you're making it past A1 into A2. Try pulling back on the teasing when you sense they're getting frustrated.

Then ask them the same question they asked you and qualify their answer like "you're not making that up are you?" "no I swear!" "Hmmm I love (her answer). You could be trouble for me." That will take you from A2 to A3, and from there you start transitioning into Comfort aka C1. 😊

A lot of this is calibration in the moment...you have to pick up on her vibe. If you can tell she's getting frustrated, that's a good sign because it means you're able to pick up on that vibe. So now you just have to apply the right tool/mechanic to that situ to progress things forward. Some guys are oblivious to what the other person is feeling...this is why we stress field experience (even just online gaming like you're doing), because this is an art-form and you have to learn calibration first-hand, you can't just read about it and be good at it.

Good luck, keep experimenting!

Laconic Texting

Rikard:

i like to imagine myself being brad pitt, what would brad pitt do if he wanted to get laid? he'd probably text: lets meet, my place at X time.

better have her thinking im uninteresting than a try hardjackass

Scray:

I could write so much about why I think the 'Brad Pitt' test is stupid. Brad Pitt already has ultimate value to the girl. Unless you are similarly situated, it's mental masturbation.

YaReally

"Brad Pitt already has ultimate value to the girl."

Yep. A creepy/shy/low-value dude who uses jumbotron game is not the same as Brad Pitt using jumbotron game...BP has established value so he can be a jumbotron.

There are very few instances where a jumbotron text will ESTABLISH high-value where there was none before.

If you're going to be jumbotronning, you'd better have been captivatingly high-value as fuck in person so you have high-value established and your jumbotron txts work.

The prob for most guys learning game is that they aren't good at the actual pickup and they get what's already a pretty shaky number as it is because they don't have the fundamentals down yet, so they seem "okay" to the girl...a nice/cool enough dude to give him a shot but they're not gonna chase him down begging him to take their number.

So this hypothetical guy learning game #-closes her with say a 5/10 value (Brad Pitt being a 10/10 value , Matt King being a 1/10 value). But now he has to txt...if he worked on some solid text game and learned to tease, build comfort/rapport, push/pull, roleplay, etc (ie – conveying his personality) he could bump his value up to like a 7/10 and she wouldn't flake and would bang him.

But he actively applies jumbotron txts so she doesn't get any real glimpse into who he is because he's being all aloof, which at a 7+/10 is fine, but as a 5/10? He's gonna drop down to a

4/10 because he isn't interesting and wasn't starting from a high enough value point and she loses interest and/or flakes.

Then he listens to the "I just tell girls lets fuck and if they say no I Next that bitch" dipshits who tell him she just couldn't handle all his alphaness and actually he totally Next'ed her like a boss lol

If he had run a brilliant initial pickup, he'd be going into txtng as like a 7/10 so he could afford to be aloof.

This is why 1) when guys first start collecting #s in 30-second #-close rampages, they're devastated to find out that 99% of those numbers flaked and 2) why we encourage guys to go for the full close, not just the #...the further you can get in the pickup before having to resort to txtng, the more value you're going into the initial txt convo with.

A day in the life of a hot girl

YaReally:

Lol'ed at this from another forum. This is an exaggeration for an average girl, but for those smokin hot hired guns it's not far off from reality 'cause I've known girls like this before. This is what it's like to be a hottie in her prime these days, esp working a social job...if this was your life daily, ya, you'd probably be a little flakey now and then too:

"The Reality of a Hot 20yo Girl:

Wake up 8:00 – check text messages

two girl friends text

5 guys, 3 of which she met last night have text asking "hey, what's up", "long time no talk" "you are so beautiful" and "we should go out soon"

2 missed calls but she doesn't know the number

8:30 – check Facebook

only 37 likes on last self bathroom picture

7 emails from guys saying, "hey, what's up", "long time no talk" "you are so beautiful" and "we should go out soon"

43 new pictures from friends. How did her picture get more likes than mine?

awwww, mom said hi – hi mom

hits like button 9 times

comments on 3 post

9:10 – check Instagram

5 new followers

slutty picture of her and three guys at the bar added

4 new messages saying "hey, what's up", "long time no talk" "you are so beautiful" and "we should go out soon"

oh I want those boots/skirt/top/nails/ring/car/lipstick, etc.

9:45 – check email

152 new emails – 29 are notifications from social media sites

one past due notice

47 are special shopping deals on boots/skirt/top/nails/ring/car/lipstick, etc

1 old ex boyfriend wrote to say "long time no talk – we should go out real soon" – ughhh why can't he move on

3 emails from other guys including the 60 year old self proclaimed photographer that wants her to model for him – she can have the pictures free if she does

1 email from old boss saying "long time no talk – we should go out real soon"

10:20 – hits the shower to get ready for class

hair – 37 minutes

makeup – 22 minutes

looking for clothes to wear – 49 minutes

putting on shorts and tank top – 30 seconds

300 garments left around the room

12:08 – hungry but nothing to eat

12:09 – checks text messages, Facebook and Instagram

1 text from guy saying “why won’t you text back”

5 text from guys saying “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”

Jenny wants to party tonight

9 new likes on slutty bar picture

3 new followers

12:10 – drinks a Redbull and eats 3 crackers

12:30 – makes math class

3 guys say “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”

1 guy keeps starring at her but when she looks at him he looks down

professor keeps looking at her tits

1:25 – checks text messages, Facebook and Instagram

2 new guys text “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”

Tracy got new boots – she wants new boots – mood ruined for 15 minutes

4 new likes on slutty bar picture

takes self shot sitting in class, post to Facebook and Instagram “School is sooo boring – Margaritas tonight”

1:30 – Feminist Teacher Arrives

Spends the next hour learning why all men are dogs, *****, liars and rapist

Natural conclusion – if we get rid of men life is better

hates men – mood ruined for 45 minutes

2:25 – checks text messages, Facebook and Instagram

2 text from guys saying “why won’t you text back”

1 text from guy saying “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”

12 new likes on slutty bar picture – mood better

1 new follower

only 5 new likes on self class picture with 3 comments of “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”

3:45 – gets ready for work

hair – 14 minutes

makeup – 10 minutes

looking for clothes to wear – 22 minutes

putting on shorts and tank top – 30 seconds

4:30 – makes work at local bar/tavern/restaurant
checks Facebook, Instagram and Text messages 57 times
4 text from guys saying “why won’t you text back”
7 text from guys saying “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”
3 guys she gave her number to at work that night text saying “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”
14 new likes on slutty bar picture
3 new follower
7 new likes on self class picture with 3 comments of “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”
27 guys at work say “do you have a boyfriend”, “I would treat you better than him” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out”
1 guy offers to take her to the lake on Saturday
2 guys offer to take her on a motorcycle trip on Sunday
1 guy offers to take her to dinner Friday night
3 guys offer to tip her very big if she will – pose for a photo/give her number/go out with them
2 guys want her to go to a party when she gets off work and smoke 420
1 guy offers her X
1 guy says to give him her number so he can get her NFL tickets
1 guy offers to let her drive his vette
1 manager pinches her ass
3 guys pinch her ass
7 guys touch her in a creepy way
27 guys try to hug her bye
2 waiters say “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”
1 other waitress is mad at her because she wore the same black high heels and it was supposed to be her turn – mood ruined for 15 minutes
gives her number to 7 new guys – 5 so they would leave her alone and stop asking, 2 because they were cute – mood is better
has her picture taken 31 times by customers and staff
10:30 gets off work – heads to club with friends
checks Facebook, Instagram and Text messages 57 times
takes 17 new pictures – post 1
1 text from guy saying “why won’t you text back”
7 text from guys saying “hey, what’s up”, “long time no talk” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”
2 new likes on slutty bar picture
3 new followers
has 18 offers to buy her drinks
accepts 5 offers because she was empty
has to signal girlfriend to save her from creepy guy that bought the last drink and keeps saying

he can “see his children in her eyes”

33 guys stare at her

21 guys approach her and say “do you have a boyfriend”, “I would treat you better than him”
“you are so beautiful” and “we should go out”

1 guy offers to take her to the lake on Saturday

2 guys offer to take her on a motorcycle trip on Sunday

1 guy offers to take her to dinner Friday night

3 guys offer to tip her very big if she will – pose for a photo/give her number/go out with them

2 guys want her to go to a party when she gets off work and smoke 420

1 guy offers her X

1 guy says to give him her number so he can get her NFL tickets

1 guy offers to let her drive his vette

3 guys grab her ass

gives her number to 7 new guys – 5 so they would leave her alone and stop asking, 2 because they were cute

Goes home and before she closes her sleepy eyes at 2 am she checks text messages, Facebook and Instagram

two girl friends text

5 guys, 3 of which she met that night have text asking “hey, what’s up”, “it was nice meeting you” “you are so beautiful” and “we should go out soon”

2 missed calls but she doesn’t know the number

Many of you may think I am exaggerating, and you would be wrong. This is the reality of any 20 something girl that I know who is in college or has a job where she interacts with people in a social setting. This is the amount of male attention she gets every single day.

And this is good news and bad news. The bad news is if you aren’t overly confident, radiating raw masculine sexuality and creating attraction feelings in her, you become just one of the 100 men a day who feed her ego with little to nothing in return. She “likes” that you text her, and send her little jokes, tell her she is beautiful, and offer for her to do things. But she doesn’t **** “likes.”

The good news is just by realizing this as her reality, you can now stand out from the crowd. Do something different, in a good way. Challenge her, verbally spare with her, tell her no and give her those sexual tension feelings she wants.

Truth is, she wants to find a guy that has higher value than herself, someone to make her FEEL attraction and sexual tension. And with so many guys, day in and day out, telling her she is beautiful, hot, sexy wonderful and asking her out or for her number – over and over in every corner of her life: school, work, social media and social she becomes oblivious to it. She literally becomes immune and that type of attention doesn’t even register on her radar. You may think just asking for her number makes you stand out, but if you do it exactly like everyone else you aren’t even going to register in her conscious mind.

I know many guys do not have much confidence. It takes a lot of courage for the average man to even try some of this stuff. So I have one little easy task for you to try. The next time you go

to eat and the sexy waitress takes you to a table and says, "How about this one?" Look her in the eye and say, "No (pause) I would rather have that one."

You aren't likely to see attraction, but you will likely see respect. That is how little a man says "no" to a girl in our society. Try it, let me know what you see."

The unfortunate part of it all is that the the main reason she views herself as so high value isn't that she's inherently a conceited evil bitch, it's that other guys are so fucking lame, desperate, horny, have so little game, and all think running Nice Guy orbiter game will get them in her pants sooner or later, that her value is inflated like crazy, and it's even worse now with social media, online dating sites, and txtng...in the old days a girl only had the bootlicking of guys around her and they had to do it face to face lol.

The next gen of guys will have to evolve Game to handle the realities of modern tech ("when to Like a Facebook status?" etc). I was in the community when we transitioned from phone calls to txtng...we used to stress the importance of calling all your #'s, but now if you phone a girl you haven't banged yet, a lot of <23yo girls won't even pick up because no one in their generation calls, everyone txts. I was one of the early adopters of txt game cause I hate talking on the phone lol...but I don't have a clue what Tumblr and Instagram and shit even ARE. That works okay for me cause I'm old so they don't expect me to know it, but a 20yo guy studying game right now must have his work cut out for him.

Field report analysis: Shit tests & AMOGs

Scray:

FR →

The thirty day challenge began Weds, rather than Tues. Had a ton of interactions, but there's always a few per night that present a learning opportunity. As always, I apologize for the length.

Weds —

We roll to a section of town with several great medium intensity venues (more high energy and anonymous than a straight up bar but less than a club). I spot a guy talking to a 6 and a 7. I study them for a few seconds and conclude the guy isn't with them (their body language, his body language, blah blah). I open with the usual 'sorry I'm late...' and exchange names, then the dude talks over me to the 6 and asks her what she does. She says, flatly, 'work.'

Me: (I smirk and tap her on the arm) Really? That's the best you can do. -Work-?

6: Ya...

Me: Fine, if you and your friend aren't gonna tell me what you do...I'm just gonna make something up

6: ...that's fine.

Me: that's fine (spoken with my tongue out) that's you. that's what you sound like (she laughs)

AGC: Nah, if they don't want to tell...that's cool, I mean — — (starts talking to the 7)

Me: Yeah, obviously you and your friend work in the circus, and you're the ring leader and she's the lion tamer.

6: Psh....(pause...she decides to play along) she would never be a lion tamer, I would be....

Me: She's an incompetent lion tamer?! That's kind of a mean thing to say about your friend

6: No, I --

Me: I mean, christ...with friends like you. Whatever, I won't tell her, it'll be our secret.

6: (blink blink)...huh, I...

Me: (immediately turns to the 7 cutting off her convo with chode) Your FRIEND thinks you're a shitty lion tamer

7: (pauses, tilts head, laughs) what....

Me: (to the 6) Sorry, I broke the secret. You were foolish to share it with me

6: (smirks) We don't have secrets anyway

Me: Oh it's gonna be like that, eh? (walks across group, puts arm around 7...looks at her) Hey, we're best friends now. HOW DO YOU LIKE THEM APPLES, 6?

6: (laughs...then, 7 tries to do that thing girls do where they talk to each other and exclude the guys....I'm sick of this shit happening; I end up snapping my fingers between them) WHAT. THE. FUCK? You are SO bad at this! Stop talking to her.

7: (she turns back) Oh, sorry!

Me: Ya... (AGC keeps trying to fuck my shit up by just saying logical shit 'what are you talking about' 'what, they're friends dude...' He talks to the 6, motioning at me a few times)...guess what, I have you figured out already. (idk, it just came out of my mouth)

7: Oh ya?

Me: Ya....you're like the kind of person who — almost always unwillingly — inspires a lot of passion in people.

7: (tilts her head and chuckles) what does that even mean....?

(on cue, AGC starts talking to 7 again about how awesome he is at painting, art, blah blah blah blah....and he's talking LOUD, trying to box me out...her eyes are glazing over, and I lightly tap her arm, then look at him and gesture with my thumb)

Me: (steps a little closer when he turns attention back to the 6 for one second) See what I mean? (she snickers and turns more toward me....ahhh, social hookpoint reached, now it's time to DHV....but then..._

Then three more girls come in and swoop those two away, but I didn't let the 7 go easily. Worst number close in the history of all time. I barely reached the social hookpoint and I'm like, 'ya so give me your number.' She's like 'I don't even know you!' 'So...' Lol, I was pushy and gay about it, but I got it. Don't any of you worry — as of right now she's a flake. Still, it seems like you gotta ask for the number (or try to go with them or keep them there if you can), if only to get smoother at executing the process. I just thought that using the cold read there to AMOG was pretty cool.

Ya, then after I talked with a 5.5 and a 4....using game on the 5.5 was like fishing with dynamite. Could easily be the summer's first lay...but I mean....meh, idk, maybe hold out for something better.

Thurs —

Opened lots of sets at a club...nice venue. One interaction stood out. I was talking to these three girls, 6.5, 7, 7.5. Opened...did the little roleplay, got their names, then....

Me: Ya.....she's definitely the best singer out of you three

7.5: No I'm not

Me: Ya you are. Sing YMCA.

7.5: (laughing) Okay, well...you have to do the YMCA signs

Me: I don't have to do shit. We'll all do it, all right guys? I'm gonna count you off.....1, 2, 3, 4

(funny shit, she starts singing it, her friends start doing the YMCA thing — I don't do anything)

Me: you guys look real stupid right now. (they laugh)

Enter three tall, ripped, d00ds.

AMOG1: Who the fuck is this guy? Psh

AMOG2: Yeah, I'll have a cranberry vodka, fool

(they laugh among themselves.....fuck these motherfuckers)

Me: (smile) All right man...(then just points to the table where there are no cranberry vodkas)...there you go

AMOG3 gets in my space, looking down at me trying to intimidate me...I still smile

Me: Hey man, nice to meet you. That's a killer belt you have on.

AMOG3: Nice to meet you to, and uh....I'm, just a weeeee bit taller than you

Me: (in a thuglife-meets-pauly-shore's-optimism voice....still smiling) Congratulations, dudebro!

(girls laugh, when I try to shake his hand again he does the thing where he runs his hand through his hair instead....now I just legit laugh at this faggot and turn back to the main group)

Me: I used to have a secret handshake just like that in 10th grade — did you guys have secret handshakes? (to the girls — one of them covers her mouth with a snicker, holy shit...am I....am I sort of winning this?....now the guy is visibly pissed)

AMOG3:yeah, well when was that...25 years ago?!

(wtf....I'm guessing he must've meant 5 years ago to comment on my youth but due to a total abundance of fagitude messed it up. I just look down at the girl next to him and raise eyebrow then look away...no one laughs at what he says now)

AMOG3: ...These are our girlfriends dude, step the fuck off.

7: No, no hey it's okay...we were having fun, and...

Me: Nah, hey, I totally understand. It was nice meeting all of you.

(I then make sure to shake all of the AMOG's hands and just bounce)

That night was ok. Nightly opened a set with a 3, 5, and 6 (I swear I only see him open average/plain sets) So for funsies I kissed the 5 (his target was the 5.5) in like 5 minutes. However, I was a shitty wing because I went to the bar with both of them to give Nightly a chance alone with his target....then just opened another set. Without anyone to distract, the obstacles returned...heh. M'bad.

Fri —

Three interactions that are strange....first, a 7 and a 7.5. I do the opener, I start into a roleplay — ‘we met last week at the party....’ /HIJACKED

7: Ya, there was a unicorn there, right?

7.5: Oh I’m sure there was, Yeah WE MET BY THE UNICORN (puts a hand on my shoulders) Remember? You were the gayest one there...

Me: ...Oh hey that’s an okay story, I give it a 6 on a scale of 1-10

7: (they both laugh...)

Me: So you guys are obviously from around here

7.5: Actually we aren’t....

7: Yeah, we’re from Mars

Me: I’m from Venus — I guess they mixed us up. (I think it’s a good joke, but it’s a little too much in the moment and it sails over their heads)

7.5: What’s Venus like?

Me: Idk I left when I was a baby....you go to school?

7: Ya, I’m an English major

Me: Oh that’s why you make up stories...(to the 7.5) let me see your glasses

(7.5 smiles then complies)

Me: (impersonation of the 7) Oooh look at me, I make up stories about being on Mars, blah blah blah, I’m so smart I’m an Eng-rish major....

(they laugh, and I’m sitting there with her glasses on for a few seconds and things die a little...then, all of a sudden...)

7: Wow, be entertaining.

7.5: Ya, you were so much fun a minute or two ago.

Me: Fuck you. (lol I realize too late that this entire thing is just a ninja insane shit test of epic proportions — or that's what my perceptions lead me to believe, and so I've just come off as another yuk yuk queer giving them good vibes, and so ya...the fuck you is actually kind of butthurt because I feel like they didn't need more jokes from me or whatever, I feel like they needed to be led/dominated/whatever in response to the testing....I manage to recapture the bad emotions while they recoil)

7/7.5: Whoa...

Me: (smile, act as if it didn't happen) Oh yeah, why an English major, why not Art, or biology, or whatever? (they snicker...)

7: Because I'm from Maaaaaaars....

(both of them giggle at one another.....I'm confused as phuck....)

Me: Ya, cool. You gonna keep bullshitting all night?

7: I'm not bullshitting you at all!

(At the next opportunity, I bail....and I immediately regret it. I need to learn to take myself more seriously, but also....I just vow that from now on I ain't ejecting until I've tried everything possible)

So then off of that I see a 5 and a 7 walking past. Run the opener....INSTANT backturn by the 7 even though the 5 was going to respond. I could leave, but nope....

Me: Hey, don't be rude...(I say this with a smile...she turns and gives me a dirty look, then turns away again)

5 stays out of it

Me: Wow...that's weird, you don't even talk to people who talk to you? (still said in a light tone)

5: We're just ordering a drink....

Me: ...oh ya? I can recommend some good ones here, me and my friends have pretty much tried everything on the menu

5: Oh ya? (gets a menu....7 snatches it from her...lol, I just edge closer and start to point at the menu)

Me: Ya, see this is a good two for one specia- -

7 yanks the menu away from me. hahahaha.

Me: (to the 5) your friend is something, huh? I mean it's just funny. This has never happened to me before (just a random statement, real light...and then...)

7 whirls around, arms folded

7: Oh, do they just fall at your feet with all of that talk? Newsflash, I'm not like other girls....

(I can practically feel the emotions come off of her now....and I'm actually just flabbergasted. It feels like a window of opportunity just opened. Annnnd....I just stand there, blinking...the set's over soon enough, I just direct them to the bar in a gesture and smile. I felt really good about that set....because I feel like I could have turned it around. Something about what I did seems like the right way to do it. Best rejection ever)

See an 8 sitting next to a 5, and I roll in with my opener. The 8 acts slightly, politely amused, and then I bust on her for being on her cell phone. I said something like :D O YOU NOT SEE YOU ARE CONTRIBUTING TO THE BREAKDOWN OF CIVILIZATION! GOD. DAMMIT, and she was like 'whoa, calm down,' and I (accidentally) delivered this perfectly....hard eye contact, a slight smirk, awesome body posture 'you don't tell me what to do.'

....

And so the great shit-test avalanche of 2013 began...I mean, we were STARING INTO ONE ANOTHER'S EYES during this entire exchange, keep in mind.

Her: Oh I think I do, what are you 4'10

Me: 6'8, I'm just really far away

Her: I bet your dick's really "far away" too (lol)

Me: Ya it's like a wet baby carrot

Her: (she snickers...) Ya my ex-boyfriend's was huge...so we're going to have a problem.

Me: Thanks for the health report regarding your vag.

Her: (another snicker...but she like, seems to be annoyed by the fact that she snickered....you have to see this shit to believe it)

Me: Oh gee, she likes me...

Her: (she shakes her head, still smiling) No, I don't. Your watch is just douche...

Me: Thanks

Her:...and I don't even know what you're trying to accomplish here

Me:victory?

Her: Victory.....you? (like a dog with a fucking bone, man....)

Me: ...yeah (faltering)

Her: Does this ever even work for you? (she's getting to me, I'm getting fried here....I'm very confused — we haven't broken eye contact)

Me: Jesus christ....just be nice. (I avert my gaze a bit.....she laughs but, it's not a good one. everything eases back to normal.....I'm frustrated, I ask for the number a few minutes later....she 'doesn't give it out to anyone.' :*(. Greaaaaaaaat....)

Sat —

Club time again. For whatever reason, interacting with hot girls — good bad, whatever — has started to fuel my confidence. My body language is getting there...I still struggle with slowing down my movements and getting rid of nerdo twitchy movements. So, with hot girls...especially after I do something bold or cool (like I talk to a 7, run the opener and just smirk and sit next to them....they'll smile and be like...)

'how tall are you?'

'too bad you're so short'

Some variation on those....which I really haven't heard before. I'm also, and this is still outside my reality, getting this:

'oh how many girls have you said that to?'

'...why can't i look at the pics on your phone? Is it full of pics of you and other girls?! It is, isn't it?!'

'you're such a player...I don't go for that sort of thing (or some variation thereof)

Number closed a 7, was really vibing with a 7.5 (until Nightly offended her 5.5 friend by joking saying she was bipolar....or something, idk)....managed to reach social hook point with two Swedish chicks — one of which I'm pretty sure had to have been top 3 in that club (I'd say like a 9). Also got yelled/AMOG'd out of a table purchased by some middle eastern rich people when I went in there to talk 'more privately' with a 6...lol — she invited me!And she was engaged! My focus has been on being less jokey and more on attempts to emotionally connect with the girl, and to not let her get away with bullshit answers to actual questions — in a non-butthurt, light way. (quite the tightrope to walk...like, you just can't read this shit in a book....)

--

Now, I'm reaching the social hookpoint in most of my sets. I'm also doing a lot more kino. The general rule seems to be to touch whenever you give a good feeling. I also think that shit tests are like....an opportunity to demonstrate different things. Like, for me...I think when a girl shit tests me...I need to show that I'm dominant and won't take shit because she perceives the opposite of that because of my stature. So.....I'm going to try and start using the same jokes and whatever, but I'm going to try really hard to deliver them like Don Draper would. With an edge.

I'm also, like I said before, not going to give up on any set easily. Who knew...pickup/game builds character. Any thoughts or suggestions are appreciated.

YaReally:

Props on doing a 30 day challenge. You're in for a ride lol. Here we go:

"I study them for a few seconds and conclude the guy isn't with them (their body language, his body language, blah blah)."

You can actually get really good at this. Most guys, especially newbies, just assume any guy with a girl MUST be her boyfriend who's also secretly a professional MMA fighter who's going to flip out and kill them the instant they dare say hello to her.

"then the dude talks over me to the 6 and asks her what she does."

This is a classic AMOG move. The funny part is that they don't have anything to get an emotional reaction out of her when they speak over you, so it's like you're robbing a bank with a machine gun and then they jump in front and try to steal the limelight except they're holding a plastic toy handgun. All he does is fuck up your shit, but he isn't good enough to TAKE your shit, so in the end everyone loses lol.

I use this move a lot, just talking to the girl as if the AMOG isn't there (even if he's yelling right *AT* me, he just doesn't exist to me, I keep my eyes laser locked on her and confident and talk like normal). The difference between me doing it and a random AFC doing it is that the shit I'm saying when I talk over him is a loaded emotional bazooka so for me it works.

Often, if I don't think the guy is a total dick but he was just being overprotective instinctively, I'll make him feel awkward social pressure while I ignore him for a bit and spike both girls emotions through the roof so he's stuck standing there quietly with no attention on him, juuuust long enough so that he knows I can fuck his shit up if I want to, and then I'll back off and be like "no but seriously, how do you girls know my buddy here? He's an awesome guy, you two need to talk, I'm kidnapping 6 here." and from there on he's my best buddy. It's like I'm sub-communicating to him "don't be a dick to me because I will crush you, let's be friends instead." and he's so relieved that I didn't crush him that he's grateful and we become buddies.

"if you and your friend aren't gonna tell me what you do...I'm just gonna make something up"

Self-amusement right here. You're really good at making shit fun for yourself. I can't find the video off-hand but Brad from RSD has one where he describes when he goes up to girls who are unreceptive he just keeps talking and will be like "Oh? You don't want to talk? That's cool, I like to listen to myself talk anyway because I'm so awesome. Anything I say is more interesting than anything you would say anyway." and just keeps riffing until she cracks. Like his mindset is basically "oh, you don't realize we're having fun? That's okay, I'll give you a minute to figure that out. It's cute that you would pretend not to be having fun with me. Let me know when you realize we're having fun and we'll resume from there. In the meantime I'm going to fuck around and make myself laugh. :) "

"AGC: Nah, if they don't want to tell...that's cool, I mean — — (starts talking to the 7)"

White Knight supplication, obviously. I would keep plowing like you lol My mindset in these situations is "we are at a bar, and NORMAL people socialize, so it's weird that this girl wouldn't socialize, especially because I'm awesome, so I'm going to tease her and/or scold her for being anti-social and retarded in a social environment."

"6: Psh....(pause...she decides to play along"

ioi. You've started to 180 this girl who wanted nothing to do with you, simply by confidently plowing and just assuming that she'll eventually like you. "Give me 10 minutes to talk away my ugly face and I'll bed the queen of france" or whatever that quote is.

"6: Psh....(pause...she decides to play along) she would never be a lion tamer, I would be....

Me: She's an incompetent lion tamer?! That's kind of a mean thing to say about your friend

6: No, I --

Me: I mean, christ...with friends like you. Whatever, I won't tell her, it'll be our secret.

6: (blink blink)....huh, I....

Me: (immediately turns to the 7 cutting off her convo with chode) Your FRIEND thinks you're a shitty lion tamer

7: (pauses, tilts head, laughs) what...."

Holy shit, Scray. Fucking BEAUTIFUL. This is the kind of shit I do. This is you 1) self-amusing, 2) controlling the frame, 3) talking over her objections showing dominance, 4) teasing/role-playing, 5) pushing her through an emotional rollercoaster ("no!! I didn't say that omg!!"), 5) involving the friend in the chaos, 6) dominating the entire set, etc.

Fucking awesome man. This is the kind of stuff that makes the other guy fade into the background and become invisible to them. You can literally just walk off with both girls when you're running game this solid.

Awesome.

"6: (smirks) We don't have secrets anyway"

Shit-test. Trying to make you feel like an outsider.

“Me: Oh it’s gonna be like that, eh? (walks across group, puts arm around 7...looks at her) Hey, we’re best friends now. HOW DO YOU LIKE THEM APPLES, 6?”

Shitting all over her test lol From here you could roleplay with 7 and create an “us VS 6” frame where you pretend to gossip about her and shit, depending on how receptive 7 is.

Either way right now the other guy doesn’t exist. Follow the shiny object, girls.

“6: (laughs...then, 7 tries to do that thing girls do where they talk to each other and exclude the guys....I’m sick of this shit happening; I end up snapping my fingers between them) WHAT. THE. FUCK? You are SO bad at this! Stop talking to her.

7: (she turns back) Oh, sorry!”

lol. A lot of guys would go “what?? You can DO that?!” This is similar to the frame I described that I have above where I’ll scold them for being anti-social. If I extend my hand and say my name and they hesitate, I’ll take their hand and put it in mind and go “This is where you say your name. I see this is your first time out in public, it’s okay, I will teach you how to be a normal friendly person so people don’t think you’re a bitch.” etc.

One of my fav Tyler stories is when he learned how to get rid of fatties (starts at 11:40 in this vid):

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RcjY1o4Q6Sc>

So a lot of good can come from being fed up with retarded behavior and calling them out on it lol

“(AGC keeps trying to fuck my shit up by just saying logical shit ‘what are you talking about’ ‘what, they’re friends dude...’ He talks to the 6, motioning at me a few times)”

This is what I’ll do to kill a set for a guy who I’m running interference for a buddy on. Like my friend wants his girl, so I’ll talk to him and get him into a logical boring conversation and the girls temperature dies down and then my buddy can spike it up and take her.

He’s trying to tool you, but he’s not good enough.

“...guess what, I have you figured out already.”

Good, even if you’re bullshitting lol. Say *ANYTHING*, you can probably recover and it helps teach you to think on your feet.

“Me: Ya....you’re like the kind of person who — almost always unwillingly — inspires a lot of passion in people.”

Kind of gay. lol. But hey, better than nothing. If I have to do a random cold read, I like to use “I bet you intimidate most guys. You’re into them but they can’t keep up with you and you get bored.” This is true for like, everyone, guy and girl, lol

“AGC starts talking to 7 again about how awesome he is at painting, art, blah blah blah blah....and he’s talking LOUD, trying to box me out...her eyes are glazing over, and I lightly tap her arm, then look at him and gesture with my thumb”

lol. He’s just running weak-ass AFC game. This is your competition. Like, seriously lol Even some of your good-looking buddies run this kind of boring-ass game, if you pay attention to what they’re doing. This is why the jacked up guys in suits at the bar don’t worry me, they’re just not as interesting as I am.

Also you've set a frame where the guy is the lowest value person in the group...you had 6 on the ropes, you befriended 7 and now you're pointing out that the dude is her "follower". All good stuff, even if some of it was sub-conscious/accidental.

"Me: (steps a little closer when he turns attention back to the 6 for one second) See what I mean? (she snickers and turns more toward me...ahhh, social hookpoint reached, now it's time to DHV....but then..._"

Perfect. You've technically won this from that guy. This is where, if you're feeling ballsy, you could do something like hold out your hand and when she takes it, just pull her through the group to be face to face with you and put her arms around your shoulders, yours around her waist, with her back facing the dude, and say some cold-read/teasing shit like "7. You've inspired ME now. I'm madly in love with you and I can tell you feel the same. I know, I know, you're thinking "I didn't say I love you" ...but you did, 7. You said it...with your EYES." Just super cheesy, it doesn't matter really, the point is to just keep pumping her with an emotional rollercoaster and create that bubble where only you and her exist.

"Then three more girls come in and swoop those two away"

Boooooo!!

"but I didn't let the 7 go easily."

Good. I've held onto a girls arm and had a tug-of-war with her friends while saying "say your number, I'll remember it." etc. It's a hail-mary, but it's better than letting her go and not having a # to try working on.

"She's like 'I don't even know you!' 'So...'"

I usually use “Shhh, it’s fine. 555...?” Like, in my mind I won’t even give her a logical reason she should do it, it’s just no, this isn’t a problem. These are not the droids you’re looking for.

“Don’t any of you worry — as of right now she’s a flake.”

All good. Better to get the flakey number than to not go for it at all. If you run into her a month from now at the bar you can bust on her for ignoring your calls and tell her you were depressed all month dreaming about her and your wedding etc. etc. and tease her TO her friends who love you. Tons of ways to turn it around next time you see her.

“Still, it seems like you gotta ask for the number (or try to go with them or keep them there if you can), if only to get smoother at executing the process.”

Yep. Reference experiences to numb you to it. Remember in junior high? When asking for a girl’s phone number was *EPIC*. Rumors would go around school and you’d shit bricks picking up the phone to dial it, etc. It was like climbing mount olympus. That’s what a lot of guys in the bar are still like. You want to be the guy who’s like a club promoter or a socialite who’s just like “Ya, cool, gimme your # and I’ll hook you up and let you know where the party’s at next week.” like it’s the most normal casual thing in the world. She feels what you feel.

“I just thought that using the cold read there to AMOG was pretty cool.”

It was. :D

“Could easily be the summer’s first lay...but I mean....meh, idk, maybe hold out for something better.”

lol. You won't regret that. You're heading down a path where you're going to do more than just "be able to get laid with shitty girls who let you fuck them". What you're doing is going to create a life where you can pick and choose the girls you ALLOW to fuck you. That's why I'm not giving you shit like "dude you should've just stuck your dick in her!!! dumbass!!!!" Some guys, I'd recommend that for. But you're a Thrill of the Hunt guy, you want the top shit (for whatever your reasons are, whether they're deep like you deserve the best or shallow like you just want other guys to be jealous, fuck it, doesn't matter). You don't need to stick your dick in a 5. If you hit too long a dry spell and are just jonesin', you CAN, but personally I'd rather get shot down by 9s and go home solo than bang an easy 5.

"Me: Ya you are. Sing YMCA."

Setting a hoop/compliance test.

"7.5: (laughing) Okay, well...you have to do the YMCA signs"

Trying to set her own hoop. lol, this is what Mystery recommends doing. Guess where he backwards engineered it from. :P

"Me: I don't have to do shit."

Shitting on her hoop. :)

"Me: you guys look real stupid right now. (they laugh)"

lol. Self-amusement and emotional rollercoaster. Good stuff. You're instantly more fun than half the guys they'll talk to all night.

“Enter three tall, ripped, d00ds.”

lol.

“AMOG1: Who the fuck is this guy? Psh

AMOG2: Yeah, I’ll have a cranberry vodka, fool”

lol this is solid on their part. Some duo teamwork tooling shit.

“AMOG3 gets in my space, looking down at me trying to intimidate me...I still smile”

lol, just keep smiling, like it wouldn’t even enter into your head that there could be a fight. That’s not something that is even possible in your reality. Stronger frame wins. Most guys will square up when someone does this and that’s acknowledging “I’m preparing for a possible fight” and surprise surprise they end up in a fight.

“AMOG3: Nice to meet you to, and uh....I’m, just a weeeee bit taller than you”

Doesn’t even really make sense, like what relevance is that. He’s just doing what girls who shit-test you do...when you won’t cave, they go for the jugular of what they think will be a sore spot for you and get to you, which for you is your height. A lot of short guys would get insecure/defensive at this.

“when I try to shake his hand again he does the thing where he runs his hand through his hair instead”

lol. Good AMOG on his part, as immature as it is.

“I used to have a secret handshake just like that in 10th grade — did you guys have secret handshakes?”

SOLLLLLLID. Beautiful. This is similar to the classic “that’s a cool shirt bro, I had one like that in junior high” AMOG. You’re taking his tooling and turning it into something immature/silly, and then also turning it around onto the girls and ignoring the AMOGs, so it’s like he fed you the thing that allowed you to keep going on his girls lol This is SUPER frustrating to guys trying to get you away from their girls because they don’t know how to get rid of you because anything they throw at you, you turn into spiking their girls’ temperatures and getting more attraction...usually they’ll escalate to wanting to fight lol.

“(to the girls — one of them covers her mouth with a snicker, holy shit...am I....am I sort of winning this?....now the guy is visibly pissed)”

:)

“AMOG3:yeah, well when was that...25 years ago?!”

lol. Aside from what a guy response this is, compare this to “Go get me a vodka cran, fool.” vodka cran was self-amusing and trying to force you to react to him. compare that to this, which is the guy reacting to YOU. Even if he’s insulting to you, girls don’t register that, what they register is that this little dude has her big tall studly guys reacting to him. Whoever reacts less has the higher value.

Here, if you tried to defend your age etc. that would be you reacting to him, so you would lose the value. The way to handle this comment would be ignoring it completely or agreeing and amplifying (telling the girl it’s wrong for them to be so into an older man, that you’ll need viagra to fuck them etc...this is again taking what the AMOGs give you and using it to attract the girls lol)

“but due to a total abundance of fatigue messed it up.”

That and he's not in state. He's like you after a long day of work and first entering the bar where you're like “aw man I'm just out of it and not feeling sharp yet” so his shit is gay. Meanwhile you're a few sets in and having fun and in state, so you can just plow over him. But you could get plowed over by another guy who rolls up totally in-state and fun (picture a Stiffler from American Pie walking into your set).

“AMOG3: ...These are our girlfriends dude, step the fuck off.”

lol this is probably true. They approached way too confidently/assertive and assuming attraction too much to just be tooling a random guy for random girls. Also guys tend to react angrily like this, escalating the threat, when they realize they can't tool you away AND when they notice their girl's temp is spiking for you...like that's when you become an actual threat and they have to step it up because they aren't socially savvy enough or high-value enough, to keep their girl.

“7: No, no hey it's okay...we were having fun, and...”

She likes you enough to defend you.

“Me: Nah, hey, I totally understand. It was nice meeting all of you. (I then make sure to shake all of the AMOG's hands and just bounce)”

Good stuff. Ya you didn't fuck her, and cue the guys who will be like “whatever man you suck I would've taken those girls and made those guys my bitch” lol Reality is you handled yourself solid and exited the set with some attraction from the girls and without the guys beating the shit out of you, and made the guys insecure and react to you (little Scray is a threat getting attraction from girls who “belong” to big tall studly dudes). Good stuff. :)

“7: Ya, there was a unicorn there, right?”

7.5: Oh I’m sure there was, Yeah WE MET BY THE UNICORN (puts a hand on my shoulders) Remember? You were the gayest one there...

Me: ...Oh hey that’s an okay story, I give it a 6 on a scale of 1-10”

Oooo, you’ve just run into girls who think they’re funnier and cooler than everyone else there. I bet they were hipsters lol. These girls are fun to me, because I can keep up, but this shit will blindside most guys. Then the girls go home alone high-fiving each other about how boring all the guys were.

I knew a girl who went around the bar asking guys straight up “How fun are you on a scale of 1-10?” and when guys wouldn’t be too cocky and say 10 or ignore her test etc., she’d just walk away and was like “so I just spent the rest of the night alone because they were all boring”. She’s just full of herself and fucking around out of boredom. It takes a really in-your-face alpha guy to get these girls to settle down and chase...and it’s not necessarily worth the effort lol.

“Me: I’m from Venus — I guess they mixed us up. (I think it’s a good joke, but it’s a little too much in the moment and it sails over their heads)”

lol I got the joke. This is why I hate hitting on drunk girls, where they don’t get any of my witty shit.

“Me: Oh that’s why you make up stories...(to the 7.5) let me see your glasses

(7.5 smiles then complies)

Me: (impersonation of the 7) Oooh look at me, I make up stories about being on Mars, blah blah blah, I’m so smart I’m an Eng-rish major....”

This is solid. You're not being phased by their retarded shit, and you're kind of qualifying her like "ya, of course you'd make up silly shit, you're an English major" as if you LIKE the thing that intimidates or annoys most guys. I'll use stuff like this where a girl's in my face while I hit on her friend and I'll go "You're very protective of your friends. I bet that annoys most of the guys she meets lol but those guys should just be more fun so you don't have to keep shoo'ing them away to save your friend from boredom."

Also the impression of her is awesome lol. Again self-amusement, and not something they've ever run into.

"7: Wow, be entertaining.

7.5: Ya, you were so much fun a minute or two ago."

lol. There's a lot to learn from interacting with this type of girl. You need a hella strong frame to handle them, and they will shit-test you relentlessly, and team up for it etc. It's a good test of your frame/skills.

"I realize too late that this entire thing is just a ninja insane shit test of epic proportions"

Yep. :) But "Fuck you." isn't a bad response...it's how you handle the aftermath that counts, and you handled it right by just acting as if it didn't happen and switching gears. VS getting into a situation where they're bitching you out for being rude and you're qualifying yourself saying "sorry I had a long day and I'm cranky, I didn't mean it" blah blah

"I've just come off as another yuk yuk queer giving them good vibes"

This is the tough part with this type of personality and part of why while I don't MIND them, I generally bail on them because it's not worth the effort to me. This is what they do tho, is make guys fall into their frame and dance for them. The solution, of course, is to shit all over their

frames, but it's a lot of work and usually these girls aren't even that hot lol. Like I say I usually find this personality in the hipster/emo/indie/scene girls who are convinced they're all Zooey Deschanel.

"Me: (smile, act as if it didn't happen) Oh yeah, why an English major, why not Art, or biology, or whatever? (they snicker...)"

Boring. 90/10 rule. You're looking for them to contribute and be logical etc. with you, but you're not past the hook point yet so they don't want to do that.

"7: Because I'm from Maaaaaaars...."

(both of them giggle at one another.....I'm confused as phuck....)"

This is them going back to fucking around because your logical question started bringing their emotions back down to normal/bored. You want to go over the top, steamrolling them with emotional rollercoasters, all the way to the bedroom...VS pulling them down into comfort/rapport.

"At the next opportunity, I bail....and I immediately regret it. I need to learn to take myself more seriously, but also....I just vow that from now on I ain't ejecting until I've tried everything possible"

lol I don't blame you. This type of girl is a really particular type. Generally they're not looking for hooking up with randoms anyway, they fuck the guys in some shitty band in their social circle because they think they're too smart/clever for every random guy they meet. usually they have a SHITLOAD of beta orbiters that feed into this. In reality, they're being socially retarded, and don't know when to turn off the "I'm from Mars" shit and actually communicate with other people...but they will never ever view it that way.

“Me: Hey, don’t be rude...(I say this with a smile...she turns and gives me a dirty look, then turns away again)”

lol good stuff. Again this is that scolding her for being socially awkward. You’re not butthurt angry you’re just like legitimately “you are behaving weird, don’t be weird” as if no one has ever backturned you before and you can’t comprehend that someone wouldn’t want to meet you.

“7 yanks the menu away from me. hahahaha.

Me: (to the 5) your friend is something, huh?”

Good, this is like saying “Is she always like this?” When you can’t get to her directly, you go through her friends and get them to get her to fall in line with social pressure.

“7 whirls around, arms folded

7: Oh, do they just fall at your feet with all of that talk? Newsflash, I’m not like other girls....”

ooooooooooooo I love this. I could fuck her off this. lol

“I can practically feel the emotions come off of her now....and I’m actually just flabbergasted. It feels like a window of opportunity just opened.”

Yep. :) This is the kind of girl I would end up in an “I fucking hate you.” “I fucking hate you TOO” back and forth right before we make out. The sex would be intense.

“Annnnd....I just stand there, blinking...”

lol damn! Ah well, at least you didn't leave when she backturned you at the start. You did almost turn this around. :)

"I felt really good about that set....because I feel like I could have turned it around. Something about what I did seems like the right way to do it."

Yep. You held your frame. Most guys can't do that with her. She's like the girls who will just stand and stare at a guy in silence for the first minute when they approach her...she wants to see if he'll cave and panic or if he'll just hold his frame and be awesome. And she WANTS them to hold their frame because that's attractive, but 99% of guys will falter.

You just didn't take things forward once the window was open because it blindsided you that it even COULD open like that. Next time you'll get further lol

"hard eye contact, a slight smirk, awesome body posture 'you don't tell me what to do.'"

lol. Solid.

"And so the great shit-test avalanche of 2013 began...I mean, we were STARING INTO ONE ANOTHER'S EYES during this entire exchange, keep in mind."

:) Guys who don't go out and approach won't be able to relate to what you're describing here, but I looove these kinds of interactions. These are the most intense sexually charged interactions ever. This is the type of chemistry I screen for with girls...so when I run into one where we have this "back and forth", I'm extremely attracted.

"Her: Oh I think I do, what are you 4'10"

Shit-test.

“Me: 6’8, I’m just really far away”

Perfectly passing it.

“Her: I bet your dick’s really “far away” too (lol)”

lol awesome. A lot of guys would get butt-hurt by stuff like this, but it’s her way of seeing if you can keep up with her and go back-and-forth. She would get bored of you if you couldn’t handle this and laugh and come back at her.

“Me: Ya it’s like a wet baby carrot”

Perfect. This is an oldschool Tyler line, and I use it all the time. I have no idea why it gets the reaction it does, but every girl shits a brick at this. Maybho lol

“Her: (she snickers...) Ya my ex-boyfriend’s was huge...so we’re going to have a problem.”

More relentless shit-testing.

“Me: Thanks for the health report regarding your vag.”

Solid, not playing into her frame and tooling her playfully, and keeping the conversation sexual. These are the reports where people who don’t go out and can’t think on their feet etc. will think you’re just making shit up because it sounds like a movie script etc. But when you’re in the zone and you run into a girl with that type of chemistry, this stuff just flows. It’s a rush.

“Her: (another snicker...but she like, seems to be annoyed by the fact that she snickered....you have to see this shit to believe it)”

lol. She IS annoyed by it. This is where I'll say stuff like “God it must piss you off how much you love me. It's okay, I hate that I like you too. Not as much as you like me, obviously, because I'm better as human being in general, but you know, I'm willing to teach you how to be as awesome as I am” etc.

“Me: Oh gee, she likes me...”

Good. Calling her out on her accidental ioi, tells her you “get it” too, and aren't butt-hurt like some guys would be. You're basically sub-communicating with her...this is that thing where someone listening to your logical words would think you two hated eachother, but you're having a totally separate dual conversation with your sub-communications. This should FEEL very different from other sets where you're having a surface level interaction.

This is the stuff that's hard to explain in text to guys who don't go out, you have to see experience and feel this to get it.

“Her: (she shakes her head, still smiling) No, I don't. Your watch is just douche...”

She loves that you caught her out, and now she's just saying illogical shit to keep shit-testing you because this is SUPER FUCKING FUN for her, because 99% of guys she meets can't interact with her on this level.

“Me: Thanks”

Assuming her shit-test is a compliment. Good stuff. BUT, while you've been running awesome stuff here, this is where I'm gonna give you some advice, because I know these kinds of girls

well because this is the kind I actively look for (there are no girls in my harem who I don't have this kind of "I hate that I like you :) " chemistry with, I actively screen for it).

On a personal note, before I got into pickup I actually thought I wanted a shy quiet submissive girl. It took me a few relationships and a meeting a lot of girls and hooking up etc. to learn that I actually get bored of those kinds of girls...I *NEED* a girl who can go back and forth with me and shit-test and we have that chemistry and cause a scene together where people around us are like "those two are crazy, one minute they sound like they hate eachother, now they're fucking eachother on the pool table!!" My brain/emotions/etc. crave this kind of interaction. I had *NO* idea when I was an AFC, and if I had met and married a shy quiet submissive girl, I would've been bored with her down the road and not understood why I was so attracted to my secretary who's all up in my grill etc. and ended up cheating.

Anyway, so here is where you start dropping the ball. You start letting her take the lead. "Thanks." Letting her lead, instead of "Thanks. I wear a shiny watch (doesn't matter if it's shiny) to distract ditzy girls at the bar. Careful, you're falling into my trap. I'm glad you're not one of those smart girls who would be too intelligent to fall for all my scheming." (usually a girl will do her ditzy girl impression here and I'll bust on it etc.)

But because you let her lead, she starts to kill things for you:

"Her:...and I don't even know what you're trying to accomplish here"

Not dead yet, but she's trying to stomp out the little fire you started up, because she knows if she lets it get out of hand she'll fuck you. This is why girls pull their friends away "to go to the bathroom" when you spike them out of control, because they know "omg I have to get her away from this guy and let her calm down or she'll fuck him and we totally promised eachother we wouldn't fuck any guys tonight!!" lol

That's why she isn't asking you about yourself, she's trying to fuck you up and get you to do something where she can lower her temperature.

This is also partly because of her personality/vibe, where she's roleplaying that she hates you.

The way to handle this is to keep steamrolling forward, assuming she loves you and you two will hook up. This can take some solid verbals, but you HAVE solid verbals. :)

"Me:victory?"

Not TERRIBLE.....but again notice that you're now in her frame and you're letting her take the lead. Compare that to something like "Victory, of course. I'm like halfway into your pants right now. Quite frankly I think you should up your standards a little, you must not have had sex in MONTHS to want to jump my bones this quick. I understand, not many guys can put up with you, but you're in luck tonight because I have low standards too. We're perfect for eachother." Something like that keeps taking the lead/frame and forces her to react to me.

"Her: Victory.....you? (like a dog with a fucking bone, man....)"

She won't take it toward sex, but you've stopped taking it toward sex, so the interaction is going to die out.

"Me: ...yeah (faltering)"

Again, letting her lead. Compare that to "I don't know if it's a "victory" per say yet...you might be shitty in bed. I bet you just lay there like a starfish. That's what I read on the wall in the men's room anyway. Of course I'm the one that wrote it." Like again, I'm just plowing things forward and still keeping it sexual and still assuming we're going to fuck and still forcing her to react to me because I'm in-your-face enough and just playfully offensive enough that she has to react. I am basically relentlessly pushing forward, like I recently wrote that I do with my txting.

“Her: Does this ever even work for you? (she’s getting to me, I’m getting fried here....I’m very confused — we haven’t broken eye contact)”

Intense, hey? The eye-contact thing is a huge part of this. Like, this is where there’s a bubble where no one else in the world exists. It’s just a spotlight on you two on a darkened stage. I love this shit.

“Me: Jesus christ....just be nice. (I avert my gaze a bit.....she laughs but, it’s not a good one. everything eases back to normal.....”

Toast. lol. But MASSIVE props for being able to keep up with her for as long as you did. You did awesome, you just didn’t know where to take it because you probably haven’t run into this kind of interaction very much (a lot of your stuff is you self-amusing and tooling girls but them being deers in the headlights and not being able to keep up with you, let alone one-up you).

“I’m frustrated, I ask for the number a few minutes later....she ‘doesn’t give it out to anyone.’ :*(.”

lol...she DOES. Just not to YOU, because you faltered and didn’t lead the interaction toward the goal. The second you falter, she sniffs out who you are and was impressed but you don’t quite make the cut for her. It’s all good, in time you’ll eat girls like this (out) for breakfast. ;)

This kind of thing is where the guys who are like “whatever man that pickup shit is gay you just go manhandle shit-faced girls who’d fuck ANYONE” are retarded. None of them would have a shot with a girl who tests like this, and she’s not shit-faced if she’s still witty like that. Like I say, I actively avoid drunk easy girls. But guys who don’t go out or are anti-game don’t get that.

“For whatever reason, interacting with hot girls — good bad, whatever — has started to fuel my confidence.”

Yep. Reference experience that you can interact with them and even if it doesn't go well, the world won't *END*, which is what most guys picture will happen if they dare say hello. So your brain is realizing "shit, this isn't that big a deal." This'll enhance over your 30 day challenge, and it's why I encourage you to go for the hot girls, because for you, as a short guy who will get bonus points for approaching girls you "shouldn't" be able to get, and as a Thrill of the Hunt guy who needs hot girls to be satisfied...there's no reason for you to be working your way up to hot girls. Jump right the fuck in there, because you will be able to handle it compared to a lot of guys. Even some of your tall good-looking alpha buddies can't cold-approach the 7+s in the bar.

"with hot girls...especially after I do something bold or cool

'how tall are you?'

'too bad you're so short''

They're shit-testing you because you're confident now (in how smooth you sat down with them) and they want to see if that confidence is a paper-tiger front or if you're legit and congruent thru and thru...so they go for the jugular, your height, and try to shit-test you on it to see how you react. They *WANT* you to NOT be phased by their tests...they'd DYING for you to be cool and confident enough to not get butt-hurt. Most guys will get butt-hurt and they go "aw man, another one of those guys...he seemed cool when he sat down all smooth, but that was just an act he's not REALLY cool... :("

They wouldn't shit-test you if they weren't attracted...that's why they do it after you do something bold/cool. They get an emotional attraction spike and then have to test to make sure they're not getting attracted to a loser. If you were a smelly homeless person they wouldn't say "too bad you're short" they'd say "get the fuck out of here, SECURITY!!!!"

"I'm also, and this is still outside my reality, getting this:

'oh how many girls have you said that to?'

'...why can't i look at the pics on your phone? Is it full of pics of you and other girls?! It is, isn't it?!'

'you're such a player...I don't go for that sort of thing (or some variation thereof)'

:) I smiled reading this. Welcome to Phase...I don't know, 3 or some shit lol There's no label for it but we all go through it. This is an indicator that you're now starting to become congruent to what you're portraying...ie – you are starting to “make it” after “faking it” long enough. Your sub-communications and attitudes and confidence and social skills are starting to click into place and align with the image of “a guy who gets laid a lot” and they're picking up on it.

So they're shit-testing you on it, but they're shit-testing you because they get the vibe that you ARE that kind of guy and that you can handle this stuff, and that you interact with women like them all the time and have success with them and are a player etc.

Down the road this can cause you problems and you become too much of a player vibe and you have to start pulling back and adding more comfort/rapport and self-depreciation, but that's way down the road so don't worry about it yet. It might not even happen, but if it does, you know it because you'll be going “fuck, girls don't trust me!!!” and there are ways to fix that and again it's a common phase lots of us went thru. :)

But ya, so this is a good sign. Could you imagine a girl saying “is it full of pics of you and other girls?! it is, isn't it!!” to Old Scray? The Scray that wrote those first few field reports? That had a 6 backturn him on the dance floor and he shuffled off? The Scray that was invisible in groups and the little brother sad pity case of the group? Fuck no. You're changing man, and I'm proud of ya 'cause you've earned it by putting in the hard work to get here.

Any guy in this comment section who doesn't go out but wishes he was better at game, should be reading every fucking FR you put out and using them as inspiration to get off their ass and get out there and work on their skills and push themselves the way you have. The sad part is half of them are probably better looking, taller, richer, etc. than you, but they'll still sit here reading your reports as you rock this stuff and tell themselves “well sure he can do it, but I couldn't do that...that's not ME...”

“Number closed a 7, was really vibing with a 7.5 (until Nightly offended her 5.5 friend by joking saying she was bipolar....or something, idk)....managed to reach social hook point with two Swedish chicks — one of which I’m pretty sure had to have been top 3 in that club (I’d say like a 9). Also got yelled/AMOG’d out of a table purchased by some middle eastern rich people when I went in there to talk ‘more privately’ with a 6...lol — she invited me!And she was engaged!”

lol...remember when you didn’t have any stories to tell? Well now you fucking do. You have stories that other guys will never have. :) The guys I used to work with would ask me for stories at the office every Monday because they were going home to their fat boring wives and their mundane life and they’d get to live vicariously through my adventures even if they made fun of me for it (“oh you’re such a bar star dude”) you could tell they loved it.

“My focus has been on being less jokey and more on attempts to emotionally connect with the girl, and to not let her get away with bullshit answers to actual questions — in a non-butthurt, light way. (quite the tightrope to walk...like, you just can’t read this shit in a book....)”

Good. Perfect. It’s the pendulum...you have to swing from “normal/boring” into “dancing monkey” territory and cross that line and experience it to then pull back a bit toward comfort/rapport and being a dominant authority non-dancing monkey, and then you’ll probably take that a bit too far too, and the pendulum will swing back and eventually you’ll figure out your sweet spot. It’s different for every guy...some guys do good futher on the dancing monkey side of things (picture a Stiffler type) and some guys do good futher on the serious/intense side (picture a Johnny Depp). You’ll figure out what works for you. :)

“Now, I’m reaching the social hookpoint in most of my sets.”

Excellent.

“I’m also doing a lot more kino.”

Good stuff! Here's a quick vid for ya from RSD Todd about being decisive:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=H6zLGUjf9ao>

Like as you experiment with kino and being authoritative and being funny etc. I actually DON'T kino much, but I do it decisively...I don't kino until she's earned it and I have tight verbals so I can escalate sexually through my verbals (innuendo, sexual topics, etc.) and don't need the kino till later on. Same time, I've experimented with going full kino right off the bat hardcore and that works too...it just comes down to not half-assing it, as Todd describes.

"I also think that shit tests are like....an opportunity to demonstrate different things."

Yep. Like I say, pickup is about displaying your personality to her in the most efficient way possible. Whether that's DHVs, social proof, teasing, etc. the main thing is expressing yourself and showing her who you congruently are. A shit-test is a chance to display your personality, so I love them.

She might say "You're short" to 200 short guys. But you're the ONLY one who will say "I'm 6'8", I'm just far away." without missing a beat. She might backturn 200 guys but you're the only one who will say "Hey, don't be rude." That's you, that's Scray, being Scray and showing her who Scray is. She might say "You're an asshole." to 200 guys, but I'm the only one who will say "You're just saying that because I'm staring at your tits." She might say "You're too old for me..." to 200 older guys but I'm the only one who will say "Don't worry, I popped like 3 Viagras tonight."

That's me, demonstrating who I am to her.

Maybe she'll like me, maybe she won't, I can't control that. But I can know that if she's into me it's because she's into ME, and if she rejects me it's because we weren't right for each other so no big deal, at least she rejected me for me and not because I put on the wrong facade trying to impress her.

Not every girl has to like me, that's fine, but most of them will respect me for putting myself out there even if they don't want to fuck me.

"I think when a girl shit tests me...I need to show that I'm dominant and won't take shit because she perceives the opposite of that because of my stature."

Yep. This comes back to tall vS short. A girl likes a tall guy because height is an easy indicator that "probably this guy is dominant, because he's tall and used to dominating people around him", even if that's not ACTUALLY true of the guy. It's like if you want a girl who's good in bed, and you see a slutty looking girl in a short skirt with tits pushed up, you'd think "that girl is probably good in bed!" because it's an easy indicator to go by, even tho it, again, might not actually be true of that girl.

So the reason girls go for tall guys is because their height indicates alpha traits like dominance, leadership, handling peacocking social pressure (since they always stand out), etc. So as a short girl, you want to demonstrate those same alpha traits, but you can't do it through your height, you have to do it through your personality...so she shit-tests you and you dominate her and she goes "woah, I wasn't expecting this guy to be a dominant alpha, he's short!! Holy shit I stumbled on gold here!!"

"So.....I'm going to try and start using the same jokes and whatever, but I'm going to try really hard to deliver them like Don Draper would. With an edge."

All good, keep doing what you're doing, and just add in a zero tolerance policy for bullshit, like you've been building up. Like "Don't be rude." and making fun when they won't tell you their work, and scolding them with a "Fuck you." when they try to get you to be a dancing monkey, and "I'm not doing shit" when they get you to do YMCA and "you don't order me around", etc. but without being butt-hurt...just being stern and dominant and not taking bullshit.

At the same time, be able to go "HEY. Quit being retarded. (stern/dominant/breaking-rapport tonality) (she goes deer in the headlights like omg he got pissed woah!!) I bet you intimidate

most guys hey? lol You seem like the type that would smack a guy around...and make him like it. ;) (pulling back into happy land)". That kind of thing is giving her a rollercoaster of emotions...she goes from fun to scared then to relieved then back to fun, etc. That's making her feel ^/\^/\^/\ instead of a flatline ——— of boredom like most guys talking about how good they are at painting and telling her she doesn't have to answer if she doesn't want to.

"I'm also, like I said before, not going to give up on any set easily."

Good stuff. Plow that shit, burn it to the ground. It's all reference experiences, and you'll grow your skills FAST with that attitude compared to the guys who "prematurely ejaculate" and bail the second the girl isn't 100% receptive to them.

Props again man, looking forward to reading about your 30 day challenge! :)

Field Report Analysis: AMOGS and Shit

Tests

Scary:

Phew.....crazy days. Oh yeah, a few notes before I start: all the names I use are fake, but thanks for looking out Yareally.

FR:

Last thurs:

Me and Mark are going to go out, when one of Mark's friends hits him up. His friend Roger wants to come hang with us and talk to girls or whatever. So fine, after a sojourn at Roger's house, we all head to the club. Mark has talked Ronnie up to me for awhile — 'he's slept with like 200 girls' type of stuff. I was excited to meet him. Maybe I could learn something.

Turns out, Roger's a really good looking guy. Whatever, he could still have mucho insight into the bodacious art scoring with chicks. We all get to the club and get inside. Roger elects to sit at some tables for a bit, and he says he's gonna 'show us the ropes.' 30 minutes go by with him talking about life, and I'm starting to notice that none of this shit makes sense to me. It's all woo-woo 'just be yourself' shit. Mark is enthralled, though. At the end of the half hour (I was checking), he lets slip that he 'lets the girls come to him.' At that point, I'm like 'well I can't learn anything from this guy.' He starts talking more than a little shit about the whole cold approach attitude. I have my quota of sets to open, and I'm done talking to a dude who is going to just sit and stare at chicks all night.

I go and open a set — a 6, a 5.5, a 7, and a 7.5 at a table. By now, I can say the opener in my sleep, and I do the whole 45 degree angle, over the head style. I've also just started naturally talking really fucking loud. So, I address the 7.5. with the drug dealer opener.

Her: Hmm, (a quirked grin) I don't know, what do you guys think...

(her friends erect a wall of apathetic bitch pikes against my cavalry charge)

Me: (pointing to 5.5) Hey, are you a hairdresser?

5.5: (flat) No. None of us are hairdressers.

Me: (grinning huge) You're a fucking firecracker.

6: You should go away.

Me: (feigning intense sadness, tilting head) Why?

(7 snickers, 7.5 is remaining silent...)

7: Well you know, we're just all sitting here having some girl talk.

Me: Wow! I fucking love girl talk. Let's dish: this one time, I tried to see how many times I could flick my ex-girlfriend's tits before her nipples got hard. Turns out it's 8....8 times.

(5.5 and 6 just look away, the 7 kinda keeps it apathetic, the 7.5 does the sloooow nod thing)

Me: (suddenly to the 7.5) What? Do you think I'm about to flick your nipples?

(She.....laughs!!!!!! YES!!!)

Me: Cause I'm fucking NOT. I just met you. And her (indicating the 7). That's pretty forward to just fucking assume I'm gonna go on some kind of nipple busting rampage on some bitches I just met. For fuck's sake.

(5.5 and 6 are kinda forced to be into it a little because the 7.5 and 7 are chuckling now)

5.5: Yeah well you're being kind of creepy about everything.

Me: Whoa...calm down crazy.

I ripped this line from that one movie Silver Linings....it just kinda flew out of my mouth...worked pretty well. 5.5 was annoyed, but I feel the momentum starting to shift. Unfortunately, at around this time, 4 guys show up synchronously...like they had just rappelled down some sort of cockblocking black helicopter...and immediately escorted all of them to the dancefloor. I'm like, 'ahhh fuck' and just start to move on, when 7 turns.

'Hey who are you?'

'Oh.....Scray...'

'Hey Scray, nice to meet you, I'm Renee....see you around.'

And then they were gone. Lame as it is, I was pretty psyched about this meaningless bit of politeness. Should I have asked for a number? Persisted? I don't really know. It happened too fast, and it probably would have been a cold number anyway. However, I glance back to Mark and Roger — two girls are there — a 6 and a 6.5, pretty good. But, because Mark was my ride...I now had to leave because they were going to go home with these girls (I'm not paying for a cab...maybe I kind of bitched out 😊).

So night over for me :\

Friday:

I talk with this one mexican guy, Ted who seems to do well with girls. He seems like he's a natural.

So anyway, Ted's like 'we haven't hung out in awhile...let's go to talk to some sloots.' I'm down for it, why not? Ted shows up, and he's like 'guess where we're going?' And I'm like, 'idfk.' Ted grins 'we're going to Country Western Bar.' Me, 'wtf.'

During the LONG car ride to Country Western Bar...Ted reveals that he's really into PUA and into the concept of frame control, etc. So, his big revelation to me?

Ted: You're half-black, right? Really, all this is about is not being a puta — a bitch.

Me: Yeah, sure....okay.

Ted: Nah, a lot of guys fold under social pressure. Guys like us have it easy, we have an easy training ground.

Me: What?

Ted: We're half-minorities...really whole minorities, what's the difference.

Me: Okay....

Ted: We gotta get lots of people to call you a nigger tonight.

Me:I don't want to die, or anything.

Ted: Don't be a bitch.

So.....yeaaaaah. Really strange night. I mean, his whole idea is like 'if you can successfully control yourself and — somehow — turn around a situation where people just fucking hate you on principle....what can stop you?' Anyway...it was a really weird night. As you can imagine....my AA was in serious overdrive. Ted forced me into a set two girls, three guys, and it was fucking ridiculous. Liiiiike, there was this raunchy auburn haired cowgirl who probably called me a nigger like a bajillion times, and I mean....I just didn't know how to handle it. She also asked insane questions, like 'how big is your cock?' 'would you like me to suck that nigger dick?' She was a 5...but the set was mixed, so I had literally NO CLUE how to fucking handle it. I was a Scraymouse.

Ted is some sort of insane person. Like...one of the dudes at one point was like 'this goddamned anchor baby beaner,' and Ted throws his head back, 'yeah, all right, gomer pyle, bob hope eat a dick whoever the fuck you are...' and everyone laughed their asses off.

My question now....I mean, that was an extremely uncomfortable environment for me. But at the same time...like, Ted just handled it like a goddamned champion. Is there something to his theory, or is Ted insane...or both?

Saturday:

I lost my ID at CW bar. I was planning on not going out, but there was an event at a club that 90% of the school social circle were attending. So...why not? I snag a paper copy of my driver's license from my job and just decide to run a gambit.

It works, and I get in to the club with everyone else.

Only one set, and really, it's a girl I somewhat know already. She's been with two of the guys in my social circle already. She's like a 6.5. I talk with her at the bar. So, my new thing that I've been trying out has been break-up/make-up. It goes really well with 'I love you.'

Earlier, I had told her friend that I was going to spread a rumor that she was engaged to an Argentinian wiffle ball player named Rodrigo. So, I tell 6.5 to make sure she goes back to her friend and asks about Rodrigo. Then I just am like, also, tell your friend that I'm in crazy mad crazy love with her. And 6.5 laughs, and I'm like 'THIS IS SERIOUS, SHE'S MY SOULMATE!' Her eyes widen, and she nods.

So we get to talking, blah blah blah blah...and she mentioned that she liked a band that I liked. Naturally, I just move away like 'im falling in love with you now, goddammit.' She laughs. Then she's like 'yeah, they're almost as good as Nickelback.' Then I turn to her and am like 'what the fuck is wrong with you? We're broken up. FOREVER. DON'T EVEN FUCKING TALK TO ME. DON'T EVEN LOOK MY WAY!' She covers her mouth, she's laughing, and I look away. After a few

seconds, I'm like 'remember that time we broke up. listen, I didn't mean all of that. You just make me really mad sometimes.'

And she's like 'oh, okay...well so are we back together?'

'Yeah. For now.' I'm still staring straight ahead.

After a few more minutes, she made me pinky swear to be in her group for some sort of thing we're doing in a class we have together because she didn't know anyone in that class. (I pinky swore but I didn't do it, she was annoyed 😊).

I also asked her at some point what friendship meant to her (shout out to whoever left that link to 'good questions'). I was surprised at the in-depth answer I got out of her.

And then, three dudes from the way outer ambit of the social circle came and chode up the joint. We all were talking in a circle for a bit, and then there was the idea to dance. Three guys, one girl. She's like 'yeah, we can go to the dancefloor!' She lead the way. In my mind I'm like 'fuck this, I'm not running a race with these two chodes.'

So I bounce, get one of my friends, talk to some uggos for a few minutes while we get our bearings, then just leave.

Weds:

Still don't have my new ID, but I'm just going to places that are lenient about carding. Today me and Mark go to a small club/bar. So, at this point, I'm deciding that my drug dealer opener is less me. I resolve to go direct, just enough to say 'hey I came to talk because you seemed cool...' then maybe after a minute or two, use the drug dealer thing to fuel conversation. I resolve to be more direct. State intentions.

I completely chode out. First set, girl at the bar. I look at her...she's a 7.5. Sweet. I'm in perfect body language position, facing somewhat away, and I look over and say....

....

....

'Hey did you get the bartender's attention yet?'

'No.'

/chodeoverandout

I just turn away lol. I blink a few times, like 'wtf' to myself.

Mark comes and stands next to me at the bar.

Another girl comes to my left, like a 6, to order a drink. I look over at her once. I try to form the words. NOTHING. I look over at Mark.

'you're a fucking idiot. just do it. what the fuck?'

I nod.

Then I just look over, and loudly say 'SO WHAT DRINK YOU ORDERING? I'M DRINKING A BUD LIGHT. YEAH.'

She slowly turns her head, 'yeah?'

I shrug, totally confused about wtf is happening to me. It's like I'm falling back, which is bullshit, because I haven't even gotten that far lol.

So, it turns out, through some disparate social circle connections, and a set that formed around Mark and I, that the 6 was in that group. Mark starts chatting them up...there's two guys and two girls...the 6 and a 7.

I nurse my single beer...I feel like Maverick just drifting away from the dogfight in TopGun. I just can't get my head into the game. Then, I just decide to go in there with fundamentals or something.

So, I walk into set — completely forgetting all Wing rules, much to Mark's chagrin. I start talking to the 6 (probably should have distracted the obstacles, but fuck it, I need to get INTO the game). I look at 6's beanie

'I REALLY LIKE THAT BEANIE.' said with just that kind of inflection.

She nods with grin 'yeah, i like beanies so i don't have to do my hair.'

'NO. I'm the opposite, I like putting the beanie back so I still have to do something with my hair.'

'ohhhh....well, my hair's just kind of dirty cause I haven't washed it today so I just had to use the beanie.'

'that's fucking disgusting. You're gross.'

'...yeaaaah...'

'and with that bag you're carrying and beanie you kind of look like you're going to bomb the WTC'

she just continues to nod with an ooooooooooooooooookaaay grin.

I ask what's in the bag, and she says something about a project.

'A PROJECT FOR WHO...THE PRESIDENT?'

(yeah, I actually said this shit lol)

She shakes her head and says 'no, like wax....you want to see some pictures?'

'totally.'

She shows me the pictures, and this other guy is way into it. But me..I just say how I feel:

'I don't get any of that shit, but there's a lot of colors...NICE.'

then the 7 interrupts, and then one of the guys invites us to go with them to a bar/club.

However, it's a bar/club with a strict ID. Goddammit. Set over.

So, I start walking away from that trainwreck of a set, and then I see my second legit 9 in field. I walk by and stop...45 degree angle, body language, blah blah blah.

Me: Hey, have they had a DJ here the whole night, or was there a band earlier?

Her: Oh, no it's been a DJ all night...yeah I —

Me: Nah, fuck that. I just came over to talk to you because you seem sexy and I want to know if you're cool, too.

(heartbeat warpspeed)

Now, here's the little victory moment...and why I trust Yareally now. She leans back for a second, and her eyes widen, and she gets this quirky little smile.

Her: 'Oh...'

Then, she looks both ways and dips her head a little

Her: I don't know if that's a good idea.

Me: Why, they don't you let you talk to strangers in here?

She laughs. Cool man. And then...out of nowhere...this black dude gets straight up in my face, repeating 'hey dude, don't talk to her dogg, no disrespect, but don't talk to her dogg, nah dogg, don't talk to her, no disrespect' repeated like a chode mantra over and over again.

I try to fly under the radar like 'okay, okay...who are you, maybe we can all be friends?' Maybe not so much under the radar because I'm pretty sure I kind of smirked when I said it....:D I actually don't even think that was her bf...it was just some sort of devotee of the bf.

'Nah we don't need to be friends motherfucker, get the fuck on.'

Now, the 9 has watched the whole time...and her expression is serious, and I catch eyes with her. Then, I just kind of do a lackadaisical shrug...she grins. Then I do something, kind of stupid.....

...I walk past her on my way out...

'I tried to rescue you!'

"Motherfucker!" sayeth the black dude, starting after me along with two other dudes I didn't notice before — like...seriously starting after me. I fucking bolt — Mark is on his way to wing me and I'm like 'getthefuckoutnow!'

I'm pretty sure the bouncer at the door stopped him and let us run.

...

So yeah.

Thoughts:

Yeah man, all of that above looks lame as shit, but I dunno...for some reason I feel fine about it. I mean, the experiences alone are worth it. I definitely just do the 'i love you' 'break up/make up' stuff in everyday interaction more. I talk to a lot more people, actually. I also feel great, probably because of working out.

I can't believe how difficult it was for me to direct open. That's the kind of confidence I think I need to build. Now, it's totally possible that I mistook the 9's expressions and whatnot as her just being entertained rather than being intrigued — maybe!

I really think it all goes back to my sticking point of maybe not being sexual enough. No one wants to be a 'creep' I guess. But, I guess I'm definitely going to have to risk it to get better. These upcoming nights, I'm going direct. Hooo boy.....and then there's Ted's weird suggestion for building a strong, grounded frame.

YaReally:

Breakdown time:

“Roger elects to sit at some tables for a bit, and he says he’s gonna ‘show us the ropes.’”

lol of course he does. You’ll find Naturals do this a lot...it’s part of their internal cycle of beliefs that they’re awesome. “I’ll teach these guys how life really works, because I’m the best at it”. That delusional confidence helps them with girls.

And they’re super charismatic and have really strong frames about it, so you’ll find guys with weaker frames end up like:

“Mark is enthralled”

The same way a girl will listen to me talk about whatever stupid shit I think is fascinating and she’ll think it’s fascinating too. She’s just falling into my frame.

The reality of what’s going on, if you step back and look at it, is that he’s actually chickenshit and stalling for time. 😊Because he can’t cold-approach. 😊This is just a really elaborate ruse to stall for time without looking like he’s a pussy lol Very few Naturals will just cold-approach as soon as they walk into a venue...they like to go get a drink, do a lap, stand or sit around and shoot the shit with their bros, etc. What they’re doing is stalling for time and hoping that 1) girls will notice them dominating their group in general (everyone listening to the amazing story they’re telling about their awesome life while guys like Mark sit there staring at him with the DDB look on his face lol), and 2) looking around the room or watching girls passing by, and trying to land some eye-contact because they can’t do a PURE cold-approach, they need some eye-contact or some kind of signal that the girl is into them before they can approach her. So all they need is to be telling a story for 20 min, and a girl who sees he’s got the attention of his group passes by and looks at him, they lock eyes for a sec and she keeps going, and now in his mind he registers her as “okay, talk to that girl later”.

They’re doing this all subconsciously though...to them it’s just what works, and the “Way” to party is to go out and “hang with your bros” for a bit, then “hunt pussy” (ie – go find all the girls that are now semi-warm approaches and approach the easiest ones). Then to everyone else they look like badasses cold-approaching and getting attraction quickly, but they don’t realize that whole first half hour of dicking around was them lining up the pieces to knock over.

The incredible skills Naturals have are really just an illusion. When you thoroughly understand game, it’s like a pro magician being able to see “okay, that’s the point where he didn’t actually put the quarter in his other hand” in a trick.

They’ll have really elaborate ways of covering this up, especially around guys who they don’t realize understand cold-approaching and can cold-approach, so you get shit like this:

“he lets slip that he ‘lets the girls come to him.’”

“He starts talking more than a little shit about the whole cold approach attitude.”

A guy who understands legit cold-approaching, however, listening to this shit, feels like this:

“I’m starting to notice that none of this shit makes sense”

“I’m like ‘well I can’t learn anything from this guy.’”

And the best attitude, and why I keep helping you, is because you write shit like this:

“I’m done talking to a dude who is going to just sit and stare at chicks all night.”

That's the attitude of a guy who will succeed down the road. "This is nonsense. I have real work to do, I set some goals and I want to achieve them. Good luck with whatever you're doing, I'll catch up with you later when I've accomplished what I intend to accomplish tonight."

I used to have to ditch my group while they sit around all night to get my cold-approaching in. And they'd talk smack to me, too. "Wow dude what'd you say to that girl? You totally creeped her out!!" Meanwhile 1) it really didn't go as bad as they think it did, but 2) they're on their 2nd jug of beer just sitting at the table still, and will go home without talking to a girl except at 2am when they're shitfaced and trying to take an easy fatty home lol

Anyway, this is all why I ignore everything a guy says before the bar, if I've just met him. I meet a lot of alpha macho dudes through certain social circles (like my MMA circles) and they allllll talk a big game before the bar. Talk smack to eachother. Give me condescending advice because I'm the short out-of-shape guy of the group that isn't bragging so they think they can talk down to me lol And I just nod my head and go "ya man, totally, nice bro!" and play along. ...till we get to the bar. And then I see which of them actually has the balls to back up the shit they were talking. Very few of them do, and that's when I chuckle to myself and then start doing my thing. 😊

Jeffy's signature quote back in the early PUA days was "what's the difference between us? we can start at the penis; or we can scream "i just don't give a fuck" and see who means it."

I actually fell into the mystique myself when I met my first legit Natural. I ended up falling into his frame and I would stand around with him and NOT cold-approach because he seemed to sure of his method and I knew he got laid and I wanted to learn his shit. It took a few months before I started shaking off the DDB and actually clinically analyze exactly what he was doing and I started noticing all the little cracks in the armor and the "secret" things he was doing to warm sets up and where his real limitations in game were, etc. and I learned to start breaking away from him to go approach because he was essentially holding me back...meanwhile he'd make out like a bandit because for him he was still just executing things they way he was used to, so I was the incongruent fish out of water between us because I was playing his game instead of mine.

Real mind-fuck of a few months with that one. This is all again why we stress going out. This isn't stuff you pick up in manuals or Manosphere blog posts, this is shit you have to experience first-hand (good and bad, like the disillusionment of your buddy's "magical" Natural skills when you realize he's a good guy but actually kind of just full of shit when it comes to game) to really understand and internalize.

"By now, I can say the opener in my sleep, and I do the whole 45 degree angle, over the head style. I've also just started naturally talking really fucking loud"

Good, good, don't be afraid to be the center of attention...learn to thrive on it and enjoy it. We're taught by society not to draw attention to ourselves and disrupt everyone's lives...but someone who's good will revel in creating chaos and having the whole room mind-fucked by what he's doing. 😊

"(her friends erect a wall of apathetic bitch pikes against my cavalry charge)"

lol'ed

“Me: (pointing to 5.5) Hey, are you a hairdresser?”

Good, if you're not hitting, change tactics until you hit something they emotionally respond to. Interrupt their actual opener response even...like ask them your opener and then as they start to answer just cut them off and say the hairdresser thing, just to see what happens. You'll find they follow your thread, and then you can go back to the opener later. Mystery talks about doing this a lot, setting up multiple threads that branch out, and then returning to close them up later.

“5.5: (flat) No. None of us are hairdressers.”

Oh shit, you got blown out, you should leave!!!! Or you should call her a bitch, and show her who's boss, fuck that bitch, yell at her and tell her she's too fucking ugly to be a hairdresser anyway!!!

“Me: (grinning huge) You're a fucking firecracker.”

...oh no wait. You could also do this, which is treat her attitude like she's your silly 5yo niece pouting and calling you a poopy-head as you chuckle and grin and then completely unexpectedly compliment her.

Whether this set turns around or not, this is 100% the appropriate way to handle this kind of thing. If you watch the last set that Cajun opens on his Keys to the VIP appearance (hit Youtube up), you'll notice he turns around the bitchiest girl in the set because he says to the friends “I like your friend, you know why? Because she's the only one who gave me shit.” and basically compliments her on having attitude etc. From there the bitch shield is obliterated and she becomes a sweet purring little kitten.

This is the “Artist” part of Pickup Artist. I had one social circle of normal people I was out with who were mindblown because one minute a chick I was talking to was calling me an asshole and flipping me the middle finger, and the next I'm coming back to the group with her phone number lol

“6: You should go away.”

All good, they're expecting your frame to be weak so they're ganging up. The 5.5 is being a douche and is probably the leader of the group normally.

“Me: (feigning intense sadness, tilting head) Why?”

Also well-handled, though don't give them a chance to answer. Just plow through, like “Ya, probably, so anyway—” or you can use your same idea of exaggerating how devastated you are and do something like “I know, that's what all the girls keep telling me. I've been going to a therapist for years who told me to go out and say hello to people but everyone is so MEAN, god, I'm going to end up curled up in the fetal position crying myself to sleep tonight! :(Girls (turning to the quiet/friendlier girls, to use them to turn the group against the bitchy one), why is your friend so mean to me! (whisper into their ear in a loud stage-whisper) Is she on the rag?? It's cool, I understand. (all with a big grin)” 😊 And basically just keep expressing your personality.

When you just ask “Why?” and wait for them to contribute, they’re going to try to shit on you...even if you just ask “Why?”, wait for a sec, and then just keep plowing with something else. Basically don’t let her lead the conversation because she will NEVER lead it in a beneficial way for you.

Also notice this:

“(7 snickers, 7.5 is remaining silent...)”

huh...the 5.5 and 6 uggos are the loud abrasive bitchy “Fuck off” girls, and the 7 and 7.5 are quiet and watching how you handle yourself. It’s almost as if they’re watching to see what kind of man you are and how strong your frame is and whether you’re going to cave to their little troll friends who are able to scare off most men. 😏

“7: Well you know, we’re just all sitting here having some girl talk.”

Here’s some politeness (in a good way) because she can tell you’re handling yourself decent but her friends are insane and socially awkward little trolls who don’t know how to interact with other human beings (9s and 10s are really socially calibrated and savvy and are actually often way more polite than these uggos), so she’s throwing you a little life-raft. She doesn’t want you scared off, but she’s not going to ioi you flat-out quite yet...

Basically, the 7 is watching a gladiator fight and going “not a bad job you did there against those lions...throw the champion a sword and let them continue!” 😏

“Me: Wow! I fucking love girl talk. Let’s dish: this one time, I tried to see how many times I could flick my ex-girlfriend’s tits before her nipples got hard. Turns out it’s 8...8 times.”

lol I will probably steal this. Also, the stuff you did here: 1) exaggerate/tool their lame girl-talk stuff, showing outcome independence. 2) story-telling/leading the conversation (even if they hate you). 3) turned the conversation sexual (very important to be doing this and take yourself out of the asexual short friend category). and 4) showing pre-selection in casually dropping that you have an ex-girlfriend...and also 5) implying you’re single because she’s your EX-girlfriend, so if a girl is interested, she knows you’re available.

“(5.5 and 6 just look away, the 7 kinda keeps it apathetic, the 7.5 does the sloooow nod thing)”

Uggos are sticking to their bitch frame, waiting for you to cave to it. 7 is still on the fence about you but curious and sees possible potential, she’s watching the gladiator fight but can’t cheer you on blatantly so she keeps an apathetic vibe to hide her cards (if She shows interest, but then you turn out to be a lame fuck who bombs all the shit-tests her friends give, then she’s a girl who showed interest to a LOSER, ewwww!!! So she can’t show interest until you’ve won over the group in some way and they all think you’re high enough value for her to be interested in).

The 7.5 is bringing out the heavy artillery now. She’s probably not into you at all, you’re just another guy hitting on them and her shields are up in full force...but as a 7.5 she doesn’t want to be a super bitch like the 5.5/6 because everyone expects little trolls to be bitchy assholes, but a 7.5 who’s a bitch gets more flak for it. She’s seeing that the uggos can’t phase you, so she’s trying to lend her support to them.

Really, right here at this point, you have the group massively divided. The 7 is interested but can't express it, so she's "fighting" against the 5.5 and 6 who vehemently hate you because they're shitty human beings who can't even be civil when they're out at a social gathering and someone tries to socialize with them, and the 7.5 is going "with the group" because she doesn't care either way...so if 2/4 girls hate you, and the 1/4 isn't showing enough blatant interest to keep you around, she joins the two girls to become 3/4 against you.

BUT THEN...

"Me: (suddenly to the 7.5) What? Do you think I'm about to flick your nipples?"

Fucking perfect. 😊 This is the TSN turning point right here. You could have chosen a ton of responses, but this one says you know girls like her are full of themselves and cocky and think every guy wants to fuck them so you're showing that you "get it". And it says that you know most guys would be thinking that and trying to flick her nipples with a story like that so you're showing that you also understand guys and "get it". Just like, all good things. Plus her whole group knows she probably gets the most attention usually so you're basically calling out the elephant in the room in a fun way and it's so unexpected that she can't help but lose her frame for a second and laugh.

"(She.....laughs!!!! YES!!)"

😊 Remember, SO many guys, like 99.99999% would've given up at the flat hairdresser response, and most of the rest would have given up at the girl talk part, and the rest would've given up at the slow nod. This is why we plow lol You can turn shit around if you understand psychology and group dynamics (aka Mystery's group theory).

"And her (indicating the 7)."

This is good. This is letting the 7 know "I'm fucking around with your hotter friend here because it's funny to me, but don't think I've forgotten about you, you're the one I'd actually want to go for because I'm reading your sub-communications you've been sending me".

"on some kind of nipple busting rampage on some bitches I just met. For fuck's sake."

lol swearing, calling them bitches, etc. is all good for showing that you don't care about trying to impress them. You can be polite, that's fine too, but when you start out it's good to be a full out dick. You have to swing on both sides of the pendulum before you settle it down in the middle somewhere way down the road from now. So keep it up.

The group is now 2 girls for you and 2 girls against you.

"(5.5 and 6 are kinda forced to be into it a little because the 7.5 and 7 are chuckling now)"

😊 This is group theory in action. Mystery Method stuff. You've won over the higher-value girls in the group, so the rest are forced by social pressure to follow along. Now, the group is 4 girls for you. 😊 They don't all LOVE you, but you've demonstrated enough value that the uggos won't give you as much shit like at the start, and if you can handle logistics and all that, you could begin hitting on the 7 and probably not get cockblocked as severely as if you had hit on her right away before passing all these shit-tests.

ie – this is a situation you could theoretically work with to bang the 7. 😊

Notice how wussy this shit-test is compared to "you should go away":

“5.5: Yeah well you’re being kind of creepy about everything.”

This is her basically saying “Fuck, I know everyone thinks I was a bitch now...so I’ll blame him to justify my actions so I don’t have to accept that I’m a shitty human being”.

Now here, a lot of guys will be like “I’mma show that bitch, I’m gonna make her feel bad! No olive branch from me, fuck her for being rude, go die in a hole you cunt!!” and try to tool her. But the optimal way to handle it is to extend the olive branch and give her an “out” and say “lol it’s cool, I’m a guy in a bar and you girls are hot, you probably get hit on by creepy dudes all night. I asked a chick where the bathroom was once, and she was like “I’M NOT GOING TO FUCK YOU YOU KNOW!!!” and I was like woah bitch calm down lol I just need to drain the lizard. (90/10 rule, keep talkin’ till you pass the hook point) This is why I’m not a fan of meeting girls in the bar, I think it’s rare to find an actual relationship that way, you know? (segueing into building comfort/rapport/etc.) Like I had this one friend who met a girl and—(blah blah story, ask for their opinions, etc.)”

Basically the point is when the other person realizes the group has been turned against them and that they really WERE unjustified for being so rude to you, but they’re too embarrassed to admit it so they drop lame excuses like that...recognize that, calibrate to it, and extend them the olive branch. They will end up liking you because you’re relieving the social pressure they’re feeling, so they have to take the olive branch because that feels less painful emotionally than sitting there feeling like everyone thinks they’re shitty.

This is how I handle AMOGs a lot of the time if they’re dicks to me. I’ll rally the group/crowd up against them, so I know they’re feeling massive social pressure, and as soon as I see them pass that point where they crack and consciously realize “o shit everyone thinks I’m the asshole here”, I’ll press on them a little harder and just give it a twist thinking like “fuck you for being a dick...see this feeling? I control this, this is a direct consequence of you being a dick to me...memorize this pain, asshole.”, and then I’ll just relieve allllllll that pressure and go “lol it’s cool man, we’ve all been drinking and I totally was kind of creepy when I came up anyway lol You gotta’ protect your girls from the bar creepers, right? You’d be a shitty friend if you DIDN’T give a random strange dude shit for talking to them. 😊 So anyway—(segue into resuming the sarge)”

He’ll take that olive branch because he gets to stop feeling all that social pressure, and now you’re bros.

This is REALLY powerful. You would be surprised how many people, guys, girls, hot girls, tough MMA type guys, etc. will cave to social pressure and how much power you have when you can consciously wield that social pressure. It’s fascinating.

“Me: Whoa...calm down crazy.”

haha a good response to neutralize her shit. You’re basically still leading the conversation like “calm your tits woman, we’re all just talking here, it’s fine.” and re-enforcing your frame that what you’re doing isn’t weird.

But it doesn’t quite win her over:

“5.5 was annoyed”

Because there's no olive branch and you don't give her an excuse for her actions that she can latch onto to keep the "I'm not a shitty human being who acted badly earlier" frame in her mind. Know what I mean? This is a really subtle thing but really important when it comes to running group theory game which is something you're going to be doing a lot of, so if it doesn't make complete sense, let me know and I can try to elaborate further.

Notice in my other post I mentioned that for a short guy, it's better for you to be approaching groups with hot girls in them, because you get a chance to demonstrate your value, THEN you can zero in on a target and escalate from there. Being short, you're approaching with a deficit of value in their stereotypical view of the world, so if you go direct you don't get a chance to demonstrate how awesome you are...but when you jump into the gladiator ring and go head to head with some lions (aka shit-tests, her bitchy friends, etc.) and come out victorious, NOW you have high-value.

Imagine if, at this point, a hot shooter girl you always flirt with, comes over and grabs you and flirts with you. What would THAT do to the dynamics of this group where you've won them over and shown enough value for the 7 and 7.5 to approve of you and you know the 7 is a little bit interested (there's a spark there, as evidenced by her throwing you a sword earlier, and her asking your name before she goes later)? Then imagine your buddy brings you a beer, because you're so pimp that your buddies supplicate to you? Then imagine the manager of the bar goes "Scray!! What's up man! Hey girls, watch out for this guy, he's trouble! 😊" and buys the table a round of shots.

Think your height would matter a single fuck at that point? 😊 This is the kind of game you're going to be working toward over the next few years of your life. Future Scray will be doing shit you can't even imagine would be possible for him to do right now.

"but I feel the momentum starting to shift."

Yup. You really did good, even though you probably couldn't see that at the time. And even though if you went back to this 200 lays super Natural buddy you guys brought out, he'd probably be like "yo did you get a number bro? pffft you didn't? and one of them called you CREEPY?? Jeeze man, pay attention and take notes on what I do k? I'll show you how it's done. (goes over and approaches a 6 who's been eye-fucking him for 20 minutes)"

😊 Like I say, you're playing a completely different Game from everyone else now. Other people's standards of what's a victory/failure don't apply anymore. Just like a 5yo drawing space ships might tell the NASA scientist that his design doesn't look cool and his coloring book space ship is way better. You're entering a world where you learn to play with social dynamics in a level that 5yo with his crayons can't even wrap his head around.

"Unfortunately, at around this time, 4 guys show up synchronously...like they had just rappelled down some sort of cockblocking black helicopter...and immediately escorted all of them to the dancefloor."

lol. Logistics. 😊 This is the stuff where guys who don't go out but rant about how any guy can get those "drunk slutty bitches" at the bar etc. etc. just show their inexperience and I can tell they don't go out and pick up. They have no idea how many things can go wrong between meet and lay, often completely out of your control or blindsiding you.

With those guys I just want to take them to the bar and go “Okay, there’s a 9. Go get her, let’s see you do it, since it’s so easy. Put your dick in her tonight.” Not a single King A could pull it off to save his life.

“I’m like, ‘ahhh fuck’ and just start to move on, when 7 turns.”

Of course she did. 😊

“Hey who are you?”

This is her ioi. Asking your name. She’s not saying “Put your dick in me!!” but she IS saying “you have 1 out of 3 iois that would indicate I’m attracted enough to make out with you” 😊

“Hey Scray, nice to meet you, I’m Renee....see you around.”

😊 Good stuff. This means she “has” to go with these guys, for whatever reason (her friends like them, they know them, she has a boyfriend and isn’t supposed to be hitting on other guys, whatever who knows?) BUT she wants to make sure you know “I liked how you fought in that gladiator arena...come find me again sometime and keep demonstrating value till you get those other 2 iois...PLEASE. 😊”

“Lame as it is, I was pretty psyched about this meaningless bit of politeness.”

You SHOULD be. 😊 It’s an important bit of politeness, not meaningless. Hell, it’s probably the most meaningful bit of politeness of the whole set.

“Should I have asked for a number? Persisted? I don’t really know.”

You actually could have. 😊 I don’t normally like to do a formal introduction (name exchange and handshake) but THIS is a situation where I would instigate one. “YaReally. (hold out my hand to shake)” Then if she shakes it I just won’t let go lol Not in a threatening way obviously but in like a “hey, stick around a sec, I’m not done talking to you” way. I’ll pull her in so she’s isolated enough from her friends that they don’t know what we’re saying and I’ll drop a bigger Statement of Intent...if I think I can get away with it I’ll say “My friends want to leave soon, give me your number, I want to see you again.” and pull out my phone (hidden from view of her friends).

But often there isn’t enough isolation to do that (her friends are going “Come daaance!” and the guy who was going to dance with her is watching like a fucking HAWK lol), so I’ll settle for something like “You going to be here all night? I’m going to find you later and we’ll grab a drink.” or “My friends are leaving soon, if I don’t see you again tonight, come back next week, I’ll be here.”

This is said with like, solid eye-contact and rock-solid confidence, like you KNOW she wants to see you again and you want her to know that you know...you know? lol

It doesn’t matter if she doesn’t give you her number, or if you don’t see her again that night, or if she doesn’t come to the bar next week and you only run into her 4 months down the road at some other bar...the point is that you showed your intent and she knows the deal. You get a million bonus points just for doing that...it’s like going for the kiss, even if she turns her cheek, that’s fine, you just play it off like no big deal and try again later...the important thing is showing that you’re not afraid to go for the kiss, not whether you get it or not. This is that same concept.

😊

“It happened too fast”

Time will slow down for you as your reaction speed increases and a lot of this goes on auto-pilot. Part of what makes Naturals good is that they're really attuned to these little windows of opportunity and they've had success with women for so much of their lives that they instinctively pounce on these windows instantly, whereas guys like us have to learn to watch for them...and beta AFC guys don't even notice the windows are opening or talk themselves out of it (“nahh no way she could be into me, she probably was just being polite” lol). This is part of why we err on the side of “assume attraction” instead of “assume no attraction”...often, especially at the start, there are actually open windows in the interaction that you don't even realize are there, so it's better to be erring on the side of trying to jump through the windows.

“and it probably would have been a cold number anyway.”

It very likely would have. You didn't have SOLID attraction where she's chasing you down begging you to take her number, but you did have a spark you could fan into a bigger flame. Ideally if you had more time with her, you could demonstrate more high value, build more attraction/comfort, qualify her so she falls into the frame of trying to win you over, etc. and THEN get the number and it'd be solid.

But the SWAT team rappelling in fucked that up for you. Again it's not important whether you did it or not, just whether you understand now that there WAS a spark there, and what things lead me to that conclusion. 😊

If you ever run into her again, get her laughing, demonstrate some value, and start building rapport/comfort and qualifying her and try to push for it. You might not be able to do it because if you see her again you've only basically got 1 little ol' ioi from her so it's not like she's going to react like she saw Brad Pitt walk into the room...so you're basically starting over from scratch. But you should give it a go...you got her attracted once, you can do it again. Most guys will get frustrated because they think they get to start from where they left off (like the guy who was complaining about making out with girls and then they won't txt him back) but no, you're starting over from ground zero again each time unless you REALLY rock her world.

“a 6 and a 6.5, pretty good.”

The bread and butter of the Natural. It's not bad, I mean a 6.5 is alright, most guys wouldn't complain or anything...but understand that his “200 lays” aren't all gorgeous 9s and 10s like him and his buddies and his reputation will try to convince you. 😊

Always try to find out what happened, with these Naturals. Like next time you hang out with Mark, ask him “man so how'd it go with those girls? I had to take off early but I saw you guys sitting with some girls? Were they Roger's friends?” and just find out for your own reference experience. A lot of the time you'll hear them go “who? oh those ones, nah, they go to school with Roger and he totally got her number but then we lost them so we just found some other girls” (aka it's not that impressive after all).

The funny part to me is when Naturals tell the story and they're like “oh ya I took this girl home...she was pretty cute, decent looking.” That's code for “I banged a 4 and hope no one ever sees her and finds out” lol Naturals do this kind of thing all the time...I know because I've

been there WITH Naturals while they pick up these chicks, and then I hear them telling the story to other guys lol

I never shit on them though, I just go “lol ya that chick was horny as fuck, good job man you got her so fast, you guys should’ve seen it!” and help perpetuate the myth and his reputation...because a Natural who’s in a shitty mood is like a big fucking whiny crybaby lol, and I generally try to make sure my whole group feels good and awesome and confident when we go out because I want my buddies to feel like the shit the way I do so we all kill it as a group and all have a blast...so ya, I could be like “Dude, that girl was NASTY!! lol” and tool him in front of everyone, but then what kind of vibe are we going out with? Depression, hostility, insecurity, competitiveness, etc. That’s no fun. 😊

“maybe I kind of bitched out”

Nah, you ran a set and you plowed through a bunch of shit-tests and resistance and scored an ioi, that fuckin counts! VICTORY!!! 😊 During the week Tyler only goes out for like 20 minutes and just opens a few sets...it’s just about getting into that routine where approaching people feels natural instead of weird.

“Ted: You’re half-black, right? Really, all this is about is not being a puta — a bitch.”

lol I don’t respond very well to this kind of pep talk. Like some guys really respond to the drill sergeant kind of “Man up, don’t be a bitch, approach that set!!” stuff, but I’m pretty chill/intellectual so these guys always come off as kind of knobs to me and my response is also “lol ya okay...”

“Ted: Nah, a lot of guys fold under social pressure. Guys like us have it easy, we have an easy training ground.

Me: What?

Ted: We’re half-minorities...really whole minorities, what’s the difference.

Me: Okay....

Ted: We gotta get lots of people to call you a nigger tonight.

Me:I don’t want to die, or anything.”

fucking lol. The funny part to me is how insane this probably sounded to you, but I DO totally understand what he’s trying to say.

Basically imagine you’re a rich kid born into wealth. But say that to succeed in life, you need some financial management skills and know how to budget etc. Well, if you’re a rich kid, you’re not going to learn that shit...you would have to give away a bunch of your money or construct really weird scenarios just to get a chance to have a reason to learn that shit. You go travel around with no money trying to learn to budget, but then your mom sends you a \$100,000 cheque on the road and you’re like “well fuck I guess I’ll just get my 5 star hotel room with this after all”. Like, you’re probably not going to learn to manage your money.

But if you grow up poor, you have “an easy training ground” to learn financial management skills, because every dollar counts and means the difference between eating or not eating that

day. SO down the road when you hit those tests where you need money management skills, you fucking own it because you've had all this training that the rich kid didn't.

So he's looking at it like "shit, we're poor as fuck, but that's good man, we have an easy training ground to learn a skill that all these rich kids aren't going to learn, and that skill is going to help us own our shit compared to them."

Now, is his method of going out trying to get called niggers at a racist country bar the SANEST way to go about this? lol, probably not. There are other ways you can learn to stand up to social pressure (check out BradP's "Social Freedom Exercises", it's a program that forces you do put yourself in situations that will socially pressure you, and you escalate it over time and build that ability to not cave to it...also the exercises generally won't get you killed in an alley outside of a country bar lol).

So I wouldn't recommend hanging out with the guy much because 1) there's a decent chance of getting your ass kicked compared to other things you could do, 2) usually guys with his attitude are the types who are also ready to throw down and scrap if something bad went down and I'm not a fighting type at all so I just avoid that kind of vibe entirely because those guys expect me to back them up and I'm like "um no, how about you just don't get into a fight in the first place like a normal human being, thanks", and 3) were any of the girls there the type of girls you even WANT? lol A 5 spouting off about nigger dicks? eh, I'd rather approach a smokin hot 9 and force myself to handle the social pressure of staring down a gorgeous hottie, you know?

"if you can successfully control yourself and — somehow — turn around a situation where people just fucking hate you on principle....what can stop you?"

lol this is true as a concept. It's just his execution is a little insane. 😊 Like you could learn to fight by just picking street fights outside bars every night...or you could go train in a gym fighting with sparring equipment. The end result gets you to a similar point, but one way is a pretty insane way of going about it, and the other is a little more appealing to me, personally.

"I had literally NO CLUE how to fucking handle it."

lol ya, that was the whole point of it. Trail by fire basically. Thing is down the road when your game is more solid and you're used to handling group dynamics and shit-tests etc. in GENERAL, you could go back to this place and probably own it like a champ like Ted. But you're still building on the basics right now lol Like you're learning the mechanics of how to throw a punch properly, before stepping into the ring to fight.

"one of the dudes at one point was like 'this goddamned anchor baby beaner,' and Ted throws his head back, 'yeah, all right, gomer pyle, bob hope eat a dick whoever the fuck you are...' and everyone laughed their asses off."

lol this is how a lot of AMOG types interact. It's basically shit-testing the other guy and seeing if he's going to be a bitch and let it get to him, or if he's going to laugh and throw it back in their face...then they end up best buds because they have a mutual respect for each other.

It was really a bunch of mind-fuckery when I first started hanging out with other dudes and seeing this stuff first-hand. And I had the same reactions you probably did where you're like "wtf?? This is insane, I don't get what just happened at ALL...I don't even WANT to get it, this is

stupid to me". But now I can handle myself the way Ted does and I understand a lot of this is just about respecting the other guy and earning his respect.

There was this one Natural dude in my first social circle who would allways try to tool me and compete with me and challenge me to getting girls against him etc. etc. And I thought he was the biggest fucking asshole for the longest time lol Then one day I realized what was going on was that he actually respected me and just assumed I wouldn't be phased by any of that and that I was on his level...it was because I was at the "fake it" stage of "Fake it till you make it", so OUTWARDLY I was projecting that I was on his level, but interally I wasn't at all, so he was reacting to me like I was on that level and had no idea I was faking it and he was actually frustrating me lol

Again down the road you "make it" and now when I meet guys like that, they love me, because I can go back and forth with them and my frame is stronger and they respect me. And because I understand the dynamics of what's going on, I actually don't mind it and laugh about it sometimes and have fun with it, instead of being confused and annoyed that that's how guys are.

"Is there something to his theory, or is Ted insan"e...or both?"

Ted is definitely insane, but you'd be surprised at the insights you can learn now and then from the insane lol 😊

"I was planning on not going out, but there was an event at a club that 90% of the school social circle were attending. So...why not?"

Excellent. This attitude is why I write these FR analyses for you. 😊 I don't even care if this FR ends with "and then I boned 4 supermodels in the ass all night" or not...you can't control the outcome or how girls will react to you, all you can control is your own actions and that you take action and put yourself out there and try.

"So, my new thing that I've been trying out has been break-up/make-up. It goes really well with 'I love you.'"

Good, good. This is something that's fun for you, so keep it up.

"So, I tell 6.5 to make sure she goes back to her friend and asks about Rodrigo."

lol good stuff, you're good at coming up with random weird fun shit to do to amuse yourself.

"Then I just am like, also, tell your friend that I'm in crazy mad crazy love with her. And 6.5 laughs, and I'm like 'THIS IS SERIOUS, SHE'S MY SOULMATE!' Her eyes widen, and she nods."

lol again, good stuff. This is the attitude of just fucking around. With something like that, she might actually think you're serious, but down the road you can bust on her for believing you and all that and then she realizes "o shit he was just fucking with me and I fell for it durrr lol what an asshole lol 😊"

The prob is she might go over and warp it into this serious thing like "he really likes you" and then creep the girl out with her thinking you have a gay Beta crush instead of the funny "SHE IS MY SOULMATE." fucking around you're actually doing. lol

"Naturally, I just move away like 'im falling in love with you now, goddammit.' She laughs."

complicated/fascinating/beautiful on the inside than other people who only see the exterior facade think.

2) The oooooonly issue with asking her about friendship is that, because as a short guy a lot of girls will be inclined to automatically put you in the friend zone, a similiary deep question that's more about attraction/sexuality would serve you better. It's like a 40yo hitting on a 20yo doesn't want to bring up the subject of age because even though he could overcome it, why poke the bear and risk venturing down a self-sabotaging path if he doesn't have to? Same time, a super sexual question can be a little threatening...so try picking something around "attraction, lust VS love, romance, seduction, flirting, etc." as a topic VS the concept of friendship (one end of the pendulum swing) or "how many cocks have you had in you at once?" (the other end of the pendulum swing) lol

I actually like the comfort/rapport stage a lot. A lot of guys get bored with it and it's just a necessary evil to them, but I really like to see what makes people tick and break through their bullshit exteriors to talk to them on an internal level. This is part of why I build comfort/rapport with people (guys, girls, old people, etc.) REALLY fast, like they feel like they've known me for years when it's only been a few minutes...it's because I'm getting to know them on a level that only maybe their best friends of 20+ years know them. Like they're keeping everyone else at arms length but I just steamroll through that and get in close on the level that only their close friends and family know them...and often I'll get to know them BETTER than their friends/family know them because I talk to them about inappropriate subjects that their friends would judge them for.

It's all fascinating to me. 😊 This is part of why going out is fun to me and why I progressed decent. A lot of guys, especially older Manosphere types, just hate people in general...they want pussy but they hate all the "work" they have to do to get it and they view it all AS "work". Guys like the RSD instructors are just out fucking around having fun expressing themselves and enjoying making people react and getting to know them and take them on adventures and stuff. That's the right attitude, ultimately.

No one reads a bitter Manosphere guy's post and is like "man, I'd like to hang out with THAT guy all night and introduce the cute girls in my social circle to him!" lol It's more like "I like the guy's writing, he has some valid points, but fuck what a negative piece of shit". 😊

"We all were talking in a circle for a bit, and then there was the idea to dance."

lol fuck I hate dancing. Girls always jump at the chance. Tyler used to joke, when the Black Eyed Peas were new, "Do you have any idea how many times fucking Andre 3000 has cockblocked me??" lol Soon as a song comes on the girls go "OMG OMG OMG LETS GO DAAAAANCE!!!!" and it's like fuuuuuuck sarge is blown lol

"In my mind I'm like 'fuck this, I'm not running a race with these two chodes.'"

Good. If you don't LOVE dancing, like you wouldn't go to a club JUST to dance, then if you've got heavy kino with a girl and it's later in the night and the dance floor is crowded enough that you can isolate her from her friends a bit and the attraction is there that you feel like you can escalate to sexy grinding and become a "couple" for the rest of the night afterward, cool, go dance with her. But if it's anything less than that, you're just shooting yourself in the foot and

killing attraction while you dance 2 feet away from her feeling insecure and you're all in a circle facing each other friend-zone style.

At least if you just vanish, you're still a little mysterious and she can wonder what dancing with you would be like.

I actually sometimes go "Okay ya let's go" and let everyone else walk in front of me to the dance floor and then before I get to the floor I just veer off and go somewhere else and talk to other people or get a drink or go to the bathroom etc. and don't go onto the dance floor to join them at all lol It makes the girl go "wait what? Where did YaReally go??" and it's not much but hey, she's thinking about me and it gives her a reason to re-open me when she sees me later ("hey how come you didn't come dance??") where I might be able to build some more attraction and escalate and dance with her on my own terms if I want to dance.

Set the playing field that benefits YOU, don't let other people lead you into a shitty field. You wouldn't fight a war on the other army's home turf if you had the option of fighting it on yours. "then just leave."

All good. Another victory night! You ran some good shit, avoided a time-wasting trap, and once again went through the process of "I put my pants on, I go out, and I to people and flirt with girls, that's who Scray is."

"So, at this point, I'm deciding that my drug dealer opener is less me."

Cool man, your openers/routines will change and evolve as you go. I used to write down a lot of my stuff just to help me remember it, and when I look back on openers/routines I used like 5 years ago, they just completely aren't "me" anymore. They were "me" at the time, but your vibe will change and evolve, and so will your game and the things that feel congruent for you.

"I resolve to go direct"

Also cool, give it a go, try it out, play with it. Personally I think the optimal route for a short dude is to build value/etc. with a chick's group (or your social circle or the bartenders etc.) and then target a girl and qualify her and go direct from there, juuuust to avoid what that other short guy was saying about how instant-direct forces a girl to decide right then and there if she's going to fuck you and since a lot of girls will categorize you as "not fuckable" based on height, you might lose out on girls that you could've gotten if you built a little value first and THEN went more direct.

BUT, try it out if you feel it. You have to try a bunch of different shit out and see what sticks and feels right to you. I don't like going direct much myself because I like a lot of ridiculous verbal word-play and flirting with innuendo etc., that's fun to me...BUT, I have gone out a bunch and gone 100% direct, and I still go direct now and then just for the practice.

It's like if you're a boxer, that's cool, but if you learn to do some kicking too, you're more well-rounded...and who knows maybe you'll find out you really like kicking more. Only you can feel that out, but you should give kicking a chance before ruling it out, just to understand it. 😊

"/chodeoverandout I just turn away lol. I blink a few times, like 'wtf' to myself."

lol

“I look over at her once. I try to form the words. NOTHING.”

lol

“and loudly say ‘SO WHAT DRINK YOU ORDERING? I’M DRINKING A BUD LIGHT. YEAH.’”

fucking lol 😊 Okay what’s happening here is that now you’ve upped the consequences. If you go up and say “hey where’s the bathroom?”, the worst that’ll happen is she goes “um I dunno sorry”. No biggie. If you go up and say “I want to fuck you in the ass” the worst that’ll happen is she slaps you, throws a drink in your face, 10 WhiteKnights nearby overhear you and kick your ass, and the bouncers throw you out and ban you for life and she presses charges for sexual harassment.

So naturally, your brain is going to chicken out a bit more when you decide to go direct. 😊

One thing that helps with going direct is the 3 second rule, where as soon as you see her, you have to approach within 3 seconds. When you stand beside her for a minute, glancing over, your brain is filling your head with why it’s a bad idea to say hi and it makes you panic and choke...if you force yourself to say “hi” within 3 seconds, you can short-circuit that process and jump into the water before you convince yourself there might be sharks in it.

Another route to try is to go indirect/casual at the start of the night, and then start going more direct later in the night when you’ve build up some momentum/confidence. Doing a hardcore legit direct cold-approach as your first set in the night is like going “hey, I just woke up...I think instead of going to my office job today I’m going to go to the NFL and throw the winning touchdown on my first throw.” lol

RSD recommends approaching and “just saying anything” at the start. Like just making awkward small-talk. Just get yourself in a social groove and talkative and used to spouting nonsense. Each time you do that, your brain gets a little reference experience of “okay, that was awkward, but I didn’t get killed...so talking to girls, even if it goes bad, won’t get me killed...okay, that means I can talk to all these girls! Sweet!!” and your brain will let you loosen up and get into the flow.

But a big part of that method is allowing yourself to bomb lol Like knowing “wow what I just said was terrible and I have no idea what to say now...lol this is so awkward, she must think I’m a fucking weird creeper lol” and then shrugging and walking off and being OKAY with that and seeing the humor in it (imagine how weird that was to her lol) and allowing that to fuel you into a funny state of mind and loosen up. As you do it, you’ll get sharper and sharper and start hitting on all cylinders.

I have to do this because my day to day job involves sitting at a computer not talking to anyone all day and I’m very focused on my work these days because I have some career goals right now, so when Friday night comes around I have literally not socialized face-to-face all week (unless I invite a chick over to bang or whatever). So I get to the chaotic club and there’s all these titties in push-up bras everywhere and I’m like “ffffuuuuuu....” and have to warm-up and basically make an ass of myself for a bit till I get used to socializing again.

It’s really not optimal, I much prefer a schedule where I can go out a few times a week, even for just a bit, or shoot the shit with store employees or co-workers at lunch etc, but right now I’m doing solo work at home and like I say, I’m focused on that right now.

“Then, I just decide to go in there with fundamentals or something.”

This kind of thing is part of why we have routines and openers...so when you're feeling out of it, you can just rely on something you've used a bunch of times before and often that can jump-start you into a getting back on track. Like when you're tired and don't want to go to the gym, but you force yourself to put on your gym clothes anyway, and once those are on well you might as well get your gym bag, and once you have that well you might as well put the gym bag in the car, and once you've done that you might as well drive to the gym, and then lift weights, etc.

“(probably should have distracted the obstacles, but fuck it, I need to get INTO the game)”

You, in state and “in the game”, is 1000x more valuable in terms of wingmanship than an out-of-state you just forcing yourself to babysit an obstacle. You might even fuck it up and lose that set for him, and that sucks, but if it gets you in state, then you guys will kill the next set and that's worth it.

Abundance mentality, you know? There's more girls. 😊

“‘I REALLY LIKE THAT BEANIE.’ said with just that kind of inflection.”

lol this shit always makes me laugh.

“‘that's fucking disgusting. You're gross.’”

“‘and with that bag you're carrying and beanie you kind of look like you're going to bomb the WTC’”

lol none of this makes any sense logically...but notice that she isn't being like “wtf fuck off you freak!!” Like ya, it's awkward, but you're not going to DIE...so your brain is getting the reference experience of “there's really no terrible consequence for saying this stupid shit, so really, I can say and do anything, and imagine if I Was actually saying GOOD stuff, shit, let's try THAT next time, brain!”

You're getting yourself into state by tanking this set, so it's fine.

“she just continues to nod with an ooooooooooooooooookaaay grin.”

She has no idea what to make of you lol You are just this surreal person living in their own reality to her.

“I just say how I feel: ‘I don't get any of that shit, but there's a lot of colors...NICE.’”

Good stuff. Again you're probably not going to fuck this girl because you're tanking this all, but step back and unemotionally look at how much reference experience you're gaining for “nothing will go wrong if you say stupid shit and embarrass yourself and be honest about what you think about thinks”.

So ya, the set goes away, but it's still all good. Like I say, this is a long-term process here, not something you're going to fix in a weekend. We go out a lot because we cram the social experience that most people have in 10 years, into one year, you know?

“then I see my second legit 9 in field. I walk by and stop...45 degree angle, body language, blah blah blah.

Me: Hey, have they had a DJ here the whole night, or was there a band earlier?"

See at this point, coming off that trainwreck, your brain is going "well shit, you might as WELL open her, it can't go any worse than the president project set lol Nothing to lose at this point, just say some shit.

"Her: Oh, no it's been a DJ all night...yeah I –

Me: Nah, fuck that. I just came over to talk to you because you seem sexy and I want to know if you're cool, too."

Awesome. 😊 And your brain is going "you know what this is fucking stupid, let's just say what we really think like when we were looking at those wax photos that girl was showing us...after all, nothing bad really happened when we did that. So hey, just tell her you think she's sexy."

Without that set you bombed, you probably would've choked at approaching this girl, the same way you choked on the first couple girls.

"and why I trust Yareally now."

NOW??? :(lol

"She leans back for a second, and her eyes widen, and she gets this quirky little smile."

😊 Like I say, you get bonus points for approaching the really hot girls. EVERY guy gets a few bonus points for doing it, because those girls know it takes balls to approach them in general...but a guy with what everyone else would naturally consider a disadvantage doing it...well, it's like you hear Bob won his race at the Olympics. That's pretty cool. Then you hear HE ONLY HAS ONE LEG. Holy shit, Bob is a GOD. He only finished the same race he did the first time you heard the news, but he did it working from what should be a deficit so he gets way more points for it.

"Then, she looks both ways and dips her head a little

Her: I don't know if that's a good idea."

This means there's someone in the room that she can't "misbehave" in front of...either a boyfriend or her boyfriend's friends. Or like, a really judgemental/protective female friend, etc.

Notice though that she doesn't say "I'm not interested, go away" ...she says "I don't know if that's a good idea..." This is the same as busting LMR down the road when you start getting chicks in bed...they'll go "we shouldn't be doing this" or "I don't know if we should do this"...those aren't "NO"s where you stop, those just mean "I want you to know that I want this to still happen, but I have to throw up some token resistance so I don't feel slutty, or I need you to eliminate some sort of obstacle that's preventing me from going along with this" (like maybe she didn't shave her legs that day because she didn't expect to get laid so you just say "lol that's fine, my room is messy because I wasn't expecting to have a girl over either, I don't mind your hairy-ass legs ya sasquatch 😊" and get her laughing and loosened up and then she'll put out because you've taken away the obstacle...unfortunately the hardest part is often figuring out WHAT that obstacle IS because it's usually embarrassing so they don't want to just tell you flat out lol)

"Me: Why, they don't you let you talk to strangers in here?"

SOLID. Well done. You're not apologizing, you're not backing down, you're still showing your intent, and you're just completely unphased. This is alpha shit here, especially since she's a 9 and since she's indicated there might be dudes watching that would get mad at you and you just don't have a single fuck to give about that possibility. Alpha boss shit.

"She laughs."

You could probably build off this and get her. 😊Unfortunately:

"out of nowhere...this black dude gets straight up in my face"

At first this sucks and is like "fuuuck", but understand that the only reason this dude got in your face is because it was clear to him that you were a threat and attractive to this girl and you might be able to fuck her.

Think of it like this...you're dating a cute chick, and a guy who looks like Bill Gates at 16 starts talking to her and she's glancing around the room like "ughh someone save me from this loser". Do you give a fuck at all? Hell no, he can talk to her all night lol it's not like he's a threat, who cares?

But then the Bill Gates kid leaves and Brad Pitt starts talking to her and she's swooning at him looking at him with those DDB eyes. NOW you give a fuck lol

A lot of Naturals are good at reading signs of attraction, even if it's for other men. A lot of Naturals/PUAs will wait for one guy to get a girl horny and then swoop in and steal her. We call it "transferring Buying Temperature". It's a pretty vulture/predatory way of gaming and can piss guys off, but it's legit.

This is similar...the black guy sees she's attracted and that you're a threat, so he's got to swoop in and block it.

"hey dude, don't talk to her dogg, no disrespect, but don't talk to her dogg, nah dogg, don't talk to her, no disrespect"

This means he's not her boyfriend, but he's probably a friend of her boyfriend, or a really close friend of hers who doesn't want her to slut it up and cheat on her boyfriend.

A boyfriend would just grab her and kiss her lol Or kick your ass. This guy's trying to get you to go away, but doesn't have enough "pull" to just take her away.

And if he was a guy with a secret crush on her, he wouldn't be so blatant trying to get rid of you because it would show his intentions.

This is actually a really polite/cool way of trying to get rid of you, and it's even partly for your own protection...like the BF could be some psycho and he's just like "dude like no disrespect but seriously, you gotta' back off this chick or her BF is going to go apeshit, nothing personal".

"I try to fly under the radar"

lol too late. If you had gone indirect and stuck to "oh what band is playing, that's cool blah blah", you could stay flying under the radar...but you brought out the nukes by going direct and calling her sexy. You're like Solid Snake in Metal Gear Solid with a bunch of guns pointed at him lifting a nearby cardboard box and hiding under it while they're watching lol

“I’m pretty sure I kind of smirked when I said it”

lol it wasn’t a very volatile situation, but this smirk is what can turn it into one. Then you get into the whole “yo you disrespecting me motherfucker??” street vibe step-up chest-bump shit and it goes downhill from there. It’s funny and ballsy, but you don’t want to spend the weekend hitting on the nurses in the trauma unit. 😊

“Nah we don’t need to be friends motherfucker, get the fuck on.”

Understand, YOU caused this reaction with your dismissive smirk and ignoring his warning etc. Ya, it’s a ballsy story and fun to tell and you “saved face” and all that, and that’s cool, but this escalation is the consequence of that and you have to ask yourself in these situations “is the outcome going to be worth it? Or is there a better way to handle this? Or even should I just take the hit and walk away even if it means the people around me will think I’m a pussy?” Remove emotion and go with logic.

“the 9 has watched the whole time...and her expression is serious”

She has to look serious because the situation is escalating and she has to make it look like it’s all your fault, like you’re hitting on her, not like she’s giving you iois and secretly enjoying you hitting on her. This is like when a taken chick sleeps with a guy and 100% is into it, but then gets caught by her BF and panics and cries rape or whatever, because she doesn’t want to look like a slut that wanted sex.

“Then, I just kind of do a lackadaisical shrug...she grins.”

But just like if you try not to laugh when someone tells you a joke, often you just can’t help it and it slips out. Your shrug makes her grin like “hehe he IS the badass alpha I thought he was...” But she can’t pursue it any further because of the logistics of the situation.

“Then I do something, kind of stupid.....”

lol ya this was stupid. We’ve all done this kind of thing though so I won’t give ya shit. I once took 3 girls off a wigger gangbanger looking douche because I had talked to the girls earlier (they were a 3-set) and they were giving me the “save me” eyes on the dance floor so I’d pull one away to dance with me while she was dancing with him and he’d be like “Wtf??” and dance with the next one and I’d pull that one away, etc. till I had all 3 of them. Dude circled us with an “I’m gonna fucking kill you” expression on his face for like 5 min lol I just danced the girls over to a bouncer. 😊

A pickup buddy and I also ran from a club once, like full out bolted up the street with angry dudes behind us, but I can’t remember what we did to cause that ’cause it was years ago lol Good times. I’m sure it was our fault lol

“starting after me along with two other dudes I didn’t notice before”

ya, that’s kind of the problem with this stuff. I’ve had situs where I know I could probably take the guy who’s up in my face, but I also know he’s got who knows how many buddies there, who are in the crowd undercover to me because I have no idea, so even if I take this guy down, next thing ya know I’ve got a bottle across the back of my head from some dude I was oblivious too...or the guys leave and come back with more guys or guns or some shit. Or the dude

recognizes me 2 months from now at another bar and I don't recognize him at all 'cause he was a blip on my radar, and he just blindsides me.

It just ain't worth it. In this situ I'd've gone "Ah she got a boyfriend? Cool man, no worries, we're good. Hey it's a compliment, that dude is lucky lol Thanks for the heads-up, cheers!" and walked off. No negative consequences from

Text Game: Getting Her From Uninterested To Interested

Petiteolive:

Backstory:

He got my number from my colleague , met him in passing when he came to our firm...below is a recap of our text conversation which began last Saturday...I have agreed to go on a date with him this Friday....

Is this a Pick-up technique/Gaming? If so what is it called?

Him: What cha doing? It's J.H (he does not mention how he got my number)

Me: Stuff

Him:...and things?

Me: Ya (at this point I am thinking...**hope he gets the hint..not interested** but then he replies

Him: That's hardcore

Me: lol (Was not expecting this reply and genuinely LOL'd)

Him: Causing trouble tonight?

Me: nah, just putting notes together for a hearing on Monday

Him: What did they charge you with?

Me: lol you know I am a (Profession) right? Didn't you get my number from (Co-worker)?

Him: Maybe you are a horrible (Profession) and they are charging you with negligence

Me: lol you are funny

Him: and also hot

Me: Maybe lol

Him: Are you a shark? (Probably referencing my profession)

Me: No...more of a little fish

Him: omg you are a piranha

Me: No! lol

So we texted more and eventually talked on phone and now I have a date with him. I am not sure if this is a specific PUA/Alpha frame technique but that's how he managed to pretty much change my emotion from "bored/uninterested" to "intrigue/tingles".

YaReally:

Ya the game technique is called "getting in your pants" lol

Seriously though, he's got a strong frame, he's assuming attraction, he's playfully teasing, roleplaying, cocky/funny, etc. dude is doing everything right in terms of seduction and pushing through your bitch-shield, and you going from indifferent to interested is completely natural. Nothing registers as directly a routine from PUA material aside from his attitude, but the "and hot" response pings my radar as PUA material (I do the same "agree and escalate" thing when I get a compliment). If I had to guess I'd say he's read some basic PUA shit, maybe watched a little DavidD Double Your Dating, but he's internalized it and past the awkward incongruent stage and into the "make it" part of "fake it till you make it". Or he's just a Natural. Either way you'll have fun on your date.

Some girls would go "well you know he's gaming you so don't go out with him!!!" but would you rather date a guy who gives up at your first unenthusiastic response because he's so insecure about himself and just assumes a girl like you wouldn't be into him, and mundanely asks you how your day is and details about your job instead of twisting your words around in a fun way that makes you laugh at being accused of committing crimes?

Of course not. And that's why Game works. Just don't fuck him on the first date or you'll break King A's heart lol

Statements Not Questions

YaReally:

When you're advanced, you can ask these questions and it goes over well...why? Because when you're new and ask them, you're seeking rapport, you're looking for commonalities and evidence that you should be together and she should let you have sex with her. When you're advanced and ask the same questions, you're qualifying her...you're asking those questions to possibly disqualify her from getting to have sex with you.

For a fun experiment, try this: Take the 7 things listed and turn them into statements instead of questions.

So instead of:

- 1) What's your name?
- 2) What do you do?
- 3) Where do you live?
- 4) Where are you from?
- 5) What school did you go to?
- 6) Where do you work?
- 7) How do you like it here?

It's:

- 1) You look like an Amanda. No? That's okay, I'm going to call you Amanda anyway, Amanda.
- 2) Let me guess, you're studying to be a nurse...I swear every girl I meet is either a nurse or a teacher.
- 3) That's weird what you just did, you must be from the south side. South side girls are fucking crazy.
- 4) You're not from around here, are you.
- 5) You're one of those University of YaReally girls aren't you.
- 6) Oh you're a JobName. You must work for YaReally Company.
- 7) You don't look like the type of chick that would like this place. I can tell because you look at every guy that walks by like "what a douche" lol. You seem like more of a BarName type girl.

Same exact questions, but instead of asking them and seeking rapport, you're making a statements and almost accusing or cold-reading her, in breaking rapport. Like you're telling her with 100% certainty what she must do or where she must be from.

If you're right on anything, she's mind-blown by you cold-reading her dead on like that and you can tease her about being able to read her like a book and close. If you're wrong (which you usually will be), you can later on go "You know, I completely mis-judged you when we met. I'm usually pretty good at reading people but you're not like other girls. I'm impressed...you should give me your number and we'll hang out sometime. You aren't the type of girl who gives her

number out to every guy who asks for it, I bet. I didn't think so, see I can be right once in a while lol here, put your number in." and close.

This alone will completely change your interactions. Try it this weekend. Just remember the phrase "statements, not questions".

Kiss Closing And Escalation

Immoralgables:

Solid man. Question for you YaReally, do you put a lot of weight on kiss-closing the same night/day you meet a girl? On one hand I feel like its important to escalate, on the other hand I could see PDA being misconstrued as beta; that or some girls freak out if things escalate too fast.

Like, I'll get a girls number and meet her out for a day two and kiss then, no problem. At times though I feel like I should have pushed things further during the initial meet. I've been on two day twos in the past two weeks; one with a girl (tall hb7) I meet at my neighbors apt party and this other girl (tiny Asian hb7) who volunteered at this workshop I lead. On both day 2s was it the first time where anything physical happened and we kissed.

I see vids of Steve Jabba kiss closing a girl on the street in 3min and feel like fuck, I should have pushed things with the girls I initially meet sometimes. But then again, I feel like with these two girls I went out with recently, a same day kiss/makeout might have scared them away. The actual going on the day 2 and getting drinks and flirting via text the whole week or so beforehand is what allowed the kiss to even take place. (Building comfort)

Maybe it's a calibration thing but would like to hear yours and others thoughts as to how important it is to escalate ASAP versus building comfort and letting it happen on the day 2.

YaReally:

Big in-depth answer here:

"do you put a lot of weight on kiss-closing the same night/day you meet a girl?"

Your gut is right that there's some kind of weird rule-set going on with that that you can't quite place. Here's generally how it works:

Don't escalate beyond a really light "romantic" quick kiss on the lips at the most (no 5 minute tongue-down makeout lol) if the logistics etc. of the situation won't allow you to fully fuck her later in that same interaction. If you escalate too far, without being able to seal the deal, she'll end up flaking on you. This is part of why "Flash Game" (impressing your friends by just instant-making-out with random girls) isn't SOLID game...it works and if you can escalate right then and there to sex, you can get it (cue bathroom lays and shit), but if you can't escalate it to sex then that girl's ASD is going to be going off like a siren and you're never going to see her again.

It's like escaping prison lol You might make it out the gate before the alarms go off, but if you can't get over the next couple fences before the dogs chase you down, you're going back in the slammer under maximum security and there's no way you're getting a second chance.

So if you meet a girl at the bar, even if you run the entire pickup solid, if you get into a heavy makeout session with her and her friends drag her away at the end of the night, or she has work in the morning and can't come over, or you have to babysit your drunk buddy, or any number of logistical things that can fuck up getting the lay that night happen, you can get her number but there's a good chance you will probably never get her to meet up with you again. She might txt you, and she might agree to meet up, but she'll flake a bunch.

You can counter this by building a lot of comfort/rapport because it's basically just her ASD triggering ("if I agree to meet up, it's going to look like I'm easy and just want sex, he doesn't know anything about me he only wants to fuck me"), or just by sheer Fool's Mate that she thinks you're hot or is horny when you txt her and you luck into the right place at the right time, but we try to play the percentages in our favor, not rely on luck.

If you do your recon right (you screened her for logistics, right? Found out if she has to drive her friends home, where she's staying, how long she's in the city for, made friends with her friends to see how protective they are, etc.), and you can tell from experience that you're probably not going to be able to fuck her that night, build enough attraction that you COULD make out with her, even get in close, give her the laser-eyes, talk all slow and sexy, all that shit, but don't make out with her. At the most, a romantic quick kiss, but end it first and stick to basic "couples" kino (arm around her waist etc.).

Leaving that tension hanging in the air will help solidify her number and get her out on the Day 2 where you can escalate to the full lay (because you planned out your Day 2 to involve venue changes, an excuse to go back to your place, etc. right?). Or if you want to take it slow you can just make-out and escalate a bit on the Day 2, and then get the full lay on a Day 3 or whatever...but keep in mind each date you don't fuck her is another notch on the "viewing this guy as an LTR/Provider instead of a casual fuck" ladder. I try to fuck them on the Day 2 (skipping the Day 2 entirely if possible by escalating quick lol) because I want to be in the casual fuck category.

"I see vids of Steve Jabba kiss closing a girl on the street in 3min"

It looks super cool, but it's not solid game. If she just happens to be into him looks-wise, she'll meet up with him and they can fuck, or if he builds some comfort/rapport via txt/phone she'll meet up with him and they can fuck, but otherwise generally speaking, that chick would flake. Again she might txt with him, but when it comes to the actual meet-up, without more comfort or her just being into his looks, it's not likely.

This isn't to bash Steve or anything, it's good in-field footage and I'm sure he wasn't trying to fuck her, just land a good fast makeout pickup for the camera, but overall most PUAs know that running game that way results in an uphill battle for a Day 2.

"and feel like fuck, I should have pushed things with the girls I initially meet sometimes."

COULD and SHOULD are two different things. You absolutely can escalate faster than you probably do...but if what you're doing is working, don't fuck with it. You're falling ass-backwards into following the rules I mentioned...you grab their # and get physical on the Day 2, and they show up for the Day 2 partly because you didn't get physical on the initial meet. It's a good system, and most of my early lays came from that same method. I only escalate quickly

now because I have work to do and a Primary GF I do “date stuff” with, so I’m basically in it for the Same Night Lay or nothing at all.

If I get stuck with a number after a makeout because of logistics, I know pretty much from the start that there’s almost no point in even txting it because I’m back in prison with maximum security around me. (but I do txt it, just for practice, and if I build enough comfort/rapport I can get them to meet up again and then we fuck, but it’s WAY more work (can be weeks worth of txting depending on how high her ASD has been triggered and how frequent a txt’er she is) than I feel like investing when I can just go meet new girls next weekend)

“The actual going on the day 2 and getting drinks and flirting via text the whole week or so beforehand is what allowed the kiss to even take place. (Building comfort)”

People shit on Mystery’s “7 hour rule” and how complicated Mystery Method looks, and we know from experience that we can escalate to the make-out, lay, etc. WAY faster than 7 hours and we can skip over comfort/rapport etc.

But what Mystery’s system is designed to do is to get the girl so completely attracted to you that she “craves” you. Like I can get a fast makeout and then assertively demand her number and badger her into sex plowing through resistance all alpha badass quickly, but that’s not the same as what I get when I run Mystery Method which results in the girl asking me for my number or demanding I take her number and call her and basically doing all the work for us to have sex. Like, it’s two totally different worlds.

So he used that 7 hours and his elaborate system stages to build a shit-ton of comfort and connection with the girls to get to a point where to them, he was the most amazing thing they’d ever seen in their life and they would be insane to flake on him or miss this opportunity to be with a guy so high value. Whereas a lot of time with RSD style faster game, the girls are attracted but there’s still a lot of plowing/chasing the guy has to do to get the lay.

Anyway, the short of it is: Keep doing what you’re doing. Don’t escalate past a quick romantic kiss on the initial meet unless you know you can go for the finish line. If you can’t get there on the initial meet, structure a Day 2 (or 3 or 4 or whatever) that allows you a clear path to the finish line, then plow full steam ahead, whether it’s the first night or a Day 10.

Flipping The Script

Immoralgables:

That made a lot of sense thanks man. Apparently, I've been doing a lot of things that work for me.

Reading Mystery Method and a lot of comments regarding ramping up the escalation made me feel like my game was lacking in one way or another.

Thanks again I'll be sure to report back here once I hit the next roadblock lol.

Btw, each time I made out with one of the girls on the day 2 I pretended like I couldn't believe that I had let them get so far with me.

"Omg I don't even kiss until the fourth date, you're taking advantage of me."

"Pscch, I'm going to make you wait four months for sex I want to make sure I'm not just a piece of meat to you."

"Fine, you can come up to my apt for 30 minutes to see my pet fish but then you really have to go, I'm trying to save it for marriage."

That type of thing.

The reactions from both girls was incredulous. They have never heard a guy flip the script anymore. Especially the Asian, whom is convinced that every guy that hits on her only wants to fuck her because she's Asian. Not sure if it will speed up getting the lay but turning the tables like that elicited reactions (not negative either) that I never have seen before.

Like, who the fuck is this average looking guy screening me out and insinuating that I'm the aggressor. I'm going to run the gambit on a few more girls and report here if it speeds the seduction.

The Asian said that she could tell I have a type A personality. Felt good because I've been working to rid of the AFC for the past year.

The tall HB7 said she felt scared, as if I could read her thoughts and that I knew exactly what buttons to push. Felt good to hear after being in the dark about women for so long

-IG

YaReally:

"Reading Mystery Method and a lot of comments regarding ramping up the escalation made me feel like my game was lacking in one way or another."

It's good to learn HOW to escalate fast, like for the hell of it when you're in some bar where you don't really care about the consequences (ie – not at a house party hitting on your social circle where fucking up can come back to haunt you), practice escalating quickly for the fun of it and just to have the skillset in your tool-box where you can apply it on Day 2's or on vacation etc. And it's good for shattering some limiting beliefs about how fast you can get away with escalating. And it's a fun adrenaline rush lol

But keep your bread and butter to what works if you're getting results and you're cool with going on Day 2's etc.

"each time I made out with one of the girls on the day 2 I pretended like I couldn't believe that I had let them get so far with me."

You're running MM style "flip the script", it's really powerful as you've found out. I give off a vibe now where I'm so obviously a player (this is on purpose and not an inevitable consequence of learning Game so don't worry if you don't want to give that vibe off, it's something I purposely fostered because it helps set the type of relationships I like), that I can't get away with flipping the script anymore but I used it for my first few years and it was powerful as fuck.

"The reactions from both girls was incredulous."

Incredulous AND completely consistent with what their reactions are supposed to be according to PUA Game. Part of why I got sucked into pickup was that I went out and tried some shit word for word out of some PUA teaching and it worked EXACTLY like they said it would, like the girls had the exact reactions that I read they would have. From there I was hooked.

"Especially the Asian, whom is convinced that every guy that hits on her only wants to fuck her because she's Asian."

Ya, fuck, I get this as a white guy if I talk to an Asian chick. I don't even have to actually be hitting on her, she just assumes I have Yellow Fever and want to fuck her like every other guy. The irony is I actually don't even like Asian chicks, they usually have a pretty asexual vibe and I can't picture them being good in bed. Most of the Asian porn I've seen they just lay there like starfish making annoying noises lol I would actually have to be convinced TO fuck an Asian chick. But the stereotype is there and Asian chicks have enough reference experience of white guys with Yellow Fever that it affects how they view themselves on the 1-10 scale and you have to adapt your game to that. So flipping the script blows their mind if you're a white dude.

"Like, who the fuck is this average looking guy screening me out and insinuating that I'm the aggressor. I'm going to run the gambit on a few more girls and report here if it speeds the seduction."

lol do it up. You'll find certain personality types respond to it really well (whereas some types respond better to you unapologetically being the aggressor) and it'll help you calibrate when to use it.

"The Asian said that she could tell I have a type A personality. Felt good because I've been working to rid of the AFC for the past year."

lol we usually "debrief" the girl after sex when we're cuddling with her, like ask her what she thought of us when she first met us, ask her when she knew she wanted to fuck us, etc. just to

see how other people view us. Girls would literally tell me I must be lying when I'd tell them I was a virgin till 23 and never had a girlfriend and was socially awkward etc. Like it was so unbelievable to them based on what they knew about me that they thought I was just fucking with them and would even get angry about it. There was a point near the start where I literally had to lie to girls and say I've slept with a bunch of other girls because that was congruent to the YaReally that they just banged. I always found that shit funny lol

Props on your self-improvement! Keep at it, the "fake it till you make it" thing is legit, I could never fall back into my old Beta AFC self...it's just not possible at this point, I've crossed the line too far.

"The tall HB7 said she felt scared, as if I could read her thoughts and that I knew exactly what buttons to push. Felt good to hear after being in the dark about women for so long"

lol awesome. Good stuff. This plays into the concept of cockblocking and shit-testing...a lot of that stuff is based on the girl (or her friends) sensing her Buying Temperature is spiking or could start spiking based on the interaction, and trying to throw herself out of that state and cool off her BT. She feels "scared" because it's like she's in a car zooming down a hill and trying to jam the brakes but they don't work and she realizes she can't stop that car from hitting the wall at the bottom of the hill (aka fuck you). So she tries to throw shit-tests at you and her friends drag her away etc. hoping you fuck up and the brakes kick in so she doesn't have to be a slut, but if you pass all that shit like a pro boom, you get the lay.

So for her she's just mind-blown that you can jam her brakes like that so effortlessly because most other guys can't.

Field Report Analysis: Obstacles & A2 – S3

Scray:

OP — Seems about right.

Field Report Thursday:

So, tonight we just roll to a pretty popular club. Now, this time I just see a set near the bar and open all five of them — it's too dark to make out most of them, but the one I address is a 6.5, and her friend is a 7.

Here's what I'm starting to notice — now that I have a solid opener down, the resistance to me conversing with them has melted away, especially phrasing it in a way that has 'a few' girls asking me for weed, and then asking if I look like a drug dealer. I manage to get to the hairdresser routine — she -is- a hairdresser, and I'm about to riff before her friends swoop in to take her away.

Next, my friend opens a set. Now, he opens a 6-6.5, and her friend is....well...not quite. Probably somewhere around a 5 depending on the lighting. However, it's important to know that I THOUGHT she was a 5.5-6 going in. So, I put some money in the 'guilt you into winging me in the future because I jumped on the grenade back in the day' bank — a great deal because 5.5-6 isn't really a grenade anyway, right? I come in and pat him on the back and say 'have you seen Michelle?' and he's like 'No — but —' then she interrupts. Turns out, her name is Michelle.

I turn to the obstacle and start chatting her up. Hairdresser routine and all of that goes pretty great, she's laughing. I decide, in my mind, to try and make her -like- me. So, I tell her the crazy 'almost got in a fight story,' then I say 'yeah I should hang out with people like you instead of her. you'd be like my little sister, helping me avoid such bad situations.'

I reference her being a sister another time shortly thereafter. She seems to enjoy it.

She notices that my friend is reading Michelle's palm, so she asks me what he's doing and if he can read palms. I'm like 'oh yeah, we're traveling magicians...we know all about the occult.' This has the unfortunate effect of her asking me to read her palm, which probably makes me and my friend look like dickbags, reading palms at the same time.

So, anyway....we keep talking and I notice that she's facing me, talking to me etc. Here's where I say 'okay, we need to do some A3 stuff I guess...' And so, I ask what she does...she says she works with kids.

"Hm, I dunno....if you're working with kids all day, how could we ever get along? I mean, you'd be too tired to raise our kids."

She's like 'nooooo, I would be really good with them anyway!'

"...hmmm....you like animals?"

"Yeah...well sort of...I like dogs!"

"Very good! I got a little puppy recently..."

Blah blah blah, I riff on a dog I -did- get and we laugh over how bold they are, peeing on the floor while maintaining eye contact. So then I come back to the earlier point

“Okay, so let’s say our little angel spawn does -that-....Mom gets home and the kid pees on the floor, looking straight at you. What do you do?”

She’s like ‘hmmmm! well, I’d probably take them aside and say -noooooo- but i wouldn’t be mean, though!’

“Okay....that’s a good answer, I like it! Maybe I was wrong about you...”

Then she turns more toward me “well what would you do?”

“If they looked me dead in the eye and did it? Well.....that’s tough....I mean, I’d have to reward them somewhat, because you know....that takes some guts, and they aren’t going to take anyone’s shit.”

She laughs. So, I try to do some push/pull...but I haven’t really studied the concept enough (see, consistently getting past the opener is totally new for me...so, I just read about it 10 minutes before going out). So, whenever she does something cool or says something funny, I put my hand on her shoulder and push myself back ‘Oh my gosh, I can’t be around you...you’re like the woman of my dreams or something.’

She seems to genuinely laugh about it.

Friend and his target regroup with me and the obstacle — everyone decides to dance. Obstacle wanted to dance with me.

....

Yet, the dance floor is where everything fell apart.

I feel great...I’m like ‘wow, this is -how- you use the club, open, get some attraction, theeeeee take to the dancefloor.’ We get there, and now comes time to start sort of touching. She dances facing away from me, grinding a bit. After awhile, I turn her around, and I have my hand on her waist, and she gets close several times — but she’s not making eye contact, her hands are up, she’s never touching me, save when she moves in close (which was incidental). She complimented my dancing, though. However.....somewhere in the middle of all this, my mind is like ‘man fuck this chick, if we ain’t making out, I’m gonna start over with some more bitches,’ but then I’m like ‘well....my friend needs me.’ I look over....sure enough, the son of a bitch is actually kissing the target. Yeah....still gotta allow him to isolate.

I’m way unsure what went wrong at this point, but at the same time, I’m forced to totally linger in a set that I feel like I’ve sort of been blown out of. Things get worse once we leave the club as a foursome — in the club, I thought I had been talking to like a 5.5-6...but nah man, at the most a 5. I’m PISSED.I downshift, just trying to maintain friendly relations with the obstacle for the sake of my friend getting laid. I accompany them around the area outside the club, just walking around, shooting the shit. My friend wants to give them a ride to their car (turns out they parked far away or whatever idk). But, it’s no dice...he’s got to settle for getting her number.

I feel like my earlier intuition of ‘I need to make her like me if he’s going to get laid...because if the obstacle gets to fuck, my friend gets to fuck,’ was correct.

But at this point, I'm really pissed. A) Failed to make obstacle like me, B) Had to linger around in a set that had petered out for me, and C) Opportunity cost of lingering around in a set that had petered out for me.

—

Thoughts:

So...the target's number I got yesterday? Yeah, nothing. Zilch! 😊

I tried to do a text callback about the skydiving into sharks. No response.

Today I texted something about getting some drinks. The only response was 'who is this, I don't have saved numbers 😊' I tell her who I am — No response. Trololololol. Clearly I made SEVERAL mistakes during that set — or, she could have been exceedingly polite and laughed and made conversation to that end.

Now I -have- to learn more about A2/A3 because I'm routinely getting to that point — I hook them with the opener consistently now.

YaReally:

"I just see a set near the bar and open all five of them — it's too dark to make out most of them, but the one I address is a 6.5, and her friend is a 7."

It's all good, don't stress being picky in terms of who you approach at the start of the night especially. If a chick turns out to be ugly, you don't have to fuck her, just get her laughing and move to the next set (girls near you will be more receptive even if she's ugly because you look like a fun guy who isn't shallow and flirts with everyone).

"now that I have a solid opener down, the resistance to me conversing with them has melted away"

The whole point of routines. 😊 Down the road, ya, go ahead and wing it, but when you're starting out, fuck it, come up with some default routines and use them. Then you have a gameplan instead of stumbling in like a dumbass hoping your brain spits something out. There's nothing wrong with routines, Naturals use their own all the time. One of my Natural buddies, I know pretty much everything he's saying to a girl without having to actually overhear him because I know all his moves and routines lol

"especially phrasing it in a way that has 'a few' girls asking me for weed"

Good stuff. Building social proof into your story = DHV'ing. This is much better than "a few dudes asking me" or "people asking me". These are the little nuances that trigger her subconscious going "oh, girls keep talking to him? Why do they talk to him? He seems normal to me...what do they know that I'm missing? I'm going to find out so I don't miss out!"

"he opens a 6-6.5, and her friend is....well...not quite."

lol I have one buddy that hits up all the 8+ girls that bring their <5 friends out and I'm always like "you fucker, why do you do this to me??" lol

"I come in and pat him on the back and say 'have you seen Michelle?'"

Classic solid way to get into the set. Much smoother than awkwardly barging in or your buddy ignoring you to talk to his girl and you having to intro yourself etc. Having a wingman who's consciously running game with you like this is such a fucking luxury. Enjoy it while you have it, you guys can do a lot of damage. "Normal" guys are frustrating as fuck to wing with.

"Hairdresser routine and all of that goes pretty great"

What's your hairdresser routine, if you don't mind sharing? Maybe we can tweak it a bit to make it more efficient/sexual/flirty/etc.?

"I reference her being a sister another time shortly thereafter. She seems to enjoy it."

We don't even really get why girls like that shit lol we just call it "chick crack". For some reason they eat it up.

"I'm like 'oh yeah, we're traveling magicians...we know all about the occult.'"

Nice, self-amusing. If you could keep this attitude around the 8+s, you'd be golden.

"This has the unfortunate effect of her asking me to read her palm, which probably makes me and my friend look like dickbags, reading palms at the same time."

Lol there was a good one back in the day where you read the different lines on her hand, "This is your life line, it means blah blah....This is your heart line, it means blah blah...this is your head line, it means you give good head. 😊" "OMG!!!" "What?? You mean you DON'T give good head?? Sorry I'm new at reading palms still. 😊" etc.

"we keep talking and I notice that she's facing me, talking to me"

You've passed the Hook Point here. She likes you, she'd fuck you. But as you'll find out, a lot can go wrong between attracting her and fucking her. This is why when Keyboard Jockeys are like "oh whatever, that 9+ bar slut, anyone can bang her, I like quality women" it's like "no, you couldn't bang her, you can't even comprehend how many things will fuck you in the face trying to get that girl home, especially on the same night, but as a Keyboard Jockey you won't understand that because you don't go out and actually pull regularly and experience all that, especially not on hot girls." 😊

"I say 'okay, we need to do some A3 stuff I guess...'"

Yup. Good read of the situ.

"Hm, I dunno....if you're working with kids all day, how could we ever get along? I mean, you'd be too tired to raise our kids."

Solid future-projection/roleplaying (that you'll have kids for her to take care of in the future), assuming attraction (since to have those kids you'll have to bang lol), qualifying/screening her, and you're actually doing Push here (Push/Pull is mental not physical lol, so here you're saying "I'm not interested in you" which is Pushing her away).

"She's like 'nooooo, I would be really good with them anyway!'"

This is her qualifying herself to you, which counts as an ioi and is her investing in the interaction and creating a frame where she's chasing you. She's into you here.

"...hmmm....you like animals?"

This is letting her win you over, which is transitioning from Push back to Pull in the form of qualifying her...ie – she knows if she says she doesn't like animals, she'll lose you, so even if she doesn't like them, she'll say she does so you don't disqualify her.

"Yeah...well sort of...I like dogs!"

Her brain went "Say yes or he'll disqualify you!! ...wait okay that was a lie, shit, say sort of...quick think of SOME kind of animal you like so you're not lying!!" lol This is all good stuff.

"Very good! I got a little puppy recently..."

The Very good is Pull, now you're saying "okay, you've won me over a bit and now I'm interested again", and sharing the puppy stuff is building Comfort, so you've actually dipped into C1 here.

"Okay, so let's say our little angel spawn does -that-....Mom gets home and the kid pees on the floor, looking straight at you. What do you do?"

More roleplaying, future projection, qualifying her, and you're Pushing again, all good stuff. Do lots of this in the future lol In terms of emotional investment in the interaction, compare this to just grinding up behind a random girl on the dance floor, you know?

"She's like 'hmmmm! well, I'd probably take them aside and say -noooooo- but i wouldn't be mean, though!'"

More qualifying herself. She's attracted here.

"Okay....that's a good answer, I like it! Maybe I was wrong about you..."

Good stuff, this is you Pulling again. And she's going to start feeling like she's winning you over. If you say stuff like "You know, at first I wasn't sure about you...you seemed kind of shy, etc. etc." to a really hot girl, they laugh their ass off and are like "OMG noooo I'm totally not like that!!" and love you.

My fav way of putting it is Tyler explains it's like winning a coupon for some stupid trinket in a Crackerjack box lol You might not even care about the trinket, but because you won it, you'll go down and collect it. 😊

"Then she turns more toward me "well what would you do?""

She's invested. Again, she's attracted at this point.

"(see, consistently getting past the opener is totally new for me...so, I just read about it 10 minutes before going out)"

lol this'll happen a lot to you this year. "Whoops, I didn't expect to get THIS far! Ah shit, I lost it lol" 😊

"Oh my gosh, I can't be around you...you're like the woman of my dreams or something."

You can skip the physical Push lol, it's a mental Push/Pull. But actually you can mix in physical Push/Pull with it, I do this a lot now that I think about it. Like I'll say "god, I can't be around you, you're like the woman of my dreams or something..." and physically turn away from her a bit..."unless you can cook, can you cook? Microwaving TV Dinners doesn't count." and if she says "I love cooking!" then I'll physically turn toward her and grab her hands and put them up on my shoulders and then put my hands on her waist, so we're in close to each other and go "shit, I think I'm in love with you now. What are you going to cook us for breakfast tomorrow? 😊" etc. and then if I need to Push, I'll just throw her hands off me dramatically and back-turn her, etc.

"Obstacle wanted to dance with me."

Here you can theoretically bone her. The problem you're about to run into is ASD/logistics. But first:

"I'm like 'wow, this is -how- you use the club, open, get some attraction, theeeeeen take to the dancefloor.'"

Yup. 😊 Now you're learning. You know those couches some clubs have? Those are for isolating girls so you can go through C2 and C3 and sometimes S1 lol But when you don't know how to pick up those couches always seem totally out of place in a club. There's a strategy to using the club lol I won't even dance with a girl if it's "too soon" because I suck ass at dancing, I'm only good at sexual grinding, so if I hit the dance floor before she's attracted enough to grind me and makeout, I'm just shooting myself in the foot. I lost a lot of girls by being forced onto the dance floor (winging my buddy and my buddy's a good dancer and girls all love dancing so 3 against 1 I'd have to go to the dance floor with everyone). Now I try to change the subject and build attraction faster to avoid that, or take her to get a water and isolate and build attraction there, etc. so that if I hit the dance floor with her, it's natural to go right into grinding.

"She dances facing away from me, grinding a bit. After awhile, I turn her around, and I have my hand on her waist, and she gets close several times — but she's not making eye contact, her hands are up, she's never touching me, save when she moves in close (which was incidental)."

Boooo. At least you can tell this means she's not having it lol She was attracted you up to this point, and even still IS...The problem is her ASD triggered. If I had to guess I'd say your friend and your friend's girl were dancing right beside you guys, right? Or at least within your view (since you saw him making out)? This is the worst setup because your girl is thinking "if I do anything with him, my friend will think I'm a slut". Sometimes if she sees her friend making out with your friend, she'll loosen up, but it depends on her personality type and a lot of times it'll just make her lock up more because she's like "omg if I kiss him we'll have to fuck because my friend is going to fuck his friend and I didn't even shave my legs today because I didn't expect to fuck anyone ahhhhh WE HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM!!!! (sabotage)" lol

To neutralize this, try keeping her facing away from her friend and your friend so she isn't constantly reminded that they're nearby, or try to let some of the crowd separate you two from your friends...either way you're in a tricky spot, especially if it's a brightly lit club (most of the clubs in my current city are retardedly bright, the city I was in before was all dark shadows and shit, it was so easy to escalate there lol).

If you end up in this situation again, don't stress it. Dance and tell yourself "okay, fuck, I can't make out with her YET because these logistics are shit...BUT, once we get OFF this dance floor, I'm going to tell her let's get a water and isolate her from our friends, tease her and spike her Buying Temperature again, and then try to kiss her".

Isolation is massive massive important. Your buddy's girl didn't need isolation because whatever game he was running attracted her enough that she didn't care, or he kept her facing away from you guys enough, or she just isn't as reserved as her friend, or knows her friend won't judge her, etc. etc. Remember isolation can just mean going around a corner or behind a pillar or to the other side of a crowd etc., you don't have to have her outside in the smoke pit or on the couches etc. Hell, you can isolate just by turning her away from the group, in the right circumstances.

"She complimented my dancing, though."

This is her saying "Sorry I can't make out with you and slut it up on the dance floor, the circumstances for that aren't right for me to do it without feeling slutty, but I don't want you to think that I'm not into you so here's a compliment so you don't take my lack of sucking your cock on the dance floor as a sign of disinterest". 😊

"However.....somewhere in the middle of all this, my mind is like 'man fuck this chick, if we ain't making out, I'm gonna start over with some more bitches,' but then I'm like 'well....my friend needs me.'"

Lol, been there. You're a good wing helping your buddy out instead of finding a new one, he owes ya since she turned out to be a <5.

"still gotta allow him to isolate."

Yup. Generally if you've just met her that night off a cold approach, but can't actually fuck her that night, but get all raunchy in the club, she'll end up flaking when you try to set up a Day 2. If it looks like I can't fuck her that night, I'll avoid doing more than a quick kiss and leave the sexual tension in the air to help solidify there being a Day 2, no crazy hardcore tongue-down makeout groping stuff.

So depending on how hardcore your friend kissing her was, she might actually flake on him when he tries to follow-up because he didn't fuck her that night. Weird chick-logic hey? My point is that you made a good read, knowing that he still needs to isolate before it's on 100%.

"I'm PISSED.I downshift, just trying to maintain friendly relations with the obstacle for the sake of my friend getting laid."

lololol been there. 😊The obstacle can usually sense that you downshifted too, unfortunately. It gets awkward from here. I've had situs where the obstacle and I are talking and we're just making bullshit small talk because we both KNOW we're just giving our friends time to makeout and exchange numbers etc. lol

"My friend wants to give them a ride to their car (turns out they parked far away or whatever idk)."

I'd guess he was hoping to get his girl isolated to fuck her in his car or their car lol As a wingman you could drop something like "ya sure, grab your car and we'll wait at the hotdog stand over

there for you." and then be ready to stall the obstacle at the hotdog stand for like 20 minutes while your friend tries to fuck his girl in the car lol If you have to buy her a hotdog to keep her busy so he can get laid, make your friend buy you one next time you're out lol

"But, it's no dice...he's got to settle for getting her number."

Try to find out if it flakes or not. There's a really good chance he won't be able to get her to meet up again for a while if at all, because of the stuff I said, but it depends a lot on how his text game is and what the obstacle said to her about you guys after and how much comfort/rapport he built with her etc.

"I feel like my earlier intuition of 'I need to make her like me if he's going to get laid...because if the obstacle gets to fuck, my friend gets to fuck,' was correct."

Yup, you were 100% right there. If you had been able to force yourself to fuck a <5, you guys would've given them a ride to their car and all gone back to their place or your place for the "afterparty" and at that location you'd just chill on the couch with your girl while your friend sneaks his off around a corner for a "tour of the place" etc. and escalates on her...him vanishing with her is your cue to escalate with your girl (see Swingers when Vince Vaughn goes for a "tour" of the trailer with his girl and how the vibe becomes "okay time for us to fuck too now"). Shit can still go wrong there, you have to escalate it smoothly, possibly build some comfort first etc. depending on how much attraction is there, but this is the way it generally plays out when you take a 2 set home with your buddy.

For the record it's probably good that you didn't fuck her lol If you're not into her, don't bother. I mean if she was a 6-6.5 or so and you're stuck babysitting the grenade and it's either hook up with her or your buddy won't get laid, hey, that ain't so bad, grab a blowjob and get her off (use a condom like a mofo if you actually stick it in her) and make your buddy pay for your breakfast in the morning as thanks lol

But a solid <5, your buddy can't really hold that against ya lol Tell him "next time pick a girl with a friend who isn't nasty and I'm in!" lol

"But at this point, I'm really pissed."

lol it sucks that it went haywire (ASD kicking in and her turning out to be a super uggo) but in terms of running game, you ran your shit solid up to the dance floor issues. This is good progress. 😊

"A) Failed to make obstacle like me"

No she loved you lol But you need more experience going from A3 to S1 is all.

"B) Had to linger around in a set that had petered out for me"

lol I always hate when that happens. It's a big mood killer. One thing you can try if you end up in this situ again, is merge the set...so chat up some randoms beside you, guys or girls, and introduce your obstacle girl to them. There's a chance one of those guys might want to fuck her and take over for you, or there might be a girl in their group that perks up when you chat them up, or at least you can make small talk and don't have to awkwardly stand around with the petered out vibe in your set.

"C) Opportunity cost of lingering around in a set that had petered out for me."

lol ya, again that sucks. Your buddy will reciprocate down the line though, I'm sure. At least you got practice winging and reading the vibe and running your routines etc. If you can treat an HB8+ like you treated this <5, they'll be attracted to you like she was.

"So...the target's number I got yesterday? Yeah, nothing. Zilch! 😊"

Not sure which one this is lol oh shit, you have a Field Report up for Wednesday. I'll check it out and see if I can help narrow down why this one flaked on you. Check for a reply/analysis from me to your post at:

<http://heartiste.wordpress.com/2013/01/09/beta-of-the-month-when-you-cant-hide-it/#comment-402287>

"Now I -have- to learn more about A2/A3 because I'm routinely getting to that point — I hook them with the opener consistently now."

Good stuff, you're making progress. 😊 A lot of guys are like "whatever this game thing doesn't work, look he's not even getting laid yet and it's been 2 weeks wtf game is bullshit" but they don't get that this is all baby steps and you're making progress in a bunch of different categories. If it were an RPG this would be levelling up all your random Intelligence, Charisma, Wisdom, etc. stats that contribute to the character, not just your Strength. You'll make a bunch of little strides and gain little victories in like "now I'm not afraid to open a group" and "I merged my first two groups of strangers together" and "I ran my first jealousy plotline!" etc. Getting laid is great, but there's a lot more to the game. 😊

Field Report Analysis: Making Progress

Scray:

Comment on OP: Wow, holy crap. That's disgusting. How can anyone just rationalize away all accountability? "For the children?!" More like for membership among the castrati, singing joyful odes to the mighty vagina. Even in my most beta of moments, I'd never dream of remaining in such a relationship. How would any man convince himself of something so stupid? "Herp derp, she completely emasculated me, betrayed my trust, but herp derp, I should raise some bastard kid because herp derp, that kid deserves better — nevermind the behavior that brought about said kid — my wife is such a unique person/snowflake/daffodil, yay her emotions!" Gross.

I'm going to try and do field reports every day I go out (I remember more the day of).

Field Report Weds:

All right, so I kept things simple. I got together an opener and a DHV routine, and allowed those to carry me as far as they could. So, before I go out with my "Project PUA" friends, I go to a bar to watch a college basketball game. My focus? Just being more alpha. And it's simple. I just sort of lean back in my chair, I make slow movements, I talk slowly. No real change during the game. I make idle chat during the game about various plays/players/etc. Here's what I notice after the game. I'm like — "Yeah, I'm out, goin' home...got shit to do." Everyone turns to me and is like 'no, you're not leaving yet! What the fuck? Let's do x, y, z...blah blah blah." Long story short I ended up playing several rounds of pool and shuffleboard with them, but the weird thing is that...for the first time in awhile, I just felt like part of the group — like my presence made a difference. I dunno, hard to explain I guess. Small thing.

Now, on to the rest of the evening. First, I go to my friend's house — usually we alternate between who has to drive where. And he's like "Okay, you need to ditch your patterned sweater/hoodie, the weird T-shirt, and the 'nice' (air quoted) Skechers." I just kinda tilt my head, and he's like "Get a cool t-shirt or a button-down, a blazer, and just normal nice shoes or boots. You're 26, almost done with grad school, and you work at a respectable place — fucking act like it. You don't spend most of your time watching people do -sick- tricks in half-pipes." So, I nod, and I actually head to my house to make the changes (I own blazers and stuff for work and nice shoes and different t-shirts).

We ride to Club 1. We think Club 1 will be awesome — it's locals night + open bar. Turns out...despite a good location, Club 1 is terrible. Literally, when we arrived, Club 1 had ONE girl there. And she was there with some guy. Now, we got to the bar, where this girl — a solid 6.5-7 (dark lighting unsure) — sits. My friend, before even getting a free drink, opens her. He's talking to her. I wait for a bit and get my drink — just a bud light, I ain't gonna get drunk. Then I walk on over and engage the dude in conversation. Now, it's clear from what me and my friend piece together that they are out on their first date and really have little history. So, I occupy the guy...talking about music, work, etc. while my friend engages the target. Eventually, he peters out, and I want to get another bud light. So I leave the guy to get the drink. I ask my friend

'okay, who else is there to open?' He shrugs with a laugh "I dunno...that's insane, I've never been in a club where there aren't any targets. What the FUCK? Let's walk...YOU lead, and we'll figure it out." So, we walk around, and we notice — finally — this set of what appear to be three girls at the bar. We're walking at a weird angle and I totally bitch out and keep right on in that craven stride. My friend is like 'what the...you already fucked up!"

I'm like 'yeah.....shit....well I gotta take a piss...let's regroup after." I go, do my business, and when I walked out of the bathroom I was just like 'fuck this, let's go..." And I walk toward the set again, this time approaching closer — I force myself to slow down. Then I turn toward them and say

"Hey guys...I can only stay for a sec, got friends waiting, but actually...quick question...."

Now, out of nowhere, I say -this-

"...since I've been here, two girls have asked me for weed."

It just flies out of my flapping lips, and I go to continue talking, but I notice that they have a reaction...they're surprised.

"Yeah, so do I look like a drug dealer to you?"

Now, one of the set steps forward...black, 6...I'd give her extra points because she had an uber feminine thing going on (can't explain it, just really warm voice and demeanor), but a raw 6. She starts to engage the question, humming, and hawwing.

"I know, right?"

Then, I FORCE MYSELF TO REACT TO HER...like, to pretend as though I'm noticing something. I pause, and I tilt my head, then point in her direction as though the Perspicacity Gods graced me in a single moment.

"Wait, you're a hairdresser right?"

Blah blah, she's taken aback, I don't really listen, because I know what comes next.

"Well, my friend is a hairdresser, and she always wears her hair like that."

She nods, and I nod back — I fail to really mirror her though, because I'm facing away and out, and she's looking directly at me, open stance.

"By the way, she thinks I should get a green mohawk — now see, on the one hand I should trust her, because she's hot, but on the other hand, she could be fucking with me...what do you think?"

I kinda block out my hair to demonstrate the hypothetical mohawk. She takes her time with it.

"So you're not a hairdresser, what are you?"

She tells me she doesn't work right now and that she's gonna be a nurse, blah blah blah. Then, I notice several bodies moving. Turns out, that set of three girls is a set of -five- girls. They all scatter from the bar, I blink — oh shit, I really failed to engage everyone, oh man. Here comes friendo to engage. However, problem...I don't think he knew who was the target and who were the obstacles, because the first person he engaged was the person I was talking to. So, I just turn and I talk to another girl in this big all-girl set....easy 8. Funny shit...I try the same routine

on her, and she just is -not- having it. But I play it to the bone, even with the hairdresser (I link it by saying, 'I was just telling your friend blah blah blah blah.')

I look back, and my friend has stopped talking to the initial target and started talking to another girl in that group, a 6. Eventually it just peters out and the all move to a booth in which to sit — we pretty much weren't invited. I decide to just go with my gut. We failed...overwhelmed in some way. So I'm like "fuck, man."

He's like "dude, that was awesome. You opened them. We're rockstars in this club right now. Look at all these faggots in their nice clothes just standing around. We've literally talked to -all- the girls in this place."

I'm like "yeah but this club sucks, let's go somewhere else."

He's like "aight."

After some more idle chit-chat with the original 6.5-7 at the bar, we leave.

Next venue:

Nothing to write home about here. When we walk in, I notice — as I'm walking past — a group of four girls. All of them are fucking hot, save one, who isn't ugly, she's just less hot. Like 8.5-9 (I say she was a 9, but friend is like nah, she's like an 8...8.5 probably), 8, 7, 5.5-6. And I dunno, maybe it was the slight buzz of alcohol, but I shit you not, I became a warrior in that pass. Me and my friend leaned on the bar, and I was like 'okay, I'm going to walk toward the bathroom, come back, and open those bitches.' I proceeded to do just that.

I open all of them at once.

"Hey I gotta get back to my friends, but...well, since I've been here two girls have asked me for weed. So...I mean, do I look like a drug dealer?"

Here's the shocking thing...that resistance from the other night? Gone. Replaced by — it wasn't attraction — but just this sort of open-mindedness. Like, they all gave me their focus, and it felt like...'all right kid, you've got a few minutes — WOW us." They all look at one another, and it's sort of a tepid 'nah, not really, I mean...yeah nah...."

I point at the 9 (yeah, that's fucking right) and just say "you're a hairdresser, right."

Now, I immediately notice something different about hitting on a really hot (at least in my mind she's a 9) chick. I like it way better. I feel more aggressive. Inflection after 'right?' Questions are for pussy betas. I AM right. She tilts her head and is like 'well, no..." I follow it up...same routine, friend is a hairdresser. She laughs, and is like 'yeah! I actually know a lot of hairdressers who wear it this way." Now....listen, this may sound stupid, but lllllike....having a 9 legit show interest in what I said there just was....well....just about the best thing ever. And I respond "yeah, with the bright blonde and the wavy curls." Then, one of the other friends makes a motion — at first I thought she was making a blowjob motion, to insult me, but then I'm like 'what's going on over here?' and her friends inform me that this one — the 5.5-6 — is ACTUALLY a hairdresser. I'm about to riff on that thread, probably go into something about how she should meet my hairdresser friend blah blah....when my friend shows up. He enters the set like the Allies entered the beaches of Normandy. The first thing he says is 'oh hey, have you met

him?’ indicating me. They blink, as though that’s weird, and say ‘uh yeaaaah.’ Then, my friend engages me. Something shifts in the interaction, and ALL of them turn away.

So we eject...my friend is like ‘ahhh shit, totally misread everything about that. I’m sorry man, that one chick was fucking smokin” and that’s where we proceeded to wonder whether she was an 8.5 or a 9 for 20 seconds. My friend actually wandered into another room in the club, where a live band was playing. I followed for a sec, but then I was like ‘it’s too fucking loud in here, let’s go talk to bitches!’ He’s like ‘ya, in a sec.’

I go back into the club, I glide up to the bar. There’s this gothy chick there at the bar — I dig it, she’s pretty cute...6.5, so I sidle up to it. I just make idle chit chat, like ‘oh yeah, you guys gotten their attention yet? I can never get their attention.’ She smirks and is like ‘nah, but yeah I know what you mean.’ And then I’m like ‘you from around here?’ she’s like “yeah...” and I’m like “is this a cool place...” she launches into an explanation of the place. Slowly my mind starts working — she’s being way friendly, despite the fact that I didn’t use any of the material, so....I should pay attention to how I am right now. My profile was to her, I was facing the bar, standing straight, and my head was turned. Plus, I was talking slowly. We talk some more, then some guy sitting next to her interjects — we get into a conversation, and he identifies her as his girlfriend.

Phuck. Maybe she was friendly because she was just with a dude. Whatever, opened another set, right?

I return to the backroom, where this live band is playing. Some girl on the dancefloor introduces herself to me, a solid 7. Immediately, inside I either think that the Universe has finally decided to smile upon me or that this bitch is probably taken. The latter turns out to be true — she introduces me to her boyfriend. I’m like ‘man fuck this shit,’ and, after failing to find my friend, I step back out into the main area. I find him at the bar, drinking another drink. He’s like ‘go open those four girls’ and I’m like ‘yeah, those are the ones I already opened.’ He laughs...’hmp, well there aren’t any other good groups to open here.’ So I’m like ‘then let’s get to gettin’.’

Next venue:

We walk into the mainroom, it’s more of a pub — not that many people, but still plenty of targets. Upstairs runs more like a club. So we go upstairs, and immediately my friend opens this 8. Now, I feel like a tool, and I immediately turn around to head back downstairs. On the way, I spot a 5.5 and a 7 sitting down. The thought was — shit, if I could get a 9 to laugh, surely I could do something with these chicks.

So, I pulled the same routine. But I dunno, something about it just clicked this time.

The 7 (who had a stylish, Zooey Deschanel thing going) laughs and actually gives a banter answer. “Nah, you don’t look like a drug dealer, but in that blazer you look like you’re ready to do some lines.”

I actually laugh.

“What....who....ME? No-I-would-never!”

We share a laugh — the 5.5’s laughter is a bit more restrained.

I point to her and I do the hairdresser bit — she turns toward me. It's convenient that she has a style so similar to Zooey Deschanel's — really makes the hairdresser comment seem more genuine, and she really responds to it.

Then, I get to my hairdresser thing about the green mohawk. They're into it. I pull the same 'is she fucking with me?' bit. Now, she's laughing. Then, I launch into my DHV story — finnnnaaaallllly. I talk about how my crazy hairdresser friend pushed some 6'4 guy at a concert and then said I was going to fight him. Then, I...pretty drunk, but determined not to back down, just set down my drink, opened up my arms and said 'we're gonna fight? you can't just get along with people? Okay.....let's fucking fight then.' The guy took a step back, smiled, and then apologized to me. (That's a real story — swap hairdresser for ex-gf). The 7 really enjoys it, but the 5.5 gets back onto the topic about the mohawk, and she's like 'well, do you mean a mohawk or a faux-hawk?'

At this point, I act as though that's a really interesting distinction and take the opportunity to sit down across from them. Now, I just instinctively start to focus on the 5.5, because I dunno...I read Ya's comment about the other 'STFU girl' and was like 'try to ingratiate yourself a little to the obstacle.' So, I spend time talking with her about stuff and actually kind of cooling it with the 7. Where does she go to school? Oh the local university, no shit? I go there too — grad school style, almost done. They're impressed.

I — acting a little ADD while the obstacle talks, bring the 7 back into conversation by pointing at a pyramid shaped ring she has —

"What is that?"

She lifts up her hand for me to see....I laugh

"Holy shit, I thought that was a ring pop."

She laughs, "I wish!"

"Me too! But then, I'd probably hate you because I mean...you'd still have a FULL ring pop left. What kind of person doesn't eat the ring pop?!"

She still laughs.

Then I tell her friend to make up a story about the ring. The 7's story is something about Egypt, and the other's story is about her family owning a diamond mine. I go with the obstacle's story and then resume the conversation with the obstacle. She says her previous major was psychology, I ask her if she's good at reading people.

So then....I say something that I think was pretty golden (I'm gonna keep using it).

"Oh really? You're good at analyzing people? What's -her- biggest fear?"

She hmms and haws with it a little, but I totally know they're intrigued. Easy to see and feel. I smile (now, this whole time I've been facing away from them a bit in my body language, and they've been turned toward me...now, I bring myself in), and say "How about -I- go first?"

I make a little show about "okay this is personal" blah blah blah.

Then I say..."my biggest fear is to skydive into a pool full of sharks that then eat me alive."

They start to laugh, and I laugh too, but I'm like 'no that's serious, it's real.'

We talk about it for a bit, then she reveals the target's fear, which is "moving on" from her first love or whatever. I don't dwell on it, I just spin it into something else like 'ahhh relationships, that's interesting....yeah that can be tough, hmmm...let me guess.' I point at both

"you're an aquarius...."

The target just lights up — like 'how did you know?!' blah blah blah. Lucky guess. Right now, I'm feeling pretty awesome.

"...and you're a Sagittarius..."

Survey says incorrect on the second one. But the obstacle likes me, and she gives me a hint — stubborn, so I guess Taurus. Suddenly, the obstacle is like 'hey, are you here alone?' Ah shit....where is he? Time for an executive decision. I say that I'm here with a friend and that we're actually trying to find a girl that keeps texting me to come to a bar, but she keeps failing to tell us where (I'm so sure I must have read about this gambit somewhere). The good news is that I actually do have a female friend who sort of could fit that bill. And that friend is decently attractive.

Target immediately asks to see pictures of her. God bless America.

Then, like an angel from on high, my friend swoops in again. Introductions all around, and I immediately start about our "friend." He rolls with it easily, then proceeds to tackle the warpig like Teddy Roosevelt on Safari (Ha, okay she wasn't a warpig....but I mean...I dunno, compared to her friend...).

Strangely enough, this is where I start to struggle. I have everything I want...an alone conversation with this girl who seems to be attracted. It kind of falters...I mean, I dunno. I feel like I told several cool stories that were fun and whatnot, but I didn't really get to find out a whole lot about her, if that makes any sense. I did comment on her phone's wallpaper — the Beatles. And we did have a cool conversation about them. About which period of the Beatles were our favorites, about which Beatles we liked best, etc. I managed to kino a little with her (incidental, just putting my hand on her arm when lightly teasing). Probably the best thing I did — again much props to Ya — was roleplay. Remember that whole story about the diamond mine? Well, I asked her at one point

"Okay, remember your fake story for the ring. We're going to practice. Pretend you just met me — which you did!"

And then she nods, and I look away, then affect a snooty voice.

"Ahhh yes, how do you do, my name is Reginald Ringmaker, of the Ringmakers — the ring standard, yesss. May I ask about this trinket of yours?"

She repeats the story, and I twiddle an invisible mustache.

"How droll! We should arrange a marriage swiftly and combine diamonds and rings, why, why...we'll be unstoppable!"

She laughs and actually starts mimicking the snooty voice 'yess, yess we should!"

After awhile (whole interaction was over an hour long), their ride arrives. So, I just kind of say..."well, I'd like to continue this conversation." And the target smiles and says 'yeah!" So...I proceed to get both obstacle and target's numbers (I regret this in retrospect. I should have been more direct, I think...in showcasing interest for only the target).

But...whatever, that's my first legit number close I think.

I mean.....I'm pretty sure I made several mistakes. I -know- I did, because lol I wasn't even ready for people to respond to me in a positive way. I was weak in comfort, probably weak in having her qualify herself. Probably did shit out of order, too.

Thoughts on Weds —

Well, I mean...it's only day 3 of the official Project PUA. I feel like I probably just had a good night, which is good — I needed one. A legit good night. Now, I went out with the goal of opening 20 sets, but I never got that far. It seems like...opening in a way that demonstrates value is pretty solid. Like, the drug dealer opener went over way better when cushioned with the false time constraint and the fact that, rather than my friends giving me that opinion, some random girls -opened- me to give me that opinion. And then I think to Saturday, and how that girl responded way better when I just said 'people asked me for weed.' I keep this for awhile.

The hairdresser thing seems solid. Saying the hairdresser is hot seems solid. I still feel like I talk too fast, and I think I'm too excited. Like, when someone shows a bit of intrigue, I just sort of 'YEAH AND IF YOU LIKED THAT HERE'S MORE OF WHAT I WAS SAYING OR WHAT I WANT TO SAY, YAAAAAY!' Need to chill more, I think.

Friend never did get that 8's number. "Yeah, I actually think she -may- have been a prostitute." Are his words. His words on my success were "yeah, that's really awesome, I'm really proud of you. -But- don't fuck up. You will fuck up if you focus on fucking this girl. What I mean is that, just have the same vibe you had when you first started talking to them. You're like, this guy who has tons of girls in his life, and you know, why not one more? You don't -need- to fuck her. You can do that any time. Go in with the mindset that you aren't going to fuck her — indicate your interest and be fun, but keep it fun, as though you really couldn't care less about it — and you'll probably end up fucking her."

As for the other sets. They were nicer this time, so that was nice. But I mean...when that 9 (or 8-8.5 whatever) laughed, even a little, it was a good moment. A hopeful moment.

Cold approaching seems pretty solid, and I totally disagree with me other friend who thinks it's 'dumb' and 'cool people don't do that.' I watched pretty much every other guy in the pubs, clubs, etc. just stand there like chodes...messing with their bros or keeping to their social circles. It's empowering.

Ya, you were totally right about talking to hotter chicks. Way more fun.

YaReally:

“Field Report Weds:”

I read/replied to the Thurs one before seeing this one lol so read my Reply to <http://heartiste.wordpress.com/2013/01/10/what-kind-of-woman-cuckolds-a-man/#comment-402721> first.

“the weird thing is that...for the first time in awhile, I just felt like part of the group — like my presence made a difference.”

Your sub-communications are probably slowly fixing themselves. When someone is a value-taker, you want them to go away...the homeless guy on the street, you know before he even APPROACHES you that he’s going to approach you and start mentally snubbing him hoping he’ll go away. But when you’re a value-giver/bringer, people want you to stick around. Bringing value doesn’t have to be anything blatant, it can simply be “not being someone with low value”, where the group wants you around them. Down the road you’ll be in situations where you have multiple groups of people that all want you to come party with them and you have to start dropping in just for a few minutes here and there to “make an appearance” or choose between them and cancel on some of them etc. lol

“You’re 26, almost done with grad school, and you work at a respectable place — fucking act like it. You don’t spend most of your time watching people do -sick- tricks in half-pipes.”

Fucking lol’ed reading that. I like this guy. 😊 Like I say, some of it might sound harsh but he has your best interests in mind ultimately. I had to do a massive fashion, grooming, etc. overhaul. A buddy basically told me flat out “if you want to look like you deserve these chicks, you have to fix your style” and took me shopping. Also it helps when both of you look pimp VS one of you is stylin and the other is “the guy the girl’s friend will get stuck with”. You don’t have to necessarily dress up in blazers and shit, like I hang out with guys who look like rockers, MMA guys, suit dudes, clubby player guys, etc. and I don’t have to dress like they do. I just have to have a solid personal sense of style and it’s all good from there.

“Literally, when we arrived, Club 1 had ONE girl there.”

lol in those situs if I’m with friends or if I’m solo but don’t want to hoof around all night and want to give the place a chance, I just try to make chit-chat with a bartender or flirt with a waitress/bartender-chick and try to get familiar with them for the future before we move on to the next place.

“My friend, before even getting a free drink, opens her. He’s talking to her.”

lol ballsy of him. Good stuff. Taking action and not letting the club overwhelm you and avoiding negative thought-loops stifling your social vibe is more important than drinking, you can get shit-faced at home for way cheaper. 😊 A lot of PUAs follow the rule of opening ANYTHING as soon as they enter the venue, like before getting a drink, before doing a lap, before coat-checking, before hitting the pisser, etc. because doing all those things gives your mind time to psyche you out, so opening right away is like going “Fuck you, brain!! I’m makin’ you do this!!” and your brain goes “shit, okay, I guess we’re being social tonight, fine fine I’ll play along!”

“just a bud light, I ain’t gonna get drunk.”

Good, don’t get shit-faced all the time, it’ll fuck your progress up hard and create a lot of problems. I’m currently working on cutting back on drinking, it’s gotten out of hand over the winter and it’s fucking my game up.

“Then I walk on over and engage the dude in conversation.”

Good winging. Even if your buddy doesn’t take his girl or anything and you guys just leave, you guys have made their night. You’ve given them a funny story to bond over and probably helped that dude get laid lol

“Now, it’s clear from what me and my friend piece together that they are out on their first date and really have little history.”

lol could probably steal her if you don’t mind racking up bad karma. 😊 I don’t like to do that though if the dude is a nice guy, there are other girls and that might be his first date in months.

“So, I occupy the guy...talking about music, work, etc. while my friend engages the target.”

This is actually a way to wing AMOGs without getting your ass kicked. Like if you see a guy and girl together and your buddy wants the girl, or if a guy comes to crash your buddy’s set, you just engage the guy in boring logical questions and talk about normal mundane shit and basically kill any “fun” vibe that was going on, while your buddy pumps the girl’s Buying Temperature and steals her away. 😊 The guy can’t get mad at you because you’re just shooting the shit, but he loses the girl because he falls into your frame and becomes boring lol

“Let’s walk...YOU lead, and we’ll figure it out.””

This is a good wing. He’s helping you learn to lead and take charge, even if it’s just deciding where to walk over to in the club and what route to take. I do this with buddy’s who need to learn to be assertive, it just helps them learn to take charge and make decisions and lead the group.

Tyler says: “Just ask man.”

Narrator: “What are you talking about?”

“3 pitchers of beer and you still can’t ask.”

“What?”

“You called me ’cause you needed a place to stay.”

“Oh hey no no no—”

“Yes you did. So just ask. Cut the foreplay and just ask.”

“...would— Would that be a problem?”

“Is it a problem for you to ask?”

“Can I stay at your place?”

“Ya.”

In that scene, Tyler is trying to make the Narrator take charge and admit what he wants and just be assertive and not beat around the bush. This is similar to your friend telling you to lead. Go with it and embrace it. 😊

“We’re walking at a weird angle and I totally bitch out and keep right on in that craven stride.”

lololol I've done that. Hell, I still do it now and then, early in the night when I'm out of state especially.

““Yeah, so do I look like a drug dealer to you?””

Solid open. FTC, DHV, social proof, and a good wide opinion opener for them to sink their teeth into.

“Now, one of the set steps forward”

This can be either an ioi or the mother hen shit-testing you, but even then you can land her if she's a mother hen...if she reacts to you at all, there's a spark you can work with to turn into a roaring bush-fire. That's what a lot of pickup is...we can't like, magically make a girl who hates us suck our cock, but we learn to notice when there's a tiny little spark, even well-hidden under a girl who seemingly hates us, and we build the tool-set to stoke that little spark into a bigger and bigger fire.

“Then, I FORCE MYSELF TO REACT TO HER...like, to pretend as though I'm noticing something. I pause, and I tilt my head, then point in her direction as though the Perspicacity Gods graced me in a single moment.”

Solid. This lets her feel like you weren't into her but she's said or done something or you noticed something about her that has suddenly piqued your interest. It gets her wondering and feeling like she's somehow winning you over. It's part of Pull and qualifying and you can drop in a cold-read like you did with the hairdresser thing...even if she's NOT a hairdresser, it's fine you just bullshit about oh it was her feminine demeanor etc and ask what she really does, blah blah.

Best if the thing you cold-read her/compliment her on is something specific/personal personality-wise (“you're very feisty getting in my face like that, I like feisty girls”, or “you have a good sense of style you must be a hairdresser blah blah”) VS something physical/vague (“you have beautiful eyes” or “god you're hot”) that EVERYONE says to her. It's like you're seeing her under the surface.

“Well, my friend is a hairdresser, and she always wears her hair like that.”

Solid lol like I say it doesn't matter if the cold-read was off. You're following the 90-10 rule here by continuing to talk. Good stuff.

“I fail to really mirror her though, because I'm facing away and out, and she's looking directly at me, open stance.”

eh fuck mirroring. I never pay attention to it lol Maybe in Comfort, but in Attraction it's not real important compared to other things you can do (kino, push/pull, etc.) that build more attraction.

“she thinks I should get a green mohawk — now see, on the one hand I should trust her, because she's hot, but on the other hand, she could be fucking with me...what do you think?”

Solid. Now you're a guy who has a hot hairdresser friend and this is the 90-10 rule in action (before, you might've stopped at “wears her hair like that...” and just waited for her to do something and then been all “ah shit rejected!!!!” when she doesn't know what to say). The

whole time you're talking, she's processing you and trying to figure out whether to categorize you as the next random lame guy of the night or someone she should be interested in.

Your hairdresser routine is solid. It's got enough DHV stuff in it as-is so keep using it if you enjoy it. Notice that you're ending up in the exact same spot you'd end up if you were a "normal" guy approaching and "winging it"...you end up at "So what do you do?" except instead of going "My name is Bob, nice to meet you Sarah, so what do you do?", you've instead conveyed a bunch of fun personality, implied that you hang with a hot hairdresser chick, cold-read her and possibly complimented her in that cold-read, and assertively stated "So you're not a hairdresser, what are you?" like you're qualifying/testing her.

How much more attractive and an emotional investment in the interaction is that for her, compared to Bob and Sarah, you know?

"Turns out, that set of three girls is a set of -five- girls."

lol this happens a lot. This is part of why I say don't stress picking only hot targets to approach, especially at the start of the night...or even dudes. Often you'll be shooting the shit and then some hotties will join the group and you're like "score!!" and have a solid intro from their friend with the new girls. I've had 2-sets turn into 7+ sets when I was out solo lol

"oh shit, I really failed to engage everyone, oh man."

True. You focused on the black chick and excluded the rest of the group. But that's okay, she got up in your face, if your friend had jumped in sooner he could've taken the rest of the group for you and then you could engage them like "Your friend and I like eachother (put the girl's arm around you and yours around her), we hope you'll all come to our wedding. Hi my name is Scray."

You might've been able to re-open the black chick later in the night when her friends get scattered more. She would definitely remember you. But you'd have some work to do with her since you only really got to A1 with her.

"I don't think he knew who was the target and who were the obstacles, because the first person he engaged was the person I was talking to."

lol that happens. If it's an obvious set where there's a hot girl and an ugly girl, it's clear that you're after the hot girl, but in a group of girls around the same level it's harder to tell. He might've thought she was giving you shit and that you're not into black chicks and she was the obstacle etc.

Come up with a signal of some kind to indicate which girl you're after so you guys don't step on eachother's toes. My friends I go out with regularly know what type of girl is my type and I know what type is their type so usually it's pretty clear to both of us who gets who. If there's a bitchy obnoxious in-your-face mother-hen type, I'll hear my buddy say "you should meet my friend, this is YaReally" because he knows I eat those girls for breakfast (sometimes literally lol)

"Eventually it just peters out and the all move to a booth in which to sit"

All good. There's something Tim from RSD calls "Rhythm 10 Till 2" which is the observation that it's extremely rare to meet a girl at 10pm at the bar and extract her right away or escalate on her into a situation where it's 100% on...she and her girls just got there, they want to drink and

dance and catch up and do their girl shit and flirt with boys etc. So you put some time in early in the night, then go approach other sets and find that girl again around midnight when she's more ready to pull. You're going with the rhythm of the night and the vibe of the club instead of fighting against it.

Sometimes with those ones, if her friends are pulling her away but she's into me, I'll let her start to walk away so her friends think she's following them, then grab her arm and stop her with my phone out and say "Hey wait, give me your number incase I lose you or my buddies want to leave...I want to see you again." and sometimes you can grab a # that you can txt through the night while her friends are off being a drunk shit-show and she sits at their booth txting you as you build Comfort etc. via txt to possibly rendezvous for food after the bar or at least set up a solid Time Bridge for a Day 2 later in the week.

"We failed...overwhelmed in some way."

lol all good, it happens. Look at it this way: the place was a massive sausage-fest and you did more than any of the other hundred+ sausages there had the balls to do. That's pretty badass. And they all SAW it because they're all thinking "fuck, why don't WE have the balls to approach those girls like these guys do?? These guys are pimps!!"

"He's like "dude, that was awesome. You opened them. We're rockstars in this club right now. Look at all these faggots in their nice clothes just standing around. We've literally talked to -all- the girls in this place.""

lol exactly. If there had been more girls there to make it worth staying, you could've ridden that social proof into some good shit and snowballed the night into something epic. But hey, no reason to stay in a sausage-fest like that.

"maybe it was the slight buzz of alcohol, but I shit you not, I became a warrior in that pass."

lol at this point you've warmed up your social muscles a bit and collected some good reference experience plus you have the fury/intent of being in a bar with some hot girls instead of stuck in a sausage-fest, so your brain is like "alright, let's do this shit!"

"that resistance from the other night? Gone. Replaced by — it wasn't attraction — but just this sort of open-mindedness."

lol this will keep improving. These days I generally have to purposely say REALLY obnoxious/asshole-ish things for a set to snub me hard. Like 90% of the time sets are receptive to me chatting them up. This wasn't the case when I started...at all. lol

"it felt like...'all right kid, you've got a few minutes — WOW us.""

See they know what you're doing. They know you're hitting on them. They know the drug dealer thing is bullshit...but they're giving you a chance to stand out from the rest of the guys because at least you conveyed that you have enough balls to open them up when they intimidate every other guy in the room. Often a set this hot won't even get approached for half the night because everyone is too chickenshit lol

"They all look at one another, and it's sort of a tepid 'nah, not really, I mean...yeah nah....'"

See now here is where you would probably have stopped in the past and been like “ehh it fizzled out there’s no vibe, I’m rejected fuck I suck 😞” and left. But 90-10 rule:

“I point at the 9 (yeah, that’s fucking right) and just say “you’re a hairdresser, right.””

lol perfect. See they’re a little “uhhh I guess so?” at your approach because it’s that weirdness of someone approaching and they don’t know what to really do, plus they’re also shit-testing a little like, let’s give him the absolute minimum to work with here. The really hot ones will often not give any indication at all that they’re into you because they want to see if you’re confident enough to assume they’re into you (this is all subconscious).

Brad (I think) from RSD puts this good: Imagine you find a \$10,000 bill on the ground. You would shit a brick and jump for joy and run around telling everyone and be SO happy. That’s what it’s like when a cool guy chats up a 6, she shits a brick. But then say Bill Gates finds a \$10,000 bill on the ground. Sure, he’s pleased, that’s a nice chunk of money out of nowhere and that’s a cool thing, but he has billions so he doesn’t shit a brick and jump through the roof even though he’s pleased by it. That’s a 9-10 when a cool guy chats her up. It’s just relative.

That’s why Mystery would Neg 9s and 10s, because he knows they’re not going to give him much to work with, so he has to face-fuck their reality and just shatter the shit out of it before he’ll get to actually communicate with the REAL girl that’s under all that...the girl that’s bubbly and happy in her pyjamas on xmas day when she gets some nerdy gift from her little brother...she’s not this uptight bitch-shield asshole then lol

So when you accuse her of being a hairdresser with breaking rapport (voice tone inflection going down instead of up at the end, like you’re assertively making statements/observations), pointing at her through the group, she’s just like “woah wtf who IS this guy??” VS if you just sat back and waited for them to ask you questions about yourself (which they won’t do till after the Hook Point) or made inoffensive small-talk.

“Questions are for pussy betas. I AM right.”

Perfect attitude. 😊 Everything you do is right and awesome until proven otherwise and even THEN everyone else is wrong and you’re still right and awesome.

“She tilts her head and is like ‘well, no...’”

Doesn’t matter! As you know. Do you apologize for your incorrect assumption? No, you’re self-amusing, you’re gonna tell her about your fucking friend.

“I follow it up....same routine, friend is a hairdresser.”

If your frame is strong enough, you can convince her that maybe she should BE a hairdresser lol

Funny story on frame control, Jamie Foxx was talking about Tom Cruise in Collateral and there’s a scene where Tom Cruise is like “Take the money. Go on, you know you want it. Take it, take the money.” and Jamie’s like “I know my line is to refuse the money, but he’s looking at you with that Tom Cruise intensity and he’s telling you take it, you want it, take the money, and suddenly I start thinking “...maybe I DO want the money?”” lol

“She laughs, and is like ‘yeah! I actually know a lot of hairdressers who wear it this way.’”

Soliiiiid. Every hot girl knows hairdressers lol Your plane went through a shaky storm for a sec, but you held tight onto the controls and bam, broke through to the sunshine on the other side.

“Now....listen, this may sound stupid, but liiiiike....having a 9 legit show interest in what I said there just was....well....just about the best thing ever.”

Goddamn right. 😊 Even if she shoots you down, it’s a fucking 9 shooting you down, way better than being snubbed by some uggo 5. You can GET these girls. If you can act with a 9 the way you act with a 5, you’ll attract her just like the 5.

“Then, one of the other friends makes a motion — at first I thought she was making a blowjob motion, to insult me, but then I’m like ‘what’s going on over here?’”

lol good, taking charge, being the authority, owning the set, and including her friends VS snubbing them.

“and her friends inform me that this one — the 5.5-6 — is ACTUALLY a hairdresser.”

lol awesome. Such a perfect setup. On top of it, that tells you that 1) the other girls want to be included, these are a bunch of hot girls fighting over YOUR attention, the short guy who had to “tag along” with his friends a few weeks ago...and imagine how this all looks to everyone else in the room, you approaching and taking over this set like that. And 2) they’re now reacting to you instead of going “meh...” and seeing if you’ll leave.

“I’m about to riff on that thread, probably go into something about how she should meet my hairdresser friend blah blah...”

Solid, and the “she wants to do a mohawk on me” shit is good, girls love giving their opinion on all that. You could talk to the hairdresser directly about that for a minute and snub your 9 and let her see you work her group as you demonstrate value etc. before allowing her some more of your attention.

This is all theoretically a really good setup for you. BUT THEN...

“He enters the set like the Allies entered the beaches of Normandy.”

Props to him for even jumping in lol a lot of guys would be too chickenshit and leave you hanging.

“The first thing he says is ‘oh hey, have you met him?’ indicating me. They blink, as though that’s weird, and say ‘uh yeaaaah.’”

lololol fail on his part! But in his defense he probably panicked and didn’t know what to say/do to get in the set. This is where you have to introduce him and hope that he can pick up the slack and keep up with you, to keep a set like this going. This is why you both have to be social high-value guys, if you bring a lame/shy guy into set, he’ll fuck the vibe up for everyone.

“Then, my friend engages me. Something shifts in the interaction, and ALL of them turn away.”

lol shit, ya that went toast. You want to pass the Hook Point before you can ignore the set to talk to your buddy, otherwise they’ll walk off like that. If you’re past the Hook Point and they WANT to know more about you etc., they’ll sit there with a DDB look on their face hoping you’ll give them some attention again while you ignore them to talk to your buddy.

It's just an issue of timing, he came in a little sooner than he needed to, and he came in sloppy. But in his defense the set was intimidating so he probably thought "shit he's definitely going to get blown out fast so I'd better get in there right away" and probably panicked a bit when he got up to them because they were so hot and fumbled entering the set smoothly.

All good. Remember the reference experience you just earned: That you can cold approach a group of hotties and get a *9* interested in what you're saying. You. Short-ass little you. 😊
Again I say, have you grown 2 feet since a few weeks ago? No. You've just learned to convey your personality in an optimal/efficient manner.

"my friend is like 'ahhh shit, totally misread everything about that. I'm sorry man, that one chick was fucking smokin'"

lol ya he dropped the ball on that one but that's okay, you guys will find more hotties. 😊

One thing, make sure you guys don't high-five, cheers your drinks, or give each other the rock after a group of hotties like that walks off, even if it goes really well. A lot of new guys do this and it instantly signals to the room (since everyone is watching you when you approach a set like that) and any of the girls' friends around you that it's such a RARE event for you to get to talk to hot girls that you guys have to CELEBRATE it lol You should just act casual and shoot the shit about the set or roll into another set, like it's just another day at the office for you to be chatting with girls that hot.

"and that's where we proceeded to wonder whether she was an 8.5 or a 9 for 20 seconds."

lol she'd be a 10 to you guys if she was sucking your dicks. 😊

"where a live band was playing. I followed for a sec, but then I was like 'it's too fucking loud in here, let's go talk to bitches!' He's like 'ya, in a sec.' "

He was probably a bit out of state after fucking shit up there, and just trying to stall for time and get himself back in the groove. It's all good. And ya, I hate live bands specifically because they're always WAY too loud to have a conversation.

"oh yeah, you guys gotten their attention yet? I can never get their attention."

Decent open. I like to joke about showing them my tits to get their attention, or make a bet with her about who's going to get served first ("you have tits, but I'm busting out my charming smile") etc.

"oh yeah, you guys gotten their attention yet? I can never get their attention."

"nah, but yeah I know what you mean."

"you from around here?"

"yeah..."

"is this a cool place..."

zzzz...lol You've fallen into Interview Mode here, exact same game as every other guy. No conveying your personality or teasing or spiking her emotions or anything. You just fell into dialtone mode on this one. She didn't give you much to work with (one word answer type stuff, not asking you questions, etc.) but that's where the 90-10 rule comes in...here you're trying for 50-50.

“she’s being way friendly, despite the fact that I didn’t use any of the material”

Friendly does not equal fucking. 😊 You’re not pissing her off or weirding her out, so that’s a step up from a few weeks ago lol But there’s no attraction here at all, just friendliness.

“I was facing the bar, standing straight, and my head was turned. Plus, I was talking slowly.”

This is all good, but you’re not talking to her “Man to Woman”, you’re talking to her “Friend to Friend”. The interaction just has no charge to it is all. But notice that your vibe isn’t the same as you had before...you’ve created this mundane interaction yourself essentially.

“Maybe she was friendly because she was just with a dude. Whatever, opened another set, right?”

lol all good. Nothing you can do about that one. Often if you just shoot the shit with the dude in a cool friendly way, you can actually make friends out of the two of them, then if another girl joins them the dude introduces you to her etc. It’s a little bit awkward/rocky here because he interjected like “umm dude that’s my girl cough cough” lol but you could turn it around if you wanted to.

Nothing wrong with just wishing them a good night and moving on though. You have other girls to open. 😊

“Immediately, inside I either think that the Universe has finally decided to smile upon me or that this bitch is probably taken. The latter turns out to be true”

lol This kind of thing happens more in the live music venues, where there are a lot more regulars (like that last girl who knew everything about the bar, she’s probably there a lot) and everyone’s kind of taken and the social circles know each other but everyone’s friendly etc. Again you could befriend this chick and her dude and she might know some girls she can introduce you to or you might run into her in a couple weeks if you’re there again and now you have social proof etc.

But nothing wrong with again, wishing them a good night and peacing out to open more sets. Right now you want to collect a ton of reference experience opening. Later on you can worry about building nightlife social circles.

“I find him at the bar, drinking another drink. He’s like ‘go open those four girls’ and I’m like ‘yeah, those are the ones I already opened.’ He laughs...’hmp, well there aren’t any other good groups to open here.’ So I’m like ‘then let’s get to gettin’.”

lol I think he’s out of state here. Same thing as you when you were wandering around “looking lost” the other week. It’s hard to claw back into state and you start distracting yourself with drinks or wanting to leave or getting buddies to approach instead etc. If I can tell my buddy’s falling out of it like that I’ll usually try to help pump him up or embarrass myself with him to get him laughing and shake him out of his head or if we have to, venue change. It’s VERY hard to turn around from a state nosedive without doing something drastic. One of the RSD instructors squirts lime juice in his students’ eyes to shake their senses out of a negative state...I don’t recommend that lol

“So we go upstairs, and immediately my friend opens this 8.”

solid. If he WAS feeling out of state, the venue change is like re-rolling your D&D stats lol, it might not help but often resetting like that can change the night entirely and jumpstart you again.

“Now, I feel like a tool, and I immediately turn around to head back downstairs.”

One open I like in these sitis is to grab a set nearby and go “Hey, my friend is being taken advantage of by a girl over there so I’m all by myself, alone and scared and I figured I’d say hi...take pity on me!!” and then go into riffing about people going home together from the bar and relationships and all that shit.

“On the way, I spot a 5.5 and a 7 sitting down. The thought was — shit, if I could get a 9 to laugh, surely I could do something with these chicks.”

😊That’s Reference Experiences in action. THAT’S why I encourage guys to go out instead of Keyboard Jockeying. You need to build those little successes where your brain says “shit if I was able to do THAT, I can obviously do THIS”.

““Nah, you don’t look like a drug dealer, but in that blazer you look like you’re ready to do some lines.””

lol that’s a cool chick. Great vibe, these are my type of girls.

“I actually laugh. “What....who....ME? No-I-would-never!””

I’ll often qualify a girl if she actually legit makes me laugh. I’ll tell her not many girls make me laugh like that, what’s your name? and show some interest. Note that she’s winning me over with her personality, not her looks, so it’s qualifying her instead of needy/lame like if I was just interested in her because she had a pussy and I’d take anything with a pussy.

“We share a laugh — the 5.5’s laughter is a bit more restrained.”

Ya, ’cause the 5.5 knows she’s boring compared to her friend lol Include her in the fun when you notice this vibe! She won’t blatantly cockblock you because they’re sitting down and her friend clearly has a good vibe with you, but down the road if you don’t address her she’ll fuck it up because she’s not having fun.

“Then, I get to my hairdresser thing about the green mohawk. They’re into it.”

It’s solid. And the “fucking with me?” ending is great because you’re not afraid to swear in front of them etc. You’re showing that you’re just a cool guy who’s used to being around girls.

“Then, I launch into my DHV story — finnnnaaaaalllly.”

Excellent. See, having a gameplan helps hey? 😊

“I talk about how my crazy hairdresser friend pushed some 6’4 guy at a concert and then said I was going to fight him.”

Not sure about this story. It sort of paints you as a guy who might get into fights at the bar which a stranger who’s just met you can get to thinking “I don’t want to be associated with him if he gets kicked out later”. Something better would be an ending where you diffuse the situation with something confident/fun/humorous and the guy supplicates to you.

I'd tweak it something like "so then the guy turns to me like he wants to go and I go "WOAH, hold on here!" and everyone stops, I look at my friend and go "I don't wanna' hit this guy...he's too ugly as it IS! 😊" and everyone's eyes go wide open like holy shit did he just say that?? and everyone's all ready for him to start swinging...but the guy, and he must've been a little drunk or something, stares at me for a second and then just BURSTS OUT laughing and slaps me on the back and ends up buying me a beer lol Why do girls always start shit like that up? You two aren't trouble are you? Hmmm, THIS one is, I can tell...she's quiet and tiny, but I bet after a few drinks she's elbowing her way through the crowd like "GTFO of my way assholes!!" lol"

See that's the same general story, but in this one you're building edge-of-the-seat "omg what happened next??" tension and then relieving it with a funny-ass twist, then this AMOG dude supplicates to you, and you smoothly transition into cold-reading the girls you're talking to and roleplaying/etc. with them. 😊

You're still demonstrating that you can "protect your friend" and "stand up to a guy" (which is that whole demonstrating that you can protect a girl and handle your shit thing that tall guys demonstrate just by being tall), but you're doing it in a way that shows you're socially savvy and cool and a leader of men instead of just another angry UFC wannabe bar douche.

"the 5.5 gets back onto the topic about the mohawk, and she's like 'well, do you mean a mohawk or a faux-hawk?'"

lol she's DYING to be a part of the fun. This is actually a really socially awkward thing for her to do, cut a fun thread to go back to an old one lol but you know through your whoooole story she was thinking "ummm umm I wanna ask my question!! I hope he likes my question!!" like a kid waving their hand around in the classroom hoping the teacher will acknowledge them.

This question also marks passing the Hook Point with the group.

"At this point, I act as though that's a really interesting distinction and take the opportunity to sit down across from them."

Good, once you sit down you look like you're a part of their group instead of like "a guy hitting on them". You don't have to acknowledge what you're doing or anything, just sit down like it's the most natural thing in the world. Like, of course you'd sit down, it would be strange for someone to call you out on that.

Notice that BECAUSE you're past the Hook Point, it's okay to sit down. Before the Hook Point, they wonder when you're going to leave so you need the False Time Constraint. But because you passed the Hook Point, now they hope you don't leave, so sitting down is welcome.

"Now, I just instinctively start to focus on the 5.5, because I dunno...I read Ya's comment about the other 'STFU girl' and was like 'try to ingratiate yourself a little to the obstacle.' So, I spend time talking with her about stuff and actually kind of cooling it with the 7."

Solid play. Very very solid group theory here. Well done!

Now the catch is that if you focus on the 5.5 TOO much, the 7 will go "My 5.5 friend NEVER gets a cool guy like this, I'll back off and leave them alone so they can hook up" and then you're fucked lol. But you avoid that doom perfectly with:

“I — acting a little ADD while the obstacle talks, bring the 7 back into conversation by pointing at a pyramid shaped ring she has — ”

This. PERFECT. Now you're signalling to the 7 “hey, I'm talking to your friend, but don't think I'm making a move on her...YOU'RE the one I'm actually after.” If you ignored her, the 7 might wander off and leave you with the 5.5 completely thinking you're more interested in her.

““Me too! But then, I'd probably hate you because I mean...you'd still have a FULL ring pop left. What kind of person doesn't eat the ring pop?!””

lol all good stuff here. Teasing, roleplaying, push/pull, etc. Also this chick has a good vibe. There are lots of girls like this out there, they're not all bitchy frustrating awkward shit-testing girls like a lot of guys who “hate North American women” think (because they don't approach).

“Then I tell her friend to make up a story about the ring.”

Good stuff, you're making them invest in the interaction here. Requiring them to do shit, ordering them around, etc.

You really do have solid natural instincts for vibing with people, you're just winging all this ring shit. The difference between now and a few weeks ago is that now you feel more comfortable expressing yourself and you aren't stifled and restricted trying to think of what would impress them, you're just shooting from the hip saying what you want to and riffing off your own self-amusement...and they love it because only a guy who's confident around women can do that.

“I go with the obstacle's story”

lol good, the 7 knows you like her so it's okay to give her a little shit by choosing her friend's story. Essentially at this point what's happening is that the 7 and you are sub-communicating that you dig each other, but you both kind of know the 5.5 is a little more awkward/lame, so she knows you're humoring the 5.5 (and most girls like that you're cool enough to do that) the way you'd know if a really hot girl you were talking to was asking some lame nerd friend of yours to tell her more about his Warcraft hobby lol

““Oh really? You're good at analyzing people? What's -her- biggest fear?””

ooooo this is good. Really good. Now you're pitting them against each other sort of and creating this big group interaction and even forcing them to kind of feel a little awkward about it etc. This is one of those things where later on they'll be like “remember when that guy said such and such??” lol

“smile (now, this whole time I've been facing away from them a bit in my body language, and they've been turned toward me...now, I bring myself in), and say “How about -I- go first?””

Solid. You're into C1 and transitioning into C2 right now, with both of them. This is all really solid so far. Opening up first about your fear is great, you can build a really strong bond here.

““my biggest fear is to skydive into a pool full of sharks that then eat me alive.””

lol funny, but at this specific point you went backwards in the sarge. You were in C1 heading into C2 depending on what you said here, but then you pulled back with some funny/dancing-monkey/humor stuff and dragged the sarge backwards back into A3.

That was a REALLY solid opportunity to open up about an actual deep fear of yours and really bond and build a connection with them, which would encourage them to really open up about real fears of theirs and take you into a REALLY solid C2.

By turning it into a joke, you cause them to kind of go “ohhh I was going to open up, but I guess we’re still joking around here, whew, glad I didn’t say anything real, okay I’ll think up a joke answer” and you’re going backwards in terms of building a deep powerful “I’m so intrigued by this guy and the emotions he makes me feel” connection.

No biggie, I’m just pointing it out so you learn to recognize it in the future. There’s a point where you can slow up on the humor and transition into the comfort/rapport stuff...you can still dip back into the humor, but usually it’s AFTER you connect. So you all share your super deep fears and get into this amazing deep connection conversation bonding...then to lighten the mood in that awkward silence that follows after everyone’s opened up like that, THAT’S when you could go “...also I’m scared of skydiving into a pool of sharks and being eaten alive. Just figured I’d throw that one in there too. 😊” and relieve all the deep tension and bring you all back to reality again, except now you’ve shared a lot and have a solid C2 connection.

Hope that makes sense!

“then she reveals the target’s fear, which is “moving on” from her first love or whatever.”

Socially awkward girl lol

“I don’t dwell on it, I just spin it into something else”

Good lol The 5.5 is like a nerdy awkward friend you bring out for the first time who’s like “wow your dress is SHORT!!” to a girl you’re talking to and you’re like “ummm ya so anyway” and have to kind of work around his awkwardness lol

““you’re an aquarius....” The target just lights up — like ‘how did you know?!’ blah blah blah. Lucky guess.”

lol shhhh she doesn’t need to know! 😊 I like to throw in stuff like “oh man I’m a (whatever your sign is) I heard Aquarius and Whatevers don’t get along. They just fight all the time. You wouldn’t take my shit and I wouldn’t take yours. We’d have to carry around foam nerf bats so we could just smack eachother.” (oldschool Tyler routine there, “you and I are too similar”, google it, it’s awesome)

“Right now, I’m feeling pretty awesome.”

You fucking should lol You’re owning this set right now with really solid game.

“But the obstacle likes me, and she gives me a hint”

See if she didn’t like you, like if you had ignored her and not made her feel like a part of the group, she’d’ve used getting her sign wrong to insult you and try to get you to fuck off. But because she approves of you and doesn’t want you to go, she gives you a hint. 😊

A lot of the obstacles and mother hens that everyone pisses and moans about are actually your ALLY, if you understand group theory and can win them over instead of being a creepy sniper jumping out of the shadows to attack your target and ignore the group.

This is the girl that when you get the 7s number you can say "Make sure she txts me back okay? And get her home safe." and the 5.5 will nod furiously and go "OKAY!!!!" and if the 7 is still on the fence about if she wants to see you again her 5.5 will be sitting there going "Do iiiittt!!! Txt him omg he's so cool!!!!" and can totally turn the tide in your favor.

"Suddenly, the obstacle is like 'hey, are you here alone?'"

lol if you get this question before the Hook Point it's a shit-test/insult like the vibe is "ugh are you some loser who's here alone?" But AFTER the Hook Point, and especially THIS far into the sarge, it's not an attempt to tool you, it's her thinking "god this guy is SO cool, isn't he here with friends?? He seems like a guy that should have a ton of friends here, he's so amazing!!" and they're genuinely curious.

When I'd get that while I was solo I would tell them "No, my friends wanted to stay in tonight and I'm new to the city so I figured I'd come out and have some fun." and they'd DDB me and go "wowwww I could NEVER do that, that's so ballsy..." like I was the most amazing thing in the fucking world to them lol

...but that's AFTER you pass the Hook Point. 😊

If your buddy is there but you don't know where he is, I usually say "nah, I came here with my buddy but some girl grabbed him and is taking advantage of him or something lol" because 1) that says you have a friend there but explains why he's not coming over to you, 2) it sets a tone of "people hook up at the bar", and 3) it makes your friend seem like a cool pimp because some girl grabbed him and kidnapped him so if he comes over eventually to join your set, he's already socially proofed to those girls...they'll ask him "Where'd that girl go?" of course, so fill him in in advance or hope that he can play it off on the fly lol

"I'm here with a friend and that we're actually trying to find a girl that keeps texting me to come to a bar, but she keeps failing to tell us where (I'm so sure I must have read about this gambit somewhere)."

...so basically you chase around girls who lead you on and don't like you enough to make any effort to find you?

lol not a set killer, at this point you would have to fuck up a bunch to actually kill the set, but not a DHV. Try my routine (or something else) instead next time!

"The good news is that I actually do have a female friend who sort of could fit that bill. And that friend is decently attractive."

They don't know that though lol But they like you enough that they probably assume she's pretty hot.

"Target immediately asks to see pictures of her. God bless America."

lol scopin' out her competition.

"Then, like an angel from on high, my friend swoops in again."

whew!

"then proceeds to tackle the warpig like Teddy Roosevelt on Safari"

lol okay he made up for fucking up that set with the 9 at the other bar. 😊 Notice that now that he's had some female attention from that girl from when he first walked in, he's probably feeling pretty pumped up and in state. If THIS version of your friend had joined your 4-set with the 9, you guys would probably have gotten a lot further with them.

"Strangely enough, this is where I start to struggle."

lol

"I feel like I told several cool stories that were fun and whatnot, but I didn't really get to find out a whole lot about her, if that makes any sense."

You can flat out say this to her. "I feel like I've been blabbing about myself all night...I don't know anything about you except that you like the Beatles. Tell me something interesting about yourself. Like (insert some interview mode questions here, they're fine now that you're in comfort/rapport)?"

"And we did have a cool conversation about them."

At this point the problem is you're not showing your Intent. You figure this out later which is good, but basically the vibe for her is still a little bit too far into "friend to friend" VS "man to woman". You're having a "cool conversation" but it's not progressing forward in terms of the sarge. She won't progress it forward generally, you need to lead it.

That's why I say you had that really great opportunity with the fears question, but you pulled it back into attraction so now you're stuck talking about the Beatles instead of being able to drop back into C2 by bringing up "Your friend said you're afraid of moving on...did you break up recently?" and then transitioning into C3. You're sort of stuck in A3/C1 now.

"I managed to kino a little with her (incidental, just putting my hand on her arm when lightly teasing)."

With kino, a general note to remember is to do it assertively, not hesitantly. Don't acknowledge it, don't look where you're touching, just do it like it's the most natural thing in the world to you.

See now if you were able to drop back into C2 and start transitioning to C3, that's where you could literally just sit beside her and put your arm around her (if the seating allows it lol, you can pull her chair closer to yours if you're in separate individual seats, it's a pretty boss move to just reach under her seat and yank her chair closer to yours and put your arm around her). And then you're basically a couple, sharing a deep connection, when in reality you're in a bar and just met an hour ago.

But being trapped in A3/C1, that kind of kino feels more awkward.

"Probably the best thing I did — again much props to Ya — was roleplay."

Happy to help and glad you're listening lol Makes it worth writing these up for ya. 😊

""Okay, remember your fake story for the ring. We're going to practice. Pretend you just met me — which you did!""

Solid to call-back to that, it also shows her that you remember the shit she says...it's like using her name out of the blue, she's like "wow he remembered!!" The only part to leave off here is

the “which you did”. Don’t remind her you just met or you’ll trigger her ASD lol When you’re building comfort/rapport, she starts to feel like somehow she’s known you FOREVER, even though logically she knows that’s not true...that comfort is the same comfort you build when you venue change her a bunch and she enters a bunch of new environments with you, it’s like she’s known you FOREVER...that’s the vibe that’ll help her sleep with you because then you’re not just some random, you’re someone she feels like she’s known for a long time.

Notice that you’re not doing one blatant thing to fuck this up, there’s just a handful of little things that kind of pile on eachother (the sharing fears part, reminding her you’ve just met, etc.) to shake her out of the vibe enough to fuck it up.

““How droll! We should arrange a marriage swiftly and combine diamonds and rings, why, why...we’ll be unstoppable!””

Fucking lol. Seriously, once you’re in state and loosened up, you’re spitting out gold here. Some guys might read this and be like “dude you should be cooler like James Bond, this is dancing monkey shit” but those guys are stupid and don’t get how much girls eat this shit up.

“She laughs and actually starts mimicking the snooty voice ‘yess, yess we should!’”

lol definitely a cool girl. You guys have an awesome FRIEND vibe here. You could have a super solid FRIENDSHIP...being FRIENDS...not having sex. 😊lol

“(whole interaction was over an hour long)”

Nice! This is the same guy who had like a 5 sneer at him when he tried to dance-grind up to her at a club a month ago. In an hour long set, running half the set all by himself, purposely gaming a 7 with an awesome personality.

“And the target smiles and says ‘yeah!’”

She likes you, but having read the next Field Report first we know her number flakes, which is odd...

“So...I proceed to get both obstacle and target’s numbers”

...

.....

.....

oh SCRAY...lol

“(I regret this in retrospect. I should have been more direct, I think...in showcasing interest for only the target).”

😊Yup. well mystery solved at least lol

See remember that here you’re still kind of trapped in that friend zone vibe with her, since you couldn’t get to C3, and you can’t kino or anything and you’re talking about The Beatles and shit so you’re stuck in this “she doesn’t know my Intent, that I want to fuck her” friend to friend limbo...and then on top of it you grab BOTH their numbers, so then she REALLY doesn’t know if you actually like her or what your deal is.

PUAs call it a Statement of Intent, but basically there's a point where you need to make it clear that you want HER specifically, for romantic purposes. A lot of guys will do this way too early in the set when they haven't got enough attraction yet, and blow themselves out ("why does he want me? I haven't even done anything yet, he must do this to all the girls").

But for you, if you had been able to get to C2 or C3 again, you could drop some "Hey, you're a fun chick, and I like your style. I want to see you again sometime. Give me your number." Hell, you could probably still have done it even without C2/C3, you'd just need to run some solid text game.

The main thing is to qualify her like "You've impressed me for THIS reason, SO I want your number BECAUSE of that." Like so she knows she's earned it. Then you can solidify it with stuff like "You're not one of those drunk chicks that hands her number out to everyone are you? hmmm...no...you don't seem like that type." and then REALLY solidify it with "(to her 5.5 friend) Make sure she txts me back or my heart will be broken. 😊"

It's all good though, it's all a learning experience lol. You may run into her again and you try to recover.

"But...whatever, that's my first legit number close I think."

It was legit, in that you handled that whole set and pickup like a boss. That was an actual "pickup" to a #-close. Off a cold-approach no less. A lot of guys can't do that. You should definitely be proud of your progress here. 😊

We know the number flakes, but we can guess why because of your thorough Field Report:

"I'm pretty sure I made several mistakes. I -know- I did"

"I was weak in comfort, probably weak in having her qualify herself. Probably did shit out of order, too."

lol exactly. 😊 Live and learn! You'll tighten that shit up as you meet more girls. Like I say, it's rarely one huge thing that fucks a pickup up...it's a bunch of little things that sabotage it collectively.

"it's only day 3 of the official Project PUA."

lol it's good that you have a name for it and shit. Embrace it and run with it...100% or 0%, all or nothing, you know?

"Now, I went out with the goal of opening 20 sets, but I never got that far."

It's good to set goals like that. If you get distracted, you get distracted, but at least you were distracted by hanging with a fun 7...that's an alright distraction. 😊 If you were just picking your ass getting drunk in a corner feeling like shit, that's a fail worth kicking yourself over.

"It seems like...opening in a way that demonstrates value is pretty solid."

Yup. Like I say, we're looking at "How do I express my personality and demonstrate how awesome I KNOW and my friends KNOW and my MOM knows, but do it in an efficient manner in that tiiiiny little window of "okay you have like 10 seconds to impress us, what do you got?" that girls at the bar give you?"

You earn 10 seconds, then you earn another 20 seconds, then you earn a couple minutes, then you earn 5 minutes, then they want you to stay with them for half an hour, then they want you to stay till last call, then they want you to come over, then they want to wake up and have breakfast with you. 😊

“Like, the drug dealer opener went over way better when cushioned with the false time constraint”

Yup, the FTC was a fucking brilliant observation by Style. I use it in a way that fits my personality more, like “Hey, help me out a sec...” which says the same thing as “I can only stay for a minute and then I have to get back to my friends” but in a way that fits my in-your-face vibe more. The concept is the same though, I’m letting them know “I only need your attention for a second...” and they’re more receptive because of it, then you just keep going.

It’s good that you can notice the difference. Like I say, a lot of PUA game was discovered by going out and approaching 20 girls one way, then approaching 20 more with a slight tweak, and then figuring out “why did it work these times but not these times, what were the common factors?” and backwards engineering what works.

That’s also why PUA Game isn’t “theory” or “ideas” like the Jockey shit guys who don’t go out regularly spout...it’s consistent principles that are forged out of analysis of mass anecdotal data.

“and the fact that, rather than my friends giving me that opinion, some random girls -opened-me to give me that opinion.”

A perfect tweak to it. Instant social proof and DHV by changing it to a girl opening you. If you watch Cajun in Keys to the VIP you’ll notice he does the same thing with that opener, it’s GIRLS that come up to him for drugs, not guys or friends etc. That’s why he’s pro. 😊 Girls pick up on these little tiny things because their subconscious is primed to look for them because they indicate high-value mates. If you’re too blatant with them (“these supermodels asked me if I have drugs and then gave me blowjobs”) it comes off as fake and try-hard, but when you drop in little subtle things like this it comes off solid.

“Like, when someone shows a bit of intrigue, I just sort of ‘YEAH AND IF YOU LIKED THAT HERE’S MORE OF WHAT I WAS SAYING OR WHAT I WANT TO SAY, YAAAAAY!’”

lolol this’ll fix itself in time. I fall into it a lot because I talk fast in real life, so I have to either roll with it entirely (Russell Brand style verbal gymnastics) or consciously chill out.

Tyler still does this a lot in his seminar videos, he’ll crack a little joke and the crowd will laugh and you can almost see him thinking “oh you liked that did you?? here’s more!! give me your validation!!!!” and the joke gets awkward and goes on too long lol

““Yeah, I actually think she -may- have been a prostitute.””

lol

“His words on my success were “yeah, that’s really awesome, I’m really proud of you. -But- don’t fuck up. You will fuck up if you focus on fucking this girl. What I mean is that, just have the same vibe you had when you first started talking to them. You’re like, this guy who has tons of girls in his life, and you know, why not one more? You don’t -need- to fuck her.”

His advice is very solid. Dude knows his shit. I ended the quoting there because I want to add to that..."You don't -need- to fuck her...you -WANT- to fuck her." That's the key that you were missing by the end of that sarge. You just had "You don't -need- to fuck her....." and that's it, because you got stuck in "friend to friend" land. Stating your Intent and getting into a "man to woman" vibe is where you'd add that "I don't need to fuck you but you've won me over and now I WANT to fuck you" patch that fixes it.

But ya, really good advice from your buddy.

"They were nicer this time, so that was nice."

lol in the future you'll be mind-blown if they AREN'T nice. Like it will be so outside of your reality that a girl wouldn't be receptive/nice to you chatting her up that you'll think she's mentally damaged.

"But I mean...when that 9 (or 8-8.5 whatever) laughed, even a little, it was a good moment. A hopeful moment."

Damn right. That's why we get hooked in the game. 😊 Even now, I've talked to a ton of girls, but when I meet one that blows my mind looks-wise and is just totally my type, it's like the adrenaline flows and everything in that conversation feels 1000x better than even having sex with a bunch of average chicks.

You would actually do better with the hotter girls than the ugly/average ones BECAUSE of your height. It's such an unexpected thing for a short guy to approach a smokin' hottie that automatically you gain a foothold of "wow he's either stupidest man in the world, or the most confident man in the world" lol

Whereas a 6'4" guy is EXPECTED to approach those kinds of girls, so when he does he doesn't get any bonus points.

Like I say, the short guy players I know who do well with girls are always hooking up with 8+ chicks that make you go "wtf?? how did that happen??" and I think this "getting extra bonus points" is a part of it. Logically most people would think "oh well a short guy has to settle for a 4-6 because he's not a 10 himself" and even some gamers believe in the "you can get 1 point above or below you" notion...but when you go out a lot and you meet a lot of people and you see how it really works, you run into little nuances like this where a short guy can get 8+ girls because he's figured out how to use his height to his advantage.

"Cold approaching seems pretty solid"

It's a rush, and super fun, and makes you keep on your toes, and the satisfaction when you're boning a chick who was literally a complete stranger just a few hours ago or on your first date is like, there's no better feeling lol

"and I totally disagree with me other friend who thinks it's 'dumb' and 'cool people don't do that.'"

Your friend is lame and scared and his ego is terrified of other people judging him. That's not the kind of guy that's going to land 9s and 10s. Keep doing your think, fuck anyone who thinks like that and tries to stifle you or put restrictions on what you can accomplish.

"I watched pretty much every other guy in the pubs, clubs, etc. just stand there like chodes...messing with their bros or keeping to their social circles. It's empowering."

Yup. This is why when people talk about the good looking rich guys who are slaying all the 10s at the bar it's like no, actually go out and watch those guys. 90% of the time they stand around on Death Row fucking terrified and overwhelmed by the club environment and they either get drunk and hang with their bros in a chode-crystal commenting on how hot all the girls are, or they stick to girls in their social circle or go home with uggos who open them.

Meanwhile you are walking through the club like you own the place, making girls laugh and smile and flirting with them, grabbing #s, and down the road grabbing kisses and getting booty calls, etc. while they stand there along the wall of the bar going "lol that guy is SO try-hard...let's do another shot bro!!"

"Ya, you were totally right about talking to hotter chicks. Way more fun."

I'm always right. 😊 Glad you're having fun, keep it up! You have the natural instincts to be good at this.

Field report analysis: Out of state

Scray:

Phew....Field Report time.

I'm still stuck at this place of 'I feel like they fucking hate me.' I've learned, over the years, to trust my gut read of situations. So, it's likely true that indeed, these chicks hate me ;D

Friday:

Nothing much going on, so we decide to go to someone's birthday party at a pub. We go there, and the pub is packed. I notice immediately that this would be a great place to sarge.

Warm Approach 1:

Plain girls — two of them, one slightly better looking than the other (tall, gangly, nerdy) one, but I'm trying to get warm. So I approach, I kind of know one of them. I start by asking about our one thing in common — our grad program. She graduated already and is working in the field, so I just open up the conversation. I let her talk for a little bit before I interrupt and point out her jacket.

"That's a really cool jacket. With the scarf it kind of looks like something a western gunfighter would wear."

Clearly I'm not in good form tonight. She blinks a few times, but offers a tepid smile, then nods — but really, nothing. I try to steer the conversation in a few different, non-work/school directions, but I get shut down pretty fast.

Then, her little black friend comes up (now there's three). Now, seriously, this girl looks like a frog. But cool, I think, 'I'll be nice and fun.' So I say 'hey, do you go to grad school with us?' She glances to me with a stone face, then gives a slow nod, like she's looking at a homeless man. I could give a shit — she looks like a goddamned toad — so I introduce myself, and she gives her name in return — again, in the flattest way possible.

Then, almost immediately, her and the original target start having inside conversations and stop paying attention to whatever I say. The tall, lanky one is too far away to talk with, so I'm just kind of left there. I attempt to interject with 'man, must be some conversation, are you guys fighting?' Then, the original target looks at me and is like 'we're talking about her wedding.' And I blink, "Oh yeah? Which one...who'd she get married to?" Then she responds, in an almost shrill tone "Her fiance." I make a mistake "Since he's her husband now, and we're talking about him in the present, do we say she married her husband, or is it still fiance?" She repeats herself. Mentally, I tell myself that I hate the sexual marketplace, it's bullshit, yadda yadda yadda. I accept defeat soon enough and just eject.

I talk with a few other friends for awhile, internally pissed off that even froggies act like they're better than me. But, I just deal with it.

As I'm talking with my friends, this one girl walks by. So, background info — on NYE I got blackout drunk, so the hours of 7-12 are a blank to me. Apparently during those hours, I drunk-texted/dialed her. So, when she sees me she's like 'hey did you text me? I couldn't tell what you

were texting!" And I'm not quite out of my funk, so I'm like "oh, I was just texting my undying love for you. It's cool." She nods, kinda grinning "Oh. Cool!"

Internally I melt down, so when a friend asks if I want to go play some pool across the street, I accept. I play a game. During the game, I tell myself to get my ass back to the crowded pub and DO. SOMETHING. Just anything. I pump myself up — the plan's simple, just to go there and tell three girls that I love them. Ha. That's where I was.

So, when I finally lose at pool and my other friend steps in to play, I leave them behind and set out on that mission.

Approach anxiety totally killed me, and I cruised the bar for like ten minutes like a tool doing nothing. Then, I'm making way through a big crowd, and I bump into this one girl. She turns, and I'm like, 'wow, I just fell in love with you. You believe in love at first sight — of course you do.' The girl blinks, then she reaches out and grabs the ropes on my jacket (they tighten the hood), then neatly ties them. Before I can respond, the drunktext girl from before finds me, turning me around. FYI drunktext is significantly taller than me. She's like "hey, you're walking around here — are you lost? You look sort of confused, I'm concerned." I blink a few times, then shake my head with a smile. "Plus, you're like 'yay high, so...'" Have nothing to respond with, I just stand there and blink. Then she laughs, tapping me on the shoulder, and says she's just kidding. I just nod slowly and say nothing — I dunno, I didn't have it in me. After a pause "all right, so yeah, see you later." Then I turn around and leave.

I run into another group of people, and a girl in that group says 'hey, that's a nice sweater,' and I respond with 'thanks, I really love you.' But I don't stop, I just keep moving through the crowd. And then that was it for Friday. Terrible.

Saturday:

A friend asks what I'm doing, and I say that after I'm done hanging out with everyone, I'm headed back down to that same pub to talk to girls. He's like 'alone?' And I was like 'yeah.' He's like 'well....why not just go with a group, then leave them for awhile to talk to girls at odd intervals.' We have a back and forth about this — anyway, his conclusion is that he thinks sarging alone is gay and a last resort for when you don't have a group. He's like 'dude, you have friends — use them. That way you have somewhere to go back to after each group of people you talk to.'

Now, I have another friend who recently broke up with his girlfriend who is all about going out and just talking to girls. Unlike a lot of the other people I know, he's not particularly good-looking, is overweight (more so than me — which is saying something, because my bodyfat is like 22 percent trololololol). So he's like 'yeah, groups can become crutches. I like to go out with like, one...maaaaybe two...guys, split up, wing when we can, and just spend two or three hours out. If you're looking to get good, you need to get out there like four nights a week for awhile.'

So, me and him hit the pub. We see a group of people we know — set of one guy, three girls. We move in — I notice something different about the way he interacts versus how I interact. Unfortunately, this interaction I can't remember as well, but in general, it was/is hard for me to get anyone's attention/enthusiasm. Whereas, he got into several sustained, fun interactions. It's hard for me to figure out what I'm doing wrong, I'm standing up straight, trying to point my

feet away, trying to speak from my diaphragm, and trying to maintain an open posture. I also notice that I don't have that many interesting things to say, beyond stupid shit like 'that's an interesting scarf/jacket....it's like a [insert random observation]'

Next interaction, we go upstairs.

Set 1:

Three girls, HB 7, a 6, and like...a 4.5-5. I try to approach at an angle, feet pointing away, and I say

"hey, can I ask you guys a question?"

6 whips out a phone after the FIRST word I utter and stares at it, along with the 7 (guessing there's some sort of text drama brewing). Only the uggo sort of responds with

'meh, no, that's weird...but it is -this- area of town so....'

The uggo actually helps me by asking her friends whether I look like a drug dealer. The 6 can't be bothered, because she's on her phone, so I just say

"Oh man, what's going on there, eh?"

Then the uggo is like

"Oh, they're fighting."

I widen my eyes

'what?'

The 7 glances up, having not heard all of what I said, but she's like

"Yes, it's a -lover's- quarrel."

I pick up the vibe that she's trying to shoo me away, but I respond with

"Between YOU two?"

Indicating the 7 and 6. The 6 sort of rolls her eyes and is like

"Uh. Yeah."

I respond "So, you guys are lesbians then?"

The 7 goes with it — but man, is it grudging.

"So how often do you guys just spontaneously make out?"

The 7 is like "We don't really do that in public."

And I'm like "Ohhhh.....who calls the shots? It's seems like this one on the phone is more the badass, and you're the prim proper one in the relationship. You've got the hoop earrings and the feathered hair."

She nods, and looks up to ask what I said about her hair — but the 6 is just. not. having. it. After another 20 seconds, everyone is just looking at the phone. Another defeat, and I move on.

Set 2:

Three more plain looking girls — not totally cold, because they're people who are friends of friends. The one I address is like a 4, the one on my left is like a 6, the one on my right is like a 5, on her phone. So, anyway, I walk up

"Hey, quick question before I get back to this group behind me...do I look like a drug dealer?"

The 4 takes time with the question, and then, she asks about what's on my neck. I'd forgotten to take off my bluetooth before going into the club. So she asks what it is.

"It's a time machine."

She blinks.

"What?"

"Yeah. I'm from the future."

I remembered that line from before, so I figured I'd give it another try tonight. She laughs, and I continue.

"Yeah, I actually know what's going to happen before it happens. For example, these two, on the left and right, are going to get into a huge ass fight in a few minutes."

The 6 turns to look at me, "really?"

"Yeah...you guys are going to have words. When the time comes, just know that -she- stole -it-."

I say, indicating the 5. So, I riff for a few more seconds, then the 5 chimes in with.

"Yeah, yeah, whatever shut the fuck up."

Again, internally I'm outraged that this is just how the world works. That people can just be complete assholes with impunity. If I would have retaliated in kind, I'm sure several whiteknights would have ridden to the rescue. But, I know I can't just call her a stupid bitch, so I just settle with a laugh (proooooobably not that congruent sounding though)

"See, that's the kind of hostility I'm talking about...she's gonna beat the shit out of you."

At this point the set pretty much falls apart — the 6 kinda shrugs, the 4, bless her heart and limited options, tries to stay with me. But at this point, I ain't staying around for a goddamned 4, so I dip back into the larger group.

So, interesting thing to note with that 5, when she retreated to another larger group of people and I retreated to my group of people...I saw her look at me several times. I mean, I'm pretty sure she was looking at me at least. In my mind I'm like 'how can someone -hate- me so fast lol?"

Anyway, later I chat up a guy who's also on the outer orbit of this social circle. The 5 is standing to my left, back turned, and so I try to make my way past her to another people, and he's like

"naaah man, just grind up on it, yeaaaah..."

And I laugh as I pass and I'm like

"naaah dog, I can't spill this drink."

She turns around to see me there again, then the guy and me and her get into a conversation. I forget exactly what he said, but her response was

“Yeah, I’m going to break his fucking nose.”

At this point, I’m like ‘fuck this bitch, she’s a cunt.’ So I just smirk again with a shrug

“So if you were going to do it, how would you do it?”

And she says something, but I can’t hear her.

“What? Pegasus, unicorns? Nah those things don’t exist, you’re bad at this game!”

Then I turn and start talking to another group composed of the 4 from earlier, a new girl who’s like a 4.5, a drunk uggo 3. I talk to them for a few minutes, the drunk uggo lets me know she has a boyfriend — no prompting. (Now I’m pissed off because I’m like ‘jesus fucking christ kill me now if these 3’s and 4’s are going to start being difficult.’ That’s completely new to me.)

At this point, I turn around again — 5 is still standing there, talking to another friend of mine, a fat 4 (who is really nice and social and bought me a drink earlier.....and also seems to know goddamned everyone) and the fat 4 asks me how I’m doing, and I’m like ‘sheeeit, I’m great, I’m about to domestic violenced up in this motherfucker.’

The 5 waves a hand at me and is like ‘he’s fucking drunk, whatever,’ and walks away. I wasn’t drunk at all, in any way. Like, I didn’t even finish the drink fat 4 bought me.

Sets 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8:

Me and my friend change venues. I’m kinda bummed and he’s like ‘nah, fuck that. It’s going take a long time to get good. Those sets are over.’ We get to the new venue, and he takes up a spot, leaning on the bar — he’s like ‘this is a great spot, lots of bitches have to walk by. Here’s where we’ll ply our trade.’ So, he’d just point out girls and I’d go open them.

I start noticing a pattern. Most of these sets went like this: ‘Can I ask you a question, do I look like a drug dealer?’ Blah blah blah, then I make some lame-assed observation. Never generate attraction, it’s awkward, I’m awkward, shit peters out, I leave.

Now, one set went okay I guess. Set 7. Two girls walking by, a 6 and a 7. The 6 slows down and actually takes time to answer the question, whereas the 7 is just on the way out.

6: “A drug dealer...what? Uhhh noooo...”

7 (in a hurry/impatient): Oh yeah, you look like a drug dealer, like brooklyn, yeaah.

Me (to the 6): “Yeah, someone actually asked me for weed.”

I notice that she’s completely facing me with a grin.

The 7 makes to leave

Me: “So is she (the 7) the badass of the two of you? She’s got the leather jacket, she looks pretty hardcore.”

6: “hahhaah well tonight she is, but sometimes I wear the leather jacket y’know...”

The 7 is trying to wrap things up, then my friend walks in, jabbing an index finger at the 7.

Friend: You ride motorcycles? Like them crotch rockets, eh leather jacket?!”

Both of them turn to look at him, answering at the same time...something like ‘yesyes/oh yeah!’

Friend: Yeah, really awesome, like Judas Priest and shit.

7: Ha, but they’re gay!

Me: And tough. Gay and tough.

This continues for a few more seconds, and then the 6 is like 'you guys are really funny!' but 6 and 7 are leaving.

My friend seems to be glancing around the room before they've even left.

I'm pretty much done with the night — it's been three and a half hours. I need a break. My friend is like 'hey, watch your feet. I noticed that a lot of the time your feet were pointing at them.' Now, I've been trying to have my feet pointing away, but maybe I'm still doing it a lot.

I watch my friend get some girl's number. I actually watch her go from -cold- to lukewarm the longer he talked to her. I mean, the logistics of the whole situation were terrible for him, but whatever.

Anyways, that's what I did in my double 'wannabePUA' life this weekend.

I'm going to try to get out there every Weds, Thurs, Friday, Sat. Probably going to get out there late late on Friday/Sat, cause on Saturday I didn't even go out until 11:30.

So yeah...it sucks still. Me coming up with decent shit to say seems to be very very inconsistent.

My friend says I just need to, after getting the feet thing down, just polish an opener, false time constraint, transition, and DHV story. So, this upcoming week, I hope to have all of that shit down, rather than just an opener.

YaReally:

Alright, let's take this mofo down lol sorry for the delay. On a side note, when I first got into pickup I had a 9-5 job that I was pretty adept at and didn't have overtime, so my weekly routine would basically be Sunday – Wednesday read pickup stuff (Field Reports by other PUAs, PUA archives (Fast Seduction died but you can find The Tyler Digest online still at least), Mystery Method, etc.) and then Thurs-Sat I would go out and try to apply a few of the concepts I read about. I'd write my Field Reports either right when I got home (while everything was fresh) or the next day or on Sunday.

This setup would give me the first half of the week to replay the weekend in my head and get advice and do research etc. on the situations I ran into, and usually by Thursday I'd have some new things to take out into the field and try applying. Rinse and repeat.

I did get into going out like 4-6 nights a week down the road, but that was after I had a solid understanding of the basics and just needed more time applying them...at the start I was just consuming mass amounts of information. I was reading this stuff on my phone in the shitter at work lol That's why now I have an encyclopaedia of pickup information in my head.

Also I wasn't slaying pussy left and right, I had a ton of nights like the Friday you describe here. Hell, I would've WISHED for a night like your Friday...you actually TALKED to people. I shit you not, probably half the nights I went out I was going out solo and would spend like 9pm-2am wandering around just trying to work up the balls to do a SINGLE approach, and probably half

of THOSE nights I wouldn't even manage to open that one set and I would go home kicking myself feeling like a loser.

So don't feel bad. Some guys might ask me "Why the fuck did you do that? That's crazy, think of all the time and energy you invested, you could've climbed a mountain or something manly instead and probably gotten laid" and ya, that's probably true. But 1) I was drawn to the chess-game aspect of consciously gaining social dominance and found it fascinating that this was something I could become better at so any tiny little successes I had would keep me sucked in chasing the next little success, and 2) I banged a chick in the ass this weekend and almost 3-somed her with her chick-friend lol That time and energy was all worth it, years later. 😊

"I've learned, over the years, to trust my gut read of situations."

You're good at reading the vibe, it comes through in your posts, so keep trusting that. It's a skill that a lot of the really socially inept type guys don't have or have to develop, so you're starting with an advantage over them at least.

"So, it's likely true that indeed, these chicks hate me ;D"

lol that won't go away for a loooong time. Just remember, they don't hate YOU, they hate how you're presenting yourself to them. If you went up to your best friend and started punching him in the face every time you guys greeted each other, he would start to hate you too...you'd be the same guy he liked before, except you'd be presenting yourself in a shittier way. Just a little mental frame to keep in mind and make the rejections/snubs easier lol

"but I'm trying to get warm."

Good stuff. Approach anything at first. Warm sets, ugly sets, easy sets, dudes, people on the street, the convenience store guy when you go buy breath mints (you have minty fresh breath when you approach, right? lol you'd be surprised how many guys go up to girls with beer breath lol) etc.

One of the things I used to do when I was heading out solo or heading to meet up with a buddy, is I'd go a few minutes early and on my way to the bar I would stop random sets on the street (anyone who looked like they weren't in a shitty angry mood, ideally the happy party type people but anyone neutral is cool too) and ask if they knew where the bar I was heading to was. I knew where it was, obviously, but I'd just pretend it was my first time there and that my friend wants me to come out but SHE (DHV! Social proof!! lol) didn't give me an address and isn't responding on her phone. etc. etc. All I'd do is try to get vague directions to the bar ("keep going that way" is fine, I don't really care about the details) and then ask what they think of the bar ("is it full of drunk chicks who are gonna throw up on my shoe? lol"), and if the vibe is good I'd ask them where they're heading and which place is better.

I didn't even try to number close or anything, I'd just say thanks and if the vibe was decent I'd joke that maybe we'll stumble into each other drunk later (if the vibe is bad, that sounds stalkerish lol) and head on my way. Often all that would happen is they'd give me some vague directions and then keep walking, but that's fine. The whole point was just to warm up. If I did 2 or 3 of those, and then chat with the convenience store guy, etc. by the time I'd hit the bar I'd already have a couple reference experiences of "you won't die if you talk to strangers" which helps shut the anxiety in your brain down a bit.

The only thing to remember with these warm-up sets is to pick sets that can escape you lol Like if you ride the bus and you chat up whoever's beside you, if it goes shitty, you're both stuck there and it's awkward and that'll fuck with your night instead of help it. But if it's someone you're passing on the street as they're walking the opposite way, hey, they can just walk off, no biggie. It's like Style says, the biggest fear most people have when strangers approach is "How long is this guy going to be here?" That's why we drop in a False Time Constraint like "Hey, I gotta head to this bar, I'm running late to meet my friend, but I don't know where it is...Help me out will ya?", so they know "oh, okay, this person won't follow me around all night".

Sometimes guy-friends will see you chat randoms and be like "dude why are you talking to a fatty, you can get better girls than that man, why do you want to fuck a fatty?" or like "why are you talking to those dudes?? Do you know them? That's weird man" and you have to just mention "lol it's all good, I'm just getting talkative, I've been staring at a computer screen all day (or whatever your job is)."

"I let her talk for a little bit before I interrupt and point out her jacket. "That's a really cool jacket. With the scarf it kind of looks like something a western gunfighter would wear.""

This really isn't bad. You're just rattling off what's on your mind, it's a good thing. The problem is:

"She blinks a few times, but offers a tepid smile, then nods — but really, nothing."

...often people don't know what to do in an unexpected/unusual situation. 😊 Believe it or not, a lot of the people you'll meet out and about are actually a little socially awkward, especially early in the night when they're sober and they've been staring at a computer screen all day too.

I say a lot of pretty "in your face" outlandish shit to people I've just met so a lot of time people don't know how to process what I'm saying/doing. It SEEMS like they're unimpressed with me, but what's really going on is they just don't know how to react because it's something out of the blue. Everyone knows how to react when someone asks about the grad program, everyone talks about that, that's easy, you can do that on auto-pilot. But western gunfighter jacket? wtf? Thanks?? This guy is WEIRD...

Alex talks about using "I know you think I'm crazy lol I just came from blahblah and—" and you kind of normalize the weirdness of the situation by acknowledging it. Thinking on it, I actually have two versions that I use. One is when I KNOW I'm sounding retarded (had a Redbull so I'm wired, or just my game is terrible that night and I just know I sound like an idiot lol) I'll say "Sorry, I'm drunk and wired on Redbulls and I say inappropriate things, don't listen to anything I say lol" which usually makes them laugh in relief that I'm aware of how insane I am and then try to resume a normal conversation. But if I know THEY'RE the retarded ones (the hot bitchy girls who are just acting like I'm an idiot because it's part of their shit-test screening, or the normal girls who are just socially inept at that particular moment), and what I'm saying is gold/normal and there's no reason for them to be reacting weird to it, I'll say (with a BIG OL' CHEEKY GRIN, not in a mean way) "It's okay, that was a compliment, this is where you say "Thank-you for complimenting my jacket, YaReally, you're so observant and charming!". 😊 You're not hammered right now, are you? 😊 Are you going to throw up on my shoe? 😊 lol"

I would use the latter on your jacket girl. You really didn't say anything weird there, she was the one being awkward.

One of my super short buddies who can take over a room of strangers easily has a bunch of these because he's so short (5'2") but so out-going and makes dirty jokes and innuendo and shit, that people don't know how to process what he's saying because it's like "wtf, is this really happening?" Often what'll happen is some hot chick will make a flirty comment or dirty joke or something to someone in the group and then he'll come back with something WAY over the top that's even dirtier (and funnier lol) and she'll look at him aghast like he's a monster and he'll go "Oh, what, THAT was too much? You're sitting there talking about shaving your cooter and I'M the inappropriate asshole here? lol" and her and the group will crack up and often you can tell her attraction spikes toward him. But see how he's coming from the frame of "what I'm doing is normal and fine, YOU'RE the one acting weird." He has a really strong frame 24/7 which is one of the reasons he gets laid.

The problem right now is that your frame isn't very strong, so you're looking at her to define "is what I'm doing weird?" So she blinks and kind of semi-nods, and you're like "ah fuck, that was weird of me to say, ugh, lemme try to salvage this by changing the conversation around..." Compare that to your other Field Report where you stormed out onto the patio going "Who the FUCK is out here?" or whatever, where you weren't looking at all to anyone else to define if that was strange or not.

Don't stress this too much, this happens at the start of the night a lot when you're out of state...once you get into state (get chatty/flirty with people and start feeling awesome/invincible), you internally define what's normal/weird and your frame is strong and other people fall into it.

"I try to steer the conversation in a few different, non-work/school directions, but I get shut down pretty fast."

All good lol one of the solid things about you is that you don't prematurely eject which is a problem a lot of new guys have. They go "omg it didn't go flawless, she's shooting me down, I'm out of here!" and run away, when really it was just like, she didn't know how to respond or he read into something too much or she wasn't offended enough that he couldn't turn it around still, etc. and they bail to avoid feeling any awkwardness.

It's good that you stick in, it teaches you to handle social pressure. Like getting up to do a speech at Toastmasters where you're learning to have tons of people watching you as you speak...it's scary as balls, but the more you do it the more you get used to the pressure and the less it freaks you out in the future, which is a big part of confidence. 😊

This is why when guys go mountain climbing and shit, ya, you're a badass alpha and that's great...but when you get to the bar, can you deal with the social pressure of approaching a hot girl? Because that's a different kind of pressure that you didn't learn to deal with when you were climbing that mountain. Often the answer is that no, they can't, even though logically the Keyboard Jockey theorists think "wtf he climbed a MOUNTAIN, it's just some girl in a bar, he'd have no problem". In action, often (like 90%+ of the time) those guys are still chicken-shit with women.

Contrast that to PUAs who will do shit like approach mixed sets of guys/girls, or couples on a date, or people in situations that are seemingly impossible or awkward like through the window of a restaurant etc. Those guys are learning to handle the social pressure of “everyone is watching and judging me right now but I’m going to ignore it and stay the course and not let that sway me from attempting to achieve this goal”. 😊

Roosh had a post on his site slagging RSD this week and I shit all over the Manosphere in my response because I think a lot of the Manosphere guys only approach girls that are easy sets and run away from any kind of challenge whatsoever, and as a result they don’t know how to deal with any kind of setback, so a guy like Roosh comes to a North American city like Toronto and all the girls seem like bitches and all the guys seem like jerks and it’s a horrible experience because he hasn’t built up that skillset of handling non-optimal approaches.

Same time, some of the overly-enthusiastic RSD style guys can take it a little far and get themselves thrown out of bars and malls and shit, so you have to use some common sense and social calibration lol

“So I say ‘hey, do you go to grad school with us?’ She glances to me with a stone face, then gives a slow nod, like she’s looking at a homeless man.”

Odds are what happened here was that either your Gunfighter girl or her friend “girl coded” to the Frog “help us!!” and she came over to just fuck shit up with you. Proooooobably it was after your jacket comment where the vibe went to shit because it sounds like it was alright from there. Also it sounds like they didn’t know when/if you were going to leave, so for all they know you’re the guy who’s going to try to hang with their group all night long if they don’t get rid of you...this is again where the False Time Constraint comes in, or leaving on a high note (get her to laugh and then go “I gotta’ go take a piss, have a good night!”), etc.

For girls especially, it’s a very real problem that if they’re friendly to a guy they aren’t attracted to, he’ll end up thinking he has a shot and follow them around all night and they get stuck with him. Imagine if that Frog was like “Hi, my name is Frog!!!” and got all up in your space and followed you around all night while you’re trying to approach hotties. You’d be like “fuuuuck go awayyyyy” lol

“Then, almost immediately, her and the original target start having inside conversations and stop paying attention to whatever I say.”

It’s all good, this is part of why I figure she thought she was saving them. The irony is that if you had met Frog under different circumstances, she might be the nicest girl in the fucking UNIVERSE to you, but in that scenario she thought she was Batman swooping in to save her friends from you. This kind of thing happens in bars a lot because everyone assumes a guy talking to a girl is trying to fuck her, so a lot of people are over-protective, thus the mother hens and cockblock friends and AMOG guys and shit that leap out of the shadows all the time.

Another way to handle these situations is to diffuse them by Disqualifying yourself (ie – imply that you’re not trying to fuck their friend). Acknowledge the situ (Statement of Empathy), then Disqualify yourself, so I use stuff like “lol don’t worry, I’m not hitting on your friend. I just recognized her from class and my buddy went to the pisser so we’re just shooting the shit. 😊 So are you in her grad class too?” or if it’s someone you don’t know and who isn’t in your social

circles or anything I'll use "lol don't worry, I'm not hitting on your friend, I have a girlfriend. My buddy went to the pisser and I'm bored so I'm just shooting the shit. 😊 So how do you two know each other?"

One important thing to note there is that I'm transitioning after I say that stuff. So I Empathize, Disqualify, then instead of waiting for her to respond (because what's she gonna' say "oh sorry I was a bitch there"? lol), I just act like everything must obviously be smoothed over now so let's talk like normal people. Like 90% of the time they'll warm up to me after that because they realize I'm not a threat. It doesn't mean I'm going to fuck their friend or anything, but it at least helps keep the set from getting awkward and I can leave it on the next high note and tell them to have a fun night instead of:

"Mentally, I tell myself that I hate the sexual marketplace, it's bullshit, yadda yadda yadda. I accept defeat soon enough and just eject."

...the feels of which I know all too well. 😊

This is why I say at this point you're learning more the ins and outs of social interactions, VS tearing down pussy left and right. You're learning to handle these kinds of things so that down the road you're handling them on instinct (the way I do now, even though I had to consciously figure this stuff out like you are back when I started) and you can go "oh, whoops, awkwardness, okay fixed it, now back to seducing this girl" and it's just a little road-bump in your sarge instead of a brick wall.

Pickup is more about doing a million little things right instead of a couple big ones.

For the wedding talk, see how if you view it from their frame of "this guy is trying to fuck my friend, and he's going to follow us around all night and we really don't want him to so I'm going to go in and save my friend from him and make him go away so that we know he isn't going to lurk around us all night", this:

"I attempt to interject with 'man, must be some conversation, are you guys fighting?' Then, the original target looks at me and is like 'we're talking about her wedding.' And I blink, "Oh yeah? Which one...who'd she get married to?" Then she responds, in an almost shrill tone "Her fiance." I make a mistake "Since he's her husband now, and we're talking about him in the present, do we say she married her husband, or is it still fiance?"

...is like a fucking nightmare to them? 😊 Like you're doing GOOD at keeping the conversation going by asking questions and taking an interest and shit, but they're viewing your actions through a really tainted lens at this point. If they were viewing you through the lens of "omg my friend totally wants to fuck this guy, she thinks he's so amazing, and she hopes he never leaves the conversation they're having and I'm going to go in and help her fuck him", the EXACT SAME SHIT that you said would have gone over AMAZING and they'd have LOVED you.

It wasn't what you were saying there, it was that they were viewing you through a shitty lens because you weren't able to diffuse that lens and replace it with a better one. 😊 Again I'm not saying you could turn it around and fuck Gunfighter chick, but it was probably possible to at least steer the interaction into a vibe where you're just a normal guy shooting the shit and go on your way with nobody feeling negative feelings about you and with you still in a decent mood instead of hating the bullshit that you just went through.

"I talk with a few other friends for awhile, internally pissed off that even froggies act like they're better than me. But, I just deal with it."

lol if it's any consolation, they still often hate me even though I'm good with girls now. David Deangelo had a funny bit where he says the only girls he can't pickup are the fat ugly ones, because if he says ANYTHING to them they're like "You just want to fuck me!! Too bad I have a boyfriend!!" and he's like wtf bitch lol

"so I'm like "oh, I was just texting my undying love for you. It's cool.""

Good stuff. I like that by default you drop into the undying love and sarcastic romance stuff. It seems to be something that's funny to you, and there's a LOT of good roleplay/teasing in that that you'll get into down the road (breaking up with them, making up again, etc. when there was no actual relationship, they love that teasing shit when your vibe is solid).

"Internally I melt down, so when a friend asks if I want to go play some pool across the street, I accept."

Good. Get the fuck outta' there, it helps. When I started out, the city I was in had a lot of bars/pubs/clubs on one street, so I would bar-hop to different places if I felt like my vibe was going to shit. Each new environment you walk into is a new chance to "reset" your state and try again...it's hard to pull out of a nose-dive once the negative thought loops of "everyone can tell I'm lame, fuck it's so obvious, I've been standing here alone for an hour, god I look like such a loser" etc. if you don't jolt your senses out of it.

Now I'm in a city where it's difficult to bar-hop (cover charges, distances, etc.) so I'll go out to the patio or to the other end or floor of the club, etc. for a bit if I need to, but it was a lot easier to bar-hop. The bar-hopping was also why going out solo was alright, because I didn't have to explain to anyone where I was going or say any good-byes, I could just walk out and head to the next place. And in each place I could just spend like 20 min in each bar trying to open a few sets pretending I was on my way to meet up with friends at another bar, so I didn't have as much social pressure.

I would actually walk into a lot of places and scan them quick to see if there were girls to sarge or a good spot for me to post up or anyone in there or if the environment seemed friendly or if the music was too loud etc. and if it wasn't looking decent I would literally just go to the pisser and take a leak, then walk right back out the door and go to the next place lol No one pays attention, no one cares.

"I pump myself up — the plan's simple, just to go there and tell three girls that I love them. Ha. That's where I was."

lol frustration and rage at yourself will fuel a lot of what you do as you get further into pickup. It's all good, whatever gets you going. 😊

"Approach anxiety totally killed me, and I cruised the bar for like ten minutes like a tool doing nothing."

All good, happens to all of us, even years into the game. I still have nights like that. Here's a great Tyler video on it where he shows himself being a tool full of approach anxiety and how he pushes through it:

It's really fucking hard to do lol I still have the occasional solo night where I'll go home without approaching a single set and kick myself while I'm in bed thinking about all the easy sets I totally could have opened but I'm such a pussy blah blah blah. Cold-approach is effin hard. 😊

"She turns, and I'm like, 'wow, I just fell in love with you. You believe in love at first sight — of course you do.'"

This is solid in terms of words/construction (the "of course you do" is a good "assume attraction" bit).

"The girl blinks, then she reaches out and grabs the ropes on my jacket (they tighten the hood), then neatly ties them."

lol Would you say this girl was drunk, weird, or tooling you? Do you remember what kind of vibe you got from her? I bring this up because there's a consistent pattern forming here that I'll explain later in this comment after a few more interactions.

"the drunktext girl from before finds me, turning me around."

Indicator of Interest.

"She's like "hey, you're walking around here — are you lost?"

She's noticed and has been paying attention to you, another ioi. Lots of fun roleplaying/teasing you can do with this "Are you stalking me?" "Have you been watching me? If you're in love with me, you can just come out and say it you know." etc. etc.

"You look sort of confused, I'm concerned.'"

Shit-test. She's giving you a chance to flirt/tease back.

"I blink a few times, then shake my head with a smile."

Not horrible, but missing an opportunity to convey your personality and roleplay/tease into a fun interaction. No big deal, you were out of state at this point after walking around feeling like a tool for 10 min etc. I've dropped the ball a zillion times where I'm just out of it and a girl lobs me a nice slow pitch over the plate and my brain doesn't react with anything solid.

On the plus side, by saying nothing you're not actively fucking it UP, so that's good lol

""Plus, you're like 'yay high, so...'"

Another shit-test. She's trying to get into a teasing back-and-forth fun vibe with you so she's lobbing another one at you hoping you'll swing.

"Have nothing to respond with, I just stand there and blink."

lol. Again this is at least better than saying/doing something retarded.

"Then she laughs, tapping me on the shoulder, and says she's just kidding."

She can't tell if you're offended or not because you aren't reacting either positively or negatively, so she's apologizing just incase because she was probably expecting you to play along and be fun.

You could probably bang that chick in the right circumstances, but you'd have some work to do and you'd probably have to get into some good back-and-forth banter/roleplaying with her to do it. Which is probably easy for you if you're in state feeling good, so maybe another night!

Note the funny part of all this: You did to her what Gunfighter chick did to you when you mentioned her jacket...stared, blinked, smiled, and made her feel awkward lol Note that the reason you did it wasn't that you think she's creepy or ugly, it's that you were just not expecting that situation and weren't in the right mood to play back.

"and a girl in that group says 'hey, that's a nice sweater,' and I respond with 'thanks, I really love you.'"

All good. That's an ioi and you could stay and flirt with her, but you already know that.

"his conclusion is that he thinks sarging alone is gay and a last resort for when you don't have a group. He's like 'dude, you have friends — use them. That way you have somewhere to go back to after each group of people you talk to.'"

He's not incorrect. As long as your friends are cool with you vanishing and shit and they don't try to get you so shit-faced you can't approach coherently and they don't tell you "dude don't talk to girls like that, you're being creepy" etc., it's great.

Even when I go solo, the first thing I do is establish a "home base" by making friends with an easy set (doesn't matter who they are or what they look like). Just a group (big or small) that I can go back to in-between sets and such.

"I have another friend who recently broke up with his girlfriend who is all about going out and just talking to girls."

I like this guy lol Go out with him when you can...from the rest of your report, this is a guy that you can make good progress with. He's not so good-looking that you'll chalk up any of his success to "well he's good-looking" or get shunned by girls for him. And he's out there TO TALK TO GIRLS, which is the main thing. And it sounds like he has a good positive upbeat attitude about rejection etc.

"Unlike a lot of the other people I know, he's not particularly good-looking, is overweight"

Long as he's out-going and charismatic, that stuff won't really matter...as you found out. 😊

"I notice something different about the way he interacts versus how I interact. Unfortunately, this interaction I can't remember as well, but in general, it was/is hard for me to get anyone's attention/enthusiasm. Whereas, he got into several sustained, fun interactions."

Good, pay attention and observe him in action. I've learned a lot from watching and running sets with buddies who are good with chicks and comparing what they do to what I do.

Got some suggestions for where you're going wrong coming up.

"I also notice that I don't have that many interesting things to say, beyond stupid shit like 'that's an interesting scarf/jacket....it's like a [insert random observation]'"

This is a good thing to do in general...I think the problem you're running into is that you're waiting for the girl to contribute something to the interaction after you say that kind of thing, but you haven't passed the Hook Point yet (where they go from "when will this guy leave?" to

“I hope this guy never leaves!”) so the girls don’t want to contribute yet. Your buddy sounds like he’s passing the Hook Point with the group, thus he’s getting sustained interactions and attention/enthusiasm.

Essentially you’re both on skateboards kicking the ground to get moving but you stop kicking and stand on your board too soon so you lose your momentum while he gives a few more kicks and makes it to a downward hill and sails along.

“I pick up the vibe that she’s trying to shoo me away”

Possibly just bad timing on your part with these 3, with their phone drama going on. Chalk it up to just a blah set. Nothing to really learn from this one.

““Hey, quick question before I get back to this group behind me...do I look like a drug dealer?””

Solid opener (doubt any girls watch Keys to the VIP), and you remembered the False Time Constraint.

““It’s a time machine.””

lol

““Yeah, I actually know what’s going to happen before it happens. For example, these two, on the left and right, are going to get into a huge ass fight in a few minutes.”

The 6 turns to look at me, “really?”

“Yeah...you guys are going to have words. When the time comes, just know that -she- stole -it-.”

I say, indicating the 5.”

This is REALLY solid stuff you’re pulling out of your ass here. Great roleplaying and just self-amusing. Creating little conspiracies and all that...this is great.

“then the 5 chimes in with. “Yeah, yeah, whatever shut the fuck up.””

lol 5 can sense the 4 is into you and 5 thinks she’s hotter than the 4, so now it’s time to shit-test you and eff your shit up.

“Again, internally I’m outraged that this is just how the world works. That people can just be complete assholes with impunity.”

lol ya, get used to that shit. If it’s any consolation, as you get better and a stronger frame, people are less dick-ish to you. It still happens now and then but you start putting out the vibe of “This isn’t a guy to be rude to, he’s a cool guy I should be friendly with”.

Also some people are just shitty people...especially chicks at the bar who know there’s ZERO repercussions for them being an asshole.

“But, I know I can’t just call her a stupid bitch”

Think of it this way: Your goal in a situation like that isn’t to necessarily fuck her, or anyone in her group, or to “get even” with her (calling her a stupid bitch), it’s just to see if you can turn the set around into a positive one regardless of how retarded she is. Like a test to see which is stronger, your determination to enjoy yourself, or her determination to be a dick-head lol

““See, that’s the kind of hostility I’m talking about...she’s gonna beat the shit out of you.””

This is good, this was a solid way to handle it. The 4 probably likes you for not being phased by her bitchy friend, and the 5 will probably want to shit-test you more because you're unphased (remember before how I said girls will start with weak jabs and if you remain unphased they'll start bringing out heavier tests)...the irony is the 5 is probably a bit attracted/curious at this point because of how you handled that. She doesn't necessarily want to fuck your brains out, but you're on her radar as "investigate and test this one more".

"the 4, bless her heart and limited options"

lol'ed at this.

"interesting thing to note with that 5, when she retreated to another larger group of people and I retreated to my group of people...I saw her look at me several times."

You're on her radar, but you haven't blown her away or anything. She's just trying to figure out your deal now. I would actually guess that she's the type that isn't attracted to guys who react to her bullshit, so she tests guys by being a complete bitch and threatening violence etc. and if a guy reacts, she just riles him up and causes drama, but if a guy doesn't react, she's attracted to that. You didn't react, but she doesn't know enough about you to know if that's congruent or not.

"In my mind I'm like 'how can someone -hate- me so fast lol?'"

You hate the ones you love. 😏

"I chat up a guy who's also on the outer orbit of this social circle."

Good stuff, keep making friends and being social.

"The 5 is standing to my left, back turned"

This probably isn't an accident. Girls will stand near you but face away from you, hoping you'll open them. A girl like this, when she turned around, I would call her out like "YOU again. (to the guy) This girl is so mean to me. She threatened to kill me earlier lol" and tease her about it, cold-read that she's probably read 50 Shades of Grey and would slap you around in bed, etc. etc. and now you're talking about fucking.

"“Yeah, I'm going to break his fucking nose.”"

lol This is just her testing you some more. You didn't react to "shut the fuck up", so now she's escalating it to see if you'll react to that. A girl like this will often shit-test you alllllll the way to the bedroom. Usually this type is a good feisty lay, but you have to balance whether it's worth all that work lol

"“What? Pegasus, unicorns? Nah those things don't exist, you're bad at this game!”"

lol This is good. When I'm bored in a set I like to misinterpret things in fucked up ways and then make fun of them for saying what I'm misinterpreted them as saying. It's frustrating to them in a funny way.

"the drunk uggo lets me know she has a boyfriend — no prompting."

lol. Just overcompensating for her ugliness. Plus they probably know by that point that you're looking to fuck something that night.

Honestly, you would probably enjoy your night more by approaching hotter girls. Like the ones that you figure you wouldn't have a shot with. At least if you're getting shot down by hotties, it's not so frustrating. 😊

Note that at this point your state/vibe is COMPLETELY different from that other Field Report where you were dominating everything.

"5 is still standing there, talking to another friend of mine"

Again probably not a fluke.

"sheeit, I'm great, I'm about to domestic violenced up in this motherfucker."

lol this isn't bad, but it IS reacting to the 5.

"The 5 waves a hand at me and is like 'he's fucking drunk, whatever,'"

She's just fucking with you here. Probably has a history of abusive boyfriends, but goads them into abusing her because she likes the emotional rollercoaster of it all, Rhianna style.

Could you fuck that 5? It's possible...without being there to see what her voice tone was like and all that, it's hard to say, but I've had sets where a girl is that much of a bitch to me (I actually LIKE bitchy obnoxious loud girls, personally lol) and staying solid through it passes her tests and we hook up. But again it's a case of "is the reward worth putting up with all the punishment?" For me, that kind of attitude isn't frustrating or annoying at all, I think it's funny because I interpret it as flirting and just playing hard to get and testing me, so it doesn't affect me at all for a girl to say that kind of stuff to me. But for you right now, it's annoying as fuck, so it's probably not worth your time/energy to bother with her.

Something to think back on in your head is, when she was looking over at you from that other group, in-between the head-to-head sparring you guys were doing, was she glancing over at you with an interested expression, a neutral expression, or anger/hatred? If it was neutral or interested, she was probably actually attracted (or curious about whether she should be attracted)...vs an actual full angry/hate staring daggers at you which is more like she just legitimately hates you for something. Often you'll find that even though she's a bitch to you face-to-face, there are sub-communications going on where she's giving away that she doesn't ACTUALLY legitimately "hate" you.

Anyway, enough on her lol

"I'm kinda bummed and he's like 'nah, fuck that. It's going take a long time to get good. Those sets are over.'"

Solid attitude. Again I like this guy. Try to let yourself get sucked into his positivity and spit it back at him. When my buddies and I go out, all we talk about is how awesome we are and how we're the shit etc. even if it's totally retarded. "Fuck I look good tonight, look at this badass hair, it's fucking PERFECT!" and we'll compliment eachother and shit. It's just good for staying in a positive mood.

"So, he'd just point out girls and I'd go open them."

Good stuff, play some games together. Point out girls for eachother to open, give eachother silly shit to open girls with, bet a drink on who can get slapped first, give him \$100 and have him

give you \$20 back for each approach, give the other guy 30 seconds to approach or he gets a punch in the arm, etc.

"I start noticing a pattern. Most of these sets went like this: 'Can I ask you a question, do I look like a drug dealer?' Blah blah blah, then I make some lame-assed observation. Never generate attraction, it's awkward, I'm awkward, shit peters out, I leave."

Right, I think you're just waiting for the girls to contribute to the interaction before you've reached the Hook Point. I think the 90-10 rule will help you:

"Keep in mind Juggler's 90-10 rule. That is, you must be prepared to provide 90 percent of the conversation at the beginning of an interaction with a woman until she is warmed up. If you go in and give 50%, expecting she will give 50% – like most conversations in the non-PU world, you will be disappointed. She will give only 10%. That adds up to 60%. Not enough and the conversation will stall and collapse. So be big enough for the both of you and then taper back as she gets warmed up."

Here's a super young Tyler 2hr audio thing:

http://www.realsocialdynamics.com/realsocialdynamics.com_audio.mp3

At 94:30 he talks about the 90-10 rule.

At 89:30 he talks about "illusionary input", where you're helping the girl contribute in a really easy lobbing-a-softball way.

Also from the Tyler Digest:

<http://www.scribd.com/doc/276760/Tyler-Durden-The-Tyler-Digest>

"Do not try to touch/kino/stoke/caress/sneeze on a girl who is locking up. She is locking up because you haven't conveyed enough value, and you are trying to get her to be contributive to the conversation when her autopilot response is to lockup so you won't keep talking to her. It happens to everyone from time to time. You cannot try for rapport with a girl who you've not conveyed high enough value to yet. If you have value going in, then you can. But otherwise you just keep plowing her with neutral rapport and illusionary input, until she unlocks. The key here is neutral rapport with illusionary input. It is a secret PUA trick that allows you to put her on pause while you convey enough value to get her to be willing to be contributive."

From Page 258:

"Conversational ratios are indicative of social value. With structured/stacked game, we use NEUTRAL and BREAKING rapport, in order to retain value over the girl despite that we are the ones doing most of the talking (most of her talking in this case will be done by applying ILLUSIONARY INPUT, as opposed to her actually struggling to think of something to contribute to keep the convo going)."

You might also find some useful stuff starting on the lower half of Page 259 where he talks about turning around girls that hate him or angry sets in general. He provides a structure breakdown for it after his example. Could be useful for ya.

Anyway, so Illusionary Input is similar to a "Yes, Ladder" in sales, where you ask the person tiny quick questions that they contribute little quick responses to without having to think. They get

used to contributing, but they don't have to think at all. It's a way of buying some time to convey your personality/value while still interacting (VS just telling her a story or making a stand-alone observation).

So "That's a cool jacket, you look like a Western gunfighter." becomes "That's a cool jacket. Have you ever seen those old Western movies? Like with Clint Eastwood and shit. (ya) You know when that mysterious stranger rolls into town smoking a cigar with a 6-shooter strapped to his belt? (ya) That jacket totally reminds me of that shit. (lol) You aren't carrying a 6-shooter under it are you? (lol no) 'Cause then I'm gonna have to make sure I stay on your good side. (lol) Let me guess, you're the bad girl of the group that's always starting bar fights. (lol noooo lol)"

etc. etc. Basically you're just stretching shit out and dropping in a bunch of easy spots for her to respond without thinking, so you can convey your personality, and pass that Hook Point where you can go from 90-10 to 60-40, and then eventually 50-50 or even 20-80 etc. depending on the attraction.

This is why your buddy says "I just need to, after getting the feet thing down, just polish an opener, false time constraint, transition, and DHV story." You're basically doing an Opener, occasionally forgetting the FTC, and then you don't transition into anything or DHV, and instead you wait for the girl to transition things for you or take the lead or respond to you in a way that helps you.

"6: "hahaha well tonight she is, but sometimes I wear the leather jacket y'know...""

6 wants to fuck you.

"The 7 is trying to wrap things up, then my friend walks in, jabbing an index finger at the 7."

Solid wingman here. He knows the 7's attention is gone and he has to snap it back into place. An old-school PUA move was to snap your fingers and go "HEY. Show's over here! (then turn to her friends) Man, is she always like this? lol"

"Both of them turn to look at him, answering at the same time...something like 'yesyes/oh yeah!'"

6 wants to booooooone lol

"and then the 6 is like 'you guys are really funny!' but 6 and 7 are leaving."

6 wants to boooooone. 😊 Bad timing/logistics but you could probably plow for the 6s number. It wouldn't be super solid but you might be able to pull off a 2am "hey you still out? let's grab a drink for last call" rendezvous because she's looking for sex.

"My friend seems to be glancing around the room before they've even left."

lol He can probably tell the logistics were too fucked to keep going.

"My friend is like 'hey, watch your feet. I noticed that a lot of the time your feet were pointing at them.'"

Try not to take his advice too personal, though it doesn't sound like you did, but incase he throws some more tips your way. It helps him out to have a buddy who's awesome, so he's not going to try to tool you or anything, any tips he's offering you are to help you become awesome

too so that you're two awesome guys and girls are like "wow we want to fuck both of you" instead of "this guy is awesome but ugh I'll have to fuck the other one" lol

VS an AMOG who's just trying to fuck with you and keep you in your place below him, you know? Your friend probably has good intentions and it sounds like he has a decent amount of experience so he's going to notice little things that you don't because you have a lot of stuff running through your head as you get a grasp on all this.

"Now, I've been trying to have my feet pointing away, but maybe I'm still doing it a lot."

Check your leaning in and pecking too, like where you lean way in to hear them, and stand in front of them like you're an Entertainer Man trying to keep their attention. I have a short buddy who has this problem, from the outside it looks like he's a dancing Hobbit in front of the girls putting on a tap-dance show for them lol I think it's harder to snuff this out when you're short because it's legitimately harder to hear the girls and shit, but it's important to work on if you're doing it. 😊

(not sure if you're doing it, but usually facing them and pecking go hand-in-hand with most guys. It took me a loooong time to stop pecking)

"I actually watch her go from -cold- to lukewarm the longer he talked to her."

You'll be able to do this in time. Check that Tyler bit about turning an interaction around that I linked up above in the Tyler Digest for an example of it. A lot of times you can warm a chick up simply by keeping your cool and acting normal and natural and expecting her to warm up, and just sticking in there...over time she falls into your frame of "we're going to have a pleasant conversation here" and she'll start to warm up.

"I'm going to try to get out there every Weds, Thurs, Friday, Sat."

Good stuff! Keep it up!

"Me coming up with decent shit to say seems to be very very inconsistent."

That's 'cause you're mostly winging it. There's no shame in making up a couple routines or practicing telling a DHV story or two. You'll find Naturals tell the same stories over and over if you hang around them while they interact with different people. And right now you don't have a ton of experience making shit up or have many interesting stories to tell, so it can help to have a little foot-hold planned.

You're doing something like:

- 1) Approach
- 2) Opener
- 3) Cold-read
- 4) ...waiting for her to contribute.....
- 5) Fail

lol VS something like:

- 1) Approach
- 2) Opener
- 3) Tease her about her answer

- 4) Cold-read
 - 5) Transition to DHV story
 - 6) Qualify her based on your story topic
 - 7) Tease her for her answer (Push)
 - 8) Just kidding, I love you (Pull)
 - 9) Qualify her (but wait, can you—)
 - 10) DHV story
 - 11) Qualify her (at first I wasn't sure about you, but now...)
 - 12) Push for #-close
- etc.

Like, you're just using 10% of the arsenal available to you right now, and that 10% is pretty make-shift right now. Which is totally fine, you're new and this takes time to build up. But just so you get an idea of what a difference it makes to have some cold-reads, stories, qualifying questions, etc. up your sleeve.

Hope some of this helps. Any questions, feel free to ask. You're on the right track, there's a lot to take in right now. 😊 You have some good natural instincts that come thru when you're feeling in state so you're not a hopeless case at all. Head out again this weekend and throw up another Field Report! Good luck!

Cat String Theory

Walawala:

@Ya Really, interesting story to share...girl I'm now gaming, I would rate a walawala 9, tall, long legs, truly gorgeous, but typical chick.

I'd been gaming her for a while. At Christmas gives me a very thoughtful gift, then starts to get cool, then I game her more, she heats up. We go out, k-close. She cools. I back off, she heats up.

We meet up at a club and hang out, dance. Then i leave while she's still up dancing.

I get 2 texts, clearly shit-tests: "did you leave?"

Me: I'm a magician, disappeared

Her: you didn't even say goodbye

Me; Batman

A few things to note about this exchange.

- 1) Two years ago my responses would have been defensive and supplicating
- 2) The fact she's now shit-testing is actually a positive indicator that the hamster is spinning
- 3) the non-responses while on the surface seem dickish...in the context of how chicks operate are vital to understanding game.

Earlier in the day I'd sent a text suggesting we meet up for a farewell dinner before a long holiday I was taking. She was "busy" working and didn't really offer any alternative. I didn't respond.

Also, i had given her a DVD or some film or something we had discussed, she never bothered to even thank me for it.

I never brought it up again.

When girls are HB8's...they get hit on all the time.

When they meet someone who is gaming them, showing interest, then disappearing —leaving without saying goodbye after hanging out—that's when the the chased becomes the chaser.

I never understood this concept before.

Now I do.

It takes real discipline not to cave into an HB8.

Her protestations are shit-tests. She knows I asked her out, she knows she was flakey. She knows I didn't react but just ploughed on.

The persistence without neediness requires a clear head, discipline, an understanding of game and above all—OPTIONS.

YaReally:

“When they meet someone who is gaming them, showing interest, then disappearing — leaving without saying goodbye after hanging out—that’s when the the chased becomes the chaser.”

Yep. This is Mystery’s Cat String Theory in action. Put a string in front of a cat and it doesn’t care. But dangle it and yank it away, let it catch it slightly and yank it away again and the cat will be fucking mind-blown obsessed with chasing it.

In one of his vids he talks about how he figured it out and it was from a stripper who would show interest then pull away and he realized he’d instinctively want to chase her when she did that takeaway. It’s more powerful because she SEEMS interested, then disappears, vs if she was just completely aloof to begin with.

Also remember that you don’t have to respond to every txt. 😊

Text Game: Don't Be Boring Like Everyone

Else

Yareally:

"If you become yet another boring dude on text ("Hi, it's Jim from last Friday. Do you want to get drinks next Saturday?"), you will not keep her interest."

Ya, a lot of my buddies who end up friend zoned and flaked on txt boring shit like that. "How was your night? " It's awful.

Every txt should push things toward a sexual vibe or at LEAST put her through some kind of emotions, good, bad, doesn't matter, just SOMETHING. Like my first txt to a girl will be "just cause you got my number doesn't mean I'm sending you pics of my dick. perv." even if our conversation had nothing to do with that at all. Their txt is usually along the lines of "lol oh no i was hoping" and now we have a sexual vibe to our flirting.

"whatre you up to?"

"spanking it to your facebook pics. but it's taking forever because they aren't slutty enough. why are you such a prude?"

"what are we gonna do on our date?"

"well I figured we'd get hammered till we're drunk and obnoxious and the bouncers throw us out for having sex on the pool table. But coffee and getting to know eachother works too."

"add me to facebook"

"can't. if I do I'll be too busy creeping your page with my pants down to actually hang out with you."

"lol ur crazy"

"technically it's a compliment."

"hmm i dont know if I should give you my #"

“you probably shouldn’t. I’ll just end up leaving you drunk 3am voicemails crying “WHY DONT YOU LOVE ME???””. That will be after I convince you to send me naked pics with my amazing charm and wit, of course.”

“a party?”

“ya, big Halloween party. You should come out. you’ll need a slutty costume.”

“lol i don’t do slutty, i’m classy”

“you won’t be when I’m done with you. Party starts at 9.”

“lol ur terrible. i can’t, I already have a party”

“yours will be gay and you’ll just end up txtng me asking what I’m doing anyway, ditch it and come be drunk and obnoxious with me.”

“haha maybe”

“but no getting me drunk and taking advantage of me. I’m a virgin.”

“lol ya rite maybe i’ll bring roofies!”

“Troublemaker. I hate you”

“lol no way u love me”

“only if you show up tomorrow.”

Even if she doesn’t show up, the tone of our relationship is set.

Boring guys and guys who suck at txtng make a girl feel a flatline of emotion ——— The trick is to get that shit spiking up and down /V/V/V

And push it towards getting naked pics ASAP.

Walawala:

If you game a girl and get her number, then text game should consist of very simple outreach.

A girl I met at a party, I followed all the gaming routines and rules here.

The first time she was supposed to meet up to hang out, she texted to cancel because she was “sick”.

I waited until 10 minutes after we were supposed to meet and replied:

“Oh. just got this. next time we meet up, you’re buying”

That got it going.

From there, when I met her, I’d game her.

Then I’d usually text one word or two words. Often stuff that didn’t make any sense.

She is Korean, so I’d just text “Juche”—the North Korean survivalist strategy. makes no sense. She thought it was hilarious.

Finally, after about 9 months of this back and forth....she came over on a lay over not wearing any underwear and banged my brains out.

But I had at least 4 other girls on the go.

So now with texting, I usually start with “Ok, question, strawberries or chocolate?” Whatever they answer, I reply with : -5, xxx is sexier.

“Heels or Flats” if she replies “heels” + 5 is my reply.

So...it gets to be quite easy with practice.

The problem in the beginning isn’t the length of texts, it’s hoping, wonder, thinking whether the girl will respond. When you start thinking like this, your coolness goes out the window and you start acting needy.

YaReally:

“The problem in the beginning isn’t the length of texts, it’s hoping, wonder, thinking whether the girl will respond.”

Yup. Or worrying about “is what I say going to keep the conversation going?” more than “how is what I’m saying making her feel at this moment?”

It's Friday night, 8pm-ish. Some girl you met last weekend is pre-drinking with her GFs and they're all shooting out txts to guys they know to find a party or have some orbiters chase them around all night to stroke their egos

You receive: "hey babe my girls and i are drinking wine lol what r u doing tonight?"

You can respond like most guys: "hey sexy, I'm out with my boys. Where are you going tonight? Maybe I'll drop by and have a drink"

Or you can respond with: "eat shit", which will get the "???" response and 30 min later you send "just kidding I love you. I'm at BarName tonight you girls should come."

Which text got the party of girls talking about the guy for 30 min and obsessing over why he'd send something like that and is he an asshole or is he legit mad at something or etc etc hamster doing acrobatics in the wheel...followed by relief that it was a joke and the entire group of girls all varying in emotion from "that was so funny we were so dumb to worry whew" to "what an asshole you shouldn't date that guy he's a jerk lets go bitch him out for treating you so mean!!" etc.

The first guy sends his txt thinking "I hope she responds!! Should I have used a smiley face? Omg it's been 5 min and no response...maybe I should txt her again? Was I rude? Maybe I should tell her I had fun last week and can't wait to see her again..."

The second guy sends his txt thinking "lol I'm so awesome." and doesn't really give a shit when she txts back or if he's destroyed the sarge with his txt etc. he knows he'll turn it around.

Text Game: Spiking Her Buying

Temperature

YaReally:

Basically when she met you she was in a certain state. Then days later you txt with plans and its like who knows what state she's in. Lazy, angry, hungover, busy with work, etc. So you want to stoke the fire up first and get her back in state THEN push for the meetup.

The same thing works in a live sarge too:

"Lets bail and go get food"

"No I can't! My friends are waiting"

"Joke joke tease tease"

"giggle giggle omg"

"come on let's go"

"Okay!!! 😊😊"

It's basically "pumping her state" or "spiking her buying temperature", you can probably find more writing on it if you need it but the concept is simple.

The brief txts can work, but usually it's because either 1) you built such epic rapport and value during the sarge that you're like Brad Pitt to her or 2) by sheer fluke she happens to be in a good state and that's just rolling the dice.

I like your recovery txt a lot. It's not as butthurt sounding as I expected from your warnings lol the part that ties it is the "I'll make it up to you" like you just assume she's disappointed that she missed out because you're higher value and she would be retarded NOT to be bummed about it.

But try what Anonymous was saying and you'll probably find you don't need to hail-mary as often.

It's still good to build rapport because if you just rely on this state pumping and don't have solid high value to her, 6pm on Wednesday will come around and who knows what state she'll be in...since her attraction is state-based without rapport, again you're rolling the dice with whether she'll show or not unless you can get her in state throughout the day of the meetup which is something I use when I know her attraction is shakey.

One way I like to build rapport is to txt her right before noon with the random fun shit. She probably has a lunch break and will check her phone and txt you back. You can usually get a solid hour of txting back and forth in and just build familiarity in her mind.

If she continues to txt past 1pm, odds are her job is boring and lax and she can txt all day long which means now you can get like 4 more hours of txting in till she goes home from work AND you know that you can txt her at work in the future and run the same play. Do that for a few days during the week and you're in solid for rapport.

This is part of why not having a job was convenient for me with pickup lol I'd have one or two of these loooooong in-depth convos going on at once with girls so id be txtng all day long, all week long. I'll get them horny at work and make them play with themselves in the bathroom and send pics of that and stuff, if her job is slack enough. So when I push for the meetup I can get away with saying "come over, dress sexy" and she knows she's coming over to fuck and we've already discussed fetishes and what outfits I expect girls to wear and what her fantasies are (should I grab her and pin her against the wall by the neck violently at hello because she likes the fear of rape-play, or should I slowly seduce her with sensual touches and kisses and tease her with a back massage etc*) so I don't get LMR or have to waste the night watching DVDs together or spending \$ on dinner etc.

Harder to do when you work a legit 9-5 where you have to actually produce results, like the rich go-getter CEO who has a Ferrari and a 6-pack but no time to do stuff like this during his workday. That shit doesn't do him any good if she doesn't show up for the date 😊

I haven't actually consciously thought about this much but this is definitely a big part of why I haven't had to go on an actual "date" in ages. I literally can't even remember the last time I got LMR from a girl who shows up at my door lol

*ya ya "oh that's supplicating just fuck her how you want who cares what she wants". How she wants to be fucked is how I want to fuck her. I like helping chicks live out their secret fantasy shit that other guys don't do with her. It's fun for me to blow her mind and it keeps her coming back and from fucking other guys because I'm the only one she can get her personal idea of mind-blowing sex from since other guys either don't care what she wants or don't know how to make her comfortable enough to open up. Like how many husbands were shocked at the sales of 50 Shades and went "wait what? She's into THAT??"

Also sometimes her fantasy is just normal romantic sex with candles and soft music and shit. It's not always about the fucked up shit lol

Open Relationship

YaReally:

Here ya go:

k so here's why 1) letting a girl fuck other guys doesn't pan out the way people instinctively think it logically would, and 2) girls don't have as much of an issue with the "I can fuck other girls but you can't fuck other guys" frame as people instinctively think they would:

Word Of Warning:

This isn't amateur shit. This isn't "oh I just read The Game and I negged a girl once and got laid!!" level game. And it's not "I've been reading the manosphere blogs for 5 years and have successfully talked to at LEAST 10 girls!!!" level game. And you'll probably fuck it up the first couple times and lose some awesome girls in the process because you're working with dynamics that most guys don't even see let alone jump in and start juggling. And you have to set this frame EARLY...if you're trapped in a monogamous marriage and looking to turn it around, shit, sorry man, you're pretty fucked, this'll all just cause massive chaos and drama for you because you're changing the frame on your girl...it can be done but it's a fuck-ton of work with waaaay higher and more varied risks and consequences if it blows up in your face. I feel bad for you if you didn't know about game when you fell for the societal "marriage and a white pickett fence" thing and promised monogamy but you're on your own.

Pre-Reqs

So first up you gotta' be secure as phuck for this one. No jealousy.

The Rules

1) Your girl comes first. Consider it a Hugh Hefner arrangement...he has a Primary girl and then the rest of them. Your girl is your Primary. That means if you have plans with her, you don't break them to fuck some other girl. That means that all your watching DVDs, cuddling, grocery shopping, holding hands, etc. shit is reserved for your Primary (you don't HAVE to follow this,

you just need her to believe that this is how you feel/act...but you should follow it or you'll end up giving yourself drama down the road when you start to get attached to one of your FBs lol). If you run into your Primary and one of your FB's when you're out at the bar, your Primary gets your full attention and your FB can fuck off (you don't play the two off each other or anything...ironically your FB will respect you more for ignoring her for your Primary because that's some high-value shit to her). If you're flirting with your FB at a bar and your Primary walks in, you ditch your FB ASAP and go spend the rest of the night with your Primary.

"but yareally that sounds beta and supplicating wahh wahhh"

No shit. What would be alpha is not having a Primary girlfriend to BEGIN with. But this guide isn't for guys who are just juggling fuckbuddies, this guide is for guys who want a long-term girlfriend they can have an actual relationship with but who want to fuck around on the side. So ya, there are some fucking rules to make it work.

2) This shit is DISCREET. Keep your hooking up discreet from your girl (unless she's into hearing details, some girls are. Or unless you need to make her jealous to stoke the fires a bit, but in that situ just be super subtle like coming home late or not answering your phone on a night out with the boys etc., you don't have to be like "So I was eating this chick out last night and..." lol). The discretion helps because it means she can imagine whatever she wants, so you might be railing some super hot chick in the ass 3 times in a night and fucking loving it but she'll imagine that the girl was some fat gross bar slut and that you didn't enjoy yourself...if you tell her what went on or show her the girl, you're gonna get drama. It also helps because she doesn't really know if you haven't fucked anyone else in months or if you're banging 10 girls on the side. If she knows who you're hooking up with and you're blatant about going out with those girls etc., when those girls aren't available and you're stuck staying home it'll be obvious to her that you're not getting laid and she'll just start extrapolating that as her winning you over or you being unattractive etc. etc. and you'll get drama.

The other reason to be discreet is that women fear social judgement. She'll date a player and be fine with it, until her friends see that player out with another girl and then hen-peck her with judgements telling her she has to ditch him etc. and then suddenly she'll have a problem with the arrangement she had no problem with before she had to face social judgement. So she gets

to call you her Boyfriend and you call her your Girlfriend, and to her friends, family, etc. you're her man and you don't talk about other girls or about being in an open relationship etc. As far as anyone she knows is concerned, you are a traditional monogamous couple. The second any of them realize what's going on and start to judge her, she'll be forced by the social pressure to give you the "change or I'm outta' here" ultimatum and the relationship is over.

3) When you DO get into the discussion about why you don't want to promise monogamy and why you like open relationships and that she's allowed to fuck other guys, communicate the rules flat out like a motherfucker. ie – condoms are a must, get tested regularly, no seeing the hook-up person more frequently than your S.O., other people are for sex ONLY no watching movies or cuddling or getting dinner relationshipy stuff, etc. Other people are purely sex toys, there's no emotional commitment allowed. Don't be ambiguous about this shit because it'll bite you in the ass...you want an agreement so that if she DOES fuck around on you, it's more likely that she'll be safe about it and use a condom and not see the other guy frequently and stuff. If you don't set rules she won't have any guilt hanging over her head about letting the football team jizz in her or about going on lovey-dovey dates where she falls in love with another guy and ditches your relationship for a new one.

I know, I know, some of you guys are cringing right now. "ugh but I don't WANT her fucking other guys!" Shut the fuck up and keep reading, I'll get to why they don't fuck other guys in a minute...you have to understand the setup first.

Setting The Frame:

When you're first hooking up and transitioning into making her your girlfriend you want to do it slowly and resist it so she knows the whole "having a girlfriend" thing isn't really your deal. This'll set things up for down the road where you give her a speech along the lines of "but you're the ONE girl who won me over! I can't curb my player ways, I'm too used to having other girls in my life, but they don't mean anything to me the way YOU do."

The idea is that you don't want a girlfriend but she's somehow winning you over and you can't explain it. But that you're so "broken" that you can't just instantly change for her. Odds are when she met you you were playing the field, so this isn't something that'll come out of the blue. That's why you can't pull this off as easy in a marriage, because then she has years of

reference experience of you being a beta monogamous dork and pitching this is incongruent and just makes her assume it's some sort of punishment instead of "the natural way of life" for you.

The Equality Ruse:

...but hey, it's okay, SHE'S free to fuck other guys too! See, babe? I'm compromising. I can't help the way I am, but I don't expect you to be trapped like some slave. If I hook up with other people and expect you to be okay with it then you're allowed to as well. That's only fair!

Sounds logical, right? Fair's fair and all that. You're not being unreasonable...logically. This is a fair deal.

"but yareally you can't trust women!! if you let them they'll fuck anything they want and won't use condoms and ahhhh1!11111!!"

ya I know. But follow me here...what do we know about hypergamy? We know that women always want to fuck the highest status man. Unless they're a certain type of chick they're generally not looking to just rack up a million notches on the belt the way guys are. They're looking to hook up with guys that they perceive to have high value (whether he actually does have high value or not to the rest of the world).

So think of it like this: You've got this hot supermodel girlfriend but she's gonna let you fuck ANY fat ugly feminist girl you want. ANY of them. As long as the girl is fat, ugly, annoying, smells bad, etc. you can bang as many of them as you want. Hell, she'll even introduce you to them and set you up if you want to fuck them instead of her!! What a deal!!

...are you gonna' take it? No. Why? Because those girls aren't attractive to you. Ya, you have free reign to fuck them all but you're gonna fuck your supermodel girlfriend because she's the most attractive option.

Still with me? Okay so flip the genders. Now you're a high status badass alpha male boyfriend/husband (the equivalent of a hot supermodel girlfriend/wife) and you're letting her fuck any of the not-as-high-status guys (the equivalent of the fat ugly chicks) around her that she wants to. She can fuck all of them instead of you if she wants, you'll even introduce her to them, fuck it, sure, why not.

...is she gonna' take it? No. Why? Because those guys aren't attractive to her. Ya, she has free reign to fuck them all but she's gonna fuck her high status boyfriend because he's the most attractive option.

So you see, the whole frame is actually kind of a ruse. It's like offering someone part of your ice cream you don't REALLY want to share, just to look like a nice guy, but you know they don't like ice cream so it's a safe offer because they're not going to take it. They go "oh no thanks, it's okay" and you go "okay!" and lick away and enjoy that shit...hey, you offered!

Why She's Okay With This Frame:

Read this next line a million times till it's engrained in your head. If I knew how to bold, I'd bold it:

A girl's biggest fear isn't that you'll fuck some other girl. It's that you'll replace her with that other girl.

So all you have to do is assure her that any girl you hook up with is just meaningless. Ya, you fool around but you kick the girl out right after and don't sit and watch movies and cuddle and hold hands the way you do with HER (even if that's not true lol). And you'll always come back to her, and she's always going to be your priority...if you're out in public and run into both girls, your girl gets your attention and the other girl can fuck off. If you have plans with your girl and the other girl wants to make plans, too bad. etc. etc.

This takes some time to convince her of, and she won't like it at first and she'll shit-test the fuck out of your frame. But once you've banged a few girls discreetly on the side and you're still the usual awesome boyfriend you are, she'll start to accept that "oh, okay, he really DOES compartmentalize this stuff, sometimes when he's out some bar slut will jump him but she doesn't mean anything to him the way I do!" As long as you're congruent to this, it becomes acceptable and normal to her.

If your reason for playing the field is good (I like to go with not wanting to have a mid-life crisis and any regrets so I have to get this out of my system etc.) girls will even tell you they only want you but they understand you have to do what you're doing to get it out of your system. These girls are waiting for you to grow out of it and settle down with them. Odds are you probably will down the road, or at least settle to a point where you just hook up when your office puts you up in a hotel on a business trip and such (VS hitting the bars every weekend looking for more pussy).

Won't other girls mind?

Nah. It's up to you whether you want to tell the other girls about your Primary. I like to live pretty honestly just because I don't like guilt or drama and I've been in the PUA community long enough to know that you can get away with being a lot more honest than most of society would believe. I actually have a framed pic of my GF sitting on my nightstand. I don't turn it away or hide it when I have other girl's over. So far none of them has been freaked out and bailed once they saw the pic, but that's because I'm honest from the start and tell them yes, I have a GF, but we have an open relationship and she knows I fool around here and there when I'm on my own time.

You can lie and pretend not to have a GF though, they won't know lol But I've done that before and I just prefer the open honesty in terms of how I want to live my life as a man (up-front about who I am and my views/beliefs even if it means losing the girl VS scurrying around trying to pretend to be whatever I think the girl wants me to be...abundance VS scarcity).

Oh, and other girls main worry is actually just that your GF might be psycho and try to kill them lol I actually found that funny the first few times I heard girls say that...they worry about the same thing a guy worries about when he bangs a taken chick "am I gonna get beat up??" lol

Problems:

1) She might fuck a couple other guys, especially right at the start, just to shit-test you. You have to be congruent to the frame you set. Once she realizes you don't care and aren't jealous she'll go "oh, fuck, that didn't work at all...okay hamster let's figure out how to land him and focus on him 24/7 instead of other guys!!" If you get pissy then she'll just keep doing it until you cave and promise monogamy (being a beta pussy who promises shit he doesn't want to promise because he's scared to lose the girl...what's next, you going to pretend to like romantic comedies and hate football?).

2) Her friends and family will fuck it up for you hardcore if they figure out what's going on. The first few months it's no biggie, and way down the road when she's learned to say "it works for us" it's no biggie, but that middle period where it looks like she's landed you and you're finally being won over, that's where the social pressure grenade is gonna' do the most damage.

Commanding Monogamy:

Some guys would rather just say "I'm going to fuck what I want, but you're not allowed to fuck anyone but me." This can be done, but 1) it takes a super strong frame, 2) you have to be prepared to lose a lot of girls who aren't down for this, and 3) you're going to need a pretty submissive chick who isn't brainwashed with Feminist mantras about equality.

There are more girls up for obeying this than you'd think, yes, even in North America...the thing is they're only up for this with guys who are 100% congruent to it, like guys who believe 100% that this is just the way men and women are supposed to be. Guys from foreign countries with strong religious beliefs (picture the stern authoritative brown/latin type guy who doesn't debate with a girl about why she can't wear that slutty dress out he just said "No. Go change." and expects her to obey) can pull this off way easier than a computer nerd from North America who's just learned to bang girls in the past couple years.

So your pool of girls up for that arrangement is smaller, and the pool of guys who can pull that off (odds are if you're reading this blog you're probably not one of those guys) is even smaller.

Setting the Open Relationship frame like I described above is a much higher percentage play for most guys.

Conclusion:

There ya go, this is all field-tested by lots of PUAs and naturals over the years, including myself. If you're not at a point in game where you believe that this is possible or that it's something you can do consistently, that's cool. Just understand that you've just been socially conditioned your entire life to think that way.

And if you're someone who's going to reply with "no way because she would think this and this and then this would happen!" and you haven't set this arrangement up with at least a few girls, quit being a keyboard jockey and go talk to some girls lol

Yareallypua:

Also cuz I forgot to explain it and some guys will need it spelled out, the point of that whole supermodel girlfriend comparison and how all the other guys are like ugly fat chicks, is that a big part of this is being, knowing, and believing that YOU, her boyfriend, are the best that it can get for her.

She bangs the most high value guy her hypergamy encounters. So you have to be that guy. That means if she runs into a rich tall celebrity she thinks "well he's okay but he's no Yareally"

That's where knowing game and understanding what's actually attractive to women comes in. I can bring a girlfriend to a room full of rich good looking tall buff dudes and not worry because I know that to her I'm higher value than they are.

So naturally you need a shitload of confidence for this. If you're the kind of guy who read my post and was like "whatever man what if George Clooney hits on her huh??? You just admitted she follows her hypergamy so obviously she's gonna fuck him!!! How can I prevent that??" then you are nowhere near solid enough in yourself to arrange this competently and guys like me will bang your girls and laugh that you gave them permission to bang us lol

Field Report Analysis: Nailing Shit Tests

Like a Boss

Scray:

So, I had two cool experiences, and I will break them down. None count as cold approaches, though, which really sucks. Before I get to them, just general info: I'm still doing this whole identity thing. The weirdest part about it is that -so many- things make me angry/annoy me. I never focused on it before, but it's true. And, you know, I guess I'm acting out now...trying to acknowledge my emotions instead of just ignoring them altogether. Resulted in a funny scene the other day at a game where I ended up sitting on the outside of the group — and you know how that is, can't hear shit. It just pissed me right off, to the point where I was just like 'this is fucking stupid, speak up goddammit, no one can hear you over here.' So...just think a lot of little moments like that spread over this past week or two. To my surprise, the reaction of my friends has been more surprise and 'hey, you okay man?' type of stuff. I get the feeling that expressing my emotions in a 'cool' way will take a lot of time, but whatever, it feels WAY better just being like 'fuck it this is how I feel right now.'

Experience one:

At a kickback (classic sitch of a get together being advertised as a party and ending up with only like eleven people :P), this one girl we all know came, and she's pretty cool, I kind of like her. She brings three friends — one of them is a clear dyke, the other is questionable, and the other is straight (seems pretty straight, anyway) and a HB 7. So, after everyone says hi to her, I say hi, and we chat for a few seconds. Nothing important here, I'm just being social rather than trying to game.

Then....here it comes...she makes a joke:

“What was your name again?”

BOOM. Laughter all around. She knew my name, and it was a joke. But man....it instantly pissed me off. And yeah, I could have attempted to ignore it, but the first step is just dwelling in the emotion...the second step is learning to properly deal with it. So, before, I would have gone along with it. Instead, I just kind of.....well.....

“...man, that really hurts. I really like you. You know who I am.”

“Aw, come on, I’m just kidding.”

“NO. I’M IN LOVE WITH YOU GODDAMMIT! WE ARE...UN-SIMPATICO!”

...then I just rise up from my chair, shake my head, and just walk away. She laughs, they carry on. So, I’m thinking, ‘whatever...’ I told the truth in a sort of jokey way. Check this out...later on, they’re standing away from the main group talking, and I go over there under the guise of pouring wine for someone else (that someone was so drunk they wouldn’t know the difference anyway). So anyway, the girl I’m kind of crushing on is like

“Hey, you know I’m just messing with you, right?”

“My heart was broken then...but that’s all behind me now. I’ve moved on with my life.”

“(nods with a laugh) Okay, good to hear it.”

“YEAH. IT’S REAL FUCKING GOOD.”

At this time, cross-talk happens and the HB 7 comments on the entire party behind us. She says something loud like “they’re all talking in alphabetical order!” Her dyke friend immediately moves to make fun of her, by turning to me and repeating what she said. And I blink...and just nod like ‘YEAH THEY ARE.’ And the dyke is like ‘noooo, she just said it in such a dramatic way.’ And I just put my hand in front of her face and looked at the HB 7.

“They were fucking talking in alphabetical order, for sure, and your friend is a huge fucking hater. Deal with it.”

The HB 7's mouth drops, and the dyke starts to tag-team me with the other 'questionable' girl. In that moment, I felt something I'd never felt in a social interaction — domination. They were insulting me, but there was something different in it — they were supplicating. Trying to prove to me and justify to me that what they did was correct, and that the HB 7 did, in fact, use an overly dramatic tone. My response was almost instinctive, I just pretended not to hear them and danced a little in place, swirling around my cup of wine. HB 7 and my original 'don't know your name' friend start laughing. Then, the HB 7 suddenly steps closer and is like 'can I have your number?' No bullshit here, and I saw — I felt! — the attraction radiating from her toward me. I blinked, and before I could say even one word, my original friend pushes her more toward me and is like 'yeah, get each other's info...get married...go for it.' I managed to get her number, but got almost no interaction with her after that...her friends like, swooped in on her, surrounding her like a cockblocking wall. They left 10 minutes later to find a better party. (I wish that the party would have been larger!)

So yeah...what do we make of that? I'm unsure. I'm pretty sure I did like most everything wrong and caught a spot of luck, but I gotta say, it just feels good trying to channel how I feel into something verbal.

Next situation:

At another party — thankfully, this one is a real damned party. So, friend's girlfriend is an HB 6. I swipe this expensive three-button long-sleeved shirt from one of my friends, pop the collar, and just kind of cruise the party. I wander outside where friend and his gf are there with two other people, including the friend who I jacked the shirt from, and I'm like 'who the FUCK is out here?' -Everyone- but her seems unmoved by my entrance, but she laughs. My friend is like 'hey that's a nice sweater, you look really good in it.' I'm like 'ah, this old thing, you know...I have good taste.' At this point the HB 6 starts telling me to model the shirt, and you know, I'm like 'yeah, I guess I can just be a dancing monkey here, screw it.' So I do it — and I notice that she's touching me a lot, but I'm just like...'whatever, her bf's right here, obviously she's just

touchy.’ So, after her finally asking me to turn around to see if I have the right butt to model the shirt (she approves), and I think that’s the end of it.

Later, her bf is nowhere around, but she’s there, and she’s like ‘still popping that collar eh?’ And I’m like, ‘fucking right, you pop the collar when you’re bringing the funk.’ She responds ‘...it’s a real short funk, eh?’

And at this point, I just do the same thing I’ve been doing — and the cool thing is that, what’s going to happen, someone yell at me for saying something offensive? Who gives a shit. So I just stop and look straight at her

‘I will FUCK the shit out of you.’

Her eyes widen and she just laughs it off, then I start dancing — she starts dancing with me. FYI — totally not the kind of dancing bf’s are okay with. In fact, her boyfriend walked in when me and her were near the end of the song. And you know, he laughs — she backs off and is like ‘oooooh, it’s just the shirt, can’t resist it. It’s a great shirt.’ I just sort of nod. Now I’m starting to think something is happening...

More of the night passes, and we end up going to a bar. So our friends are all kind of spread out, and somehow, it ends up that everyone else is either playing pool, ordering drinks, or in the restroom — including her boyfriend — and it’s just me and her. So she looks over at me and is like

“So where’s your girlfriend?”

“Don’t have one.”

“Oh yeah, you’re a pretty hot guy....are you gay?”

See, in my mind I'm like 'why the FUCK are people saying I'm gay?! Goddammit!' But I have enough sense to try and process the whole message.

"Are you interested?" is the first thing I can think of. Meh.

She laughs, but I just stare at her. Like....just hardcore stare. She looks away.

"If I didn't have a boyfriend, yeah probably..."

Then, I just sense that the moment is right and the frame has shifted. So I grin at her and I'm like...

"...hey, it's okay...I'm gay, remember."

Instant laugh and her. hand. goes on my thigh (!!!!?!?!?!!!!!) along with

"...you're a problem."

Her hand leaves my thigh, I just shrug with a smile, and then her bf comes back. They leave shortly thereafter.

So....you know....these weren't cold approaches, but I feel like some dots are accidentally being connected sometimes in some ways :D

YaReally:

Ready? 'cause I'm about to blow your fucking mind here lol You can tell that some kind of dots are somehow accidentally being connected but can't quite place your finger on how, why, or what the dots are...I'm about to draw you a big ol' word diagram explaining all those dots and their connections so you can consciously and competently see the shit you can feel is there. :)

"None count as cold approaches, though, which really sucks."

It's all good. You have plenty of time to get into cold approaching down the road. Celebrate all your victories. :)

"The weirdest part about it is that -so many- things make me angry/annoy me. I never focused on it before, but it's true. And, you know, I guess I'm acting out now...trying to acknowledge my emotions instead of just ignoring them altogether."

So before when you'd approach a girl or she'd test you or anything, you probably didn't even realize you were angry/annoyed but likely you were sub-communicating this frustration and, since girls learn to subconsciously read those sub-communications from the time they grow tits, they were probably picking up on this weird "No I'm fine :) (internally: "AHHH FUCK THIS IS STUPID")" incongruence lol

Thing is, you can be an angry guy, and get attraction...because the congruence is more attractive than the behavior itself. ie – when a nice but suspicious person approaches you on the street at night, you're on your guard and wary. But the fucking crazy drunk loon rolling around on the ground shouting about aliens, well, you know exactly what that guy's about and you know there are no surprises in interacting with him...in a way you TRUST him more than you trust the nice but suspicious person who seems to have some kind of ulterior motive.

This is why a lot of assholes get girls...because they're genuinely assholes and up front about that and not hiding who they are or what they think/believe/feel. On the flip side, some

genuinely nice guys get girls, like a lot of high-value cool guys who are just chill and friendly with everyone and compliment women etc...those guys succeed because they're legitimately expressing themselves.

The disconnect for most AFC guys is that they THINK they're that second guy I described, and are like "wtf I'm a Nice Guy, why can't I get a girl??" and they don't realize that that's exactly the same vibe you're just realizing you've had where you're not REALLY being honest about what you think/feel...and that's not even your fault, society conditions us not to really self-analyze and to just plod along thinking we're special snowflakes. But it's a consistent thing. That's why the Red Pill is hard to swallow for a lot of Nice Guys, because they have to accept "shit, all this time I've thought I was like this, but in reality I'm ACTUALLY like THIS, and THIS isn't really that good a person...wow...I have some work to do :("

"It just pissed me right off, to the point where I was just like 'this is fucking stupid, speak up goddammit, no one can hear you over here.'"

lol :) You're on the right path now. You'll find that a lot of pickup is based in being so frustrated by something that you finally take action to change it. Like a guy coming up to steal your girl and you're just like "No fuck this!! Not again!!!" and pick her up over your shoulder and carry her away from the guy mid-conversation and then she fucking loves you lol

A common one that I run into is say there's 2 girls and my buddy and I start talking to them. His girl is into him and my girl is into me (like she's giving me EC and trying to hear what I say) but because she's across from me and my buddy's girl is across from him, we're all intersecting awkwardly trying to have two separate conversations through each other.

So I'll just go "This is stupid, come here." and put my hand out and pull her awkwardly through my buddy and his girl's conversation over to me and now her and I can have a conversation while my buddy can work his girl. The moment is awkward, but the reality is that the frustration is forcing me to express what I really want and take action, so the end result is attraction instead of "wow that was really awkward".

“the reaction of my friends has been more surprise and ‘hey, you okay man?’ type of stuff.”

lol ya, this is part of why we recommend going out solo, making new friends, and practicing on strangers. Changing your behavior will weird some of your friends out, and there are times where they’ll actively try to force you back into the role they’re used to you playing. “Dude, are you okay man? You seem stressed, you’re never like this...dude, chill out man, you’re creeping those girls out, why are you saying that stuff? Why are you being an asshole to her man? You used to be a nice guy, what’s up man, are you stressed or something? That’s not cool dude, you shouldn’t talk like that...”

If their pressure is too hard to deal with, you may have to stop hanging out with them. That part sucks. A lot, actually. You sometimes find out that you really only had 1 or 2 REAL friends in a group who want you to work on yourself and improve your life, and all the other friends that you thought were really close buddies will actually just try to keep you down and stifle your self-development.

Sometimes they’re right, that you’re doing weird/creepy shit. You’re going to be crossing a lot of boundaries to learn where those boundaries ARE, so you WILL do some legit awkward stuff...but if you can calmly explain “Sorry man, it’s just that this has always kind of bugged me and I’ve just never said anything, you know? I’m not trying to be a dick, I’ve just been watching this Tony Robbins shit and he talks about how you should express your feelings and right now I’m feeling like this kind of blows lol”, or something along those lines that fits your personality, and they don’t support you, well, they might not have your best interests at heart and it could be time to find new friends.

“I get the feeling that expressing my emotions in a ‘cool’ way will take a lot of time”

Yup, you’ll learn to do it. It’s like before you were way into the Nice Guy zone, and now you’re going to swing way into the Asshole zone because being abrasive/etc. will get you some results even if it alienates some people and that’s addicting so you’ll take it and run with it...but down the road you’ll swing back a bit into the middle and find what fits you best. We all go through it

as we learn about ourselves, a lot of the stuff I did when I started out I don't do anymore because I've figured out my Identity.

"it feels WAY better just being like 'fuck it this is how I feel right now.'"

:) You're finally being honest, both with other people around you and with yourself. Understand that you were never a bad person, or a liar or anything, you were just socially conditioned like 99% of the world and you're finally waking up to that and breaking out of it...it's like taking weights off your limbs and being able to finally move again...that feeling of freedom is a big part of why PUA sucks people in.

On a deep note, I feel like I live an extremely honest, congruent life, compared to pretty much everyone else I know. I know who I am, what I want, what I approve and don't approve of, what I expect from the people around me and my relationships, and I'm very up-front about all that and don't apologize for it. People might not like my views, but they respect that I'm honest. Where on the flip side I know guys cheating on their GFs, or girls lying about how they feel because they're scared to rock the boat in their relationships with their family, or people who cut loose and act completely different when they're drunk and all the repressed shit comes out, etc. etc. and to me it's just a bunch of people who are often genuinely good people, but they're trapped in this suffocating web where they can't express or go for what they really want (or even admit it to themselves). In a way it's sad to me, because being my friends, I wish they could break free and live honestly and lead happier lives. (some of them actually thrive off the drama though lol)

"Then....here it comes...she makes a joke:"

Her teasing you is an Indicator of Interest, though she might not even realize it. Would you tease a 400lb fat girl to her face? Probably not. But you might call the hottie you're into a nerd for wearing a Transformers shirt. :)

On the flip side, would she say that to you if you were some gross homeless bum off the street? No, she'd want to end the convo as quick as possible and stay off your radar.

“But man....it instantly pissed me off.”

:) In time, you'll legitimately laugh it off in your head. Like your internal dialogue will change completely from how it is now. So don't worry that you got pissed, you're still at the “fake it till you make it” stage.

“And yeah, I could have attempted to ignore it”

A lot of guys here will recommend that you be all James Bond style and just raise an eyebrow. And that's cool, but step back and look at this emotionlessly from a logical Game perspective:

- 1) She shit-tested you.
- 2) Shit-testing you is actually an Indicator of Interest.
- 3) Passing a shit-test demonstrates congruency and increases her attraction for you.

Add that all up and you basically have a PERFECT opportunity to increase her attraction, by demonstrating your personality. Raising an eyebrow James Bond style doesn't demonstrate much. But doing something like you do here, where you roleplay that your heart is broken, that you're in love, making her feel drama like maybe you're really hurt by her or pissed at her so she's thinking about your interaction after you've left, etc...how much BETTER is that in terms of building an emotional reaction in her to you?

So you handled this perfectly. Breakdown:

“So, before, I would have gone along with it.”

And you would have been lying/dishonest/incongruent and not expressing yourself and your personality (aka your Identity). And a little notch of frustration would be added to all that pent up "I get really pissed off at stuff around me that I didn't realize actually bugs me!" energy you've had for probably years.

"What was your name again?"

Here she tries to take/set the frame: aka tell me your name, do what I want/expect because I'm a girl and men do what I want.

"...man, that really hurts. I really like you. You know who I am."

Here you avoid her frame and keep/set yours: you're not answering her question, you're scolding her, and you're fucking with her emotions a bit proclaiming your really liking her (she thinks "?? is he serious? is he a creeper? does he like me? wtf?" and it's not an attracted reaction, but it's ANY kind of reaction, and that's better than NO reaction...you're appearing on her radar. You can make a bad first impression or a good first impression, it really doesn't matter (as long as you know how to recover from the bad one), as long as you make SOME impression you're polarizing yourself and standing out from the crowd of Nice Guys she runs into)

"Aw, come on, I'm just kidding."

Here she tries to take the frame: implies you're over-reacting and really the response she's expecting here is a butt-hurt "oh okay, sorry I over-reacted..." But what do YOU do? lol:

"NO. I'M IN LOVE WITH YOU GODDAMMIT! WE ARE...UN-SIMPATICO!"

lol awesome. Here you're shitting all over her frame: you're not backing down from what you said, you're not doing what she wants, and in fact you're exaggerating way over the top the very thing she told you to basically tone down. This is the classic way of passing shit-tests. Like "How many girls have you slept with?" "Just one." "No way, tell me the truth!!" "Okay, one billion." (no apology, not doing what she wants, exaggerating, basically showing her that you aren't so captivated with her for having tits that you won't fuck around and amuse yourself in the interaction).

You probably didn't do it on purpose, but you actually handled this in an optimal manner. :)

"So, I'm thinking, 'whatever...' I told the truth in a sort of jokey way."

Yep. As you go, you'll learn to express the truth but with a self-amused grin internally and externally, instead of being pissed on the inside and having to consciously filter it through a "how to present this in a non-butt-hurt way". Like it legitimately won't bother you and you'll see it for what it is (a chance to demonstrate your personality and build attraction) and you'll be HAPPY when she does shit like that because you'll know she's helping you lead things to sex. :)

"So anyway, the girl I'm kind of crushing on is like"

:) As expected. You're on her radar and you left her thinking about the interaction and you and not knowing what the deal is exactly...are you mad at her? Do you love her? Why did you react like that? Who ARE you? What's your deal?? And you allowed her the opportunity to re-open you easily. She doesn't necessarily want to fuck you or is super attracted or anything, but your last interaction basically left her with an itch that she needs to scratch.

Try walking away from a girl who's talking to you mid-sentence sometime. lol Like don't say anything or pretend to see a friend across the room or anything, just literally go from staring at her making eye-contact while she talks, to just walking away and getting a drink or whatever and standing elsewhere or making small-talk with someone else. It's almost guaranteed that she'll approach you again or be relieved when you come back to her...again it's not necessarily attraction, but it's an itch she needs to scratch and makes her wonder wtf just happened there,

which means she's thinking about YOU and not some other dude...this is basically getting her to react emotionally to you.

"Hey, you know I'm just messing with you, right?"

Same exact frame-grab attempt as she did before, except worded differently. She implies you're over-reacting and really the response she's expecting here is a butt-hurt "oh okay, sorry I over-reacted..." But again what do you do?:

"My heart was broken then...but that's all behind me now. I've moved on with my life."

No apologies for your actions, not doing what she wants, and exaggerating the stuff she wanted you to tone down. But now you've added to the role-play and are amusing yourself and this is the point where she goes from "not sure what this guy's deal is" to "ohhhhh he's just fucking with me!! lol what a fucker!!!"

THIS is the point where Attraction is sparked. Essentially what you've done is filled her with a bunch of anxious emotions ("omg is he mad at me, did I say something wrong, who is he, does he think I'm an asshole") and let her stew on it for a bit, then pulled the cork and swoooooosh all that anxiety rushes out like air out of a balloon and she's relieved and can relax.

It's the same feeling of relief as when you gotta' run home to take a shit and just barely make it to the can in time. :) You're never more appreciative of that toilet than that moment lol because you had so much anxiety leading up to it.

Now she knows you're a guy that does whatever he wants and just fucks around with girls who look like her, and that you're not intimidated and won't fall into her frame and you're smart enough to fool her and she feels silly for falling for it. How many guys do you think do all that to her the first time they meet her?

“(nods with a laugh) Okay, good to hear it.”

She’s legit attracted and curious here, but as a girl she doesn’t really have any game lol So she doesn’t know what to follow up with. This is why PUAs stress Leading, because this is where it’s like the reins are on the ground and the horse wants to go somewhere, but it needs you to pick up those reins and go “Let’s go get a drink.” etc.

“YEAH. IT’S REAL FUCKING GOOD.”

lol not the optimal way of responding (neither of you is taking the reins here and leading things forward), but not terrible or anything. It’s just one of those “you won \$50 but you could’ve won \$500” moments that you’ll learn to spot in the future as your game becomes more streamlined and efficient.

“She says something loud like “they’re all talking in alphabetical order!” Her dyke friend immediately moves to make fun of her, by turning to me and repeating what she said.”

Understand that at this point THEY HAVE TALKED ABOUT YOU lol Like when you were off talking to whoever about whatever after you told her you love her and walked off, guaranteed the convo involved the HB7 going “Who was THAT??” and the girls gossiping about you and your relationship with CrushGirl etc. (just as a heads-up, Field Reports are why we give girls names like HBCrush and ChubbyDyke etc., so it’s easier to keep track of who’s who in the report, so I’m calling your crush CrushGirl from here)

Also, girls speak loudly when they WANT you to hear what they’re saying and they want SOMEONE to react. My Natural buddy does it too, as a girl’s passing he’ll say something a little extra loud, often something offensive (lol), to make them react to him and then he can bring them into the conversation.

Dyke isn't necessarily cock-blocking, but she is technically an obstacle. Fortunately you again handle this flawlessly for a guy who's new to game:

"And I blink...and just nod like 'YEAH THEY ARE.'"

lol. She tried to set the frame of "we're making fun of HB7, back me up!!" and you shit on her frame and said "no, HB7's frame is correct." So of course she has to fight that and try to get you to cave:

"And the dyke is like 'noooo, she just said it in such a dramatic way.'"

She's probably pretty aggressive personality-wise and used to people caving to her frame. So she's like "c'mon, agree with me damn you!! you're supposed to agree with me I'm the queen of the universe and you're just some boy!!"

But instead:

"And I just put my hand in front of her face"

Fucking LOL. I bet if you could have seen her face behind your hand it would've been the funniest thing in the world.

"and looked at the HB 7."

Solid. You're good at this "showing intent" thing, where you cut from joking around (spiking their Buying Temperature) to "here's a moment of realness. I want you." etc. This kind of thing will often freeze girls in their tracks like a deer in headlights.

“They were fucking talking in alphabetical order, for sure, and your friend is a huge fucking hater. Deal with it.”

Like a BOSS. Understand that this Dyke chick probably has these girls and random guys all cave to her frame all the time, and you just stomped on her frame and laid out how shit is gonna' work. You are the dominant authority figure of this interaction. That shit is SUPER Attractive.

Bringing it back to your height, remember how I said that being tall is just a quick indicator of “this guy is probably dominant and authoritative and can protect me and handle his shit” ...it's not that the height itself is attractive, it's what that height represents to her, the same way we don't find a tight dress itself attractive if it's just laying on the floor, it's when it's on her body and showing off “this is a sexually attractive woman” that we're attracted. Put that same dress on a fatty uggo and we're not attracted so the dress itself has no magic powers.

So what you just did here, was demonstrate the same things that they expect tall guys to demonstrate. You dominated, were authoritative, held your frame, and showed the HB7 who was about to be made fun of by her friend that you can protect her and handle any shit the world throws at her. All the same things she expects a tall guy to be able to do based on his height...you've demonstrated through your personality.

“The HB 7's mouth drops”

She was probably staring at you with giant wide anime-eyes as it dropped lol We call this the “Doggy dinner-bowl look” (DDB), like a dog looking up at it's owner as it brings food to pour into it's bowl, like it's owner is the most special wonderful amazing magnificent thing its ever seen in it's LIFE lol This means you have massive Attraction, and usually happens after you “fry her circuits” by spiking her Buying Temperature way up which is what you did here by obliterating the Dyke's tests lol

Of course, that comes with repercussions ;)

“and the dyke starts to tag-team me with the other ‘questionable’ girl.”

lol often the dynamic at this point is like, you can be staring your HB7 down hardcore looking into her DDB eyes and for her the entire world fades into the background and the Dyke and her friend are just yip-yapping at you, trying to get your attention back like a child tugging at your pant-leg and if you just keep staring at your HB7 unphased by the Dyke and friend, it just builds massive Attraction.

If you started responding to the Dyke and friend and falling into their frame explaining yourself like they were like “fuck you, you’re short you can’t put your hand in my face like that!!” and you got all “whatever fuck you I’m short but you’re ugly, I’ll do what I want” “you’re an asshole” “well fuck you!”, you would have completely lost all the attraction the HB7 had at this point for you because that would have been incongruent with the badass Boss display you just put on. But instead:

“My response was almost instinctive, I just pretended not to hear them and danced a little in place, swirling around my cup of wine.”

You did great here.

Like I say, staring her down would be flawless, but this was solid, and waaaay better than engaging the Dyke and falling into her frame.

“I felt something I’d never felt in a social interaction — domination. They were insulting me, but there was something different in it — they were supplicating.”

:) Pretty different feeling than when that girl on the dance floor sneered at you hey? Imagine how this moment looked to anyone in the room watching (and people do watch lol especially girls)...you’ve got 2 girls begging for your approval, and 2 girls laughing and eye-fucking you and probably girl-coding eachother (ie – looking into eachother’s eyes subtly communicating to

each other, learn to watch for this and read it lol) about how awesome you are, and the whole time you're just standing there like a boss dominating them all, ignoring the supplicating girls and defending your HB7 from them.

Like, what a fucking scene lol You're now the guy who's making girls react to him, instead of the guy reacting to the girls around him. It's a difficult nuance to explain, but that feeling you felt is the result of it and you can probably FEEL how Attractive that must be to a woman who wants a dominant alpha male.

Okay a lot of little things are about to happen in this last bit of the interaction and I'll break them down bit by bit...you'll find it's kind of like a fight where it all happens quick and you look back on it and you're like "wow that escalated fast" when you take it apart. As you gain competence, like becoming a good fighter, time starts to slow down in the moment and you can see the guy's punch coming in slow motion...it's the same thing with social dynamics, you feel 10 steps ahead of everyone when you're good.

"HB 7 and my original 'don't know your name' friend start laughing."

They both want to fuck you btw lol CrushGirl wasn't super attracted before, but you pinged on her radar, and rocked all of this, and now she can tell HB7 is into you because girls can sense other girls' Buying Temperature so now you've got social proof, after doing all that boss shit, and now she's attracted to you too.

"Then, the HB 7 suddenly steps closer and is like 'can I have your number?'"

Have you grown 2 feet taller since that HB6 on the dance floor a few weeks back sneered at you? OR, have you started learning to express yourself and socially dominate your interactions with women? :)

"No bullshit here, and I saw — I felt! — the attraction radiating from her toward me."

lol You weren't imagining it. Logically based on the stuff you've described, it makes perfect consistent sense in terms of PUA principles.

"I blinked, and before I could say even one word,"

lol this'll happen a lot. You'll hit some kind of unexpected success that'll blind-side you and you'll often lose the girl because you freeze in a moment of "holy shit did that just happen?? what do I—oops moment is over" :) It's that same feeling as if you were trapped in a dark cave and then crawled through a dark little doorway in it and bam, there's this huge beautiful sunny beach on the other side and you're just like "...woah..."

As you experience more and more of these situations, you'll get used to them and expect them and be ready to pounce. It's why really pro guys can escalate so fast, they're used to it...but even then, a really pro guy who's banged a thousand girls in bed will probably still be mind-blown by his first bathroom blowjob or threesome etc. There's always new experiences out there. :)

"my original friend pushes her more toward me and is like 'yeah, get each other's info...get married...go for it.' "

lol because she's jealous now. :) She's trying to AMOG you a little bit and fuck it up with the "get married, go for it!" bit. Like with a dude and a girl I'll tell him "oh ya, this guy's perfect for you, you guys should fuck right now there's a bathroom over there, you guys are perfect together" etc. and it's a way of sabotaging things by escalating them too fast lol

It's basically a big shit-test and you just ignore it and focus on your goal, getting your girl's number.

“I managed to get her number”

Props! Not sure if it'll flake. It's hard to tell in these situations because for all you know her Dyke friend and your CrushGirl sabotaged you once they all left the party...like if Dyke was pissed or CrushGirl was jealous enough she could just talk smack about you until HB7 would feel too socially judged by her peer group if she dared fuck you.

“but got almost no interaction with her after that...her friends like, swooped in on her, surrounding her like a cockblocking wall. They left 10 minutes later to find a better party.”

lol ya, this is why we try to isolate the girl (usually at that DDB stage). If you can get her alone, you can escalate it and probably fuck her that night, but when there's all these other obstacles around you can lose a perfectly “on” lay and it's pretty frustrating. :)

“So yeah...what do we make of that?”

You did a lot better than you realize lol. Again I don't know if she'll flake or not, you left an amazing impression on her but a lot can happen between getting the number and meeting up again. This is why we like to go for the lay and consider the phone number a fallback plan “if we HAVE to” ...but even then we try to use getting the number to set up a Time Bridge (Mystery Method stuff here) where instead of “give me your number” it's “give me your number and I'll take you to that place with the thing we talked about”.

“I'm pretty sure I did like most everything wrong and caught a spot of luck”

lol you did great.

I would txt her and try to set up an isolated Day 2, VS “my buddies and I will be at Club Blah on Friday, you should come out” because her friends and your friends will all cockblock you guys.

So shoot for like, drinks and throwing darts at a quiet pub somewhere, or inviting her along to some kind of hobby you have, etc. You don't have to be totally alone, you can be in a crowded environment, but just make sure that IN that environment, you and her don't know anyone (or at least SHE doesn't know anyone and you only know people who will make you look good and give you props and help you, not AMOG/cockblock you). Then you can build comfort/rapport since you've already got Attraction and escalate to the lay.

You might still fuck it up, remember we're setting the frame that you don't fully expect to get laid till spring or summer here, you're still learning. So don't beat yourself if you do fuck it up...but you should absolutely definitely txt her and TRY to push for a Day 2.

Immoralgables compiled some texting stuff here:

<http://www.mediafire.com/view/?ou36b9mx5d44h31> – Give that a read if you have time, but the jist of what you want to do is spike her Buying Temperature through flirting/teasing via txt, then when you know she's in a good mood from that, push for the Day 2 and get her to agree to it solidly (if she's wishy-washy, pull the offer away or flake on her and try again next week).

I like to get them to a quiet pub near my place early, like 6 or 7, where I know we won't run into anyone we know, and pitch it like "then if you turn out to be crazy, it's early enough that I can sneak out the pub's bathroom window and meet up with my friends while you ask the waiter to check on me lol" (as if you're still qualifying her and not sure about her). Then when you guys meet up, flirt and tease, build comfort/rapport, escalate, and take her back to your place ("As much as I like paying \$10 for a rye and coke, I have a bottle of wine at my place just up the street. Let's go there and drink instead.") and stay in and fuck all night. :)

"Next situation:"

This one will be fun. lol

"and I'm like 'who the FUCK is out here?'"

lol nothing wrong with making an entrance. Especially if you're feeling good and dominant and like you own the party. Stiffler's introductions in the American Pie movies are great examples of this, where the camera follows him just dominating the room. Some people think he's awesome, some think he's an asshole, but everyone is reacting to him and every girl watching the movie thinks "I would so fuck that guy".

"-Everyone- but her seems unmoved by my entrance, but she laughs."

lol this is fine. She's a girl, she recognizes unstifled behavior which signifies confidence etc. so you stand out on her radar. When Mystery walks into the room every guy thinks "what a tool" and ignores him, and even a lot of average girls think that he's just some weirdo, but the hot peacock girls go "hey THIS is a guy who has confidence!" and smile.

Your girl is only an HB6 and all that, but remember that there's your rating of her, other guy's rating of her, her OWN rating of her, and her rating in that moment in that environment. So a cocky bitchy Vegas 6 in some podunk small town pub things she's an HB10 and you have to treat her as such and Neg the fuck out of her. But an innocent humble shy small-town 10 in a high-end Vegas nightclub surrounded by Playboy looking chicks might feel like she's an HB6 compared to them, so you'd have to treat her as such and not be Negging her. This is calibration that you'll learn as you meet more and more women in different environments with different personality types.

"My friend is like 'hey that's a nice sweater, you look really good in it.'"

Nice! That's a good friend. An alpha AMOG type might try to tool you in front of girls and those are the guys you'll often have to start hanging out with less. You should only be surrounded by people who support you and make you feel good about yourself.

"At this point the HB 6 starts telling me to model the shirt"

lol it sounds like you're a decent looking dude like the working out is going good for you and stuff. And you don't handle this badly here because she gets a chance to cop a feel (lol), but it's another case of "\$50 vs \$500" like earlier.

Check out John Mayer at 20 seconds into this clip when she asks about his tattoos:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KxrHyDj-RO>

He instinctively knows this girl thinks he's attractive, and starts teasing her about it. The "spin me around, you want to spin me around?" thing fries her circuits. Of course once you start spiking her BT, her boyfriend might get jealous lol

"and you know, I'm like 'yeah, I guess I can just be a dancing monkey here, screw it.' So I do it"

Ya, you always fall into bragging/qualifying your muscles ("traps are too big to be drawn" AMOG comment from before, etc.). In THIS case it's okay because she's already attracted to you off your entrance and your friend giving you props on the shirt and whatever else she knows about you, but keep an eye on this in the future because a lot of times hotter girls will dangle an easy hoop/reward in front of you (spin around for me so I can feel you up!) but in jumping through that hoop you'll lose her attraction.

Mystery calls this Hoop Theory, where if she sets up a hoop ("model for me!"), you can DO what she wants, BUT you should set your own hoop up for her to jump through first...it can be ANYTHING, something minor like "hold my drink for me." or something major like "you first, that's a sexy dress. ;)" If she doesn't jump through your hoop, you don't jump through her hoop.

It's a way of supplicating for a mutually beneficial reward (she wants to feel you up and you want her to feel you up so it's win/win) without doing it from a supplicating frame where you can lose attraction. Again in this situ you were okay, but with like an HB9 you can fuck yourself over...I'm just pointing it out because it might be a pattern for you, especially as you continue working out and liking your body more and more.

"and I notice that she's touching me a lot,"

'cause she wants to boooooone you. lol

"whatever, her bf's right here, obviously she's just touchy."

You'll be surprised at 1) how blatantly girls will flirt with you in front of their BFs, and 2) how OBLIVIOUS those BFs will often be TO her flirting.

I've had a LOT of awkward situations in my social circles where my buddy's GFs/wives will flirt with me hardcore because I'm doing my thing on other girls in the group or bar and they see it and are attracted, and to ME it's like this blatant flashing neon sign above their head but I look at my buddy and he's just completely unaware of all the sub-communications going on, and I have to remove myself from the interaction ASAP for the sake of not creating drama in my social circle.

Make no mistake though, she wants to fuck you. Don't do it if her BF is your friend though, there are other girls out there. Tons of em. :)

"asking me to turn around to see if I have the right butt to model the shirt"

lol because that makes logical sense. This is blatant flirting on her part. I would have a field-day with this if she weren't my friend's girlfriend lol :)

“(she approves)”

Of course she does. Because she wants to boooooone youuuuu

“and she’s like ‘still popping that collar eh?’”

Shit-test. Trying to get you to apologize for who you are or be embarrassed and qualify yourself to her etc.

“And I’m like, ‘fucking right, you pop the collar when you’re bringing the funk.’”

Handled like a boss lol Objectively someone might read this and be like “bringing the funk?? who the fuck says that, bro that’s lame don’t say that girls will think you’re lame” but the reality is that you can say whatever you want when you’re feeling in state and confident, even if it doesn’t make sense or is dorky, and the girl, because she’s attracted, will think it’s awesome.

It’s that saying of “I don’t do it because it’s cool, it’s cool because I do it.” :)

“She responds ‘...it’s a real short funk, eh?’”

Shit-test lol She’s trying to throw herself out of state because she’s attracted to you and sub-consciously knows she wants to fuck you and her Anti-Slut Defense is fucking with her because your friend is her boyfriend so she’s not SUPPOSED to be attracted.

So a shit-test is to make sure you’re congruent, but the reason they want to find out if you’re congruent is because they want to fuck you...so they’re like a car rolling down a hill toward a wall, they start pumping the brakes trying to stop the car. If you fail the shit-test they go

“whew!! I knew it, he’s not that confident/cool/etc., now I can be unattracted ahhhh” which is why if you fail a shit-test, the attraction dies FAST as fuck usually and ONE failed shit-test can bomb an entire sarge even at the last second in the bedroom with the really hot girls.

BUT...if you PASS the shit-tests, then the girl realizes as she jams on the brakes that the brake-lines have been cut and oh shit she can’t stop the car and her emotions spike through the roof. She jams the brakes again, over and over, sometimes just a few times, sometimes all the way till your dick is in her, but she keeps trying to throw herself out of state to not fuck you and it doesn’t work lol

You passed her collar shit-test, so now she tries a height shit-test. You’ll notice that a lot of girls won’t shit-test you on your height right away, they’ll try shit-testing you on looking gay or popping your collar or whatever, and it’s when you don’t react to THAT that they step it up and start targeting your height because they think “shit, I can’t get to him...but he’s short, and short guys are always insecure, so I’m gonna’ drop the big nuke and shit-test him about his height! HAH!!”

You’ll also notice that the more they think a shit-test SHOULD get you to react, and you pass it smoothly, the MORE their attraction will spike, because you’re handling a tougher shit-test.

...and if you happen to handle it like THIS:

“So I just stop and look straight at her ‘I will FUCK the shit out of you.’”

lololololol I literally snorted my drink out my nose reading that. That was so unexpected, but absolutely perfect.

Again, I don’t think you consciously knew what you were doing but basically you demonstrated the behavior of a guy who saw “this girl wants me, she’s trying to tease me but I can tell she wants to fuck me, because all girls want to fuck me, and I’m going to escalate on her now”

which is what a Natural high-value player type does...he senses when she's attracted and considers all her tests as just flirting and confidently plows through and escalates and assumes attraction.

Now as a short guy especially, this is great, because some girls will label you as asexual the way they do with asians etc. where it's like, they just don't see you as someone they could fuck. So what you're doing here is smashing her in the face with "I'm a sexual guy, sure I'm short but I fuck like a goddamn lion" and you get the DDB wide eyed look as she creams herself because you've taken yourself out of the asexual non-threat category/label and put yourself into the "if you're around me, I'm going to fuck the shit out of you" category that's attractive.

The irony is probably now in the future a chick will say "you're short" and you'll go "I'll fuck the shit out of you" hoping to get the same reaction and it'll bomb completely because you'll be doing it with outcome dependance instead of this "what's going to happen, someone yell at me for saying something offensive? Who gives a shit." vibe you had here lol This happens to us all, but you're game will evolve and you'll come up with new ways to destroy this shit-test that get the same result, no worries. :)

"Her eyes widen"

DDB look.

"and she just laughs it off"

You've fried her circuits here, she doesn't know what to do...deer in the head-lights style. If you walked away right now or someone else came over or a friend took her to the bathroom, her BT would settle down and she might even give you the cold shoulder later or feel like you think she's a slut or something and start drama.

Or if you got into a rational discussion with her about how she wants to fuck you, that could fuck it up too because then you're forcing her to acknowledge that she's a slut which triggers her ASD etc.

"then I start dancing — she starts dancing with me. FYI — totally not the kind of dancing bf's are okay with."

But because you just drop the subject and let it hang in the air and just start dancing, she stops talking too, and from here it's all physical.

You could take her into the bathroom right now and fuck her. Like, this is that moment. All you'd have to do is say "come with me." take her by the hand and lead her to the bathroom (ie — isolate her), pin her against the wall and make out, and put her hand on your cock over your pants and it'd snowball from there.

Keep in mind that that was just in that moment. If you run into her today, you'll be starting over back at square one, with at best a little attraction but often no attraction or even ANTI-attraction because she feels slutty for the thoughts she was thinking while you danced (or her BF chewed her out at home after etc.) lol So you can't just run into her on the street and pull her into a bathroom...this was an eclipse of the moon lined up perfectly for a moment, an open window that's shut now.

At the same time, the next time she gets drunk and you're around and you do some alpha badass shit around her and she falls back into this feeling again, and you guys have isolation, she'll probably get flirty again and you could probably escalate it to fuck her if you played it right.

THAT SAID...I don't think you should try to fuck her, since she's your buddy's GF and all and it will fuck your social circle up hardcore drama-wise and right now you need good friends and party invites and all that shit more than you need one lay followed by a bunch of drama, fighting, and being ostracized from your social circles.

But it's important that you know that that moment was there 100%. Again you didn't grow 2 feet taller, you just presented yourself better and demonstrated some alpha shit.

"And you know, he laughs — she backs off and is like 'oooooh, it's just the shirt, can't resist it. It's a great shirt.'"

lol

this is Hypergamy, rationalization hamster, avoiding responsibility for her actions, etc. in action.
:)

"

Now I'm starting to think something is happening..."

For the record, I'd have called her wanting to fuck you back at modelling your ass in the shirt...possibly even before that at the modelling it in general. Like, that's where guys like myself and my Natural buddies would place the "she wants to fuck" flag in this interaction and where a light would flick on in our heads and put her on our radar of wanting to fuck us. This comes in time with reference experiences.

"So she looks over at me and is like"

This is the same as CrushGirl re-opening you. You're on her radar, intrigued her, and she wants to interact more and scratch that itch.

"So where's your girlfriend?"

Huuuuuuuuuge ioi. This is how girls test the water to see if you're taken or not when they want to fuck you. They'll say "my friend wants to know if you're single" or "where's your girlfriend" or "your girlfriend is a lucky girl" etc. where they give you the chance to say "oh I don't have one."

There's a lot you can respond here depending on your personality and what you want out of the interaction. Like if I want her to set me up with her friend I'll say "oh we broke up recently, I'm pretty out of it now...your friend is super cute though, but I think I should just take a break from dating, you know?" and she'll insist on introducing me to her. Or if I want to fuck her and know she has a BF I'll say "Don't have one, I don't do the relationship thing...it makes me feel trapped, like sometimes you meet someone and you just want to see where it goes but most people will judge you for it because you're dating someone. Personally I think people are too hung up about sex, sometimes it's just fun to fuck around with no strings attached..." and set the framework where she can start rationalizing to herself that it's okay for us to fuck, and then we can bang later behind her BFs back.

Again I don't recommend that for you lol I wouldn't do it at your stage where you need social circles, but even now I wouldn't do it if I knew the BF let alone if I was friends with him. Personal code and all, but decide for yourself what's important to you since that's the whole theme of all this. :)

"Don't have one."

Nice and simple. You can say pretty much anything here, it's again the "\$50 vs \$500" thing where if you WANTED to, you could use this as a foothold to escalate the interaction toward a specific goal, but this is a solid neutral "let's just see where this chick takes this because I'm intrigued by all this shit tonight" response where no one could be like "dude quit flirting with my girl!"

"Oh yeah, you're a pretty hot guy..."

Indicator of Interest, obviously.

“are you gay?”

This could be a shit-test, BUT possibly not. You’d have to figure it out from reading her vibe and calibrating which it is.

It’s either:

1) Again, she’s attracted, she knows it, she knows she’s making a fool of herself and her ASD is shouting at her “keep it in your pants woman!!! we can’t fuck this guy!!! even tho omg we want to!!!” So she’s trying to throw herself out of state by shit-testing you hoping you’ll fail. This is usually early in the interaction or from dudes or from girls being bitchy (Dyke from before).

or 2) Later in the sarge, like this, when Attraction is already built up, it’s an actual question on her part. Like she thinks you’re so magnificent that she’s like “...how is he single?? How has no girl swept him up??”

I would suspect it’s actually number 2, not 1, because you two are past the “teasing game” stage and now she’s just got attraction and horniness swirling around in her mind...but again, you’d have to judge based on whether you feel she was asking sincerely/wonderously or like she was teasing you.

“See, in my mind I’m like ‘why the FUCK are people saying I’m gay?! Goddammit!’”

lol :)

“But I have enough sense to try and process the whole message.”

Good. This'll get easier in time.

““Are you interested?” is the first thing I can think of. Meh.”

This is actually really solid. You're doing the same thing as before with the “fuck the shit out of you” line where you're just assuming attraction. That's the behavior of a guy who's used to women wanting to fuck him, it implies that you have reason to expect girls to want to fuck you, etc.

You're not answering her question, you're not doing what she wants, and you're escalating through that window of attraction.

“She laughs, but I just stare at her. Like....just hardcore stare. She looks away.”

Perfect. You're not backing down or laughing it off. What you've done is sort of a Statement of Intent. Like you've let her know “I'm serious. I'm thinking about fucking you, we're past joking around here.” just by staring her down.

“If I didn't have a boyfriend, yeah probably...”

And there's your reward for pushing things like you did. You've just collected a reference experience where a girl with a BF who's your friend will admit to you that she'd fuck you if he wasn't in the picture. Again you didn't grow 2 feet taller, you've just run really solid game.

Also note that her ASD kicked in here. She still wanted to fuck you, but her ASD went “BOYYYYFRIEEEEENDDDD!!! Don’t be a sluuuuutttt!!!!” and forced her to snuff her feelings out under the boyfriend comment.

In these situations we like to handle this stuff ahead of time, like my response above where I talk about sex not being a big deal and relationships being stifling etc. where it plants in her head that I’m not a guy who will judge her for fucking around on her boyfriend...as a result, I tend not to get this kind of ASD or it’s really minimal and I can easily plow through it for the lay. :)

Again it’s good that you didn’t, because the guy is your friend and it’ll bite you in the ass later. But it’s important that you know this was all happening.

“Then, I just sense that the moment is right and the frame has shifted.”

Yup. Now she’s feeling kind of dirty/slutty/ashamed of her feelings and she isn’t sure what you think about her and is probably worried that you might think she’s a slut and all these negative thoughts are looping through her head...remember the balloon expelling all it’s anxiety air?

“So I grin at her and I’m like... “...hey, it’s okay...I’m gay, remember.”

Perfect. phwoooooosh goes the air out of the anxiety balloon as relief washes over her. This was actually a really socially calibrated move on your part. It’s good that you can “sense the vibe”, that’ll help you a lot in pickup.

“Instant laugh and her. hand. goes on my thigh (!!!!?!?!?!?)”

lol :) Same relief as the girl from before felt where her attraction spikes a bit. With the CrushGirl it was early in the interaction so it wasn't as massive as with this girl because this girl and you have been through a whole night of sexual tension and adventure together.

You've also demonstrated that understand her feelings, but that you won't judge her or tell on her. If you had said like "ya, he's a good guy", she'd've felt worse. If you said "whatever, I'm hotter than him" you'd've looked like a jerk. But you basically said "hey, it's cool to feel how you feel, I won't judge you for feeling attracted to me ;)" This is the same kind of thing I get with girls with BFs that I hook up with when I disable their ASD about it.

"along with "...you're a problem.""

lol She'd actually still be up for a fuck if you partied together, demonstrated some value, got her alone, and isolated yourselves. Again I don't think you should do it, but it's there. This is her saying "god, you turn me on and you're not doing anything to dry my pussy up...if I hang around you, I'm in serious danger of getting the shit fucked out of me, and I know I SHOULD feel bad about wanting that but fuck, I don't! You are a problem lol"

"and then her bf comes back. They leave shortly thereafter."

I bet she fucked the shit out of him that night, while thinking of you lol

And there you go. Good stuff man. Hope this helps connect a bunch of dots for you and you start noticing the consistent patterns (why girls shit-test, how to pass them, why they boost attraction, how social proof and social dominance builds attraction, how girls will try to get you to jump through hoops, etc.).

You're doing great, keep it up! :)

Field Report Analysis: Congruency And Shit Tests

Scray:

Off-topic:

Had a pretty good night last night! Opened two girls before I just opened and engaged this group for a pretty long time. Got a few numbers, but I feel like they're more 'friends' numbers. And I feel like I could have gotten more, but I was too much of a pussy. I also started to get nervous after several minutes of solid interaction, which is funny. In retrospect it's funny at least. So, personal standpoint, I took the advice I got on here and paid close attention to everything about myself. I tried doggedly to, whenever standing in a group, to maintain the open contrapposto alpha pose. I was surprised at how often I just kept wanting to fall out of it. Whenever I was sitting, I also tried my hardest to lean back, but it's so hard to hear that I found myself leaning in more than I'd like just to hear what was going on. I also noticed that I lose state pretty quickly. I don't know what it is about my approach, but I really tried damned hard to just follow the identity building advice. What resulted was a ton of shit-talking from the women. The guys I actually seemed to get along great with, though.

Line check (approaches HB 8 at bar, leans on counter putting profile to woman):

Me: Hey...you see that weird fight outside?

Her:what? There was a fight outside?

Me: It was this little midget lady and her tall boyfriend....you didn't see it?

Her:no (seeming disinterested)

Me: Oh....well, I knew the boyfriend would win out, but she put up a fight.

Her: Wow...you must be psychic (flat)

Me: (not going well, may as well just say the dumbest shit I can think of and get the fuck outta here; straightens posture) Actually....I'm from the future.

Her: (laughter)....ohhhh really?

Me: (inner surprise; I can't think of anything cool to say so I shrug my shoulders like it ain't no thang)

Her: Well I thought that they'd be taller in the future?

Me: I'm not short, I'm just really far away from you.

Her: Uh-huh, hoooookay....

(fast forward, I said I was waiting for my friends, we eventually moved over to another table where the rest of her group joined us — two guys and another girl. The other girl is a 5-6, made up out of her mind. I ignore them for a minute or two to talk to the guys. When I switch back to the girls, I just notice this intense spike of 'talk shit.' e.g.,)

Her: (blah blah blah)....I really like that shit.

Me: (Trying for misheard innuendo) ...you really like dick?

Her Friend: (Gut check mode) Uhhhhhhhhh noooo....and if there were a dick around, I'm sure you'd be all on that shit anyway.

Me: (Can't think of anything cool to say, so I just give her a raised eyebrow and a smirk)

Her:you know, I could see that.

Me: (Takes a risk) you liking dick?

Her: No, you being gay.

Me: Does gay me wear sunglasses?

Her: (laughs)

Her friend: No, he just has sex with a lot of men. (they both laugh...feel like I'm crashing and burning)

Male friend: That's not really such a bad thing. Gay men dress really well.

Her: (takes a look at my clothes, makes an 'they're okay/standard' gesture with her hand, then laughs and shakes her head) Yeah, then I guess he's not gay.

Me: (figure I've totally just blown this exchange, so I just shrug and try to power through) ...am I getting some fucking sunglasses or what?

(Gets solid laughter)

—

Me (just generally addressing the group): So, is it scrunchie or 'scoonchie,' for the company?

Her friend: What, what do you mean?

Me: I just know I've seen labels with the hair tie with this weird 'u' with two dots over it.

Her: Where would you have even seen that?

(Her and her friend proceed to lose their shit over this — I don't really get it, but I figure I've made a huge tactical error here)

Her friend: You're so dumb! (to be fair, said in a playful way) It's scrunchie!

Me: Ooooooh....so that weird 'u' means nothing then?

Her: Nope...you're wrong on this one.

I gotta say...I mean, the way they say it and the way it feels, the teasing just doesn't come off as overtly flirty to me. It just seems like they're ripping on me. Probably have to recheck my body language and tone. Some other highlights of the night — pretty sure I got AMOG'ed a few times and had no comebacks. Here's an example that at least felt like an amog:

Guy: (after a group laugh over something I said) Man....can we just like, we should just like make a cartoon out of you.

Me: I dunno man, I'm pretty sure my lats are too huge to be drawn (stupid line, they can't all be winners I guess....)

Guy: No I'm serious, you could have your own little animated series or something.

So...this sort of lets me know I'm being more of an entertainer, and I have no idea how to work out of that zone. I mean, all in all a far better night than most I've had at least.

YaReally:

They're all picking up on incongruency and reacting to it. This'll happen for a while lol it's a good thing, it means you're trying new shit out and it just doesn't fit proper. A night of getting shit thrown at you and learning is better than a mundane night going through the same ol' motions playing to "not lose" instead of playing to "win".

On my way out to the bar but I'll write some more in-depth shit here tomorrow for ya.

Scray:

Ha. Look forward to the read.

YaReally:

Sorry, had a busy weekend (the good kind lol). I'mma do a big breakdown here for ya 'cause quite frankly I think you're capable of getting your shit handled compared to a lot of cases...you're new so it's still going to be a lot of work, but you have a good attitude about approaching all this and your problems are really a bunch of small TOTALLY handle-able sticking points and a few big ones that overlap eachother so once you start knocking them out, they'll start snowballing over eachother like knocking down a bunch of dominos.

One of the reasons I became fascinated with pickup was because of how interconnected most of it is...you can almost distill pickup down into just a few over-arching concepts, all the external stuff (routines, body language, voice tonality, etc.) is just zooming in on the strands that make up those concepts like wool on a sweater. Man I'm full of analogies today.

Alright so let's get to it:

"Got a few numbers, but I feel like they're more 'friends' numbers."

They are. You'll know when you have a number where the girl sees you as fuckable instead of a friend. But that's okay, this is just a symptom of one of the large concepts you'll need to work on, which we currently call "communicating as a man to a woman", vs communicating as "a friend to a friend" or, as a lot of PUA newbies and a lot of the old-school routines did, as "a woman to a woman" lol

The underlying concept is that when you're talking to her, she should basically be getting the vibe that if she hangs around you, you are going to eventually fuck her. Todd from RSD puts it the best way (the "imminent danger" bit goes way back in the PUA community lol

Right now the girls don't see you as having a penis, basically. It's not a big deal, EVERYONE runs into this when they start learning about pickup. Hell, even I still have sets here and there where I get the number and I'm like "fuck, there isn't even any point in txting this one, this was all totally friend to friend" lol I still try to turn it around for practice, but it's usually a REALLY huge/awkward leap to switch modes because you're playing the "surprise, I have a penis!" game at that point and doesn't pan out much and I don't have the patience to play it suuuper slow and really slowly turn it around which can actually work...my mentality is more "ah, fuck, that was gay of me, okay next chick remember YaReally: Man to woman, none of this friend to friend shit" and move on.

I'll talk more about the "man to woman" communication down below.

"And I feel like I could have gotten more"

You could have. :)

"but I was too much of a pussy."

You were. lol Again don't beat yourself up about it. Learning pickup is basically like running after someone who's riding a bicycle. At first you're only gonna get a block and then lose it. Then you'll get 2 or 3 blocks and lose it. Then you'll actually touch the bicycle for a split second and lose it. Then you'll manage to keep pace with the bicycle for a few strides and lose it. Down the road you'll be able to keep up with the person on the bicycle, but this is how the learning process feels and you are in for YEARS of it lol At first it'll be just getting solid phone numbers, then it'll be getting those girls to actually want to fuck you, then it'll be actually getting laid, then it'll be getting hotter girls, then it'll be getting threesomes, etc. etc.

This is why we stress trying to look at the game as fun, and approaching as fun and hilarious and retarded, because if you take it too seriously it's going to stress you out like crazy since there's no end to the learning process.

"I also started to get nervous after several minutes of solid interaction, which is funny. In retrospect it's funny at least."

This is why I say you have a good attitude for handling this. You KNOW how absurd it is to be getting nervous over it lol We all have little incidents like this. I remember being out of the game for a bit (settled with a girl for a few months and stopped going out) and when I got back out there I'd like, know exactly what I should've said...5 min after the moment had passed. And

I'd laugh like "c'mon brain, work faster like you used to" because it was funny to me to drop the ball like that so much for a while. I remember going into a strip club and ordering a drink and as I passed my money to the bartender my hand was literally uncontrollably shaking with nerves, it had been a while since I had been around a bunch of hot naked chicks, and I grabbed my hand and laughed at myself like "wtf YaReally?? never seen a naked girl before?? lol"

"I took the advice I got on here and paid close attention to everything about myself."

Good stuff. Handle one thing at a time. There's so many different areas to the game that it can be overwhelming if not impossible to tackle them all at once. What a lot of us did was focus on one or two main things at a time. Like "okay tonight, I'm going to stay in every set until they tell me to fuck off, no matter how awkward it gets, either they flat out literally tell me to go away or they leave." Or "okay this month I'm going to work on my kino, so I'm going to find an excuse to hug the girl in the first minute of the interaction in every set, even if it feels awkward and weird at first."

It's a long-term game, so right now you're working on your general alpha vibe (body language, eye contact, voice tonality, loudness, taking up space, etc.), which is great, so don't be annoyed with yourself if you don't get around to fixing the dancing monkey stuff till you get that stuff handled. Baby steps. :)

"I was surprised at how often I just kept wanting to fall out of it."

You're unwiring a LOT of years of bad habits. We always want to return to what we're used to even when we know it's bad for us (this is why pessimistic angsty people tend to stay that way, even when good things happen to them they instantly find the black lining to it). Fortunately it works the other way around too...if you build good habits/outlooks, and do them for long enough, those will be what you return to.

It supposedly takes 21 days of doing something to literally build new neural pathway whatever in your brain that make that thing no longer seem like a struggle to make yourself do. Google it

for more info, but the important thing is to keep consciously focusing on “okay, how am I standing, oh shit, I’m standing like a wuss again, okay fix that, good, that’s better.”

The learning process for anything is:

- 1) Unconscious Incompetance (oblivious that you suck)
- 2) Conscious Incompetance (you suck, but you KNOW you suck (this is you with your body language right now))
- 3) Conscious Competance (I suck but I’m focusing on fixing it (this is what you’re transitioning into right now))
- 4) Unconscious Competance (I’m all fixed up and don’t even have to think about this shit anymore)

“Whenever I was sitting, I also tried my hardest to lean back, but it’s so hard to hear that I found myself leaning in more than I’d like just to hear what was going on.”

lol this is an annoying problem in bars especially. In quieter places like restaraunts or at someone’s house, it’s not a big deal. You’ll learn to lip-read a bit and a lot of bar situations involve just emotional communication (ie – the girl isn’t really saying anything important, she’s just trying to get across to you some emotion that she’s feeling and you can pick that up through her body-language, facial expression, etc.). Really though, if you’re just chilling with your social group and you can’t hear, go ahead and lean in, it won’t kill ya.

The main area to focus on not leaning in is when you’re standing and talking to a girl. Guys will lean in to hear what she has to say and it’s very supplicative looking/feeling...like the words of some random girl you met 5 seconds ago are the most important thing in the world to you, you don’t even know if she’s worth your time yet and you’re giving her all that value, you know? So the main time to be paying attention to whether you’re leaning in is in a legit approach.

It actually helps with the “man to a woman” communication thing, because instead of leaning in you can pull her in and say “I can’t hear you, what was that?” and have her talk closer to your face while you brush cheeks together or stare into her eyes intently etc., which starts building sexual tension (VS standing 2 feet away with your hands in your pocket nodding at her).

Here’s an AWESOME 80 min video by Gambler (I recommend watching the entire thing, there’s tons of good stuff in there for dealing with loud environments etc.) with like a 30 min section in the middle demonstrating this “man to a woman” communication thing.

Everyone who’s working on turning their vibe more sexual should watch this video, I’m not even really a big Gambler fan but this is solid as fuck:

Vital section on “man to a woman” stuff starts at 26 minutes in:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-unuqF4uklE>

At 30:20 he starts escalating the sexual tension lol same with 33:45. But watch this whole segment with the girl because his actual explanations of what’s going on and why it works is excellent.

Watch how the tension goes through the roof just from cutting into her space and staring her down with laser eyes and doing what we call “Triangular Gazing” (look from eye to eye and down to her lips and back up, it shows you’re thinking about her lips/kissing/etc. without being blatant) while she talks.

My fav summary of what he’s doing is: “The reason it’s sexual is there’s no way on EARTH you would do that with a male friend.”

Robbie Williams doing the same thing but as a Natural doing it to just fuck around instead of as a specific pickup tactic:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QR4w-lmxx8>

Robbie isn't even touching her and she melts into a blubbering mess. You can see how this overlaps into that "imminent danger of being fucked" idea. It's not because he's a celebrity, you can do this to girls you've just met at the bar, try it lol Hell Tyler and Julien from RSD sometimes open literally without talking for the first few minutes, just getting in her space and staring her down.

For you, because you're new, I wouldn't do a lot of the blatant stuff with like, your social circle girls/friends...that's why we stress going out and cold approaching randoms, 'cause you'll probably weird chicks out for a while lol And that's fine if they're randoms at the bar you'll never really hang out with again, but it can fuck up your social circle.

So for you, do all of this shit Gambler's talking about with random cold approach girls...but with girls in your social circle, stick to focusing on body language and eye contact and learning to build a deep connection just looking into their eyes...making a "bond" with them, you know?

Down the road this skill will help you create what we call a "Bubble of Love" lol where when you're talking to someone everything else in the world seems to just fade to black like there's just a spotlight on the two of you and the other person feels like you two are the only people in the world. Guys like Bill Clinton, Steve Jobs, etc. are legendary for their "Reality Distortion Field" which is just this "Bubble of Love" concept except they apply it to everyone they interact with instead of just girls.

This is part of why people in real life trust me REALLY quickly. They'll open up to me about super personal shit and I can find out pretty much anything I want to about people because I'm combining leading the conversation where I want it to go with this "Bubble of Love" where they feel super special and like we have this amazing deep connection and feel like we've known each other for years even though we just met a few minutes ago. This is useful for bonding with guys and girls.

“I also noticed that I lose state pretty quickly.”

Right now your state is probably based on external results. So when you're getting good feedback from girls, you feel great, but if you get bad feedback or if the girl just isn't giving you much to work with in general, your state dies because it's like “ah shit, I don't think she likes me, so I can't feel good. And my buddy's girl over there clearly likes HIM, so fuck, I must be a loser (etc. etc. big negative state-destroying mental spiral)”.

Don't stress this too much for now, honestly. It's something you'll work on down the road when you're more Advanced and you're getting a lot of success because overall it's healthy to learn to base your state internally instead of externally, but as a guy who started out from scratch I know that chasing that external validation gets you to actually approach and make moves and work on your game so I say fuck it, don't worry about fixing that for a couple years, it's not something that's going to hamper you at the start here aside from giving you frustrating nights now and then. Fix one or two things at a time, you know?

One thing that might help is to get in the mindset of “I can't control whether a girl likes me, that's out of my control, but I can control whether I approach her, or whether I escalate the situation, or whether I try to kiss her, or whether I go for her phone number...so as long as I'm taking action, then that's pretty awesome, because that's something I can control and feel good that I'm doing, even if the girl doesn't like me or it doesn't work out.”

But again I wouldn't stress this one much, I'm only addressing it so it's in the back of your head a couple years down the road. :)

“I don't know what it is about my approach, but I really tried damned hard to just follow the identity building advice. What resulted was a ton of shit-talking from the women.”

:) This is actually a good thing. It means you're trying to work on your identity, and what's happening is that you're working on it but not there yet, so girls and guys are picking up on “this guy is trying to come off like he's Such and Such but there's something off about it, he

doesn't seem to really BE Such and Such". So what happens is they subconsciously try to test you to see if you're actually this guy.

It's like the puppy with a big bark. You KNOW the little puppy is just pretending to be big and scary but it's not really a threat and so instinctively you want to go "rarr!!" and step toward it like you're going to attack and it skitters back and hides behind someone's leg while it keeps barking furiously at you. It's just cute and funny and totally incongruent.

But then you run into a lion, and the thing isn't even doing anything. It's just slowly walking around surveying it's surroundings...but you know to stay the fuck away from it, because you know if you test it it'll bite your fucking head off lol That's essentially what congruency is.

So for a while here, while you build your identity (this could take months or years, hell, my identity is pretty rock solid now but there are still aspects as I gain more life experience where I learn "okay this is how I feel about this topic" and solidify a little more), you're going to get a ton of testing from people. This sucks but there's no way around it lol It's like learning to ride a bicycle, you're gonna fall off and skin your knees a few times, that's just how it goes, until your skills solidify.

But as your identity solidifies, you'll get tested less and less. I very rarely get shit from people when I'm out because everything I say and do is congruent to who I am and what I think/believe, and I have that congruency because I've spent so much time interacting with so many different people in so many different situations and environments and different types of people, that I know myself extremely well...which comes back to what I said before about how people with strong identities have boundaries they don't let people cross (doesn't mean they get into a fight, they just don't tolerate that kind of behavior and let people know or stop hanging out with those people). That all comes from experience putting yourself in different situations.

That's also why people who go backpacking through Europe solo and such, tend to come back with a lot stronger an Identity...they were forced to learn to rely on themselves and handle

different problems and situations and they were basically forced to forge their Identity to survive, especially in a place where they don't speak the local language.

Society these days is built on making us all repress our feelings trying not to offend anyone else, and coddling us through growing up to try to keep us from harm or "feeling bad" and the end result is that we become "adults", but we don't become "men" because we never really HAD to. A lot of PUA is just forcing ourselves through that process...you can gain confidence and stuff through other means, like climbing a mountain or backpacking around or starting a small business or whatever, but pickup is a fun method to build it through because, well, it involves getting pussy. lol I'd rather chat some cute chicks up and get laid than climb a mountain.

(incidentally, from what I've seen it looks like the MGTOW are actually in alignment with PUAs in this area, in that MGTOWs are basically forcing themselves through the "grow into being a man" process they missed out on earlier in life, except that they're purposely choosing a path that avoids male-female relationships...in a way, while I think it's a bit of a waste to avoid learning to handle relationship stuff because I love women, I can respect their underlying idea of "focus on doing shit for you as a man, not to impress women")

"The guys I actually seemed to get along great with, though."

Guys tend to be more forgiving of incongruity and often are just oblivious to it because they aren't as socialized as women who are playing crazy social dynamic games all the way back in elementary school and tend to have a much more finely tuned radar for this stuff since for them it can mean the difference between finding a husband or being raped and tossed in an alley.

"Me: It was this little midget lady and her tall boyfriend....you didn't see it?"

Honestly as a short guy I would avoid talking about height related topics at all unless she brings it up. Like I'm an older guy now (early 30s) and I'm often approaching girls I know are in the 18-early 20s age range where I know the age topic is going to be polarizing...even if it's blatantly

obvious that I'm way older than them, I don't bring it up unless she brings it up and then I address it quick with a line and change the conversation to something more productive. Same goes with when I was younger and going cougar-hunting now and then, it's clear that I'm way younger than them, but I know that logically talking about age is going to make them screen me out or feel self-conscious about their own age, so I just never talked about it.

Once you set the frame that you view the world through height, like it's something that's relevant to you, she's going to view the world that way too because what you feel, she feels. Whereas if you seem basically oblivious to even the CONCEPT of height existing, she won't give it much thought either (unless it's really a big deal for her, which isn't nearly as common as most people think, usually the guys getting screened for that shit are boring/lame and she's actively looking for a reason to reject the guy and height is an easy one to go with because the guy can't be like "Well I'll grow 10 inches and MAKE you love me then!!!" lol).

One of my short buddies that does well with chicks doesn't even really get the idea that a tall girl and short guy couple is strange. He's not oblivious to it as a notion that exists in society, but he's been with enough girls taller than him and flirts with tons of taller girls (since most of them are taller than him lol) that he has so many reference experiences of it not mattering that it's not a part of his outlook. As a result he gets a lot less height shit-testing because girls pick up that it's not something he's insecure/nervous about or sees as any kind of detriment.

Same concept works with anything else, like acne, having a stain on your shirt, not having a job, etc.

Anyway, this is just something I wanted to mention because I know you're a short dude and if this is one of your standard openers I'd change it up a bit to avoid the subject of height.

"Me: (not going well, may as well just say the dumbest shit I can think of and get the fuck outta here; straightens posture) Actually....I'm from the future."

lol'ed. Good on you for sticking in there. A lot of guys eject early when they don't get an obvious positive response and a lot of times those sets can be turned around with some solid game down the road. Even though this one didn't really work out in that you're probably not going to fuck the girls, you got a fuck-ton of experience handling social pressure and pushing through awkwardness. That's stuff that's going to help you down the road...Like Heartiste's recent article on Naturals, where they seem oblivious to the idea that approaching a girl should be "scary", they just have a lot of reference experience of pushing through awkwardness and not dying so their brain says "ehh there's not really anything to worry about dude, go for it, you're the man!"

"Her: Well I thought that they'd be taller in the future?"

There's actually a lot of little places where you could turn this around. They're definitely being bitches to you lol but it's not necessarily that they're bad people, it's again that they can tell they can talk shit to you and fuck with your frame because it's not super solid yet...even though you handled yourself pretty decently all things considered, like shrugging your shoulders instead of trying to qualify yourself, not apologizing for the stuff you say, etc.

A lot of guys will be like "oh you should say something like "Well you're ugly in the present!" ohh burrrn you totally got that bitch, bro!!!" but that's a reactive low value response where you're falling into her frame. By not being phased by it and staying calm, you're actually displaying solid value. Down the road when you get tested a lot, you'll have a bunch of routine comebacks for these kinds of things.

One of my short buddies is a monster with shit-tests...he's really out-going and worked as a bartender for years, so he's been the center of attention most of his life, so he's gotten shit-tests from people his entire life and has heard EVERY short joke in the fucking book a million times. So when anyone tries to give him shit on his height he has a dozen different responses to whatever they say that are super witty, play to the crowd and tool the person, make them feel silly for trying to give him shit, etc. etc. and because he handles these shit-tests so smoothly and flawlessly from experience, the guys all want to befriend him (like "ohh wow lol you burned me good, shit lol" and "oh man you got my buddy good lol lemme buy you a shot that was awesome") and the girls attraction for him spikes because he's either called them out hardcore

and made them feel silly and they need to qualify themselves to not look stupid, or he's tooled the guy in their group that gave him shit and he's suddenly higher value than those guys, so they're attracted because he's showing he can handle himself, even with the alphas in her group (who end up qualifying themselves to my buddy or buying him shots or whatever).

Thing is, no one shit-tests the quiet shy Nice Guy with no identity who stands in a corner trying to blend into the background while his buddies are approaching girls. He's insignificant. When you start getting shit-tested, that means you're popping up on people's radar. So get used to it lol

I get shit-tested a LOT, especially because my Identity is the in-your-face asshole type with girls that talks about sexual topics right away etc. So girls test me right away to find out if I'm really like that or not, but I've got a lot of experience with all the types of shit-tests I'll get so I just brush them off and my value goes up.

So what I'm saying is: This'll fix itself in time, keep going out. :)

"I ignore them for a minute or two to talk to the guys."

Good stuff. Solid move. This is part of why the guys liked you, you're not a predator going after their girls, you're just a cool guy who's shooting the shit till his friends show up. This is also part of why the girls test you more, because they feel like there's something incongruent/off about you, but the guys in their group don't seem to care and they feel like they need to "expose" you, know what I mean? Like if you knew someone your friend was dating was shit, but no one else believed you, you'd be frustrated and be like "ahhh no one can tell but me!! Can't they see it too??"

"Me: (Trying for misheard innuendo) ...you really like dick?"

lol'ed. You basically said to them "okay girls, shit-test me HARD, let's get this battle started! :D" by doing something so blatantly offensive and impossible to ignore. Which is actually a GOOD thing when you can handle shit-tests, because you'll basically piss them off, they'll test you, you'll pass the tests flawlessly, and they'll become attracted because of how you passed the tests. Right now shit-tests are tricky for you so this could go either way 50/50 from here, but the important thing to understand is that you can 100% recover and build attraction from saying shit like this even though they react offended and pissed off lol

But really, good on you for doing it. Because you're "knocking her off the fence".

I actually do this kind of thing on purpose because I'd rather a girl shit-tests me so I can pass those tests and build attraction fast, than just think I'm a "nice guy" and not test me at all and we get stuck in that gay friend zone vibe lol

"Her Friend: (Gut check mode) Uhhhhhhhhh noooo....and if there were a dick around, I'm sure you'd be all on that shit anyway."

Here come the shit-tests lol The two girls will just gang up on you here and generally the guys will go quiet because they don't want to rock the boat with the girls to defend some random guy they don't even know.

From here you have three options:

1) get sucked into their frame, apologize for what you said, backtrack, defend yourself, explain yourself, try to logically convince them not to be mad at you, qualify yourself, etc. etc. You know by now I'm sure that this isn't a good option lol

2) agree and amplify, use some cocky-funny, tool them with something smooth and witty, basically keep your wits about you, keep calm, remain completely unphased, and just laugh off what they say. If an 18yo girl at the bar says "I hate you", it hurts. If your 5 year old niece says "I

hate you” and pouts it’s cute and you go “lol awww” and are completely unphased by it. So this option is basically treating her like she’s your 5yo niece or little sister, like what she tried to burn you with was silly and she just amuses you trying to give you shit. This shows a lot of confidence and it passes the shit-tests and builds attraction (often causing more shit-tests until she finally decides “okay this guy is solid, I can’t get to him.....so I LIKE him!”) lol

3) completely ignore it, like you did, shrugging or raising your eyebrow and smirking. This, like option 2, shows high value. It’s also a lot easier than option 2 because you don’t have to come up with something witty etc. so there’s less room for error. The only reason why I choose option 2 over option 3 is because option 3 doesn’t really let you express a strong personality...it nullifies the shit-test, but it’s like, in terms of advancing the pickup towards sex, it only advances it an inch, whereas a solid option 2 handling can advance it feet or miles lol because you’re demonstrating more personality and especially in an environment like a nightclub where you’re talking to a girl who spend 4 hours getting herself all dolled up and is full of herself cocky and feels like the princess of the club etc. etc. you can need that kind of value bitch-slap (lol) to stand out from all the other guys.

The other problem with option 3 is that it doesn’t STOP the shit-tests. A solid option 2 can stop the shit-tests cold and 180 the interaction instantly. But option 3 makes her go “hmm that one brushed right off him, okay I’ll try again then”. It’s like the difference in a fight between deflecting an attack and exchanging a blow. Just deflecting and standing there makes them go “okay I’ll swing again”, but exchanging a blow makes them go “hmm maybe I don’t want to do that anymore” lol

You’ll develop option 2 over time (you’ll fuck up a TON and say a LOT of shit that you’re like “wow that was terrible and I knew it as I was saying it but couldn’t stop it from coming out of my mouth lol”, like the “I’m from the future” where you’re pretty much like wtf was that??), but option 3 is solid right now so mix it up depending on your mood/state.

“Her:you know, I could see that.”

See, this is them ganging up and keeping taking swings because you “deflected”. Again it’s not a bad thing, you deflect enough shit and they’ll give up...it’s just that if you look at attraction as making her feel a wide range of emotions in a short amount of time, option 2 does that more than option 3. Again not a big deal, either way works, and both are 100000x better than option 1.

“Me: (Takes a risk) you liking dick?”

lol’ed. Frame control battle here. This is essentially you saying “Nope, I’m not gonna’ apologize for what I said before even though I know you want me to feel like I should. In fact I’m gonna rub your face in it some more because you’re shit-testing me lol Not a single fuck was given this day! :)” which will cause them to shit-test you again and try to control the frame and make you feel bad.

“Her: No, you being gay.”

This isn’t even witty or clever on her part. It’s like going “noooo you’re stooooopid, you’re stooooopid” in an argument. She just figures because you’re still incongruent in general, that you’ll eventually cave to her frame. This can go back and forth and fuck your state up bad and cave your frame and result in exploding in your face...

“Me: Does gay me wear sunglasses?”

Her: (laughs)”

...but you actually do alright here and instead of getting into a logical debate you just basically shrug and redirect the subject into something silly which probably doesn’t come off super congruent yet (I’ll say stuff like “Look just because Bob (whatever her male friend who approves of me’s name is) and I were swordfighting in the bathroom earlier doesn’t make us gay.....Now the blowjobs, THAT part was a little gay.” and they’ll all love me after).

So you're really not doing as horrible as you probably felt in the moment here. It's like you're making a building and I can see you've GOT the right materials out and stuff, they're not necessarily being arranged in the best way to make a really solid house, but you're building something that could at least keep the rain out.

This is also making the guys like you, because you're getting thoroughly shit-tested by these girls but you're handling yourself okay. It's why people like guys like Russell Brand or Joe Rogan, because just watching them handle shit-tests is awesome. It's that thing of like "wow I would've shit my pants at that and this guy just shrugged it off, or turned it around and totally owned this girl lol awesome". So they start to root for you.

The snowball effect of all this is that because the guys like you, that makes the girls who hated you, until the guys liked you, start to like you more because guys liking you is a sign of higher value. How's that for confusing lol This snowball effect is why goading girls into shit-testing you can spike attraction fast...Mystery knew exactly what he was doing with his insane peacocking, he'd get shit-tested non-stop by everyone about that, but he had solid comebacks for everything and knew how to escalate out of it, so he'd win over the guys and the bitchy girls that gave him shit would turn around and start liking him because he was owning the group and his value was spiking up.

Ironically, if everyone is pleasant and friendly and no one gives Mystery shit when he goes into a group, he just comes off as a weird guy in a crazy outfit lol He's almost relying on going so over the top that he knows everyone will have to shit-test him because he's so in their face. These days PUAs don't peacock as much (the RSD guys all look/dress like normal guys) but they instigate shit-tests through what they say/do instead.

This comes back to the option 2 thing...if no one shit-tests Mystery's weird outfit, he doesn't get to demonstrate his personality. It's like being only a counter-boxer where if the guy attacks you first you can own him but if he doesn't attack you can't get a hit on him...you need to goad him into attacking you by sticking your jaw out or giving him an easy opening to try to get him to give you a chance to show your moves.

See how these concepts all overlap each other lol

“Her friend: No, he just has sex with a lot of men. (they both laugh...feel like I’m crashing and burning)”

Still trying to shake your frame here, again this isn’t even funny, but now they’re teaming up on you like jackals.

“Male friend: That’s not really such a bad thing. Gay men dress really well.”

Boom! A life preserver thrown by the guy in the group to the guy treading water. This is him basically saying “lol c’mon lay off girls, this guys cool, I approve of him”. Your value actually goes up slightly from thing and usually at this point the girls will keep shit-testing but they’ll be a little less vicious about it...like they might not want to fuck you or anything and be actively attracted, but often their shit-testing will go from “extremely hostile” to just “neutral ball-busting” where you haven’t won them over, but they aren’t trying to constantly bitch-slap you with hostility.

“Her: (takes a look at my clothes, makes an ‘they’re okay/standard’ gesture with her hand, then laughs and shakes her head) Yeah, then I guess he’s not gay.”

Again this isn’t even funny lol But she’s in an environment where everything will treat her like anything stupid she says is genius and brilliant because she has tits so it goes to her head. Again this is a shit-test though, where you can display option 1, 2, or 3. You actually handle it with option 2:

“Me: (figure I’ve totally just blown this exchange, so I just shrug and try to power through)am I getting some fucking sunglasses or what?

(Gets solid laughter)”

You could've stopped at shrugging it off (option 3) but you demonstrate some personality with your "fucking sunglasses or what?" comment lol At this point you really could turn this 100% around with some solid game...like it's not an optimal situation, but there's the framework here to turn it around. You'd basically have to do it by passing a bunch more shit-tests flawlessly, winning the guys over, other stuff like social proof (imagine if right now a hot waitress came over and hugged you and said hi to you, the girls' minds would explode), that's why we have a ton of different tactics/strategies for this stuff...but you'll handle this in time. Mystery Method was basically designed for this scenario (interacting and winning over a group of people you don't know).

"Me (just generally addressing the group): So, is it scrunchie or 'scoonchie,' for the company?"

lol far as conversation topics go, if scrunchies is something you've actually wondered about, that's cool, if not then in general go for topics you're actually curious/interested about even if those topics aren't things that girls are supposed to think are cool. The main reason for this is just that it helps with your congruency...like a nerd talking about Warcraft can actually work out because he's enthusiastic and passionate about it. I bring up sexual topics because I think it's fun conversation and hate talking about boring shit like work or the weather etc. lol This comes down to the idea of "self amusement"...saying/doing what makes YOU laugh or entertains you instead of what you think they'll be interested in.

Not saying this was a bad move or anything, this is just a general tip for your conversations. :)

"Her: Where would you have even seen that?"

lol it's just such a strange conversation topic to bring up. At the same time though, if you hold your frame and have the mindset of "who cares where I saw it answer the fucking question already jeezus, c'mon, focus Woman lol"

“(Her and her friend proceed to lose their shit over this — I don’t really get it, but I figure I’ve made a huge tactical error here)”

There’s some shit that triggers fucking crazy “lose their shit” reactions with girls. The “Best Friends Test” was HUGELY popular with PUAs back in the early pickup days (you basically say you can tell they’re best friends because they make the same facial expressions and before they say anything they look at each other first...which they ALWAYS look at each other right after you say that, so you then instantly bust on them with SEE you just did it again lol They lose their fucking MINDS at this). Calling them Powerpuff Girls (back when PPG was popular) and naming one of them as the Good Girl and the other as the Bad Girl usually got the same kind of reaction.

The funny part is I don’t think anyone ever really even looked into WHY they shit their pants over these things lol We just knew “this will make their brain explode” and would use it. Personally I think it’s just something they never in a million years expect a guy to understand let alone acknowledge or call them out on it so they freak out because you just dove way into chick-territory where no man is supposed to have breached lol

Anyway, my point here is who the fuck knows why that blew their mind. For all you know they both have giant scrunchie collections at home and were just discussing which scrunchie to wear for an hour before they came to the bar and you just stumbled on it blindly lol

“Her friend: You’re so dumb! (to be fair, said in a playful way) It’s scrunchie!”

They’re less hostile now, even if they don’t want to actually fuck you or don’t even really LIKE you.

“I mean, the way they say it and the way it feels, the teasing just doesn’t come off as overtly flirty to me. It just seems like they’re ripping on me. ”

They basically just “don’t hate” you as much as the start now lol so ya they ARE ripping on you instead of flirting, but considering the shit-show you walked into and what you’re trying to work on and everything, don’t beat yourself up over it. You did good sticking through it all. This has all been pretty rocky/shaky as an interaction, but it’s just the nature of the beast while you’re solidifying your Identity and becoming congruent. Things will go a lot smoother down the road when shit-tests don’t phase you and you come off more solid.

“Guy: (after a group laugh over something I said) Man....can we just like, we should just like make a cartoon out of you.”

lol this is a tricky one because it can actually be a legit compliment. It DOES mean that you’re more of an entertainer than a “legit threat of fucking the girls” ...but if you joined the group with a super “I’m going to bang your women” vibe, the guys would’ve tried to get rid of you. It’s two ends of a spectrum, you know? The Mystery Method way of handling groups tended to start out being an entertainer, then once they’ve hooked the set or one of the girls, isolate her from the group and transition into being a sexual threat. The modern direct RSD way where you go super sexual direct right off the bat is great on solo girls or small all-girl sets, etc. but it’s not solid group dynamics game. The MM way would work really well for you in this scenario you’re in here, sitting at a bar/lounge table with some strangers in an enviro where you can talk, whereas RSD type stuff is better at like a crazy elbow-to-elbow loud dance club.

Generally with AMOGs, try to get into the mindset that everything is a compliment, even if it’s logically probably not...VS the opposite mindset where everything is an insult/AMOG-attempt, even if it’s logically probably not. It doesn’t necessarily mean you’ll “win” or get the girl or win over the group or whatever, but it’s a healthier mindset because a lot of times when people tease you but see that you laugh it off and they can’t shake you, they respect you for it and then legitimately warm up to you. That’s why Naturals give each other a TON of shit...and a lot of beta computer nerd guys who don’t socialize much hang out with Naturals and the Naturals give them the usual ribbing they give each other and the nerd guy is like “god those guys are such jerks” and his state goes to shit and he googles AMOG techniques etc. when really the Naturals were just joking around because they know none of them would get upset by being teased a bit so it’s actually unexpected to them that the nerd guy would be phased...make sense?

Male social dynamics/interaction is like a whole fucking separate topic in general lol Especially when there are girls around.

“Me: I dunno man, I’m pretty sure my lats are too huge to be drawn (stupid line, they can’t all be winners I guess....)”

lol you know it’s no good so I don’t have to say it. This is basically you saying “ah shit, I feel bad because of your comment so I’m going to qualify myself to try to save face by bragging about something”. It’s the equivalent of the rich guy trying to qualify himself by bragging about his Ferrari...it just comes off like he feels insecure. Add to that the dynamic that it’s a male to male interaction where you have that “who’s the alpha, who’s reacting to who” dynamic at play and it kills your value quick.

Not a big deal, like I say you know it wasn’t good and probably knew as soon as you said it. For something like that I’ll usually laugh and say like “lol I’m just drunk, this redbull has gone right to my head, ignore everything I say lol” ...like I’m not taking it as an insult, and I’m not feeling insecure because I don’t mind self-depreciating a bit and I’m acting like a redbull is making me drunk so I’m basically just spouting nonsense and self-amusing which is like option 2 way up above where I’m just laughing off a shit-test and demonstrating some personality.

“Guy: No I’m serious, you could have your own little animated series or something.”

This says to me that he’s legitimately complimenting you, not trying to tool you. He may come OFF as having higher value to the girls from giving you his approval like that, but it doesn’t seem like it’s something he’s actively doing on purpose in a hostile way, like there isn’t an ill intention behind it. If he was trying to be a dick he’d probably have made fun of your lat drawing comment because it would be really easy to tool you from that, but he just kind of went “no no seriously”

Thing is that still means you're being an entertainer to him, like you suspect...so it doesn't mean you're going to get the girls or anything, but again if you're working a mixed set like that, being an entertainer till later in the night isn't necessarily a bad thing.

And to hit up your posts below this:

"Although, at one point I did make a little face with a chuckle and was like 'hoooo....cold,' and her friend went out of her way to say she was just kidding. So....they seem to not -dislike- me."

Ya, see, they might not want to fuck you, but you won them over enough to stop being so amazingly hostile. That's something you should be pleased with in terms of your overall progress. :)

"Well, I'm like 30 pounds overweight now :D "

Like I say, stick to the gym stuff, it'll help you feel good internally when you like your body more, plus it means achieving a goal you've set which is a good confidence boost as a man and builds your character.

Notice though, that that whoooooole interaction above wouldn't have gone any different whether you had a 6-pack under your shirt or whether you had a big baggy winter jacket on hiding your body completely. All the stuff I explained and advice I gave on how you could turn things around, and the videos of Gambler and Robbie Williams staring those girls down, none of it has anything to do with "make sure you lose 2% more body fat before you try this", you know? This is why a lot of guys who get into bodybuilding purely hoping it'll get them girls, end up depressed and frustrated Forever Aloners because they don't get that in an interaction like this, how they feel about themselves has more to do with building attraction than how they look.

As I mentioned before, it sounds like you're working out for your own approval instead of for girl's approval though, so I'm not real worried about you there.

"Plus, I'm a manlet, and half-black (although no one ever thinks I'm part black)."

lol it's an old joke but if I was half-black I'd be using the "it's my lower half ;) lol" bit.

You should have plenty to read, think about, watch, etc. from this for now. If you get some free time, hit up YouTube for the Mystery Method series someone posted up. Mystery's a little weird as a speaker and some of the routines in it are pretty hokey/try-hard/over-used now, but like 99% of it is still rock solid psychology for working groups.

But more importantly go out and get some more practice under your belt. :) Good luck!

Building an identity

Scray:

Thanks a lot man. I'll definitely try to build an identity for myself — that sort of makes sense. I mean, I have a lot of friends, but I'm not really -known- for anything. I mean, I know this is bad thinking, but I feel like...when I finally get the body I want, and the facial fat leaves my cheeks/neck, I'll be able to run better game because I'll just feel so much better about myself.

YaReally:

That's exactly it. You're not "the (something) guy of the group" (except for the short guy lol but that's based on your physical features you can't control, not your personality).

Maybe you're the ballsy guy who's an approach machine, maybe you're the intense slow-talking guy, maybe you're the energetic used-car salesman guy, maybe you're the intellectual guy who talks about brainy shit, maybe you're the sports buff who wouldn't even talk to a chick if she didn't root for your team, maybe you're the cheesy romantic, maybe you're the loudmouth asshole, maybe you're the dirty perv of the group, etc etc.

Right now your identity is more "what will make me accepted, or at least not DISLIKED by the people around me". So you're coming from a frame where you are whoever you think your friends, bar buddies, girls dancing nearby, etc would approve of.

Part of having a strong identity is being willing to be polarizing...ie – the world to you works a certain way and if other people have a problem with it oh well, that's their problem, you're not gonna change who you are because you know yourself.

When you have an identity, a lot of alpha behaviors are built into it. Like the guy who's big into sports, he asks the girl "do you like Team?" (qualifying/screening) "I don't really watch Sport..." "pffft we'll never work out then" (push) "!! I mean but I could learn!!" (trying to regain his validation) "hmmm I guess I could give you a chance, but normally I'm not into the girly types. I like a girl who can go running and play sports with me" (qualifying/screening) "oh I love running!!" Etc etc

The brainy guy shares exciting shit he's into and is bored by girls who can't keep up with him. So again he screens and qualifies girls because of his identity.

The unstoppable player of the group gets "I don't date short guys" and goes "oh I don't want to DATE you... ;)" The asshole of the group gets "I don't date short guys" and goes "that's okay I don't date ugly girls. But I figure after a couple of drinks both our standards will go down." The super cocky guy goes "what makes you think I'm interested in you? You're hot, but what have you got going for you besides tits?"

All these different identities are polarizing. Like I'm the fast-talking asshole perv of my group. So quiet shy girls won't like me. But loud bitch-shieldy girls LOVE me because I get in their face. Either way, I make an impact good or bad on both of those girls compared to the generic average guy who has no identity. I am on their radar, I am impossible to ignore, here I am try to keep up, know what I mean?

You'll form your identity over time and it'll probably surprise you down the road when you settle into your groove that works for you. The thing is parts of it are already there, you're really unlocking your identity from the social conditioning that's told you "that's not cool don't do or say that don't talk about take don't do this make sure you always do that". That's why we go out so much...each experience you run into and all the different methods you try in the game, you find bits and pieces that really resonate with you. Maybe direct doesn't feel congruent for you, maybe social circle events are where your personality really shines, maybe being an asshole is actually fun to you, maybe you love peacocking, etc. you have to experiment and go out.

The catch is guys will go “oh that’s not me” and avoid something without really trying it for a while, and then they just stay how they are. You really have to be like “okay this month I’m going to try being more direct” and “this month I’m going to try peacocking” etc

You’ll get the hang of it. You may be exactly like someone else in your group or you may be completely different from them, who knows? You’ll find that out in time. :)

YaReally:

As an exercise think of each of your friends who do well with women and think “what is their identity? What are their obvious values?” and think about people you know with a strong identity...how would each of them react to a girl sneering at them?

Mystery has a lot of haters and looks ridiculous...BUT he had a very strong identity. To a sneer he’d just drop a “you can dress her up but you can’t take her anywhere” to her friend in the group. I would call her out and tell her not to be a bitch. James Bond would just chuckle like she was a silly little girl. How would your friends react?

How did YOU react? You probably weren’t sure HOW to react, because you’re still figuring out your identity and that’s where this comes from. :)

What are your boundaries? Your values? What behavior do you accept or not accept from people? How do you let them know that? When’s the last time you made someone aware that they’ve crossed a boundary with you? Ever? We’re conditioned by society to be easy going and hold back our thoughts and feelings for fear of people not liking us or approving of us...but the guys who get laid are the ones who you can go “oh man if she said that to HIM, he would do such and such”. You want to be one of those guys people say that about

Soft Nexting For Drama

Cardinal:

been with a new girl for about two months now.

she has informed me on multiple occasions that 1) i am too coy with her 2) she wouldnt mind it if i were less aloof 3) i could be sweeter with her. i am sparing with my affections, admittedly.

last guy she dated was "clingy" and frankly, sounds like kind of a bum. i'm a huge believer in having my own "mission"—very driven, very solid job, keep myself in good shape, etc, and she has made comments to the effect that she likes this.

the other night she was at my place (giving me an early christmas present). her phone rang 4 or 5 times—this is not a common event. each time she glanced at it, somewhat embarrassed, and quickly ignored the call. i get texts from other girls frequently when this girl is around; i normally look at it, pause, and then get back to what i was talking about. finally, after the 4th or 5th, i raised my eyebrow and said "you should probably take the call, make sure everything is ok." she got really red, and said "no, no, it's ok."

two questions:

1) based on her comments, should i tone down my aloof behavior with her? i'm very cocky&funny (hate abbreviations) with her, but i approach this more from an alpha than a pua perspective, if that makes sense. thing is, she's a good girl—she's "with it," level-headed, not an attention whore, knows how to act, etc., so at the very least, i'm interested in keeping her around a bit longer, but i'd like to know whether i maintain my aloof nature or tone it down, because she's definitely been dropping hints like crazy that she'd like more attention. defying expectations is one thing, but turning her off is another

2) she calls the other night – an (the?) ex? if so, what should have been my appropriate response, and what is the response going forward? my plan is largely to demonstrate value through 1) attracting other women and 2) maintaining my own high personal value (looks, social status, etc.), but i'm not sure what emotional investment i'm dealing with her and that's a tricky subject to split. tying this into (1), if this guy is ringing her every couple nights (not that i don't get calls, i just tell girls WHEN they MAY call), i don't want my aloof-game to blow up in my face as a result if she wants more attention.

advice appreciated

YaReally:

You are putting your P in her V while she ignores calls from her ex. Why would you change what you're doing? lol

If you want to stop the nagging and competition with her ex, try this:

Next call she gets, stop having sex and yell at her without giving her a chance to explain herself or discuss anything, saying you know that's her ex and you know she's banging him and fuck it you guess you don't mean as much to her as you thought, call her a slut and tell her to go be with him instead and shout this is why you can't let girls in because they just break your heart as you kick her out and then ignore her txts/calls for a couple days.

It'll be the most exciting week of her life.

YaReally:

I have a Natural buddy who does this kind of stuff all the time. It's pretty funny but the more important thing is that it works, especially on the good girls who probably aren't banging their

ex. She panics and realizes she might lose my buddy and that emotional rollercoaster is WAY more earth-shaking to her than whatever gay shit her ex is txtng and she goes into chase mode trying to win him back.

He apologizes for freaking out (“i dunno I never get jealous like that about a girl...it’s weird, I don’t know why I freaked out...”) later so of course she thinks “omg he has FEELINGS for me, i’m taming the untame-able player, i’m special and going to save him!” and he acts a bit distant and let’s her win him back and then she’s all over him again and tells her ex to go away because now she has a new project to invest in and my buddy is providing all the emotional excitement she needs.

If she’s txtng her ex, or any other guys, it’s because you’re not providing the emotional rollercoaster of excitement she needs to feel alive and attracted so she’s creating her own drama to fill that by having a “secret” tryst situ.

Think of it like this: do soap operas and twilight and 90210 and shit just show normal pleasant people being decent to each other as they just go about their lives doing normal things? Or does the evil twin brother seduce the girl and then break her heart after her interfering brother is murdered and she pines for her dead lover as she solves her brothers murder while opening her heart again to the evil twin etc etc?

Julien from RSD has a lot of videos about purposely creating drama. Personally I don’t care enough about most girls to bother with it because I like my life drama free and would rather just move on to the next girl. But it’s something guys should try a few times just to understand the dynamics and you never know what style of game is going to resonate with you so it’s worth giving a go.

Of course this guy won’t do it, because he’s feeling one-itisey, but he should. :)

Walawala:

Girl i'm seeing is pissed with me. her crazy hoarder mother wants to move out of her own home and into the girl's apartment. I asked why they don't want to clean the place up but crazy lady wants daughters apartment.

Now this girl at time refuses to stay with me because she's working. Or i'm working.

So she texts and says "its ok if you say not but my mom is going to live in my apartment for 6 weeks. Can I stay at yours?"

Me: A few days is o, but not 6 weeks. I come and go at all hours.

Since then she's been a total bitch to me.

She showed up at a party i had helped organize at venue I will use for a big event in September.

She told me it looks cheap and isn't up to the artists' level.

Then she sulked.

Then she left early without saying goodbye and made a production out of leaving early.

Me: Goodbye, walked over to finish my chat with my mates.

Do I contact her and confront on tthis nonsense?

Do I freeze her out?

What would a game move be for a girl who's passive aggressively passing on their anger against their other onto me? Then crapping over my idea instead of making suggestions to spruce up the decor.

All inputs are welcome.

YaReally:

What would you do if she was 300lbs? Would you let her get away with any of this shit?

<http://www.pua-zone.com/showthread.php?5492-How-To-Soft-Next-Step-by-step-instructions-and-answers-to-questions>

You let a lot of shitty behavior go on for too long, so you might have to get tougher and when she comes back from a Soft Next, tell her flat out "I know you're in a shitty situation right now, but don't take it out on me. I won't have that shit in my life." and if she keeps bringing it, Soft Next again.

You can Soft Next multiple times, as many times as is necessary to snuff out the bad behavior...if it's not being snuffed out then ultimately a Hard Next might be necessary (ie – ditch her completely...a Soft Next is temporary punishment). You may ultimately lose her if she's in her 30s because she may want to find a husband to have kids with soon and is partly venting that frustration on you, so be prepared for that and if she goes, she goes, wish her the best and hope she finds someone who'll provide her with that if you're not willing to.

Ultimately though, she's acting this way because you're letting her act this way by not punishing it.

Walawala:

@YaReally... for me game is always a series of experiments.

I had it out with my girl.

The exchange was both of us just crashing on each other:

Her: You think you know everything

Me: and you? complain. criticize. pout. Princess

GIRLS HATE HATE HATE BEING CALLED COMPLAINERS I'VE DISCOVERED. WHEN I SAY "YOU COMPLAIN A LOT...." THEY ALWAYS GET DEFENSIVE...it continues:

Her: king

Me; yup

Her: bye

I think...chicks love the drama of trying to get hand in these exchanges. I didn't respond.

They actually really get off on this more than sweet talk. All the research here is borne out in many of my own personal experiences.

"Bye" is a way of trying to gain hand, of trying to enlist me to say "what do you mean?" or "sorry" or whatever.

I think this is what she must be used to. She's not used to a guy who constantly keeps her guessing, doesn't take her crap, disappears, reappears, reveals parts of himself, then remains aloof.

Your "soft-next" article was pure gold.

I think the old pre-game me would have handled this exchange more softly, instead of clashing over frame control.

YaReally:

Good stuff and ya it's exactly like you're reading it. The Bye is classic.

The good side is that this is easy/predictable to handle. The downside is this means you have a girl who loves and gets off on drama...in the longterm you'll want to decide how much drama is too much for you.

With girls in this mood attacking me I'll turn it around and go over the top on them:

her: "you think you know everything"

me: "all you do is criticize me"

"I do not you're the one who blah blah"

"No you know what I'm getting sick of this shit. You always make me feel guilty for hanging with my friends"

"I do not, fuck you"

"No fuck YOU. I'm tired of this shit. If you want some lame fucker you can push around then find someone else"

"Fine. Bye" (but here I'm leading her on a rollercoaster so I won't let it go at Bye, I'll just keep making drama by picking a hot button for her)

"Every time I'm out you txt me shit trying to start drama with me and ruin my night. Like god forbid I actually have a fun night out with my buddies. You're so fucking high maintenance"

"Fuck you I am not!! I just blah blah" (and now she's roped back in)

Then after a while of this when emotions are running high ill switch gears into nice/sweet stuff like:

“Whatever. You do it on purpose and it fucks with my night and makes me bitch to my friends about you and I hate that because I don’t want to be the guy complaining about his girl when I’m out I want to be the guy who’s bragging about her”

“Well you just make me feel like blah”

“Oh so only your feelings matter. I see. Fuck what I want.”

“No that’s not it you just blah”

“I just wish you’d txt me sweet thing when I’m out instead of bitchy shit. I LIKE when you txt me but not when you’re being a bitch.”

“I’m not a bitch!!”

“Whatever. Fuck this I’m done talking tonight. Later.” (now I’m pulling the “bye” move on her lol)

Then the next day she’ll usually txt something innocent and I’ll act like the whole thing didnt happen. Or I’ll txt her in a few days with something innocent etc.

Now this is all shitty and assholeish and drama. And quite frankly it’s the same style abusive men/women use on their partners to break them down but keep them coming back for more. So it’s shitty to even have to use it.

BUT...when you’re with a girl who’s exhibiting signs that she loves/needs drama, NOT providing drama like this now and then will actually turn her OFF and she’ll leave you for some abusive asshole who WILL give her the drama she needs lol. Like she’s shown you her blueprint and it’s up to you if you want to get involved in drama like this...some girls just need it once to know your capable of it, some need it every damn week.

Why do you think housewives watch soap operas? That’s how they get their drama fix so their hubby can be a nice bland guy, they’ve already “exercised” their emotions being pissed happy and crying over their soaps earlier in the day.

Try starting some drama with her in this situ. Just for the experience. Just remember to turn it around on her, then amplify it and go waaaaay over the top with it, then transition back into saying sweet things and how you hate being like that etc and then use a Bye to cut it off and see what happens in a few days.

Personally I hate drama so I try to screen the high drama ones out, but often they're the really hot ones cause people have allowed them to be drama all their lives lol

Text Game Analysis: Turning Disinterest Into Interest 2

Immoralgables:

Would like the commentariat's feedback on a text exchange from today. Met this girl at a party last night. I'm not really concerned with the meet up but would like to know if there was any spot I fucked up or could tighten up in the future.

I'm sticking with default scripts/lines I learned from Heartiste, other commenters and Decibel and it's working for me until I get better so yeah.

Got her number at the venue and said I would text her something naughty:

Me: Something naughty

Me: It's IG

—

Her: :)

—

Me: Turns out I'm 28-32% more incredible today. How's your day.

(Sent this early afternoon next day)

—

Her: Who told u that

Her: So far so good...

—

Me: Um. Every single girl giving me the bedroom eyes when I walk past them on the street.

—

Her: U coulda just had cum on your face

—

Me: Naughty girl. No gifts from Santa this year *spank*

—

Her: Lol sorry lol

Her: How's your day tho?

—

Me: Stop thinking about me so much and get back to work

(about 1.5hrs later)

—

Her: Cocky too??? Smh

—

Me: What is it about cocky guys that you're so attracted too

—

Her: I guess u gonna have to show me

—

Me: Fine but want ur opinion on something

—

Her: What's that

—

Me: What body part do u find sexiest on men

—

Her: Chest

—

Me: That says a lot abt u

—

Her: What does it say?

—

Me: That you like it rough

—

Her: No I don't actually

—

Me: Oh.

(Props to Walawala on that one)

Me: Free tomorrow night

(Sent this a few hours later)

—

Her: After 11

—

Me: I should be out in XYZ part of the city where u going to be at

—

Her: ABC part of the city

—

Me: Ok let's meet up around then. I'll think of a spot on west side of town

—

Her: I know a spot

—

Me: Name

—

Her: On xy and ab steet. I believe the name is xyz ill check and tell u at 11

—

Me: Ok cool

I think I did ok overall. Could have shunned her or punished for the cum on your face comment but good exercise and taking it sexual early on. Or at least trying to.

-IG

[Heartiste: Not bad. Btw, the "U coulda just had cum on your face" line is really skanky for a girl to text after you just met her. To me, this indicates she will need some fuel injected shots of assholery. I suggest being a little gruff and aloof with her. Also, skip the wit and keep your replies short n sweet, always shorter than hers. The minute you exhibit neediness she will bolt.]

YaReally:

way I read it you didn't have her very interested at the start. But you plowed and just didn't care that she wasn't giving you much to work with because you love yourself so much and that won her over. Brad from RSD had a video recently where he explains when he runs into girls who don't respond to him like cold shoulder style he'll just ramble and go "oh you're not talking? That's cool I love hearing the sound of my own voice, and I wouldn't be listening to you anyway because anything I say is obviously going to be more interesting than what you would say" etc until she lightens up lol

“How’s ur day tho?” is her ioi, that’s where she goes from statements/burns and not holding up the convo to investing in it. You got that because you passed the cum-face shit-test. She was just throwing out something offensive and sexual to see what you’d do. If you reacted like a guy who’s never had sex or like a prude, you’d be done, but you scolded her in a flirty sexual way (naughty girl, spank) which tells her “ok this guy isn’t lame”, thus the ioi.

She probably likes it rough but she’s just shit-testing you a bunch. One of those girls who’ll argue for the sake of not agreeing lol usually means the sex will be good/passionate “hate-fuck” style sex when you do get the lay.

I think you can fuck her, so pursue it if you’re into her. Stick to the cocky dominant asshole, she responds to that. I would say you don’t need to do much to get her to meet up, she seems up for it already so spending hours sexting her might cockblock you more than anything (trigger her ASD). I would keep things lightly sexually flirty with the occasional dip into super sexual, but then back off on it. Show you can cross the line but aren’t desperate enough to have to stay there. She sounds like the type that would rather you just meet up and escalate in person than play gay txtng escalation games, because she gives so much shit...usually that type is the “show me don’t tell me” type (vs a “nicer” girl where you’d need to escalate slowly via txt more).

If you meet up with her, grab her and get in her space and greet her with a make out, that’s the type she probably responds to. You would disappoint her if you met up for a traditional date and were a polite gentleman.

Also as much as I gave the ???!?! up above to canceling lol that was actually a good move. She was getting you to meet her on her territory. Never ever ever meet her on her territory before you’ve had full-out sex with her.

Is she going to pick a place where she doesn’t know anyone and can slut it up like a whore? Or is she going to pick a place where she’s socially proofed and high value and has a bunch of friends to save her if you’re lame and a bunch of orbiters to make you jealous and test you with etc?

So canceling was good. In her defense you created that situ with "I'll think of a spot" and giving her the opportunity to suggest a spot and then going along with her choice. Something like "k I'll meet you at Blah on the west side." where Blah is a good place you can escalate with good logistics and ideally some social proof for you but if not then at least a place where you're both anonymous strangers so she can let loose.

This is part of why PUAs tend to have very specific repeatable "Day 2" scenarios...take her here where the staff know you, then to here to get such and such then here where a reason to go back to his place is then here and oh we're just a couple blocks from my place lets drink there instead of wasting our money at this bar etc etc. So when they say lets meet up they don't have to still think of a place. They already have 3 or 4 options that they've planned out will lead to good logistics for sex. :)

if I was you I would give this chick another go and pick a place where you'll look like a boss that's not too hard for her to get to and just make sure you'll be meeting up on your territory. Also txt her some cocky/funny shit and naughty flirting like you've been doing.

She'll be a good lay lol she's clearly comfortable with sex etc, probably a freak in bed. Love that type lol

Good luck! You did good in general, you're leading/dominating the frame way more now.

Different Kinds Of AMOGs

Yareallypua:

Fuck it, here's some more info just 'cause I heart you all and like to hear myself talk.

I'm like 5'9", chubby, hairy, have no car, no place of my own, and I'm poor as fuck. So I've had to compete against these "10/10 guys" for years and have had to learn to hold my own. That said, here's how to take girls from each of the "hot girl and hot guy" scenarios I listed above from top to bottom:

1) "stumbled into the same social circle"

Befriend him first, get him to qualify himself to you and/or think you're cool, then switch to the girl. Usually this guy isn't high self-esteem and he'll just fade off into the background...he knew he didn't really deserve that chick, he just stumbled into it so he backs off because he's like "hey haha it's cool, I knew that was impossible from the start!" He won't really get angry or anything because he wished he had dibs but he knew he didn't really. If she's really into him for some reason (ie – they've both been in the social circle for a while so she's already heavily into him (VS having just met that night)), it's a no-go.

2) "bottles & models douche"

These guys are my favorite. Understand that the entire reason they're doing what they do (making it rain and shit) is because they're insecure and overcompensating, and they're stuck in the paradigm that money attracts women. They're basically the Nice Guy if you gave him unlimited money and fed his brain a bunch of episodes of Jersey Shore social conditioning. So you just use that against him:

Start up a conversation with him directly. Complimenting the quality of his girls is a good one, "wow bro nice work. How'd you get so many hot girls around you? I came here with GUYS lol fuck MY life hey" 'cause it feeds his ego so he's receptive. Often he'll end up introducing his girls to you just to show off what a pimp he is, which is his mistake. :) Another way is to catch him when he's solo (which'll be rare) and run short-set (make a comment and wander off) and do that a few times till you guys are cheersing each other...that's slower and relies more on opportunity though.

Another way is to start chatting with one of the chicks in his group. He'll inevitably come over to "What's up bro!" you and claim his territory so you don't thief one of his girls away. He'll probably throw his arm around the girl and act like they're together, but watch her body language for whether to believe that or not. Pro-tip: 99.9% of the time with these guys they're not together...a GF isn't gonna let him bring out a bunch of slutty chicks and buy them drinks all night lol

BUT, understand that for her she's struck oil with him. It's just raining money on her as long as he likes her, so she won't really do anything to show that she's NOT his GF. She'll just play along quietly and hope you figure it out. Most of the time she barely likes the guy or likes him as a friend but thinks he's try-hard, but if I had a fat chick who'd bring me out and buy me drinks and drive me around in limos and fly my buddies and I to Paris for the weekend for free, I wouldn't burn that bridge down either. :)

So the trick here is two-fold:

1st – Just be cooler than him. Don't try as hard, don't flash money around, don't try to compete with that external shit, you won't win. Chat him up, ignore the girl, get him qualifying himself to you, get him liking you, etc. The girls know that whoever's reacting more is the beta in an interaction so you just want him to try to impress you a bunch in front of her, while you verbally SAY you're impressed, but your body language just doesn't really give a shit. This snowballs because the more the guy thinks he's impressing you, the more he'll keep doing it, and he THINKS that means the girl will be more attracted to him but she actually gains attraction for you because if this guy with the wad of \$50s is trying to impress you, then who the fuck are YOU??

Also you can usually get free drinks out of these guys lol They love to throw money around so if you're chill and cool with him and unimpressed by his external shit, he ends up getting insecure and panicking and tries to assert his alphaness by going "Lemme buy you a shot bro!" or "What're you drinkin bro?" or he'll include you when he rallies the group up for shots next round, etc. Take the drink, fuck ya, that's a win right there when you're poor lol Again this is a move he thinks makes you look like his bitch, but as long as you hold the frame of "cool, thanks man." like you just EXPECT people to buy you drinks because you're that important and cool, you actually come out on top.

If you have a girl off to the side a bit you can even drop a "Your boyfriend is very generous." which'll get the "ohhh he's not my boyfriend, no no" response and now you have the green light and nothing he says or does to try to keep you away from that girl should even register in your mind because he's completely insignificant to you now. His own AMOG'ing move just tanked his shot with that girl. :)

2nd – Look for a chance to isolate the girl. She doesn't want to shit on this guy because he gives her all this cool shit, so she won't snub him in person and she won't blatantly make out with you or go home with you around him. A good method is to drop in early in the night like I described above, then bail to chill with your friends or talk to other sets, and just keep an eye on the set. Like I described before, at the start of the night these girls will hang off his arm and chill in his bottle area because hey, free drinks and shit. But as the night goes on their eyes will start to wander, then their body language will start to wander, then they'll girl-code with eachother about wanting to get away from there and go get hit on, then they'll start leaving his area. THAT'S the time you want to re-approach.

Ideally you want to either get her number covertly, or if you're good with logistics, figure out a way to get her the fuck out of the place with you, without anyone seeing or worrying about her. Logistics-wise it helps to figure out which people in that group know her well so you know if half the group would look for her worried, or if she'd just have to shoot a txt to a girlfriend who also picked up, or if she could just wander off and no one would notice. Once you have her alone, it's all good. Even a crowded dance floor could be good for escalating to makeouts and shit.

The problem with this is even if you play that all dead on, if the girl is still in the club at last call, you have to be prepared for the “Afterparty at my mansion!!” move. It’s like in a videogame where the boss throws his one last super-move before he dies lol The draw to hang out at “a mansion party” is pretty strong for a lot of girls, so you can lose her right here. Fortunately those parties are always super gay (how many times have you been to a house party expecting it to be like American Pie and ending up super disappointed when it’s not like that at ALL? It’s usually just Bottle Guy and some of his douche friends who think they’re all going to get laid but they invite too many girls and fuck themselves over with the girls all getting ASD lol), so if you have her # be sure to txt her like 3am-ish because odds are she’ll be bored with the party and not be wanting to crash on a couch or with any of the guys there, and she can be receptive to meeting up with you for food or just cabbing right to your place just to escape the lameness of that party.

Now if you were a cool guy and made friends with the dude, and you make sure he’s set up with a girl so he’s not chasing the girl you have a connection with, you’re in a good spot, ‘cause he’ll invite you to the mansion party since you’re occupying one of the friends for him. TOTALLY accept this invite if you end up in this situation lol You usually end up with hilarious stories out of it. I’ve been given hot tub access and swank guest rooms and shit to hook up with my girl in just ‘cause I went along with one of these guys.

This is a complicated scenario with a LOT of elements to juggle, but it’s really fun to do because you get to practice really subtle AMOG’ing and you get to see first-hand how money, looks, game, etc. actually affect attraction. Plus you often score free drinks lol

3) “actual girlfriend”

No-go. Main type of girls who don’t respond to game are girls who are 100% satisfied with their man. That’s why I say you can usually spot alpha behaviors to go along with his looks, because he’s not good-looking at a douche, he’s good-looking and a cool guy. There’s nothing for her to look for other guys to provide her. But these couples are usually just cool out-going people in general and will introduce you to their friends so that’s fun.

4) "swingers"

lol just be cool to both of them. They'll buy you drinks and invite you over. This situation can lead to either a 3-some (careful, some guys/girls will want you to touch the dude's peener eww, but some couples just want the chick to get boned by two guys at one no gay shit involved aside from seeing eachother naked and being in the same holes after eachother, again eww), or a cuckold situation where you bang the wife while the guy listens from another room, watches, or isn't involved at all and just knows "it happened".

This ain't my thing, I don't like being around other naked dudes even if we're spit-roasting a really hot chick. Too weird to me. But I've had these opportunities enough times to know how they work lol The only one I would do is the cuckold scenario but even then you're going home with two complete strangers and one's a guy, so you could end up drugged, out-muscled, etc. and just end up in trouble. If you do this make sure you tell a buddy and have your GPS on and shit so they can find you if you end up in trouble. Most swingers will understand your wanting to be cautious as long as you approach it as just a "you understand, I'm sure :)" safety precaution.

5) "settling girl"

These are the EASIEST girls to take off guys lol Because they're DYING to get taken off them. You're the guy who's rescuing her from a night of shitty lame awkwardness. You need more game than the other guy has but usually he doesn't have much and all his shit is hitting a blank wall with her because she's just regretting the next few hours of her life in advance lol These girls are super receptive to being swept away, it's hilarious.

The flip-side though, is that these are the guys who will get the most angry about it. In their mind they "totally almost had her" and you're the asshole that fucked it up. These guys will VERY blatantly try to AMOG/tool you in front of the girl because they KNOW they're hanging onto her by just a thread and they NEED you to go away because they know if they can just keep every other guy away and stick it out they might have a chance at getting laid.

Some of these guys will get aggressive and in-your-face, but honestly that's rare. Most of them will just try to tool you verbally, make fun of your hair, clothes, the fact that you don't have girls with you, your accent if you have one, etc. etc. Some will try to befriend you but in that "I'm just doing this to make you go away" way.

The catch is that none of that will work because the girl is already not really interested in him. Now this results in two scenarios:

Scenario 1 – You get sucked into his frame and start answering his questions or trying to one-up his "witty" comebacks or trying to engage him in any way at all like he's significant or relevant to you. This brings you down to his level (whoever reacts to the other guy more, remember...engaging him is reacting) and the girl loses attraction for BOTH of you. You'll end up going back and forth with him in a brilliantly witty "yo mamma!" session and then both of you look around and realize the girl left because she was like "fuck this" and wanted no part of whoever "won" that exchange lol

Needless to say, you don't want to fall into Scenario 1. :P

Scenario 2 – You ignore the guy COMPLETELY. He doesn't exist. Any insults he makes, or questions he asks, or comments he makes on your attempts to hit on his girl, you don't hear any of that, it doesn't register at all on your radar. You focus 100% on the girl, lock eye contact, and speak DIRECTLY to her, as if it was just you two one-on-one. This is a good time to actually tone things down...while the AMOG guy is going "HEY BRO! WHERE YOU FROM BRO??" trying to drown out what you're saying, you're locked eye to eye with your girl and casually nice and chill saying "You guys were at BlahBar tonight hey. Looks like it was super-fun (sarcasm)..." and girl-code her that the guy is a loser, etc. etc. like you understand her situation, and then just invite her to come with you from there. She doesn't give a shit about the guy she was just settling for so she'll drop him cold lol

Once you HAVE his girl (or girls, often these guys will come in a group of two girls and one dude trying to get with one of the girls), he goes apeshit lol BUT, there's nothing he can do to get the

girl at this point. You want to just get her the fuck out of there ASAP so you get away from him. He can threaten you, yell at you, call the girls sluts, etc. etc. and it just won't affect what you're doing at all because the girls have chosen you over him. It's REALLY frustrating for him because he can't stop the rolling boulder that just plowed through his chances.

Don't do this one if you don't like confrontation. If you don't handle it solid, it can lead to a fist-fight or getting jumped by a gang of the guy's buddies outside, especially with alcohol involved.

6) "she makes all the moves"

No-go. She's decided it's him tonight. Don't even bother getting involved 'cause you'll fuck him up by distracting him from a done deal, and she'll hate you because it's like she's coaxing a kid across the street and inch at a time frustratingly, and then you pop in with balloons and candy going "HEY LOOKIT ME KID WOOO!!!!" and the kid veers off to the side lol

7) "coke heads"

This is similar to the bottle guy but in general I don't get involved with these girls. Ya, they're hot, but they come with so much baggage and crazy in general that it's not worth the effort. Plus these girls seem "dirtier" to me and more like I'd catch something since they're possibly fucking drug dealers who it's safe to assume are fucking pretty much any coke-head that wants to suck their dick for coke. Just eww.

Taking the girls off him is hard as hell too because he's not offering them "making you laugh". He's offering them "the drugs that make you able to survive your shitty life full of self-loathing and low self-esteem hate, that you will go into painful withdrawal if you don't get tonight", so it's like, you're not gonna' one-up that lol At best you'll end up with a coke-head chick who's ACTUALLY coked up when you're taking her home...that's a shitty situation, I know from experience lol

8) “he’s her pimp”

lol get out your wallet. There’s other ways and there are guys who get strippers to give them free head during a dance or prostitutes to bang them for free etc. (I know some of these guys) but just like, go find girls that don’t come with all that crazy shit. You’re an attractive guy, there are better girls and paying for sex doesn’t impress anyone lol

9) “important guy”

This is similar to the Bottle Douche guy, except that these guys are SUPER cool and friendly. Managers, promoters, etc. they know the score and they want everyone to enjoy their club. Make friends with these guys and they’ll introduce you to their girls, they don’t care about bragging in front of you or calling dibs on every girl that talks to them, they want everyone to get laid ’cause that means more repeat customers coming in and blowing \$ in their club. These guys are awesome and you should approach them with no ulterior motive in mind, ’cause they’re surrounded by super fake douches (guys and girls) all the time (who they DO buy drinks and stuff for, but just don’t give a shit about) so they really appreciate an authentic person who’s not trying to impress them or get anything out of them.

These guys usually aren’t interested in fucking the girls that run up to them to hug them and say hi, and these guys are usually busy having to run around doing “the rounds” so they don’t stay in one spot long, which means if you’re around one when some girls who know him approach him and he introduces you to them then walks off to “check on shit” or “say hi to someone” ...how awesome a position are you in NOW? :) Exactly. NEVER AMOG OR TOOL THESE GUYS, they are your friends...that’s their JOB lol

That all said, I don’t really do a lot of this these days. Pretty much every PUA, when they discover AMOG’ing tactics and BF Destroyers, goes through a phase where they’ve basically been given superpowers and they go “fuck YA!! Revenge time assholes!!!” and use their powers

for evil lol I did this for a few years and ultimately it was a pretty negative headspace. It WORKED, but that doesn't make it a cool way to interact with people.

Now I just keep the skills in reserve for very specific situations, like if a guy is a total douche to me completely unprovoked I'll do it to teach him a lesson, or if I'm so madly into a girl that I NEED this specific one and have to take her from a guy...but that doesn't happen very often because I have abundance, I know I can get other girls, and I feel compassion for the other dudes 'cause I know for a lot of them getting that girl is like winning the lottery and I don't need to be the guy who snatches their lottery ticket out of their hand and rips it in half.

But ya, all this shit I'm writing is based on experience. Don't tell me it's faulty or doesn't work or give me that stupid "no way, my MMA buddy would fucking uppercut you TO THE MOON if you even DARED to try that shit with HIS girls" bullshit if you're not out in nightclubs taking girls off these guys regularly. :P

Window Of Opportunity

Scandinavian Guy:

Hi folks,

I need some text advice. This Saturday I was approached by a girl (26 yrs old and a 7,5-8) at a bar. I'm good looking but this rarely happens (I'm 38 but look younger). At the beginning I made a near insult, she asked hows everything, and then I said it was great before you arrived, and then I put my hand on her shoulder implying that I was kidding. She was kind of shocked, but survived I guess.

Then, our conversation continued and it went fairly well. After about 5 min she asked if me and my buddy would like to join her and her 4 girlfriends to go clubbing later that night and I responded that it might be possible. Then we exchanged numbers.

However, I'm not really into clubbing anymore, it wouldn't really help my case I think, therefore I decided not to go ahead with her plans. After an hour I passed by her on my way out and told her that I was leaving but it would be great to stay in touch. I couldn't tell if she was disappointed or not.

Anyways, yesterday I texted her:

Me (8 pm): Hi "Jenny", It was nice meeting you Saturday. How about get together for a drink later this week?

Her (21 hours later): Hi.. No. I do apologize for Saturday, I'm actually seeing another guy and we had a big fight and I was kind of drunk when I met you. So I have to say no to this. Have a great time! / Jenny

So what's your take on this, is there any chance of turning it around?

I have translated the texting to English.

YaReally:

lol wow she's polite. But no, you're toast sorry!

A girl will open a "window of opportunity" for you to jump through. Beta guys don't recognize these windows, or talk themselves out of jumping through them, but players will see even really subtle little windows and jump right on through as soon as they're open.

If the guy doesn't jump through the window, or something happens to break her state (big interruption like the bright 2am lights turning on at the club, too much time passing between contact with you, leaving a dark cozy park bench for a brightly lit pizza place after the bar, you saying something that turns her off, her girlfriends appearing out of nowhere with massive drama she has to deal with, etc.), that window closes and it's VERY rare, most of the time completely impossible, to open that window again.

Thing is, that window won't be obvious like her saying "I want your cock so bad, please come home and fuck me!" It'll be really subtle like "You guys should come clubbing with us later..." Her "Anti-Slut Defense" won't let her admit she wants sex, so she has to just leave a subtle clue and hope you're experienced enough with women to pick up on that clue and realize you should jump through the window.

Essentially, to a girl, her leaving a window open like that, even if it's super subtle, is the SAME THING as her throwing herself at you and saying "I want your cock so bad, please fuck me!!" So when you don't jump through the window, you're actually rejecting her and shooting her down and she feels just as bad as guys feel when we get rejected by girls at the bar who just go "pfft no." and turn their backs to us when we try to say "hi!". It's that same "oh god I'm so

embarrassed, I want to run away and hide in a cave forever now” feeling...that’s why in most cases the window never opens again. They just feel too embarrassed to chance it again.

This happens EVEN IF they really WANTED to fuck you when they opened the window. Even if they were super attracted and you totally had a shot.

Your girl opened the window, you let your feelings about your clubbing/your age/etc. convince you not to jump through the window, and when you tried to knock on the window again it was already slammed shut.

That said, if it makes you feel any better, you would’ve had a helluva time landing this anyway...even if she liked you (which she did, since she approached you and invited you out), following her and her 4 girlfriends to a club they choose automatically puts you in the role of an “orbiter” who follows her around hoping to get some action, especially if you’re uncomfortable in a club these days, and her girlfriends will drag her all over the place flirting with other guys so you probably wouldn’t even get a chance to escalate with her. All of that stuff would’ve made it hard for you to get anywhere with her.

If you were able to hit the club with them and then ignore her a bit and have fun with your buddy (not sit in a corner looking bored and out of place) and could flirt with other random girls and chat up the bartenders and have fun overall, that could’ve worked out, but it doesn’t sound like you would’ve been in the right mood for that because you’re not really into clubbing anymore.

Don’t feel bad, you’ve learned a bit about how that “window of escalation” works and that’ll help you in the future with other girls. But don’t waste any time chasing this one, do yourself a favor and delete her number so you don’t even think about her. :)

Scandinavian Guy:

YaReally,

Thanks a lot for your comments, they sure make sense to me. I just started serious gaming about three months ago, so obviously I'm going to make mistakes along the road.

I do agree that I might have pulled it off if I would have followed her to the club, but I really didn't feel like partying along for another 3-4 hours with all the distractions following a situation like this. My chances were slim, I knew that from the beginning.

But, what if I would have just told her right away that I had to get up early in the morning and just hinting for a "drink get together" later on, would that have helped my case or would she still feel "rejected"?

YaReally:

"But, what if I would have just told her right away that I had to get up early in the morning and just hinting for a "drink get together" later on, would that have helped my case or would she still feel "rejected"?"

There's a good chance that'd've worked on HER. But you would've had to deal with her 4 girlfriends who would've had NONE of it so again the logistics would kind of fuck you in the face there.

The optimal move would probably have been to build a lot of comfort/attraction super-fast when she approached you, rejected the invite to hang out with them by saying something like you already have plans but you two should hang out later, grab her number, then txt her throughout the night when she's partying. I usually use stuff like "How's BarX? Been groped by any creepy guys on the dance floor yet lol" where I'm kind of tooling all the guys at that club at

once by framing them all as creepers, and setting a sexual tone where if she replies with a pretty common “not yet lol” I can go into “too bad, if I was there I would fix that ;) babysitting my buddy right now tho” and just get into a casual back and forth conversation over txts thru the night, keeping things sexually flirty with lots of innuendo and humor.

The idea is that the whole time she’s at this other club, you’re escalating via txts and keeping her thinking about you. She’ll turn down most other guys who approach you because she’s already found one she likes and he’s keeping in touch with her and making her laugh and escalating sexually. Plus he’s top secret, she doesn’t have to risk her friends seeing her doing anything because she’s just innocently txting and can say she’s txting her mom or BF or whatever so she avoids social judgement.

Then later in the night txt her telling her to ditch her friends and meet up with you for last call at Wherever (not the bar she’s at, her friends are still there remember? And not somewhere far away ‘cause that’ll give her state a chance to drop...preferably a cozy pub or something near where she is). Build a little comfort when you see her, then just push for heading back to your place (since it’s last call and all, if it’s before last call say let’s save some \$ and just drink at my place). If she goes along with it, escalate a bit in the cab but then back off, keep the mood light and playful and flirty. Escalate in your apartment lobby then back off. Escalate in the elevator then back off. etc. She knew what was up when she bailed on her friends to meet up with you so you won’t get much (if any) LMR.

By waiting to txt her till the next day you missed the window to do all the shit I just described up above. One wrong move makes a big difference, hey? lol

Don’t beat yourself up about it, the girl was attracted but the logistics in your situation were shit. The important thing is that now you have a possible “plan of attack” for next time. :)

Avoiding An Asswhooping

YaReally:

“Actually, the easiest way is your route, because all it requires is manipulative words.”

I said resorting to violence was the easy route, not WINNING a fight. ;) Swinging your fist at anything in front of you is easy but you still might get your ass kicked. Staring down a huge jacked up drunk angry beefcake wearing an Affliction shirt who thinks you “wronged” him and calmly talking him down with your words is very difficult.

“Yet, once you’ve disrespected their personal territory or crossed that line, they would beat you to an ounce of your life.”

You don’t cross that territory when you have social calibration and an awareness of social dynamics. That’s sort of my point. I don’t get into fights not because guys don’t get mad at me, but because I see it coming and can diffuse or turn it around and befriend them before they swing or before I cross their boundaries to the point where they swing.

“You say it’s because of confidence. I think it’s because they live a life that most men only watch on TV. They’re jacked, they have scars, they have a death stare... people know not to mess with them.”

Then why do guys who are jacked, have scars, and a death stare still get into fights? Why are biker gangs and gangster thugs getting into fights regularly? This is the same argument as “if you’re good looking or have money you’ll get all the girls, you say it’s confidence but I say it’s looks”. It doesn’t hold up because there are plenty of guys who aren’t good looking or don’t have money who get the girls and plenty of guys with looks/money who don’t (witness half the crowd at a PUA seminar).

Again, when you get conflicting results like that, you have to break it down beyond what you're looking at until the results are consistent.

"Pretending is nice and all,"

lol if you had any idea the things I've done...I speak from experience.

"but even PUAs know not to tread on a real alpha's territory. You know, the one who could strangle you till your head pops. You'd probably not even engage."

Of course not. The win if you can avoid engaging is to avoid engaging.

"One uses seduction techniques to create a false identity of dominance."

It's only false while you're learning. Over time your identity solidifies. This is how taking on new behaviors and mindsets works.

"Put the first one in a situation where he has to fight the second one, and see who actually will screw the girl at the end of the night."

Been in this situ a ton of times. Stay calm, speak authoritatively ("We're cool, man."), hold the frame ("There's no trouble tonight." it's very "These are not the droids you're looking for" lol), keep eye contact, agree with him if he's accusing you of something ("Yes, I was hitting on your girl. My bad, I didn't realize you guys were together. You're a lucky guy, you must have to deal with this shit every night, sorry man. We're cool."), act as though nothing violent can happen, calm him down, befriend him, get him to qualify himself to you ("Man, I was nervous there, you must train MMA or something hey?"), build rapport/comfort ("Ya my buddy does that, fights in the cage and stuff, I'm too tiny for that shit lol").

From there you feel the vibe out. If he's starting to like you, befriend him. I've befriended guys I've taken girls from, and guys who's girlfriends/wives I've made out with. Next thing you know you're both doing shots together.

If he's still got his guard up with you, befriend his friends. The social pressure of other people liking you (especially girls in his group) forces him to chill.

If he'll never like you ever in a million years, but you've calmed him down, you can just wish him a good night and eject and calmly walk away.

If he was just trying to intimidate you because you were both after the same girl, once he qualifies to you, you use your body language and turn yourself and the girl slightly so he's angled behind your shoulders a bit and looks like the 3rd wheel and then you ignore that he exists (no talking to him, no responding to anything he says, no acknowledging him) and spike your girl's buying temperature a bunch so she's giggling away and you two are having basically a "private" conversation with him stuck standing there feeling like a tool. The social pressure of feeling like everyone is watching him makes him walk away...he started to feel like you were buddies and he's calmed down so he won't swing at you, he basically becomes the odd man out like when your wingman is talking to a girl who likes him and neither of them acknowledge you so you wander off to get a drink or piss.

All of these methods display social dominance. You've taken a guy who would knock any other guy's head off and completely handled him. The girls can tell who the alpha in that situation is.

But it took me like 4 paragraphs to describe just the basic common situations and how to handle them, and there are a ton more. That's why I say this isn't an easy skill to learn. You're not just "saying some words", there's a shit-load of social dynamics going on that you have to be aware of and know how to manipulate and adapt to.

I've had a guy right on the edge of killing me (I was sitting leaning against a cement wall and he was a jacked up angry latino White Knight guy who saw me fingering the girl he had a crush on, he was standing in front of me with his leg wound up ready to kick my head into the wall and there was no way I could've physically stopped him from doing it). Held the frame and calmed him down enough to walk away (I ran like a bitch once I got around the corner lol). Txt message from her 15 min later asking me to come over, fucked her in the alley behind his house while he was inside drinking with her friend.

This is a whole sub-section of study in the oldschool PUA community. Google for Tyler Durden's old articles on handling AMOGs.

Now your automatic response to my reply will no doubt be something like "lol whatever that's just keyboard fantasy. If you cross my super MMA badass scarred death stare buddy's line he will kill you instantly no matter WHAT you say, you can't calm him down and befriend him like some purring kitten."

...but if that was your response, it would only show that you haven't spent enough time out in the field and been in or seen these situations and haven't done or seen someone do what I'm describing in those situations.

Be The Prize

From: <http://therationalmale.com/2012/03/19/letters-from-the-pedestal/>

YaReally:

This is a perfect breakdown. Guys, especially ones in relationships, should read this.

I'd say the two most important points are 1) the one about giving up on himself not the relationship. Most guys were alpha(esque lol) when they met their girl. Then she tames him and he settles down. Then she doesn't want him anymore and they're like "wtf????". Have your own path, she accompanies you on it, she doesn't divert it. She may complain but she'll respect you and be attracted to you for it.

Or this sums it up nicely lol:



And 2) ” He falls into the same binary thinking trap that most AFCs do – “If I can just plead my case well enough and logically enough while applying a good amount of indignation, guilt and conviction she’ll see I’m the perfect boyfriend and desire me again.” This logic is great when you’re an attorney or arguing on a debate team, but he hasn’t come to the realization yet that desire and attraction cannot be negotiated”

Another extremely important point, not just in relationships but in pickup in general. In the PUA community we describe this as “change her mood, not her mind”.

This doesn’t make her attracted:

“let’s go get food”

“I dunno...”

“come on, it’s late and the pizza place is nearby and I’ll buy your pizza and what if I promise nothing will happen okay? I just like you and want to hang out some more? Please?”

“I guess so...”

This does:

“let’s go get food”

“I dunno...”

“tease, joke, joke, tease, innuendo, tease”

“giggle giggle omg!!!”

“let’s go get food”

“okayyyyy!!!! :) :) ”

The concept has widespread applications. It also leads into important deeper concepts about qualifying yourself and qualifying others and setting the right prize frame and actually leads into

a REALLY advanced really deep concept about buying temperature and how shit-tests are designed to help the girl purposely throw herself out of state which circles back to explaining why attraction is amped when you pass her tests. It's all super fascinating oldschool PUA knowledge that mostly just the oldschool guys know (today's pickup is taught with more of a "don't overthink it" attitude because of the "instant results" shift in mentality today's newbies have toward learning pickup with compared to the "I'm prepared to dedicate years of my life to mastering this" old days).

But I digress, all a newbie needs to remind himself to get by is "change her mood, not her mind".

Great breakdown! Love this kind of thing, hope it wakes a few guys up who don't realize they're the guy in the letter.

The Business Man And The Fisherman

YaReally:

“There was once a businessman who was sitting by the beach in a small Brazilian village.

As he sat, he saw a Brazilian fisherman rowing a small boat towards the shore having caught quite a few big fish.

The businessman was impressed and asked the fisherman, “How long does it take you to catch so many fish?”

The fisherman replied, “Oh, just a short while.”

“Then why don’t you stay longer at sea and catch even more?” The businessman was astonished.

“This is enough to feed my whole family,” the fisherman said.

The businessman then asked, “So, what do you do for the rest of the day?”

The fisherman replied, “Well, I usually wake up early in the morning, go out to sea and catch a few fish, then go back and play with my kids. In the afternoon, I take a nap with my wife, and evening comes, I join my buddies in the village for a drink — we play guitar, sing and dance throughout the night.”

The businessman offered a suggestion to the fisherman.

“I am a PhD in business management. I could help you to become a more successful person. From now on, you should spend more time at sea and try to catch as many fish as possible. When you have saved enough money, you could buy a bigger boat and catch even more fish. Soon you will be able to afford to buy more boats, set up your own company, your own production plant for canned food and distribution network. By then, you will have moved out of this village and to Sao Paulo, where you can set up HQ to manage your other branches.”

The fisherman continues, “And after that?”

The businessman laughs heartily, “After that, you can live like a king in your own house, and when the time is right, you can go public and float your shares in the Stock Exchange, and you will be rich.”

The fisherman asks, “And after that?”

The businessman says, "After that, you can finally retire, you can move to a house by the fishing village, wake up early in the morning, catch a few fish, then return home to play with kids, have a nice afternoon nap with your wife, and when evening comes, you can join your buddies for a drink, play the guitar, sing and dance throughout the night!"

The fisherman was puzzled, "Isn't that what I am doing now?"

This is Your Life And It's Ending One Minute At a Time

YaReally:

Unfortunately we live in a spectator society now, especially in North America.

Do we go out and socialize and talk to the opposite sex? Nah. Just flip on Jersey Shore and live vicariously through them as they do those things.

Do we go exploring nature and learn to camp, fish, build a fire, and survive? Nah. Let's just watch other people do that on Survivor.

Do we travel the world? Nah, let's watch other people do that on Amazing Race.

Do we exercise and keep thin and healthy? Nah, let's order pizza while we watch other people do that on The Biggest Loser.

Do we start a business? Nah, let's watch other people do that on Dragon's Den and other entrepreneurial shows.

Do we pursue our dreams of becoming famous singers or dancers or making a living off our personal talents/hobbies? Nah, let's watch other people do that on American Idol and Americas Got Talent.

Do we go out and talk to girls? Nah, let's just read game blogs. ;)

And then tomorrow morning we'll go back to our mundane job we hate working for a boss we don't like, trapped in a relationship we settled for, running out of breath walking up a flight of stairs, and sing in the shower until the next chance we get to escape our shitty lackluster lives when the next episode is on TV.

It really is a sad state of affairs. Most people are just waiting to die. Cancel your cable, sell your Xbox, limit your Internet usage, quit watching pickup seminars, and go live life.

WARNING

If you are reading this then this warning is for you. Every word you read of this useless fine print is another second off your life. Don't you have other things to do? Is your life so empty that you honestly can't think of a better way to spend these moments? Or are you so impressed with authority that you give respect and credence to all who claim it? Do you read everything you're supposed to read? Do you think everything you're supposed to think? Buy what you're told you should want? Get out of your apartment. Meet a member of the opposite sex. Stop the excessive shopping and masturbation. Quit your job. Start a fight. Prove you're alive. If you don't claim your humanity you will become a statistic. You have been warned Tyler

Be a /\/\/\/\ Guy Not a ——— Guy

YaReally:

on March 7, 2012 at 10:10 am

Ya, chicks love emotional ups AND downs. That's why they watch soap operas and reality tv and shit. Nothing is worse than a flatline.

Attractive guy:

- gives her attention, then vanishes for a week
- forgets their anniversary, remembers her birthday
- slaps her around in bed, cuddles with her after
- spits in her face and chokes her in bed one night, lights candles and has sensual romantic sex the next
- makes fun of her shirt, tries to kiss her
- kisses her, then gets distracted and ignores her as he chats with his buddies
- forgets when they make special plans, surprises her with a nice dinner
- makes her feel like the only girl in the world, flirts with the waitress with the nice ass

Her emotions go: /\/\/\/\

Boring guy:

- remembers every special occasion
- predictably buys gifts each time
- same sex over and over
- can always be counted on
- never leaves his girl's side in public

- never flirts with other girls
- calls 10x a day to reassure her she's The One

Her emotions go: — — —

This is why being an asshole and even purposely pissing girls off as an opener works if you understand how to recover and balance it out. The chick doesn't need to only feel good emotions she needs to feel ANY emotions.

That's why Rhianna goes back to Chris Brown and the White Knights are baffled. He's giving her \wedge not — — and her gina tingles.

Secret Society

YaReally:

lol I should post some of the txts I get.

It's awesome to see public reaction to that stuff. "no way it's real a girl would never txt that" and shit from both men and women.

Those Hackers exposed the "Secret Society" in action:

<http://www.bristollair.com/2008/inner-game/nature-reality/secret-society/>

When you're a part of it, this is standard shit, when you're not a part of it every girl will pretend to be an angel and pretend other girls are all angels. Certain guys will never ever know it exists. Most girls will only show their secret society side to the appropriate guys...so she'll txt her BF "drive safe love you baby xoxoxo" and then seconds later txt a secret society guy "god I want your cock my pussy is so wet..."

The funniest to me is always that the girls are usually super horny when they start texting like that and I'll be texting back like I'm super horny too and helping them get off but really I'm making a sandwich or playing Xbox at a buddy's place or whatever.

The invention of texting was epic for guys with game. You can keep a girl horny for you all day long, thinking of your cock while she's at work with nobody knowing which pays off in spades sexually when you hook up that night or if you go silent on her and suddenly stop texting for a few days. I make them send pics from their work bathrooms and tease them about "what would your co-workers think if they knew what a dirty little slut you were...I bet you love it." and all that shit.

A lot of guys are like "texting is for pussies, real men call" blah blah. Those guys suck at txt game. I usually try to get a girl texting like Olivia Munn before our first date (txt em past 10pm when they're in bed and turn the convo sexual vs texting friend zoney shit), that's why I usually

(sometimes I still need to build some face to face comfort, depends on her personality) don't have to take them to restaurants or anything, our first "date" is them coming over horny as fuck since I laid the groundwork in advance.

Sometimes I'll even make pretend plans to go to a fancy restaurant or whatever because I know I can just escalate fast and we'll end up stayin in and I'll save my \$ lol

15 Rules To Staying Safe Being The Other Guy, Well 16 Actually

YaReally:

15 rules to staying safe being the Other Guy:

1) Don't let the girl know much about you. They generally don't know my last name, what I do for a living, my E-Mail address, Facebook name, anything past my address and phone number. Even those I wouldn't give out if I didn't have to, I'm tempted to get a second phone number just for chicks since a Google of it by an angry BF/husband will find all my info. Often I'll have them put my name as Julie or something in their phone too, for prying eyes.

For one night stands I'll often say my address to the cabby quietly and when we get to my place, distract them when we're in the elevator with a makeout/etc. so they don't pay attention to what floor we're on, and I'll distract them again as I open the door so they don't pay attention to what apartment they're going into lol If I'm super paranoid (ie – their guy is a big jealous dude) I'll walk them down in the morning and distract them again in the elevator.

Regular chicks have to know my address because I don't have a car, don't have money for a hotel room, and don't want to travel to get laid (not to mention if they live with their BF/husband I don't want to shit in his territory), so it's necessary for them to know how to get to my place.

One regular fuckbuddy was like "I just realized that if I lost my phone or my BF made me delete your number or something I'd have no way to get in touch with you again." lol

2) Don't go out in public with her, and if you do, keep things casual and friendly until you have 100% assurance that her guy isn't around, or going to be around, or COULD be around, and that none of her friends are around. This means passing up the lay sometimes. Safety first

though. Her nosy best friend comes back from the bathroom and sees the two of you making out and it's drama-city and the beautiful secret tryst you guys had going implodes.

If you're certain her guy isn't around (like he's out of town...if he's "out with his boys", there's a chance his boys will happen to decide to drink at the same bar you're groping his girlfriend at) and her friends either don't know him or don't care if she cheats (a girl's BFF will often not care because she's seen her friend cheat before and they're BFFs 4evAR), still be cautious about it. I like to build the sexual tension by keeping kino minimal while we blab or dance, but as soon as it's crowded enough around us that no one's paying attention or if the place is dead enough that I can sneak her into the bathroom, then let loose. A good one is to set up a roleplay where you pretend not to know each other then meet up in the bathroom or outside in an alley and fuck each other's brains out, then go back inside pretending not to know each other.

Ideally though, keep things to the bedroom. Have other girls who aren't taken that you can go out with or go out with your boys. This girl is just for sex, she already has a boyfriend she can go out with.

3) Don't see her more than once a week. She'll get attached and start thinking stupid thoughts about ditching her boy and living happily ever after with you.

4) Don't do romantic shit. No watching movies cuddled up together, no chit-chatting about her day at work. Every conversation is heavily sexual and every meet-up instantly turns to sex. Cuddle if you want after so she doesn't feel like a slut, but cut it short and let her know it's time for her to go.

And don't get sucked up in her drama. She'll try to get you to White Knight her a bunch (the correct response to "omg if my BF found out he'd kill me...he hit me once you know..." is "when are you coming over?"). You aren't a part of her world, you aren't a part of that drama. Stay away.

5) Dig for as much information on her boy as possible from her. If you can see her name when he txts, awesome, Google it and see what you can dig up. If she mentions his job, where he likes to drink, anything, memorize it. Girls are stupid and secretly love the drama of almost getting caught so they'll do shit like walk you past where their guy works or invite you out but then when you see her go "my BF came out too sorry pretend we don't know eachother" etc. If you find a pic of the guy online or something, fucking awesome. Might save your life.

6) It helps if you have a girlfriend yourself, or just let them know that you're a player or unavailable for some other reason. Snuff out any fantasy that you two could be a "thing" beyond fucking. You are way more attractive than her boy to her because you're the sexy mysterious fling side guy, so she's going to start picturing that you two could be together if she just gets caught and her boy leaves her.

7) Call him her "boy" and never call him by his name lol AMOG/psyche language thing. It just helps re-enforce in her mind that he's a "boy" (not a "man") and avoiding his name just helps keep you distanced from her world. Like if you went "so how was Bob's soccer game?" you might as well be one of their friends. Distance distance distance.

8) Bitch her out **HARDCORE** if she slips up at all. Which she will. Because girls are stupid with this stuff. They don't realize that some guys will kill another guy for fucking his girl. They get off on the drama of almost getting caught or actually getting caught. So they'll do stuff like not delete their message history or txt when they're in bed with their BF beside them and just tilt the screen away from him ("sarah's just telling me about this guy she met") etc.

If she fucks up at all, ream her out **HARD**, even if she doesn't get caught. Withdraw emotionally, take away all the fun sexy vibe you normally give her, act super paranoid and angry like she doesn't understand your safety, make her think she's going to lose you, then finish it all off with "which would suck 'cause we have such a good thing going on...I'd hate for it to have to end :("

You let her slip up once or twice without bitching her out and she'll just keep slipping up until she actually gets caught.

10) Don't ever send her pictures that can identify you. Even if you guys are sexting or whatever. If you take a pic of your dick to send her, take it standing in front of a blank wall and make sure none of the rest of your body is in it, but ideally don't even do that. Don't let her take any pictures of the two of you. Any sex stuff you record/photograph is done with YOUR camera/phone, not hers. You are the invisible man.

11) If you guys get into really rough stuff, record her agreeing to it. Try not to leave bruises/marks she can't hide. If she goes home with unexplained marks and can't hide them and her boy sees them, she'll get caught.

12) Use protection. If you pass her an STD and she passes it to her boy, she's fucked. If you get her pregnant she'll tell you that "you won't have to worry about it" and if her and her boy's relationship is heading toward marriage she'll have the baby expecting to get away with him raising it as his own. Cool, except if the guy gets a paternity test and says "fuck off bitch" and runs, you are now a dad paying child support for 18 years. This relates to #13.

13) Understand that she WILL throw you under the bus without hesitation if shit hits the fan. 100%. It doesn't matter how much she likes you, she will ALWAYS put herself first. ALWAYS. She will tell her boy that she was raped, she will tell her boy your name and address and everything if he's pissed off and demands them. She will lie about how often you did stuff together. She'll say you got her drunk and took advantage of her. She'll do anything to pass the blame onto you instead of her so she can try to salvage her relationship.

14) Don't txt during the weekend or evenings, basically when you know he could be around. Txting during the day is usually safer because she's at work and can txt you with no problems. Chicks are stupid and if their phone goes "BLEEP BLOOP: TXT FROM BOB JONES – MSG: Hey sexy what you..." you risk her boy seeing it.

15) Don't talk smack about her boy. She'll bitch to you about him, and you'll be tempted to laugh/agree with the stuff she says, but scold her for it instead or just change the subject. If you encourage that talk, you'll encourage her considering leaving him, and then she'll break up with

the guy, say she loves this Other Man, and he'll be hell-bent on finding out who you are and you'll have an annoying clingy girl on your ass who's expecting you to swoop her up in your arms now that she's single and if you don't, she's gonna be pissed at you and want her guy to find you and there you are, under the bus where she threw you.

I've only had one close call with a boyfriend who wanted to kill me. The rest have no idea I existed and that their girlfriends/wives did things with me that they've begged her to let them do to her for years.

Ideally you should just go after single girls instead, it's a lot less hassle. But when you go for the hotter girls you'll find that hot girls almost ALWAYS have a boyfriend or are at least "dating" someone...they might not even like the guy, they just don't want to be seen as weird not having a boyfriend. And there'll be a dozen guys who THINK they have dibs on being her boyfriend. So it's like, what's better, play it safe and fuck an average single girl or take the risk and fuck the really hot one behind her BFs back?

YaReally:

Oh, also:

16) Don't let her meet your friends or be a part of your social circle in any way. Your friends are stupid and don't understand the situation and what a tightrope you're walking. They just literally have no concept that one seemingly okay comment or action of theirs can set off a butterfly effect that destroys a marriage, gets the girl killed, gets you killed, removes a father or mother from their child's life, etc. like these aren't pretend or exaggerated stakes here.

Don't refer to her by name if you do talk about her to them and if they were with you when they met her make them delete her number, tell them to forget about her and that they'll never see her again, and if any of them picked up or got a number from any of her friends,

make him delete the number and let him know that girl is off limits (or back off 100% from your girl, delete her number and avoid her etc, if you want to let your friend have his girl).

I've had situations where buddies are like "are you bringing Sally out? Her friend Helga texted me and says they're gonna be at ThatBar tonight! We should go there!" and I've had to give him the speech and make him understand the situation and why that wasn't going to happen. He already had a girlfriend so the obvious move was him backing off. If he was hard up for a lay I'd let him have the friend and back off my girl.

We happened to meet these girls as a group and I knew mine was taken but he had the best intentions and steamrolled them into coming back to our place to party after, just trying to wingman for me. But that just got too many people involved so I had to play it cool and eventually kick them out. He asked how I would've wanted to handle it instead (he's learning a bit of game) and I told him because she was taken I would have just grabbed her # secretly and arranged a meet via texts with neither her friends nor mine having any idea we were even keeping in touch.

This is a little over dramatic and controlling but it's the best for everyone involved in the situation because you're the one with game who understands the psychology involved in all the balls being juggled in the air. Your friends are well-meaning but clumsy.

Field Report Analysis: Ummm Do You Umm Want To Kiss Me?

Scray:

Highlights from the Day 2 —

It's a fun little bar where they have a lot of games to play (I crush her at darts and pool). She buys us a round of drinks. She does the formal apology thing. We have a lot of fun times (srs.)

Good comfort routine I think is talking about how the different primate males get female attention.

Me: See, we come from primates...so like, a lot of what we do comes from what they do. Like there's one group who are just bigger than the females and they have harems and they use their physical dominance...they also have like, one inch dicks and sex is real quick for them. Then there's another group that....just have huge dicks and everyone has sex with everyone else and whoever has the best sperm reproduces. Then, there's another group that's just perfectly monogamous forever, and they sing to one another. Then there's this last group where, pretty much, you have to have a lot of friends. Whoever has the most friends gets the most women, and --

Her: You're like that one, with the friends!

Mewhoa, whoa...I mean, think about it. I mean, physical dominance, huge dick, beautiful song, popular. I mean....

Her: Ya, no you're the one who's just talking to everyone and has a lot of friends

Me: I'm pretty sure I'm like the one with the physical dominance

Her:hahhaha noooooo....what the fuck, do you want like a harem or something?

Me:I'm actually just trying to prepare you for the fact that I have a one inch dick.

(she loves that, and we're already sitting close...so then she takes my hand and shows me something — which I'm totally going to steal as another comfort routine)

Her: Give me your hand....(she grabs it anyway lol)

Me: This better be good

Her: See, hold my hand but with your index pointed outward along mine. Now, close your eyes and run your fingers over both your and my index...it'll feel like one finger.

Me: All right. I'm trusting you.

....(does it)

Me: What the fuck are you talking about? That doesn't feel like that at all!

Her: Really?! Nothing?

Me: What cad taught you this bullshit?!

....

So it's going good. Lots of fun stuff, she counted the stars we could see in german....you know, one of those romantic souls. About to think of a way to bounce back to my place when I fuck up a little. We're sitting in the outside area, close, but we are in a public place. I'm pretty nervous (ya even tho we're holding hands and cuddling a bit and blah blah)....so, (stammeringly)...

Me: So....I was, uh....well you had this look in your eye....(Greaaaaaaat)

Her: hm?

Me: (must. follow. through).....ya...I was just wondering....do you wanna kiss me?

Her: (complete shock and surprise) WHAT. NO! No. No. If I wanted to kiss you I would have done it. That's how I am, and --

Me: (Ugh. Ouch. I just kind of laugh at the humiliation)...okay, okay, relax, calm down. Caaaaaaalm down.

Her: Yeah, I'm the type of person who will just do it when I want to do it.

Me: (I just nod and let her spin her wheels a bit...must. plow. through)....

Her: Blah blah blah what kind of question is that blah blah blahWhy, did you want to kiss me?

Me: (I just give her a mild 'duh' look and smirk)....

Her: Well....I want to, I just....there's a lot of people around, and...

Me: (I'm having enough trouble keeping my internals under control to think of something clever to say...I just nod and smile, and then progress to another topic..)

So I still get the bounce under the pretense of a movie. And then, we're sitting on my couch....

Her: Yeah, this is nice. Unlike earlier when you were being LAME. So LAME. That is the lamest thing I've ever heard. Do you want to kiss me? I have never had anyone ask me a question like that. You just need to do it or not....so amazingly awkward, I mean, oh my gawd....sooooooooo nerdy, I swear (seriously...she's just going ONNNN AND OOOOONNNNN.....)

I kind of recline a bit and look over at her

Me:.....do you want to kiss me now?

And that was it.

YaReally:

lol jeeze, gave me a heart attack. I'm in a rush today so I can't write much but 1) congrats dude! and 2) told ya. ;)

Quick notes:

“We’re sitting in the outside area, close, but we are in a public place.”

This is why you have a plan for “okay now how do we get from this public place to a more isolated place...even if that’s just the patio area, or a back corner booth, or out on a quiet street, or back to my place, or to the parking lot to move her car, etc.” Because with most girls their ASD won’t let them go too far in public, even if they really really want to.

“Me: So....I was, uh....well you had this look in your eye....(Greaaaaaaat)

Her: hm?

Me: (must. follow. through).....ya...I was just wondering....do you wanna kiss me?”

Oh...oh Scray. lol Cringed hard reading this whole part. But on the flip side we’ve all been there, and I’m glad you got to hear right from the horse’s mouth: “So LAME. That is the lamest thing I’ve ever heard. Do you want to kiss me? I have never had anyone ask me a question like that. You just need to do it or not....so amazingly awkward, I mean, oh my gawd”

’cause you will ***NEVER*** forget her saying that to you lol. She’s giving you the blueprint right there...next time you think “should I kiss her?” you’ll remember this chick and be like “goddamn, I’m going to just do it.” and go for it. So in the end it’s good.

The MM routine of “Do you want to kiss me?” is actually solid, but it’s done from a confident playful “I would be giving you value if I let you kiss me” frame VS a nervous “am I allowed to kiss you?” value-taking frame lol.

But that's fine, you got through it. Ultimately while it was shaky there, you DID listen to her "there's a lot of people around, and..." signal, and you DID change the topic instead of dwelling on it, and you DID handle her objection by then isolating you two to get her alone, and then you DID push forward again once you were alone. So that's good stuff. Some guys would get stuck trying to logically convince her to kiss them in public. Some guys would just chalk the date up as a write-off thinking "I guess she doesn't like me". Some guys wouldn't figure out how to get her to their place to be isolated.

So the lesson here is that a lot of seduction is picking up on the girl's signals and calibrating to them...some of them we know are a given, like that she won't fuck you on the table in a brightly lit busy restaurant, you need to isolate her to make her ASD chill, and you generally can't ask her to come up to your apartment to suck your dick, you need a bullshit excuse for her to tell herself so she's not admitting she wants sex and triggering her ASD...so we can plan for a lot of those things when we design our Day 2.

But the other half of the battle is picking up on her little signals of what she needs you to handle/disarm/avoid for her to fuck you. That chick WANTED to bang you, she just needed you to provide isolation for it and to take the responsibility off her, so she signaled those things to you and you handled them, so then she's free to fuck you.

This is why routine-monkeys get stuck, because they don't calibrate to what the girl is thinking/feeling and they can't adapt their game and just stick to the routine...pickup is an art, it's like water, it flows and adapts as the interaction goes on. It's not a solid brick you throw at the girl's head lol

Anyway, props and congrats dude. Any after-thoughts on the whole thing, looking back?

The 7 Hour Rule

YaReally:

7 hours.

Back in the early PUA days, we didn't really look at it as number of dates. We looked at it as about 7 hours of spending time together to get the lay (for a solid attraction-based lay VS a fast fool's mate lay...basically, her attracted enough to want to keep seeing you, but not overboard to where you're in a dating frame).

Like the mindset was completely different...we called it "Speed Seduction", but that wasn't just a gimmicky name, it was because we were looking for the most efficient route to the lay.

So the IDEAL was cold approach a girl, and spend enough time with her to get the lay right then and there...so approach a chick at a bar around 8 or 9 and go through venue changes, partying, hang with her friends, drink, dance, build comfort/rapport, isolate, escalate, venue change for food, back to her place or yours, handle whatever friend-related obstacles are left, disarm some LMR, and have sex by 3 or 4am.

Or cold approach a girl in the day, say running daygame around 2pm and go on an insta-date, venue change, build comfort/rapport, grab food, go for a walk, grab a drink somewhere as evening rolls in, escalate, venue change, back to her place or yours, disarm some LMR, and have sex by 9pm or just in general that night for sure.

Now getting a phone number was actually a "failure" in that it was a last resort...if you HAD to, you'd get a number, because for whatever reason the logistics weren't going to work to stick with her and bang her in the initial interaction (ie – you meet her on her lunch break and she has to go back to work, or you meet her at the bar but her friend is puking and she has to take her home, etc.). This is why we didn't just collect phone numbers, we Time Bridged (ala Mystery Method), where the purpose of getting a number was to solidify plans to DO

something. It wasn't "give me your #, we should hang out sometime", it was "give me your # and we'll go see that thing we talked about on Tuesday."

So ending up on a "Day 2" was simply a consequence of not being able to seal the deal on the initial meet...it wasn't a GOAL to go on a Day 2.

On top of that, the 7 hour rule doesn't care how you divide it up. You can stretch the first interaction out for 7 hours and get the lay, or you could go on 7 one hour dates...but because it was SPEED Seduction we were going for the most efficient route, which is as few dates as possible, ideally none.

So most of the time it would look something like 2-4 hours together in the initial interaction, then a Day 2 that lasts a few hours and boom, that's the 7 hours down and if your game was tight, she should be ready to bang by then.

It would be rare for it to take till a Day 3, and we would basically say "dude, your game needs serious work" if a guy was ending up on Day 4s and 5s. Like we could use this as a gauge of "it takes me a solid 2 dates to get a lay every time" sticking points where we could say "post some Field Reports and we'll figure out how to tighten your shit up 'cause it shouldn't be taking that long".

We can bang faster than 7 hours now, as RSD has shown, but I still feel like 7 hours is a good guide for a really solid pickup. Like I can go run a numbers game and find something to stick my dick in in under an hour who won't remember my name the next morning, and that can even turn into a fuckbuddy/relationship situ now and then. But for the type of game we were running back in the day, the "art" part of "pickup artist", where the girl felt like she had met her soulmate and like you knew her the way no one else in her life ever knew or understood her, and she would chase you and beg to hang out again etc. etc....7 hours is solid.

If you're taking 3 dates to get the lay, you could be more efficient/tighter/creative. If you have tight game you SHOULD be having sex on your Day 2 or initial meet. If your Day 2 ends without sex, it means that you dropped the ball somewhere and your game could be tightened up.

That's why I was encouraging Scray yesterday to have sex with his chick he had a date set up with. All the signs were there that she was into it, so if he hadn't gotten the lay, I'd have said "okay, that's not an outcome that should have happened...let's look at where you dropped the ball. What were logistics like? What was your plan for getting back to your place? Did you miss signals she gave you? etc." and helped him narrow down where he could've been more efficient.

It doesn't matter if she's hot. She could be smokin gorgeous and trying to play hard to get, but if her favorite rich handsome tall famous celebrity stud showed up and said "I want to whisk you away for a few hours on a date, blow your emotions through the roof, and then fuck your brains out", she would fuck him. So if you're not able to duplicate that, then it's just a matter of not having high enough value to her, or not having a solid enough Day 2 plan that leads back to one of your bedrooms.

So ya, 7 hours. For the life of me I legit can't even remember the last time I went out with a girl on a Day 3 without her having put out already lol.

I think game this days has evolved, but guys have also lost the cut-throat edge that we had in the early days...it's a lot more "just have fun and it'll happen eventually, who cares, you have other girls" VS "take her here, do this, do that, and push for the lay that night". On the one hand that's a good thing, because it's an overall healthier "don't give a fuck" mindset to build...but on the other hand, well, you can't argue with results. It's like going to the gym and randomly lifting weights until you're "tired" VS going and purposely pushing yourself one rep further than last time and tracking your measurements etc. You'll get in shape either way, but one way is efficient/fast and the other is less so.

Reviving A Cold Number

Scray:

whoa, weird txt exchange....7 flake → ya, with all my flakes I try to figure out how to possibly save it, rebuild value, etc.

Me: (after she said she would get back to me about a day 2....no response, no nothing...it's been a few weeks...I just figure 'why not, fuck it')welp, this is an awkward silence. like, if you've been kidnapped I rly think I dropped the ball in letting the authorities kno in a timely fashion. forgive, this is a new social situation for me.

Her: (hours later) lol! hey, how are you?! It's good to hear from you.

(no response)

Her: Anyway, I owe you an apology, and I'd like to apologize to you in person :) let me know if that's possible this week?

(I literally raised my eyebrow at that....wtf.....is.....going.....awwwn....perhaps initial txt was kind of butthurt, must adjust)

Me: I've been good. An apology?

Her: Yeah :) I was supposed to let you kno about us hanging out but I flaked like a rude bitch (I was so tired from working that day that I passed out like an old lady!) and I was just too embarrassed to say anything about it.

My reaction → http://25.media.tumblr.com/tumblr_lm2mowHxeU1qii6tmo1_500.gif

Not sure what angle this is. I just work off worst case scenario — something better came along and fell through, now she's trying to get back in my good graces. Act accordingly.

Me: k u did a good job, but your punishment must be moar seveeah. (this is callback humor to when I met her....just talking about Bane, etc.)

Her: ok judge bane ;) (she remembers.....hmmmmmmmmmmmm....)

Me: k u must dress sexy and buy me a drink. this is fair and just.

Her: I will ;) let me know which day works for you.

we'll see what this chick is up to.....

YaReally:

You should fuck her. That's my advice. Lol

Also lol at the suspicious "is this a prank?" face. I was the same way at first. Like I say, you came farther faster than you expected. If I got a txt like that these days I would be like "no shit you were a dickhead. I'm married with 3 kids now but my wife got fat so we can hang out on the side." and just assume the sale.

Three keys here:

1) push for the meet-up ASAP. She wants your cock and it sounds like you have a clear path if she's being so agreeable.

2) she might flake again. Don't be butt-hurt, that's fine. But shoot for a low flake risk hangout like something casual (drinks at a quiet pub that's not out of your way where you can just flirt

with the bartender if she flakes and try to bang her or build social proof for future Day 2s) on an off night VS trying to coordinate her drunk friends and your drunk friends on a Saturday night.

I think there's a solid chance she won't flake again because of how embarrassed she is about doing it before. Even if she DOES flake that's fine, it gives you a chance to practice some dominant drama teasing by giving her some playful shit about it and playing harder-to-get to meet up the next time so that she's less likely to flake the 3rd try. This is like when you tell a girl "gimme your number" "okay" "hmmm no wait you're drunk. You won't even remember me tomorrow." "Yes I will!!" "I dunno. Drunk chicks are annoying, you might not even txt me back." "I will I promise!! Txt me right NOW!! (grabs your phone)". She might've flaked on the "okay" but teasing made it solid.

3) most important: NO SEXY TALK. You have a Day 2 lined up and you were sexual enough telling her to dress hot. Getting all seductive over txts will get her horny but trigger her ASD and likely make her flake. A little innuendo flirting is okay, but put yourself in a "we're just hanging out, no biggie, I'm too tired to even HAVE sex" mindset. She knows you have a penis, and she's agreed to meet up, you've done enough groundwork to escalate it in person to sex.

Also fuck it, 4) Come up with a plan. Don't tell her "I'm free Wednesday." and expect her to fill the rest in. She's still a girl, they don't know how to arrange a Day 2 and are nervous too and arranging it can trigger their ASD since its admitting wanting to meet up with a guy they know will fuck them. So instead be like "I'm free Wednesday. Dust off that dress, we're going to Pub for drinks. What time are you off work?" If she says she can't make Wednesday you go "That's alright. I have plans with a friend thursday so that's no good. How about Tuesday?" (some hamster-feed with the ambiguous "friend" there) and if she still says she can't make that either, you to "lol busy girl. We'll try again next week." and Soft Next till Sunday or, if you DO talk to her, just don't try to make any plans for that week, stick to your guns so she knows "when Scray offers, I better accept." A Soft Next is better tho because she's already missed you so it's cat-string to have pulled away that month then dangle in her reach now then she can't find time for you so you pull away again till next week when you dangle again where she'll go "okay I'd better make some time for this!!"

Good luck. :)

Also don't clean your place.

"Sorry it's messy, I wasn't planning to bring you back here tonight. (awwwe what a non-player, he didn't plan this or he would've cleaned his room, this must be "just happening" because we have such amazing chemistry) Plus I totally thought you'd flake again. ;) (asshole!!! lol lol giggle giggle) Speaking of, I still owe you that punishment. (bow-chika wow wowwww)"

Then next time you want to bang her you just go "I cleaned my room it's amazing come see it."
Lol

...yes I'm messy. I like having a clean room, I just hate cleaning.

Anyway, she wants to fuck. You have enough value. All you need is enough value to get her to show up...get her laughing then pitch the day 2. Txt her the day OF and make her laugh etc. positive vibes positive emotions etc.

All you need is enough value for her to show up in the same room as you...from there you escalate your value in person with your awesomeness and fuck her. There's ZERO reason you shouldn't get the lay that night if she DOES show up, unless you run into shit logistics you didn't plan your Day 2 around to avoid in advance. ;)

Upping The Beta

the latent sadist:

OT.

how would you handle a girl whos been subtly hinting for a relationship...after banging 4 times over the course of a month. Havent hung in two weeks.Last exchange i was trying to get her over as usual.

Me: "lets chill tonight"

Her: "and do what" (first i've ever heard this)

Me: "arts and crafts"

Her: "Haha sounds fun!"

Me: "Hmmm"

Me: "So?"

Her: "Not tonight. I've been feeling sick lately"

Me: "**Jimmy fever eh?" (*Not my real name)

then like 45 minutes later

Her: "too bad you cant come over. im watching movies alone :/"

i try to avoid overly beta response...something neutral.

Me: "ya too bad youre not up for it"

Her: "I dont want to have sex tonight..."

Me: "And?"

Her "And what?"

Me: "Are you inviting me over..."

Her "You cant come over."

Me: "I know right."

I had no fuckin clue what to say so i reverted to one of my default aloof responses. Though in hindsight i wish id have not responded at all.

The deal now is, i hit her up three days later and she completely ignored me. for the first time. IBeen goin out, gaming others yada yada.

Im not opposed to giving this girl signs of provider/LTR type of guy...assuming it wouldnt be a death knell after 4 bangs in a month. Up until this blow off, shes been reliable, submissive, shes young. Treats me well...sorta scared of my opinion of her, and can be sweet about trying to please me. Doesnt stir drama up in my life. I wonder if im not giving enough beta provider signals and going too much alpha. Cant say i really know how to navigate when a girl is feeling insecure about whether you truly want her or not....to keep the legs open and the hamster spinnin.

t]

Scray:

This seems to be a matter of trying to be all terse and shit when it's clear you're losing value to her.

'Her: "too bad you cant come over. im watching movies alone :/"

Me: "ya too bad youre not up for it""

wtf. why did you say that lol

In this situ I'd try to trojan horse it. 'Ya I'll come over and we'll just chill and talk and cuddle' – esque. I mean, in reality.....we all know what would happen when I or you went over there.

But honestly, I would have added stuff to the arts and crafts joke (she's already behaving strangely at that point...which means she's uneasy)....'arts and crafts — I've been practicing making balloon animals but they end up kind of looking like my dick if it were pink :('

Let's say she says same thing 'sounds fun!'

'Ya, let's do it like around 9?'

'Not tonight, been feeling a little sick lately'

'o shit....I'll bring u chicken noodle soup, but only if you give me a nice backrub and get me pizza'

blah blah blah. point being, just whatever it takes to get you over there. Once you're there, you're -in-.

I don't even think it's about beta provider v. alpha...I think it's the fact that terseness/aloof only maintains value...but you do it long enough, and they start to wonder 'wait, why am I here again?' So then you demonstrate all of those traits again just as a reminder. Instead of alpha alpha beta → awesome/ aloof/ awesome.

the latent sadist:

i said it because i had hit her up to chill, and it was the first time shed ever balked like that. It was uncharacteristic. I had written the evening off so when she hit me up 45 mins later with that...i thought id call her bluff. The deal is that apparantly I cant go to her home (lives w parents). I never have. Every time weve chilled has been at my place. It has never even come up..me going to hers..so this was out of left field. I took this as her like pseudo-inviting me over...because she wants some sort of commitment reassurance. Think bout it. I hit her up to chill after weve casually boned over a the whole month...she says for the first time "And do what?" Immediately something is up here...uncharacteristic. I took it has her indirectly trying to see if i would be willing to see her w/out the sex (never have).

So thats why i put the onus back on her...with the “too bad you aint down”. to call her bluff. And it did call her bluff, because she blurted that she didnt want to have sex. So it was female trickery...the motivations for i have no idea. I assumed it was a test for commitment. lol what the hell else could i have actively done? Id rather have just ignored the whole thing.

YaReally:

“I took it has her indirectly trying to see if i would be willing to see her w/out the sex (never have).”

This is what’s happening.

“feed her hamster of not being a cum dumpster at least a little — she is a person...”

This is why it’s happening.

“I think it’s the fact that terseness/alooof only maintains value...but you do it long enough, and they start to wonder ‘wait, why am I here again?’ So then you demonstrate all of those traits again just as a reminder. Instead of alpha alpha beta —> awesome/ aloof/ awesome.”

This is how to fix it.

Basic cat-string theory. You’re the string too far out of reach so the cat gives up.

You have too much of this shit clouding your head:

“I dunno im just reluctant to be all “aw come over and ill take care of you” blah dee blah...i dont trust her or women in general”

You’re dying to hit the radio silence button and she can tell you’re one and a half feet out the door. She has feelings and wants to know she’s more than a fuck hole, except that she isn’t, because you have too much baggage and you’re too worried about your ego and sounding alpha and aloof instead of actually liking the girls you’re with.

This is essentially a long-term version of Buyer’s Remorse, where you’ve made her feel like you think she’s slutty (whether you actually think that or not, she FEELS like you do) by only wanting to bang and by being aloof, so she wants to do non-sex related things to see if she’s just another cum dumpster to you.

If you want her, you don’t have to go to her house. Just do something non sex-related, like take her out on a date somewhere or cook dinner for her or even watch movies together at your place, and just don’t shoot for sex. Even disqualify it with something like “no babe I’m too sore from working out to fool around, I just want to watch some movies. Don’t be mad that I don’t put out tonight, I can barely move lol”. She’ll either escalate things and make it obvious she wants sex toward the end of the night when she realizes you’re not making a move, or she’ll go home and not feel like you just like her for the sex and the next time you hang you’ll likely bang.

This is a completely salvageable situation.

Of course having gotten INTO this situation means that you’ve already fucked up because you’ve just triggered the Ultimatum Countdown, where you have X amount of time/bangs left before she gives you the “either we’re BF/GF or I can’t do this anymore, I like you too much and it hurts too bad” Ultimatum where you’ll have to either be her BF or let her go (you can still salvage things from here, but then you start getting into some “dark game” psyche warfare that runs the risk of fucking her up long-term for relationships).

You need to look into avoiding Buyer's Remorse and disarming LMR to avoid this situation for longer. Also remember that if you give absolutely no beta provider hints at all, she won't categorize you as possible BF material and you can avoid this (tho that comes with its own set of problems)...but that said, also remember that it depends on the girl's personality type. The one you've got sounds like a generic Good Girl type who wants to have sex within a BF/GF relationship with you VS a casual bang.

Also your txt game is pretty weak/uncalibrated but you got blindsided and it sounds like this hasn't happened to you before so I won't give you too much shit.

For reference I would've turned it around at either of these two points:

"And do what?"

This is girl-code for "you just want sex don't you? :(" This is the optimal time to handle this if you end up in this situ. This tells me she needs to do something that isn't sex-related so I would drop something like:

"I want to go see Movie. Come with me.

or "I'm cooking us dinner." (you can just order a pizza lol)

or "lets go for a walk, there's an awesome place I want to show you."

I would skip bars/drinking (like "let's go out for a drink" because that = sex).

And calibrating to her personality type, I would probably also know to throw in a sex disqualifier like “no sex tonight, I’m exhausted. I just want to hang out, haven’t seen you in a while.” or something that’s semi-ambiguous but hints that I might see her as more than a lay.

If I fucked up and didn’t clue in and ended up at the second point:

“I’m feeling sick”

I would do what Scray said and tell her I’m bringing her soup (note I wouldn’t ask if she wants me to, I would tell her that’s what’s happening). If I didn’t want to risk a run-in with her parents I would either have her sneak me in to watch movies and eat soup together (then wait for her to initiate banging while we cuddle and she’s surprised I’m not making a move). Or I’d be a romantic baws and leave the soup on her doorstep and txt her to go look outside and head home lol. Score a jillion “awwwwe” points for that one.

Note that this is al beta gayness behavior, BUT also note that you’re only in this situ because you fucked up and let it get TO this situ...and the more down the fucked up path you let it get, the more beta you have to be to salvage it, and the more beta you have to be to salvage it the sooner you’re going to run into The Ultimatum which will generally end things.

So yes, YaReally’s a big homo telling you to bring her soup and not escalate, but note that the responses to her first signal (“and do what”) are more alpha. It’s just a matter of how fucked the situation is.

You’re dying to do radio silence because you don’t know how to recover and you can tell that the ways TO recover will involve being beta/lame and your ego has an Identity built around not acting beta and basically you would have to shit on your Identity...plus the general baggage toward women you’ve built up.

I'm not saying any of that is necessarily a bad thing. I'm just telling you $3 + 1 = 4$ so if you have 3 and want to get 4, you need to add 1. If you don't want 4, that's alright too...but understand that the formula is completely solvable, as long as adding that 1 in there is something you're willing to do.

the latent sadist:

appreciate it. First thing that's most relevant here is that

1.) she didn't reply three days later when I texted her after this exchange

2.) last night I called her up. She answered quickly, and said she was mini golfing w family, she started blabbing to someone else and then returned and said can I call you back. which she didn't. lol retarded biznatch. so if you still maintain that this be salvagable...ok.

ya for sure I'm willing to get the formula right haha that's why I write here. I agree it's uncalibrated, and yes I agree about the ego thing and I accept that I'm at that stage in my game. Always improving. I will take your word on most things you've written, however I have to tell you this girl is not a chaste good girl. She's had 10+ partners and she's 19. So initially when we started banging it out, I completely categorized her as Non LTR. Plus she had a bf, who she ultimately dumped to hook up w me. So after she dumped him I started seeing these hints and signs of wanting more....and macho ego aside.. it was pretty flattering/endearing. I'm a man what can I say...she'd write me that she was thinkin bout me...and one time she was drunk but she like profusely apologized that she couldn't hang because she was w her sisters who she never sees..."Please don't be upset!". Lol cmon...that's hard not to like. She's so young and the age difference is such that I feel mega alpha to her lol. So while I agree with what you're saying about ego-protection, I feel like there may be merit in my hesitancy since she is def kind of a slut.

It sounds contradictory and i guess it is, since im writing bout how to handle it. I guess it comes down to what i want....and what i want(like any other guy) is a fuckin steady sexual outlet i can rely on and a reasonably low amount of drama. Would be nice to cruise the summer with a main girl, and this situation aside...id have no problems letting her be the main. Like i posted above somewhere, this is (as we all know) just female prerogative creating this situation...nothing legit changed on my end...not even my game...to my detriment, at the moment. So yes of course im willing to calibrate, but my distrust sort of toys w my judgement.

YaReally:

If she's had 10 partners at 19 then her BF might've called her a slut etc when she dumped him and/or she had some life changing girl-talk with her friend or just came to her own conclusion that she doesn't want to be viewed/used like a slut anymore.

This is pretty common too. It's like a redemption thing, to see if she can get a guy to like her for something other than sex.

Usually this is where girls will start acting this way and go run off and force themselves to date a Nice Guy. If she does this, she'll let you know (usually in the form of an Ultimatum threat like "well you don't want to date me and he does so..."), so you can't just assume it. I call this "boyfriending up" and wish her the best and go radio silent (not the same as going radio silent now when you aren't sure what's going on...this is a calculated move AFTER she tells me she's trying a different guy). Not surprisingly, she dumps him for being boring and not making her gina tingle, sometimes even before they've had sex lol so I get a 2am drunk "hey" txt within a year (usually just a few months) and escalate that to sex.

So it's possible she met a Nice Guy to date but I doubt it because she didn't say that to you. If she DOES, wish her luck and go silent and you'll probably hear from her again.

But if she doesn't, then just assume its still on. But you waited for her to reply to basically "want to come be a slut I don't respect and be used for sex?" Wtf is she going to reply to that lol. And then you called at an inopportune time and she had to hang with her family.

I would've txted/called her at night when you know she's in her room alone in bed instead of the middle of the day where there's interrupts. So keep that in mind for next time. I do most of my txting of new girls past 9pm on weeknights when they're winding down for the night.

But now that you've dug a hole, txting her this weekend is tricky because she's going to assume you're just trying to line up a booty call for after the bar unless you voluntarily give up a Fri/Sat night at the bar to go do something date-like/boyfriendly with her where it's not "I'm out drinking with my bros and need to get laid so I look cool, come get drunk so I can bang you and high-five them" lol

If you don't eat to give up a Fri/Sat night, or if she has plans which at 19 there's a good chance she does, I'd say just go radio silent from now till like, Monday. Then Monday night when she's in bed, txt her and try to arrange hanging out the way I described before (do something gay and date-like for like Wednesday or Thursday, and disqualify yourself in advance from having sex that night (you might still end up having it, you're just working around her ASD right now)).

She might be done with you, it might be too late, but if she's answering your calls/txts at all, that's still a green light to me. She wouldn't pick her phone up when she's out mini golfing if you were a smelly gross homeless person lol

So this is still salvageable to me...there are just a lot of dynamics at work and you're in the Danger Zone that I try to avoid ending up in because of how complicated it can be to get out of it. But trust game logic...her ASD is being triggered right now, so you just need to disarm it.

Also fix your internal thought loops. Your default headspace is "has she rejected me yet? How about now? Is it over yet? I think I'm shot down. She must be over me. Of course she's over me. This is hopeless, look, she didn't even txt me back, that's done, can I move on yet? It's too

damaging to my ego/identity to keep trying on a girl who isn't jumping to suck my dick immediately, I can't handle embarrassing myself by not instantly NEXT'ing a girl who isn't 100% responsive". It comes thru in your writing.

You want a headspace of "of COURSE she still loves me. Silly girl is just playing hard to get cause I messed up a bit. Why WOULDN'T she want me, that's crazy. She can TRY to resist me but that's futile on her end, it's cute that she'd even try NOT to want me...I'm awesome, of course she still wants me. I'll just crack this code and practice some new shit out and she'll be chasing my cock all over again."

Here's a Julien video:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2reDG7UwO4>

look at his mentality not his actual words..."i suck at life. I take dildos up the ass. I'm going to kill myself." "What??" "Hi, I'm Julien. :)" "Zero fucks given on whether he sounds beta or not, he just knows all he needs is to get her paying attention and alone and it's on. So don't tell your girl you're going to kill yourself lol, but take this mentality of "all I have to do is get her on the phone or to respond to my txts. Then all I have to do I get her to meet up for any reason. Then all I have to do is get her alone somehow. Then it's on."

Being Laconic is Great..... If You Are Already High Value

YaReally:

I disagree because my game is highly verbal. I tried laconic because I bought into the “you gotta’ be James Bond” thing too, but there are way too many drawbacks to it if you aren’t a naturally stand-out looking guy. I’m just an average dude, no girls’ heads turn when I walk into the room. If I go post up at the bar, at best I have an uggos or two open me, but hot girls aren’t running up to get my attention.

But then I see what other guys say and text and it’s fucking brutal. And I’m like “wow, you should’ve just said nothing. YOU need to be laconic because when you’re verbose you say stupid shit that isn’t productive or conducive to getting laid.” That’s where studies like this come from. It’s not that less words = more attraction, it’s that less words = less fucking up on the guy’s part which = girls losing less attraction which theoretically LOOKS like “less words = more attraction”.

And sure, Russell Brand and myself are “outliers” in the sense that we can make it work while other guys fuck it up but it’s not because we’re magical wizards, it’s because we went through all the awkward social mistakes and miscalibrations and putting in hours of running game to learn exactly HOW to be our natural verbose selves and make it work.

Russell doesn’t just talk about stupid shit, he makes witty pointed observations and turns everything into sexual innuendo and pushes interactions forward with women escalating sexually thru his verbals. Meanwhile other guys ramble about puppydogs and ice cream and then go “this verbose thing doesn’t WORK, it doesn’t WORK, those guys are just outliers, James Bond is better”. No, you just suck at it and say the wrong shit.

That’s why I can do so much of my sarge in my txt game with my massive multiple full-screen paragraphs of txts in a row. Shitting all over the jumbotron and yet, I get laid. Why? Because I’m

not txtng a paragraph about puppydogs and ice cream, I'm txtng fucking rock solid game building Attraction and Comfort/Rapport and running wicked-solid game in my verbose texts.

But other guys who fuck up would be better either going with a more laconic txt style (which will only work if they're high-value enough anyway, so they better have made a solid 1st impression, I can make a weak 1st impression and recover in txt), or pushing through the pain period of weirding girls out and feeling awkward until they learn the calibration and how to wield it.

Are either laconic or verbose better? No, it comes down to which is more congruent to your personality. How do you interact with your close buddies over beer and xbox, are you laconic or verbose? That's who you are. Cultivate that and learn to make it work. That's the key. Both methods come with pros and cons, but both work just fine. This study was done by people who don't understand game lol

Scray:

This isn't an example of tight game IMHROOKIEO. The dude already has sky high value, and so he can say (or not say) anything he wants. So....I mean, it's an example of not fucking up sky high value I guess.

The real art is to both BUILD value and pass the jumbotron test simultaneously ==>

Her: who is this? (ya, means I have low value to her...starting at deficit)

Me: hopefully nxt guy u regret sleeping with. hai.

Her: lol wat is ur name

Me: will johnson ;)

Her: lmao dumbass

Me: u should be nice to will johnson

Her: is this that guy from weds? (value building.....)

Me: ya...WILL JOHNSON ffs dummy

Her: that's not what you said your name was!

Me:o shit. who is THIS?

Her: lmfao cant keep ur girls straight

Me: (later) hey tomorrow u should tag along at venue x

Her: i dont get off work til 9 if thats ok

Me: fuck u call in

Her: i cant lol pushy

Me: ok u tried ur best. see u then.

I'm not saying this is PERFECT or THE BEST. But what I'm saying is that it got me a successful day 2 with that 6.5 and required actual value building. Just my 2 cents.

YaReally:

"This isn't an example of tight game IMHROOKIEO. The dude already has sky high value, and so he can say (or not say) anything he wants. So....I mean, it's an example of not fucking up sky high value I guess."

This. Was coming here to post this. If he doesn't already have high value to the girl, that style of txtng won't work. It will go like this:

Him: "hey"

Her: "hi"

Him: "How goes"

Her: "Good"

Him: "Cool"

(then she just stops txtng...2 days later he tries again):

Him: "we should hang out"

Her: "I'm kind of busy this week"

Him: "gay"

(then silence, followed by NEXT'ing her and bragging that he totally ditched that bitch and showed her who's boss because she's a frigid lesbian)

You have to establish higher value specifically to HER first (vs just objectively to society being higher value by having money looks etc, doesn't mean shit, SHE has to view you as high value). There are a ton of ways to do that, in person, in the initial pickup, over txt/phone, on a Day 2, etc.

Anyway here's my obligatory counter-argument to the Jumbotron. Note that I actually like txtng lol so literally *I* would be bored having these Jumbotron conversations.

Drunk Girls

YaReally:

1) The main reason most people drink alcohol is to lose their inhibitions. But doing that is basically a process of shutting down their fear of judgement. So the alcohol basically shuts down their awareness to give them tunnel vision so they're concerned with less and less of the world around them until they're only focused on what's right in front of them, and it shuts down their brain till they're living in the present moment as it happens. Whereas someone who's sober will stress a million hypothetical futures that could result from their actions, and they're acutely aware/worried about what all the people around them will think of their actions.

Alcohol also provides them a fail-safe excuse for if they do cross any lines too far, where they can blame the alcohol for their actions/feelings instead of taking personal responsibility for them, which allows them to escape even their OWN judgement of THEMSELVES and the can of worms that that honest self-reflection could open up (the religious chick who feels guilty about being horny and sluts it up when she drinks, the husband who pretends to be happy in his marriage but after enough drinks pulls younger guys aside to warn them never to get married, etc.).

This fear of judgement controls a lot of human interaction. It's why a lot of nerds are shy in social settings (fear of strangers who they often perceive as having higher value, judging them), but outgoing amongst their nerdy friends (smack-talking over videogames etc., no fear of judgement from their close friends). It's why a girl will act classy and reserved when she's sober around her friends/family (fear of judgement), then suck a bunch of dicks in a bathroom on mardi gras vacation (no fear of judgement in that party atmosphere). It's why a wife will have plain boring vanilla sex with her Provider beta husband (fear of judgement, if she asks him to choke her and he gets weirded out, her long-term life-plans are flushed down the toilet), then cheat on him with an alpha badboy One Night Stand who choke-fucks her in the ass and makes her scream that she's a dirty little whore (no fear of judgement, if he doesn't want to see her again that's fine, he's just a casual fuck for her and it won't affect her life-plans). It's why the big tough MMA guy gets in a guy's face at the bar over something stupid (fear of judgement that everyone will think he's a pussy if he doesn't stand up to disrespect), and why a girl he wants to

bang in his group begging him to calm down will calm him down (fear of her judgement of him because he's hoping to fuck her someday).

Fear of judgement is interwoven through all sorts of social dynamics and alcohol is a good way to take care of it.

That said, if you can create an environment where the person you're talking to feels like either you won't judge them, or that your judgement of them isn't something they should care about, they will say/do/admit things that even their closest life-time friends and family members would never believe. On top of that, if you can ALSO provide them with a fail-safe excuse to fall back on, well, then you REALLY have a recipe for witnessing the fucked up side of humanity.

Girls open up to me because I create a non-judgemental (sexually) environment. It's in my entire vibe, from the moment they meet me. I'll talk about sexual topics, I'll flirt shamelessly, I don't apologize for my sexuality, I'll purposely do things that set the tone of "it's safe to let loose here, no one will judge us for it", I create an "us VS them" frame with the girl where I talk about how other people are prudish and uptight about sex and how I think that's lame, I ask inappropriate sexual questions but in a casual socially vibing way where it's not a big deal to me like it would be for most people, it's in my stating up front that I'm not long-term material so they know if we hook up it's just a fling, etc.

So right from the start the girl knows "this is a guy I can let my slutty side loose with and he won't judge me". Then on top of that, when we hang out we're usually at a bar so she has a couple drinks in her, or if I have her over and we haven't actually fucked before, I'll offer her a drink or two. The funny part to me is that often they only need literally ONE sip of a drink and then they'll 180 from closed off and reserved to open and sexual and jump my bones (wasting the rest of the drink, booooo, stupid girls)...it's like a switch in their brain is flipped that says "okay, now we can say "we were drinking and it just happened" or "that's not me, I was drinking" ...so let's go crazy!"

My point here is that you should focus on learning to build this kind of connection with girls (and people in general), because it'll serve you much better in the longrun than relying on

getting them drunk to let loose. It's pretty satisfying when a girl you've just met, is doing fucked up crazy kinky shit with you, willingly and totally sober, the first time you fuck. Plus there's no hangover, and none of the bullshit that can often come along with drinking (barfing, drama, wasting money, regret, sloppiness, whiskey-dick, etc.).

I had a friend who literally didn't believe it was possible to get laid without alcohol. Like that a girl would have sex with him without them drinking. It was so outside of his reality that he didn't believe me when I told him most of my lays are either stone-cold sober or at the most buzzed. He thought I was just fucking with him lol

That was kind of sad to me because it kind of implies that he didn't value himself enough to believe and expect that girls would want to fuck him while straight-up sober.

2) I don't hit on drunk chicks. If they hit on me, I'll flirt a bit for fun, but with zero intention of trying to seduce them or take them home or even go for a number or anything. Buzzing is okay, but if they venture into Tippy, I'll flat-out tell them to switch to drinking water, or I'll get them a water myself and drink one with her. If she gets too drunk, I'll lose interest because then the negative parts of drinking start popping their head up (having to babysit her, drama getting blown out of proportion, her coordination being sloppy (especially in heels), my humor goes over her head, other guys start seeing her as easier prey, her barfing or passing out on me in bed, false rape accusations, etc.).

It's always sad to me when a shy girl gets herself shit-faced to loosen up enough to flirt with me. 'cause I might've been into her if she had just had a little more confidence and been able to flirt earlier, but once she's all stumbly it's like "ah, shit, I wish I had met you half an hour ago, sorry" and I have to shoot her down. But a lot of girls think the drunker they are, the more the guy will be into them, etc. It's all just a shitty spiral.

It's all even more compounded when I'm sober or only buzzing, which is often how I do my gaming, because then I look like the sober creeper trying to take advantage of a hammered chick. I had a fuckbuddy show up at a club I was at once, and we made plans to go home together, but we went off and did our thing and when I found her at 2 she was suuuuper drunk and sloppy. If she were a random I'd've just left her, but because we had a little history and plans for the night, I took her home mostly just to keep her away from the creepers and out of

trouble (I knew any sex we had was going to be shitty with her in that state so I was just being a nice dude lol).

I remember the judgemental looks on the faces of the bouncers, coat-check girl, cabbie, etc. as they all gave me the stink-eye because I was stone cold sober that night and she was blatantly falling over hammered. I had to mention to each of them "don't worry, I'm not some random guy, we know each other and I'm just getting her home safe tonight, she just had too many drinks in there" with a smile to assuage their suspicions. It was a pretty shitty feeling in general but a totally understandable judgement on their part.

Sadly, I've known and seen lots of guys who consider that tactic their bread & butter...wait till near last or after last-call and then find the drunkest girl around and try to badger her into getting into a cab with them. It's super creepy to me and crosses some moral lines in my mind.

3) Combining points 1 and 2, because of that whole non-judgemental thing I do, alcohol actually makes things more tricky for me in terms of Buyer's Remorse and possible false rape accusations etc. because a sober girl's emotions will be relatively stable and I can make sure we have some time for the after-care and I can get her in a good state and feeling good about what we did. But nothing is scarier than the drunk chick who falls asleep right after sex, then wakes up and is too hungover to really chat and just kind of makes a bee-line for the door as reality comes crashing down on her and she starts thinking about all the consequences she wasn't thinking about when she was shitfaced and she grabs her phone going "omg omg omg my BF is going to kill me omg I can't believe I did that I have to go omg" and is out the door before I can calm her down and chill her out about what she willingly chose to do the night before.

...ESPECIALLY if we got into a bunch of 50 Shades of Grey type shit that night because of the non-judgemental frame I set. So she didn't just "sleep with" a guy. She did fucked up degrading shit with a guy that left all sorts of marks on her body she can't hide etc. (tho I try not to leave marks in areas that are hard to cover up).

THAT'S the scary-ass shit right there, where you think "shit, is she going to pull a false rape accusation to avoid getting in trouble with her BF?" Especially if she doesn't return your txts

afterward so you can get a safety txt (“I had fun too :) can’t wait till next time!” or whatever, that could save your ass against a FRA). And you run all the calculations in your head and you’re like “shit, she’s going to have handcuffs marks and choking marks, and I’ll have scratches so it looks like she fought back, etc. etc.”

With a sober chick who you can convince to talk about this stuff over txts and not feel guilty for doing it and manage her emotions in a predictable way and not make her feel embarrassed to return your txts afterward, etc. you can handle this all pretty smooth and build up a lot of evidence toward your innocence if it all went to court.

It doesn’t hurt to protect yourself in those situs. I open my audio recording app on my phone and leave it nearby if I’m not feeling 100% sure about the chick. I’d rather go to trial for unauthorized audio recording that saves my ass than for a false rape accusation.

—

Anyway, those are my thoughts on drunk chicks. On the flip-side of all that, when you’re WITH a girl (like she’s a regular fuckbuddy or your girlfriend/fiance/wife/etc.), getting drunk and having drunk-sex together can be a blast.

And I think the Op has a legit point about how your girl acts when she’s drunk. Most of my fuckbuddies just get hornier for me when they drink, because I screen for that and I stay on top of my game to keep them attracted to me and thinking about me when they’re out with the girls. I get the occasional fuckbuddy who will be out drinking and we have plans to go home together, but she’ll make it difficult and flirt with other girls or be distant or closed off or introduce too many obstacles etc. but I don’t have much patience for that so they don’t last long in my rotation. And then there are some girls where our fuckbuddy situ is SO casual that I know that unless I’m actively txting them that night or I’m in the same bar as them, they’re doing their own thing.

I don't really mind any of those 3 types, they all have their pros and cons. The big con for the girl who gets horny for you when she drinks is that she's the type that will get attached the fastest and you'll hit The Ultimatum ("date me for real or I can't do this anymore, I like you too much") the soonest with them...which is great if they're your girlfriend or an LTR or whatever lol, which is why I agree with the Op's point. But if you're trying to play the harem game, that can be a signal to be a little more aloof and let her feelings cool down a bit to keep the casual relationship going longer.

Most of the girls with boyfriends/fiances/husbands that I've banged have only txted/called their boyfriend after we've fucked, not while we're out and about. So if your chick is on a Girl's Night Out and you don't hear anything from her after 9pm until you get a txt at 3am saying "I'm so drunk I'm crashing at Susan's love you baby xoxoxo", she's probably just finished riding another guy's cock. But if she's txting you at midnight saying "I'm so drunk miss you baby wish you were here xoxoxo", she's probably faithful.

Also ask her to put her friend on the phone if she calls you. If she says her friend is passed out or in the bathroom, it's probably because her friend isn't there. Because she's not with her friend. She's with a guy, and he's fingering her while she talks to you because that's funny to him.

Quality Women

YaReally:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wxWuREjuLAE>

“She may look fit, sexy and sophisticated, but after she’s naked with mascara running down her face and she’s trying to stuff her thighs into a pair of too-small jeans at 2:00 a.m., you realize she’s just another person trying to get by.” – Paul Janka

The more judgemental they think you’ll be, the more they’ll hide from you. I’d rather she’s comfortable admitting to me that she sucked got drunk and sucked off a football team last weekend so I can decide what I want to with that information, than have her lie to me and tell me that nothing happened on her Girl’s Night Out. Plenty of PUAs run bootcamps all over the world...they’re fucking those magical high-quality non-slutty EE Good Girls that Manosphere guys put up on a pedestal, when they pass thru town to teach bootcamps.

The guys worshipping those girls just don’t know that because the realization would shatter the last bits of hope in the myth in their mind so they ignore the signs and convince themselves it doesn’t happen to stay in their comfortable bubble, and the girls can tell they wouldn’t take it well so they don’t tell them, just like the Leykis phone-in wives haven’t told their husbands about all their sexual adventures.

Accepting that the Madonna/whore complex doesn’t exist is the hardest final swallow of the Red Pill. Often even good players (esp Naturals) refuse to swallow it.

Every guy listening to that Leykis episode thought to himself “wow THOSE girls are slutty disgusting whores. MY girl isn’t like that and neither are any of the women *I* know.” Sorry, I know it’s uncomfortable, but one day your daughters will probably be sucking my son’s dick in a bathroom somewhere. They’ll be just as capable of it as any other girl when the right switches are flipped. Don’t delude yourself, deal with reality as it is not as you wish it was.

YaReally

Like Tyler has said it's crazy what lengths guys will go to keep that illusion, how much obvious evidence they'll ignore and hamster rationalize to convince themselves their girl (or EE girls) are "different".

Two recent anecdotes:

1) I'm at a bar the other weekend and this chick I know sees me there. I fucked her friend like a champ and almost fucked her too, so the sexual tension is still there in her mind. She runs over and hugs me and grinds me and talks to me with her face an inch from mine while I do nothing to encourage any of it. I see her up on other random guys too. Turns out her BF shows up later in the night. This poor dude, complete beta, just follows her around all night with a sad lost puppydog look on his face while she flirts with a bunch of other guys and myself, completely disrespecting him.

They went home together (felt bad for him, I don't like taking girlfriends off normal nice dudes so I ignored her the rest of the night and didn't push it when she came over to hug and grind on me saying her goodbyes before she left (while her bf stands behind her not being introduced to the guys and holding her jacket looking sad)).

Do you think that guy went home and thought "my gf is a raging slut and I should dump her because I want a Good Girl"? No. He told himself that we were just "friends" and it's nothing to worry about. And she told him we're just friends because she knows he wants something to believe. Sub-consciously he knows...he KNOWS that shit. But it's too fucking scary to accept that the girl he planned his future with (and he knows he can't get another one easily if he breaks up), would have sucked me off in the bathroom of that bar in a heartbeat.

Over time he'll build up enough of a fantasy rationalization world in his head ("oh her personal trainer is just friendly and she likes working out to look good for me, that's why she's sore all the time after the gym", "oh I saw her car driving past me on my way home from work when she said she was working late, she was probably just getting food for her late shift even tho she was starving when she got home and immediately ran to the shower before letting me see her", etc). And then in her 30s she'll chill on it because she's had her alpha cock and she's getting old and guys don't want her anymore so she'll calm down and become the Good Girl her BF always knew she was.

And he'll tell himself "see I knew I had a special one who's different from those sluts my buddies were banging all those years!" And she'll call into the Leykis show to tell him (with PRIDE) about the night she sucked my dick in a bar bathroom. And he'll be driving to work listening to the show and think "that caller sounds a lot like my girl but I know it's not mine because mine isn't a slut like these girls. I wonder what poor sucker is married to THIS chick lolz" and change stations to listen to some romantic beta love songs about how true love overcomes all and men can't live without a woman loving him.

2) Nice guy buddy of mine admits he has a crush on a Good Girl in our group. He's convinced she's a special unique delicate flower. She forced her # on me the other day when no one was around because she wants to fuck and knows I won't be clingy or judge her for that, and it would take literally <10 txts to get her to send me naked pics and <20 txts to get her to fuck me this weekend. He would never believe me if I told him, and I won't do it cause he's my buddy and likes her, so even if they got together he would be convinced she was a Good Girl and NAWALT...

...when the reality is, she has the same slut potential/inclination as every other girl, she just hasn't been put in a situation where the right triggers are flipped (ie – a high-value sexual guy like me directly flirting with her and making her gina tingle as I create a non-judgemental sexual environment and smoothly escalate).

The magical amazing EE girls are the same way. You can either lock them away in your basement so they're not allowed to ever see or interact with another man for the rest of their lives...or you can work on being the highest-value man you can be, don't make her the center of

your existence, and accept her for the sometimes flawed human being she, like any of us, really is.

YaReally:

@Michael of Charlotte

“So how does one get to acceptance?”

If you had a son and he did something bad, you could still love him despite his faults. You just accept that he isn't perfect and that he's going to make some mistakes in life, and you learn to appreciate the good things about him. If you had a dog and it pooped on the couch, you'd be annoyed with it, but you would still accept it.

“How do I accept the fact that at best, I'll be marrying a slut who might think the world of me if I manage to keep my value high in her eyes?”

It doesn't matter whether you accept it or not, this is reality. That's kind of the point. The guys who don't want to hear this are basically saying “well I can't accept that there are children dying of starvation in Ethiopia so don't tell me about that, I don't want to hear it so it doesn't happen la la la!!” It's like okay, I don't have to tell you about it, but it's still happening. Ducking your head into the sand and creating mythical tales to believe in doesn't change reality.

“How do you ever relax?”

Why would it upset me? I have my own shit going on, and I generally like my life and work on developing myself as a man. What women do with their lives isn't a big concern to me, and I

generally love women despite their faults...but then I don't have an unrealistic pedestalized white-pickett doting-virgin-bride 2.5 kids fantasy that a lot of guys have been brainwashed to expect in life.

Tony Robbins says something like if you're not happy with your life, either change your circumstances or change your expectations. There's not really an alternative. I can't change my circumstances, I can't make women into something they aren't...so I change my expectations.

"How do you not take the MGTOW route?"

...I like pussy. lol. And those guys are way beyond paranoid. A chick is like a dog...sure, your dog can bite you, but if you're a solid owner and train it well, you don't have to stay 100 feet away from every dog on earth. You can still get a lot of nice things out of relationships with women, you just have to be able to accept that, like anyone else, they're probably not going to be perfect.

"Knowing the system (IE Family Courts) is against me, how do I trust these sluts?"

I don't have an answer for that one because I think the current climate is absolutely terrible for men to settle down and raise kids in. Marriage is a completely insane notion for men, and even if you have kids with a chick she can take them away at a moment's notice. At least in the 40s there were "guarantees" that if you married a chick, you'd have a wife and access to your kids for the rest of your life...these days the whole system is designed around women following their eat, pray, love whims and fucking guys over completely. It'll be interesting to see how the marriage strike pans out...I read that British Columbia has just made everyone who's retroactively been together for 2 years officially legally married. That's some scary shit, but I suspect that that kind of thing will become more common down the road...men have wised up and no longer see marriage as beneficial, but there's an abundance of single moms out there so somehow the government will have to force us to take care of them.

it's all pretty bleak to me lol I have zero interest in taking part in that whole system while it is how it is.

Near as I can figure it, the best you can do if you want children is meet a ton of chicks so you have a lot of choice to select from and you learn what characteristics you do and don't like in women, then screen for a chick who's generally pretty decent, forgive her few flaws, be the best man you can be, and hope for the best.

Nobody is owed a happy ending, despite what Disney told us. That can depress you or that can free you, it's all a matter of perspective. :

ASD & Logistics

RappaccinisDaughter:

#2. Ahhh. Enlightening. I've found that quite annoying in the past—hey, I asked a real, non-bitchy question, and instead I get back something like “lol whatever” or “OK, Perfesser, wanna take off your mortarboard for a minute?”

Dude, I wanted to know if you liked Tarantino movies because I'm having friends over for a marathon and wanted to see if you'd like an invite.

I always just figured that the flippant response to a genuine question indicated that he was Just Not That Into Me, and would stop answering. Is it possible, based on #2, that they were just trying to run Game?

YaReally:

“Dude, I wanted to know if you liked Tarantino movies because I'm having friends over for a marathon and wanted to see if you'd like an invite.”

Q for you. When you were planning to invite him over for a marathon with your friends:

1) Had you fucked him yet? And

2) had you decided fully whether you wanted to fuck him yet? (ie – were you hoping under the invite that it would lead to you and him fucking that night, or him romantically seducing you or however you want to put it lol)

There's an important game-related point in this that I'd like to make, based on your answers.

RappaccinisDaughter:

Well, WordPress just ate my last reply; I hope it doesn't eat this one.

1. No.
2. Not 100% decided but potentially interested.

YaReally:

lol, ya I figured both of those responses.

Not going to address what he was trying to do with his response because fuck it who knows, dude might be a game genius or a retard, and I'm not real concerned with girl-probs.

But for the guys reading I wanted to point out how girls think and why, if you haven't fucked her yet, you NEVER want to go do whatever it is she invites you to do.

What happens is guys want to get the lay, and the girl invites them over, or out to a bar she'll be at, or to wherever she works (like a shooter-girl working at the club that night), or to some event she's going to, etc. If she's super hot or a shooter-girl at a club etc. she might even txt him all this flirty "baby come see me tonight I miss youuu" shit.

Now understandably the guy logically thinks “sweet, she WANTS to see me, she WANTS me to come, I’m totally gonna’ get to bang her!!” and he runs off to wherever she is.

But what ACTUALLY happens like 90% of the time, if you go meet up with a girl on her terms/ground, before you’ve actually stuck your P in her V?

You get to her place to watch Tarantino movies and she has like 4 friends there. 1 is a Mother Hen who hates your ass because she liked the girl’s ex more than you. 1 is a socially awkward penguin who doesn’t know when to take a hint and leave you two alone for some privacy. The other 2 are Orbiter White Knight chodes who have been in her friend-zone for years but are both hoping tonight’s the night they finally get her and they sure as shit aren’t having any of this new guy so they linger and don’t leave and try to out-wait you to be alone with her, and she’s either oblivious or pretends to be oblivious to their crushes on her.

AWESOME LOGISTICS. lol. The end result is you waste your day watching movies you’re only watching because you wanted to bang her, and you’re stuck hanging with people who don’t want you to fuck her or don’t realize you’re trying to fuck her, and you end up going home with your dick in your hand because you have shit to do the next morning and can’t out-wait the Orbiters all night.

And then you’re annoyed with the girl for inviting you over but then making it extremely difficult to fuck her. You think “wtf??? I thought she wanted to fuck me?! Why would she invite those stupid guys over? Why wouldn’t she tell her friends it’s time for them to go home so we can be alone? (she can’t do this, of course, it sets off her ASD) Why was her ex-boyfriend there and she was fucking FLIRTING with him in front of me?! wtf??”

Another scenario is her inviting you out to the bar she’s at. So you think “sweet, a girl inviting me to drink with her at the bar, she totally wants to fuck me!” and you cancel your plans with your friends and hop in a cab to the other side of the city to some shitty bar she said she’s at.

Of course, when you get there, there are 4 other dudes. 2 of them are randoms her friends flirted with to get free drinks, and the other 2 are Orbiters she txted the same time she txted you...of course she wants YOU, she doesn't WANT those Orbiters...but they're going to make sure they're driving her home White Knight style later in the night. And her ASD will be too far through the roof to tell them "go away guys I want to suck this new guy's dick".

On top of that, she's a regular at that bar so all the staff and everyone there knows her. And despite loving the attention she might try to make time for you, but the other guys there don't want to give her time with you...even if they aren't her Orbiters, they're her "friends" and don't know you and automatically don't trust you because you can befriend a few of them but not the whole fucking bar of regulars.

End of the night, your buddies are txting "how'd it go?" and you're alone in a booth txting "fuuuck can't get rid of these stupid guys!!" while they're buying her drinks and flirting with her in front of you because they don't give a fuck about befriending you, they have more history with her than you do and have been after her for longer than you've known her. You cab it all the way back home solo and annoyed with her.

The next day she's completely oblivious to why you would be annoyed. And on top of it, she gives you shit for leaving without saying goodbye like you're the asshole lol (meanwhile in reality she was surrounded by 4 Orbiters and flirting with them for 20 min when you finally got bored enough to say "fuck this" and walk out).

This is SUCH a frequent thing that happens, it's ridiculous.

It's different AFTER you've fucked. Once you've fucked, you're a fuckbuddy not an Orbiter. Then you can go in and just grab her and make out with her and be like "fuck all these other guys" and they can't do anything about it because you've had your dick in her and know you will again later that night.

That's why my questions were "Had you fucked him yet?" and "Had you decided you wanted to yet?"

Because Rappaccini hadn't fucked him yet, but was "potentially interested", she invites him over to hang with a bunch of her friends which in her mind is a friendly invite and she doesn't think "how exactly is he going to fuck me with these logistics I'm setting up?" or "how is this meet-up conducive at ALL to building attraction between us?" She just figures it'll "just happen" because to girls it "just happens".

Basically girls do the equivalent of "I really need to borrow your toaster, can you bring it over? btw I just installed an electric fence, 5 guard dogs, a spike pit, and my doorbell is electrified! What? You mean that's going to be a problem? I don't understand why it would be a problem!!"

Often she legitimately has the best of intentions...like she IS into the guy and DOES hope they'll sleep together, but then she shits out a bunch of obstacles to that happening and is oblivious to why it doesn't happen...and then ends up losing attraction for the guy because he wasn't able to make it happen lol

You might think this behavior is insane. And you are correct. :)

But it DOES make sense. Because remember, she's screening you for Provider potential. So what's a good way to find out more about you without having to have sex with you first? Invite you out to a situation where it's impossible to fuck her. She gets more face time with you and can sub-consciously do more screening and have you invest more, and she doesn't have to fuck you because there's no way you'll overcome all the obstacles she sub-consciously set up.

Anyway, so my point is: never ever ever go meet up with a girl on her terms before you've fucked her. You are 1000x better off flaking on her or replying to her gay invite with nonsense etc. and then inviting her out on your terms (to meet up with you at your bar where you're

socially proofed, to come over to your house where you won't invite anyone else over or anyone you invite over you'll happily tell to GTFO when it's time to fuck her, etc.).

—

This also translates into another area where girls basically cockblock themselves: Letting the girl lead the interaction.

When a girl is leading the conversation, she'll ask questions that are based around screening you as a provider and setting a commitment frame, because that's what girls generally want.

So her leading the conversation will be full of "So what do you do?" and "How long have you lived here?" and "What's your background?" and "How many brothers/sisters do you have?" zzzzz...

Is any of that making her gina tingle? No. It's her logical brain screening you to be a Provider before you've even fucked her. The end result? If you fail her screening, you don't get laid OR another date. If you PASS her screening, even if you PASS it, she places you in the Provider category. And do girls fuck a Provider on the first date? No, they don't want him to think she's a slut...they make him wait a few dates and invest in her first (of course they go home and txt a non-Provider like myself or have you drop her at my place lol).

When YOU take charge, you can skip all that bullshit and keep the conversation about sex and spiking her buying temperature and running her through emotions and doing push/pull so you can get her in an aroused excited attracted state where you can actually fuck her. She's not going to do that to herself when you let her lead.

—

So whenever you let the girl lead the conversation, or accept an invite to meet up with her on her terms, you're basically letting her sabotage her own seduction...a seduction that she actually WANTS lol

And you can't get mad at girls for this...most of the time (aside from the occasional chick who LIKES to watch guys fight over her) they do it with just complete obliviousness to how they're cockblocking themselves and you.

Best to just ignore her invites and learn to lead the conversation. A guy who answers all her boring mundane questions and goes out to her favorite bar to meet her is infinitely less likely to get the lay than a guy who ignores her questions/invites and steamrolls over her and then has her meet up with him on his terms.

Thanks for answering the Qs Rapp. I had a feeling this would be a good demonstration of these rules lol

RappaccinisDaughter:

You're welcome, and thank you.

Fascinating to see how this is processed from the other side, Ya.

You're right—there's no malice there. What we're thinking, consciously, is "I'm actually interested in this guy, but I don't know him very well yet. I want to get to know him better before I make any decisions I can't unmake, but all my life training is that those initial stages of getting to know him should happen somewhere 'public' or at least 'in my comfort zone.' And I should keep it low-key so both of us have a graceful 'out' if we decide we don't like each other that much after all."

YaReally:

Right exactly, and that makes COMPLETE sense in your mind.

Unfortunately we know that familiarity and comfort and knowing everything about someone, especially before they've had sex with you, can do more harm than good in terms of attraction. I mean what else is a Friend Zoned guy but a guy who's spent a ton of time with you mostly in public places while you got to know everything about him? Compare that or the sexual attraction a wife has for her predictable unmysterious husband 10 years into a marriage, to the tingles from the mysterious bad boy charmer who sweeps you off your feet.

Your goal of "getting to know him" is often in direct competition with his goal of "put my penis inside her".

Unfortunately only one of those goals tends to lead to an actual relationship...the girl's goal ends up with another friend-zoned orbiter (and she can't understand why the spark just wasn't there after he DLVs himself by not being able to overcome the insane obstacle course she set up for him). The guy's goal of actually banging before spending a month hanging out with her platonically, ends up with a sexual exciting passionate relationship.

So when a guy voluntarily meets a girl on her terms he should understand that her goal is essentially to friend zone him (logically she thinks she'll want to fuck him the more she knows him but again we all know that's not the way it usually works or all these friend-zone orbiters would be up to their ears in pussy) and so he should ignore her invites, flake on them, make up excuses to avoid them, etc. and then counter-offer either then or another day, a meet-up on HIS terms, where it might actually lead to sex which might actually lead to a relationship.

This is why I call it cockblocking yourself, because the end goal if he slept with you would be closer to what you want than if he orbits you lol

I think it's fascinating. It's like someone on a diet stocking their fridge with junk food and not being able to connect the dots that its going to sabotage their goal. It's one of the many little cognitive dissonances that make up a girl's wiring.

It's similar to when a girl meets a bad boy, then slowly reforms him into a nice guy, and then is mystified that she's no longer attracted to him and leaves him for a bad boy, who she again starts to beta...and the end time she's completely oblivious to how her own attraction switches work and how she's ultimately fucking herself over lol

Text Game: Making It Sexual

YaReally:

A big part of my txt game is that I make EVERYTHING sexual as often as possible.

1) Shit Text:

“I’m bored. Entertain me.”

“I’m not sending you dick pics, sorry.”

Typically if we haven’t banged and she’s shy she’ll try to backpeddal with a “lol that’s not what I meant!” response which I’ll just plow over with a “Lies. I read your mind. You’re thinking about me spinning it like a helicopter right now. Perv. Now I have work to do, so quit distracting me.” and usually I can escalate that into getting her to send me titty-pics to try to distract me.

Or she’ll agree and play along sarcastically like “aww how did you know that was my plan all along!” which means she’s DTF in general and I’ll just escalate the same way (“I’m at work quit distracting me with your dirty talk or I’ll have to hide a boner under my desk.” which usually also leads to titty pics), and eventually I’ll just scold her for bugging me and arrange a lay for that night.

Note that in both scenarios I’m steering the conversation toward sex (even in an illogical way) and I’m making her react to me (saying something outlandish, accusing her of being a pervert, etc).

2) The Logical Question:

Don’t let girls ask questions. They’re dumb and boring and kill the flirty sexual vibe. A girl will come on here and say shit like “oh I just really wanted to know if he likes this band” but they don’t understand that that’s as helpful to the sexual vibe as a guy asking her “so...do you like this weather we’re having?”

Girls don't HAVE to worry about setting a sexual tone to the relationship because they have tits so every guy everywhere will attempt to set a sexual tone. So they can't wrap their head around the concept of "I wanted to fuck him, then I asked him all these logical questions to get to know him better, and then for some reason I didn't really feel the spark anymore and now he's my friend I complain about other guys I'm fucking to" They generally don't understand that they killed the vibe by asking logical boring questions before they've started any kind of sexual relationship with the guy, and that the guy helped kill the vibe by answering those questions.

Of course the chick-response to what I just wrote will usually be something like "well I need to get to know a guy before I'm interested in him because girls need trust comfort and a connection before they can feel comfortable having sex with a guy" which is bullshit to anyone with any decent amount of game who fucks girls without telling them his name or what he does for a living etc (and the chick-response to that will of course be "sure slutty girls don't care but us high-quality women....."). Or maybe something like "well I know everything about my husband and I love him so quit teaching guys these silly games" if they didn't read carefully where I wrote that this is all for before you've started a sexual relationship together...after you've fucked go ahead and ask boring logical questions and start building a deeper relationship.

ANYWAY, that all said, respond sexually even if you answer her question:

"Do you like BandX?"

"Ya, I have 3 of their songs in my sexxin playlist lol"

"What do you do?"

"Flirt with girls and get into trouble."

"Lol no I mean for work"

"Oh I wouldn't call it work, it's actually pretty fun."

"God you never give me a straight answer"

“Alright come over tonight and I’ll answer all your questions over breakfast.”

“Omg I’m not staying over all night”

“Oh good then I won’t have to make up a fake early-morning business meeting.”

“You’re terrible!! Lol”

“Terribly good in bed, yes, yes I am.”

Again it’s all sexual and making her react to me. Compare that with:

“What do you do?”

“I’m an Accountant at BoringPlace.”

“Oh that’s nice”

“So what do you do?”

“I’m a—”zzzzzzzzz.....

In both cases she asks logical questions that will kill the flirty sexual vibe and gina tingles. But how you respond to it determines wether you get friend zoned or her sucking your dick.

3) The Overt Compliment

Again make it sexual.

“you make me laugh!”

“Enjoy it while you can. After I disappoint you in the sack, you’ll say I make you cry.”

“omg”

“You’ll be saying THAT too. Lol”

“Lol!!!”

“You’re kind of cute”

“I’m funny too, be careful it’s a dangerous combo. One minute you’re laughing and thinking about how cute I am and the next you’re naked and handcuffed to my bed. Don’t worry they’ll be the fuzzy handcuffs.”

“Omg you’re crazy!!”

“Crazy in bed. Now quit thinking about sex, I’m trying to get some work done. We can hang out tonight, you free around 7?”

Again it’s just making it sexual and forcing her to react to you. And like CH says push for the meet-up ASAP cause this is an ioi. Do it casually though, and if she turns you down that’s fine, just keep running your game and push again another time. Not a single fuck should be given.

A lot of the hotter girls will turn you down or flake on you the first time just to see how you handle it (do you get butt-hurt because you’re insecure and desperate or do you not give a fuck because you have other hotter girls you can bang instead of her?).

4) Silence

I just say really offensive sexual shit. Either react to me so I can try turning things around, or delete my number, I’m fine with either one lol.

Julien from RSD had a funny one where he’d try calling a girl and she wouldn’t answer the phone so he’d txt “such a slut.” to get her to react...then he’d call and she’d pick up because now she needed to know why he thought she was a slut, and now that she’s on the phone he just goes “oh I was just kidding. So anyway—” and games from there lol

I think it’s in the 2nd half of his “be shameless” video on youtube if you want to hear it told better.

Anyway again the point is to keep things sexual. He could have said “you’re an idiot” but he implied she’s a slut instead, which is sexual. And again he’s forcing her to react to him.

—

As much as I love stuff like “gay” or the feeling of a dropping s really good ego-scathing burn, or being James Bond cool with one-word replies, etc., a lot of that is more for being able to tell your buddies what “cool” thing you said and get props for it, or to assuage your own dented ego (“I showed THAT bitch”), than it is actually efficient and productive for getting the lay.

My txt game is retardedly solid, and I don’t even share my A-material here because I don’t want some chick googling it on a whim...but you can absolutely escalate via txt and rapidly create a sexual vibe/relationship with a chick just by tapping away at your phone screen.

Remember: Turn it sexual and force her to react. Do that in your real life approaches too. The guys who get friend zoned don’t make things sexual (either they’re not sexual themselves or they’ve been socially conditioned to believe that girls aren’t sexual and would be offended), and they react to the girl (answering her logical questions, trying to qualify themselves out of a shit-test, supplicating to her requests for entertainment etc).

Oh, one last note. I have a buddy who would approach girls at tables at the bar and with a bored expression on his face and in his body-language he’d say “Girls, I’m bored. Entertain me.” and just stare at them expectantly. It was a really solid opener for his personality lol the girls loved it and it forced them to react/qualify themselves right from the start.

Field Report Analysis: Direct Game

Scray:

FR — >

This stuff is getting easier. I'm realizing that, actually, if you pull away from people...it's really not that bad. It's pretty liberating. I had a lot of assignments and work shit due this week, so I actually didn't get a ton of social circle time in.

Let's look at this interaction:

Me: Blah blah blah, what are you doing after class?

Cute7: Probably going home, why?

Me: Me and some buddies hang on the weekends, you and your bf should tag along some time. (Goddammit, why include her bf? Bad move?)

C7: Oh, ya I'm down...theoretically.

Me: ...okay, so please talk to me in English, rather than nonsense.

C7: (laughs) Well, I mean, I just don't have much time at all. I'm in grad school, have a job...

Me: (blinks) I'm in grad school and have a job...we have sooo much in common

C7: Well I just got a lil pet too!

Me: Cool man, so when we hanging out — after class, after school, the weekend

C7: Well, like...even all my best friends are mad at me because I never go out anymore and

Me:...like now, you wanna hang out now? I'm actually...now isn't really a good time for me, we can if you insist, but you're being kind of pushy about it

C7: (laughs) I just am so busy...all I do is watch my pet on a camera that feeds into this website, see, look

Me: (I look at it, then look at her, then look at it, then look at it her...then I just leave the room)

Me: (I come back and sit down wordlessly like 10 minutes later)

C7: So did I upset you so much that you left?

Me: I just had to accept the fact that I'm in love with a complete dork.

C7: Oh whatever! Lots of people want to hang out with me, my best friends included! You have to get in line

Me: Listen, you get in line...on the fun text list

C7: (she seems confused by what this is...class starts)

Me: I'm saying give me your number, but...well, I have this social anxiety disorder called dickoutbangbitches....it's like Asberger's, but it's Assbangers.

C7: (Hits me) Stop it, you're going to break my concentration!

Me: It's just a coincidence that it's 'ass' bangers though. I'm not into that, it's disgusting.....horrible.....so are you into that (she looks over at me, and I waggle my eyebrows) cause I'm tooooooaallllly into that

C7 (she looks away again, I say to myself to cool it because otherwise I'm just a dancing monkey, so phuck it. So she messages me to send fun texts to a number — not hers — and then she messages me her number, then she says if they're not funny she's just going to delete them. I don't respond to her, instead...I just start texting on my phone. After a minute she gets curious and tilts over the phone to look at the text i sent to the first number. She laughs, but I actually don't even really acknowledge her doing it. The rest of the time, I just kinda....chill)

Have no clue. I feel like I'm dropping the ball on this one, even though I got the number. Have yet to text her. Although, the number I sent the weird text to responded...had a funny back and forth. I'm thinking it could be her bf, or just some one of her friends (I have no idea...it's actually kind of funny).

--

Thursday: Nightly can't come out. I go out alone. I stay for an hour. And guess what I do? JACK GODDAMNED SHIT. Wow. That's never happened before. The three second rule is so crucial. Almost every really hot girl that I -should have- talked could have been opened, but in that

short window of time (like they were walking past, I was walking through and passed them, blah blah blah). I see some people I know/they see me...I say hi, but I leave pretty soon. Phuck.

Friday: Me and Nightly hit up our favorite section of town for cold approaching. We get there earlier — like 1030. Of course, Nightly sees a group of people he knows and we go to a little diner with their group. Suddenly, it dawns on me that I am not restricted to trying to make inroads with all of these people I don't know. So, while Nightly just talks to them, I just leave and start my night.

For some reason, I'm aching to just go direct with my game. I have no idea why. Maybe it's the extra testosterone from the gym. Who can say?

I came ready tonight, and really...I resolve that if I'm opening normal girls, that I'll mostly use indirect game. But, since Ya wants me to go open hot girls...I'll open them direct more, because I -need- to learn how to not freeze up around them and just be a confident MF.

As the days pass by, I also realize that I must learn to open mixed sets.

Three girls sitting on a rounded bench — three 7's, too good of a spot to pass up. I walk past — not the best angle, but here we go. That's right, over the back — still facing away.

Me: Hey, I just came over here because you're kind of cute (points to the middle one), and I wanted to see if you're cool.

Her: (taken aback) Wait...if I'm what?

Me: (Sure to blink, look around as if ADHD) Are you cool?

Her: Oh.....yeah, but I have a boyfriend, and —

Me: (Smiles at her friend) Hey, is she cool?

Her: (laughs and rolls her eyes) All three of us are in serious relationships.

Me: Haha, all right, later.

Do they really have bf's? Does it matter? That rolls around in my mind for a few seconds.

Next set,

7, 5, Guy1, and Guy2, and 6. Tougher. They're all sitting down. Nightly arrives just as I'm leaving the bar and approaching. Like, probably my second serious mixed set open.

Walk past their table, pause, at an angle to the 7, who's sitting down.

Me: (gesturing to both the guys) Hey, girl in the black, are either of these guys your boyfriend?

7: (blinks) Wait what?

Me: These dudes — you with 'em?

7: Uhhh....no

Me: Cool, you're kind of cute and I want to see if you're cool. Are you cool?

7: Well, I actually have a boyfriend though

6 (leans in to talk to her friend) Ha, yeah you're just 'kind of' cute

7: Yeah, 'kind of'

Me: (smirk, shrug) Your friend have a boyfriend too?

5: (gestures to Guy2)

Now, mentally my first reaction is 'oh shit I just look terrible.' But then I just kinda think back to the RSD video. It's really just as simple as 'Relax. I'm awesome.' I'm not saying I can channel it yet, but I just kind of stand there with a smirk, then start to rock away.

Guy1: I have a boyfriend too

They all laugh at this. However, I'm finally able to do something sort of right — it doesn't affect me at all. Like, who is this tool? He's not dating any of the girls here, so what, he's gonna try and bust on me. What has he gone through? Jack shit.

Me: Ya, I know — it's the beard dude. You really rock it though, sexy as fuck! (Said in a jokey self-amusing way; the 6 laughs at this; the guy and his friend are butthurt. Hahaha, that's right)

Guy1 — UHHH....well...uhhh....UHHHH

Aka real life proof that guys who get tooled IRL will not hit you or start a fight. I leave — no goodbye — after this.

Another direct set: 2 6's with a 4 and some dude

Me: Hey glasses girl, I came over here cause you're cute, are you cool?

(I notice that people are just blindsided by this approach at first, but their initial reaction is just this intense 'are you for real?' hard not to buckle)

Her: Am I cool? yeah

Me: Nice, blah blah blah

Her friend: Well we're here with our boyfriends, and here they are now.

(Literally two dudes approach and they're gone...)

I'm pumped now. Something about going direct just makes me feel like a boss. I mean, it can't hurt to experiment, but I know that Ya advises against it. But check -this- out

I walk past an 8 sitting there on the phone, fresh off that last set. I'm into her look, her vibe. - Attracted- For some reason, even though I got rejected after the last set, I'm in it to win it now. I walk past her, pretend to do a double-take

Me: Hey, girl on the phone

8: (Looks up)

Me: I came over here because you're cute, and I wanna know if you're cool

8: (Blinks, starts to laugh) Well...wait, I'm cool but I...

Me: What, you here with some guy?

8: Yeah, actually

Me: Your boyfriend?

8: Well, we date...so...I mean...does that...

Me: So would it just destroy his fucking mind if I were here talking to you right now

8: (Blink blink laugh) Well, I --

Me: (gesturing to guy next to her on seat) Hey you know this girl? HEY GUY?!

Guy: Huh, no?

Me: Hey check this shit out? She's dating some guy and would it be strange if I talked to her?

Guy: W --

Me: No, right? You're a good guy, I like that about you, and your shirt. nice fucking shit

Her: (bewildered, laughing, no paying attention to her phone at all)

Me: Now listen, I'm only gonna ask one more time — are you cool or not?

Her: (staring up at me, nodding her head with a grin) Yeah!

Me: Oh really, we'll see about the shit...you gonna take the cool challenge?

Her: Yeah! Let's do it

Me: It's three fucking questions (sits down in the booth with her) Movie you hate, band you hate, color you hate, and a movie you love

Her: (Laughing again, this is a new laugh for me. This is like, 'wtf is happening, I am short-circuiting') Okay, well...movie I hate? Wow I --

Me: (Looking around the room, then back to her) OMG it's a simple question, are you COOL OR NOT?

Her: I'm cool! Just give it a second!

Me: (leans back, raises hands as if to say 'give her some space' she laughs — same kind of laugh — she LEANS FORWARD TO WHERE HER SHOULDER IS LIKE AN INCH AWAY FROM MINE)

Her: (blah blah answers the questions, I forgot her answers lol I wasn't listening)....and by the way (taps me on the shoulder while still leaning) those were 4 questions, so you lose

Me: Smart girl (grins) and that's how I know you're cool

Her: (laughs — she's into it, just trust me)

Me: So what's your name?

Her: Angelica

Me: That's an interesting name, interesting

Her: (nodding along with me and laughing)

Me: I mean, I don't think I have an ex named that, so.....yeah, you'd be an original

Her: Hahahahaah...what's your name?

Me: (is this happening wtf is this actually happening) Guess!

Her: (makes a thoughtful noise) Hmmmm.....George

Me: HOLY SHIT, WOW YOU ARE SO AMAZING! LIKE THE KNIGHT YAAAAAAAAAAAAAA

Her: Hahahaha you're so full of shit!

Me: You're like a fucking psychic...

- - (I'm about to tell her my actual name when I notice her look past me fast, and I actually talk a bit more but then I just glance behind....o shit, there's a dude there. O ya she was on a date)

Dude: Sup man. (Tries to tool me almost instantly by gesturing for me to scoot closer. Game on then)

Me: Ya? Thanks bro. You guys dating?

(He looks at her, she looks at him)

Me: Simple question (turns to girl)

Him: (trying to tool again) Well if your game is strong, go for it

Me: Thanks bro, give me pointers, whisper in my ear. (he laughs I turn to the girl; am I really fucking going to try this. It's funny, doing this shit just like spikes my confidence through the roof)

So anyway, me and you are on a date at my house right.....who makes the popcorn, and what are we watching?

Her: (She's shocked again, laughing...I notice that her body language is different now, her legs crossed, she's facing away from me. Goddammit....fucking shit cock ass bitch lick...) Well, I dunno....blah blah blah (I don't remember what she said, because all of a sudden the guy stands up — he's like 6'2 lol)

Him: All right bro you have to leave

Me: Oh what, already? (Shit...I'm sunk, but fuck it...go out in a blaze of glory...turn to her)

I trust you share that opinion, Angelica?

Her: (hesitating but slowly nodding)

Me: It appears as though our time together has drawn to a close. But I'll always remember — well probably, right? (smirk)

Her: (she's fucking loving it)

Him: Ya, cool just leave.

(I get up)

Me: Aww hey man, don't be like that. Hey, c'mere...

Me: Uhhh (DEEEEEEEEEERP).....so how often you guys do that?

7: Pretty often, considering we're together and only swing one way.

Me:....(laughing) You sneaky fucking bitches!

(both of them start to laugh)

Me: Here I am, thinking I've just developed the world's best superpower. You guys, you fucking guys.... (leaves)

Another set, two tall modelish looking girls — tall and thin. I say they were like 6.5-7's but Nightly swears up and down they were hotter. Me, going direct

I fuck up tho

Me: Hey you guys here with your boyfriends? (grin)

Both of them: Ya, here they are actually (swoop here come those bfs — arms around them at the waist and everything)

Well shit...again.

O ya, just to get another set in I opened this 5 with an opinion opener, but she was real closed off about it so I just back turned her and talked with a few guys about it for a few seconds.

That was my last set of the night

—

Saturday:

I'm ready to get to it. We get there a little late, but because it's a popping night plenty of talent is still around.

first set of the night, indirect — Chubby4 and a 5; I do the 'best friend died' opener. I blow through my stack blah blah blah 5 runs things, 4 doesn't. 3 minutes go by and I run out of things to say, and they're both looking at me like 'so yeah...' And then, one tries to shake my hand with her left like a cunt cunt...so I just pat her on the shoulder instead. This bitch acts like she's CREEPED out by me patting her on the shoulder. I LAUGH IN HER FAT FUCKING FACE AND WALK AWAY. Like, I legit start laughing out of nowhere, not mad about it at all in anyway.

I see a 7 across the bar, rolling into it. I go over there direct, 45 degree and shit

Me: Hey I came over here because you're cute, but are you cool?

Her: Wait what?

Me: (ADHD) You're cute, but are you cool, easy question (smile)

Her: Oh, yeah I'm cool!

Me: Really? We --

Somedude: (Shakes my hand) Hey man what's up...we're together.

Me: (makes a fart noise with my mouth and leaves) (lol how did I not notice him sitting so close to her?!?!?!?!)

I'm trying to keep up with Nightly. Usually I'm ahead, but tonight he's running good because girls are opening him.

So, I go over to another mixed set at the bar. I get my water, while not looking at the set size them up.

Guy 1, Hatgirl7.5, 5.5, 5.5-6, Guy2....Here we go

Me: Hey, girl in the hat you're kind of cute...but I'm talking to you because I want to know if you're cool? (My body language is all fucked up, the way that group just looked at me threw me off...but hey, I interrupted them after all)

Hatgirl7.5: Oh...yeah, I'm cool.

Me: Oh yeah, is she cool? (Asked to her friends)

Friends: Ya, ya, ya, ya

Me: (to her) Okay, so it's three questions....so --

Guy1 (ponytail, much taller than me actually steps forward between me and her, talking to the other guy...at first I want to be like 'hey could you move?' Instead...fuck it, I just actually walk into the group sort of place him to the side, of course responds by putting his hand on my back and situating me right by the girl) There you go man (Ahhh....well-played dickhead)

Me: Thanks bro

Hatgirl7.5 (doing her best to look creeped out...ahh shit. Well fuck it, now I'm in the middle of this fucking group in a horrible spot because Guy1 threw me into the lion's den)

Me: 3 questions routine....blah blah

Hatgirl7.5: Starts naming movies....blah blah blah

Me: Oh okay, ya that's acceptable...

Hatgirl7.5: (her body language is irritating me; she's getting to me. mainly because she's shifting around and widening her eyes like a dramatic cunt, like it's just sooooooo creepy to talk to someone. Fuck, I'm losing this non-reactive frame)

Me: (well fuck it man) You seem nervous, are you nervous? (trying to remain like a rock and smirk)

Hatgirl7.5: Nah, I'm fine. You seem nervous.

Me; (I know she's right which makes it harder not to react; ugggggh, this is gonna be PAINFUL)
I'm nervous? What? Well, maybe a little...you get hopeful, trying to figure out if people are cool. (EAT A DICK SCRAY YOU PIECE OF SHIT I HATE YOU AND THE THINGS YOU SAY....switch it up, maybe I can get her friends to tool on her)

Me: So how do you guys know one another? (asked to friends)

Hatgirl7.5: We've known each other for years

Me: (doesn't look at Hatgirl, looks at 5.5) Ya you guys went to college together or something?

(These girls act deaf dumb and blind, like duuuurf no we don't go to college)

5.5: We just live together

Me: Oh you decided to live together one day....what's your names?

5.5: Michelle

5.5-6: Brenda

Hatgirl: Kristina

Me: Michelle good, Brenda...hmm, I'm not sure...

5.5-6 seems legit offended by this “you’re not sure, what do you mean?”

Me: (I shrug) Just not sure about it...y’know?

5.5-6: Do you -want- to make a good impression?

Me: Sometimes people don’t have names that fit them, not really a big deal (smiles)

5.5 nods her head. All right, this sucks, I eject without saying a single word.

—

Next set:

Three girls, two of them were uggos, but one was a solid, petite 7. Coolman.

Me: Hey girl with the curly hair –(Direct opener)

Her: Yeah I’m cool

Me: You taking the cool challenge

Her: No

Me: (I really want to come up with something awesome to say here...like, this is a social tension moment, and defusing these moments like a boss is probably the heart of DG...for now I just smirk and say something shitty) Oh, does that mean you want me to leave?

Her: (she kinda laughs and looks up)

Me: Well miss, I take my leave then (rolls hands in a weird silly gesture)

—

Nightly opens a set of 3 8's. Well played. I come in and have the burden of entertaining two 8's. One of the 8's is a short, greek-looking girl that I'm pretty into. She's got a funky Jets hat on.

I'll cut to it — like, in these situs, if a girl shows any modicum of willingness to talk, I'm getting pretty good at chewing the fat; blah blah blah you do this, blah blah blah you're the this one between you two, blah blah blah

as example, while Nightly occupies Hipster 8, I talk to Italy8 and Asian8

Me: Ya, okay I'm gonna guess what you guys do.

Italy8: Okay

Me: Asian8 is a chiropractor and you're her little assitant

Asian8: What?!

Me: (turns to Italy8) Just fuckin look at her, she looks like she breaks backs for a living

Italy8 (laughs and shakes her head gives me a high five in front of her friend; Asian8 kinda stood there with this look on her face...i just think her personality was low-key, but you know, me and Italy8 were tooling her about it)....hey, wait why am I the assistant motherfucker?!

Me: Cause look at you, you prolly bench like 225 (she's pretty little)

Blah blah blah

Italy8: Well what do you do?

Me: I work at Mcdonald's

Italy8: Pssssh....are you full of shit?

Me: I haven't checked in a few hours

Italy8: Oh fuck you, are you fucking with me right now!

Me: (shrug)

Italy8: Well, you gotta make at least as much as me

Me: I'm a manager — don't you worry, you'll get all the hamburgers for free.

....

blah blah blah blah but then they always leave. In this case Nightly's girl whipped out her phone on him and then they all left. But I mean, I'm noticing this. Maybe it's dancing monkey shit. Like, I actually feel like it's something along the lines of 'well fucking make a move of some kind.' I think I have to start throwing in more qualification.

Like, I think I'm just so blind to any thought of building attraction that I'm ignoring when I have built attraction and need to move forward. We'll see. Anyway, those bitches left.

I open another set...

a 5 and a 6.

Direct opener, she stays around for the cool test, but I actually cut her off when she's first giving the answer to introduce myself to all her friends, then I cut her off again to talk about the band playing. I dunno, I never felt any strong interest from her...

The takeaway from this set though is that whenever you open the girl first with direct intention, all the guys seem to do whatever they can to fuck up your shit.

We roam some more. We see those three girls again, but Nightly doesn't want to re-open. Nightly opens some uggos — 4 and a 5. We stay and talk with them, wow things are going good. Who gives a baker's fuck. We get out of there.

Another set —

Approach a 6.5 and a 6 leaning against the wall as I'm walking past

Me: (paused for a second when both look at me, fuck fuck fuck...) This is kind of weird (UGH).....but you're cute, and I just wanted to see if you're cool (when this goes bad, it goes terrible...like my chest is tight, my body language is a piece of shit)

Her: WHAT? If I'm cool? Huh. Yeah, I'm cool.

Me: Oh.....so can I get to know why you're cool? (Malfunction junction)

Her: (giving me a look, as her arms are folded) No.

Me: What about your friend? Is she cool?

6: Oh uhh, I don't know...I mean –

Me: Not cool (leaves)

Indirect opener on two bitches who said they were both married within like 2 minutes, they weren't that 5 and a 5.5...leaves.

Indirect opener on girls in the street as they're walking by. They seemed agitated by it. :D

I dunno. I dig it. I really like going direct, if only because you just get thrown in there with the shit. Like, you have to be such a solid motherfucker. That's the kind of person I want to be, though. Just going out makes me feel more confident — no guys do this. The illusion is gone. For all the shit they talk, and whatever they say, like...0.0000003% does this. Even Nightly has never gone out alone. I feel like if I can just blindside people with that kind of confidence it - WILL- completely destroy their expectations. Like, just develop a blitzkrieg. I'm getting thinner, getting more muscular (finally seein some legit visible gains). Winging is also a lot of fun, so I get a lot of practice with that.

But I mean...the cool thing is doing this with someone else so that you can see you're improving, like after that set with the 8 Nightly's like:

“I saw that....I’ve always just stuck to indirect game, but uh...I mean I saw that set and the Field doesn’t lie...I see it within you, that was really cool, just like the other night...the game is strong with this one.”

Or Saturday:

“Dude, have you noticed that whenever we go out and game chicks, guys are starting to stare at us?”

“No.”

“Yeah. Yesterday, when you were gaming that one chick, the guy across from you was watching...like, he looked amazed. And today, when were talking to those three hot chicks, I noticed these chodes looking at us in awe.”

YaReally:

@Scray

Excellent, let’s break this down:

“This stuff is getting easier.”

Tyler’s first big breakthru with pickup was that “this is something you can actually practice and get BETTER at”. Like that it’s not a “you either have it or you don’t” situation like most of society believes and tries to brainwash you into believing. :)

“I’m realizing that, actually, if you pull away from people...it’s really not that bad. It’s pretty liberating.”

Yup. Pickup will teach you a ton of independence. A lot of people (not just women, men too) live very dependent lives...they depend on other people, other people's validation, society's acceptance, etc. etc. Pickup teaches you "You know what, some people aren't going to like me or approve of what I'm doing...and that's okay. Not everyone has to like me, that doesn't change who I am as a person which is a pretty decent guy."

"Me: Me and some buddies hang on the weekends, you and your bf should tag along some time. (Goddammit, why include her bf? Bad move?)"

lol. Ya, no reason to include the BF, you just choked for a sec. If the BF is relevant, she'll bring him up. Unless like, you know him and you're buddies with him, that's different.

"Me: ...okay, so please talk to me in English, rather than nonsense."

lol. I always like when you do this kind of thing, calling them out on acting retarded in a self-amusing way. They like it too.

"Me: Cool man, so when we hanging out — after class, after school, the weekend"

Good. Notice that nothing she's been saying is a "No." It's just bullshit excuses and logistics issues. This is the same as Last Minute Resistance in the bedroom where she'll say "we shouldn't, my friend would hate me..." or "omg I can't believe I'm doing this..." where she's saying "I have these issues that I need you to handle for me so I can do this" instead of actually saying "No."

Also, this is an IOI, because she's not saying "no" or walking away.

"Me:...like now, you wanna hang out now? I'm actually...now isn't really a good time for me, we can if you insist, but you're being kind of pushy about it"

lol good stuff with the pretending she's the one asking you. I use that kind of thing a LOT. Like I'll take the conversation somewhere sexual and then pull back and say "god look where you've taken our conversation, would you QUIT talking about SEX all the time?!" It forces them to react to you and get all "OMG!! that was YOU!!" and all of that is good shit in terms of gina-tingles.

"Me: (I look at it, then look at her, then look at it, then look at it her...then I just leave the room)"

lol'ed hard at this. I had a "wtf??" expression on my face just from READING about the pet camera website. Chick is fuckin' nuts.

"C7: So did I upset you so much that you left?"

For the record this is another IOI. It often happens when you back-turn girls too, and they grab you to turn you around to re-open you.

If you were a homeless man asking for change and she said no and then you walked away and came back, would she re-open and say "So were you mad that blah blah"? No, she'd be thankful she escaped the conversation/interaction, not try to resume it.

"Me: I just had to accept the fact that I'm in love with a complete dork."

lol good stuff. Now you have intent and can't be friend-zoned. She knows you're not just inviting her as a "buddy", even if you're not overtly sexual you're keeping from being put in the asexual friend-zone and doing it in a fun non-offensive way.

Does she ACTUALLY think you're in love with her? No, of course not. But you're planting seeds and laying a framework that avoids "surprise, I have a penis!" game down the road.

"C7: Oh whatever! Lots of people want to hang out with me, my best friends included! You have to get in line"

Qualifying herself to you. Also an IOI because she didn't shoot you down on the "love" comment (like "Sorry, you can't love me, I have a BF."). Far as I'm concerned this is a green-light situ now. Whether you DO manage to fuck her or not, this is the point in an interaction where I would be thinking "okay, if I play this right, I can fuck her".

I point out these moments so you can kind of get a reference for how my mind (and my Natural buddies' etc.) works during an interaction. I'm just always picking up the little signals and collecting them and building a "case file" for "okay, she's attracted" lol

How small these signals are is a big part of why so many guys are clueless when girls like them. They're waiting for one big huge signal like in the movies, but the reality is most of the time it's just tiny little signals...sometimes it's even just the LACK of a NEGATIVE signal (ie – the default assumption is positive).

"Me: I'm saying give me your number, but...well, I have this social anxiety disorder called dickoutbangbitches....it's like Asberger's, but it's Assbangers."

lol you're insane. But this is self-amusing to you so fuck it, it's fine. Part of why routines can fuck a lot of socially awkward guys up is that they'll read shit like that and in their Aspergery mind they go "oh, okay, so the secret is to tell girls dickoutbangbitches" and they run around saying it because they think it's a magic pill...when in reality it's the self-amusing intent behind it that makes the difference in her response.

"C7: (Hits me) Stop it, you're going to break my concentration!"

A good “you’re an asshole” type hit, I assume. And also a shit-test/compliance-test/hoop for you to jump through: “stop it”. Your response?

“Me: It’s just a coincidence that it’s ‘ass’ bangers though. I’m not into that, it’s disgusting.....horrible.....so are you into that (she looks over at me, and I waggle my eyebrows) cause I’m toooooootaalllly into that”

Shit-test passed, by ignoring her hoop and not apologizing for what you were doing and amplifying it self-amusingly.

And then extra points for escalating it by asking her opinions on anal lol This is all stuff that makes her see you as not friend-zone material...compared to the asexual type guys who would be talking to her about the weather.

“So she messages me to send fun texts to a number — not hers —”

In these situs (believe it or not this has happened to me lol) I just try to flirt with whoever the txts are to. I don’t even care if it’s a dude, I’m just fucking around. That person is irrelevant to my getting the lay, the way I’m handling it in front of the girl (laughing it off and escalating things and being sexual, not caring about offending whoever she has me txting, etc.) is more important.

I also like to txt “C7 says you’re ugly and a bitch.” and make sure C7 knows that’s what I sent. Make her react/scramble. :)

“and then she messages me her number, then she says if they’re not funny she’s just going to delete them.”

Shit-test/compliance-test/hoop, obviously.

There's a lot you COULD text and even not txting isn't a terrible move. But ya, she put you in Check on the chessboard with this one. How do we handle a command from a girl though? Generally either ignore it and do the complete opposite (txt her obviously purposely boring txts like "so how about this weather we're having..." and shit) or agree & amplify (sending her completely ridiculous shit like funny kitten pictures off the internet and pictures of clowns and shit "what? you said they had to be funny. fuck you're high-maintenance. you probably expect me to do all the work in bed while you lay there like a starfish too.").

"I feel like I'm dropping the ball on this one, even though I got the number."

I feel like I'm dropping the ball on this one, even though my dick is currently inside her pussy, I had to log on and see what you guys think...does she like me? Wait, she's asking me to finish on her face, is that an ioi?

;)

"Although, the number I sent the weird text to responded...had a funny back and forth. I'm thinking it could be her bf, or just some one of her friends"

99% chance it's her friend, not her BF. Girls generally don't want guys to txt their BF if there's any possibility they may end up banging them. Odds are she's told her friend you were saying weird shit and her friend said "give him my number so I can see" and they're giggling about your txts. This is why I txt the number with made-up drama and let C7 see, and/or why I hit/flirt on the number...if it's a dude, who cares, C7 knows I'm just fucking around. But if it's a girl, she's going to girl-talk with her later like "omg he's so funny and he told me to come party this weekend, if you don't want him then it's okay right?" and start a little jealousy plotline.

"I go out alone. I stay for an hour. And guess what I do? JACK GODDAMNED SHIT."

lol, been there a million times if it makes you feel any better. Especially near the start when I was new, I'd have more nights out where I don't do anything and choke and go home without opening a soul and kick myself all night frustrated with how I wussed out. Now those days are pretty rare, I'll at LEAST shoot the shit with whoever's beside me, but there are still occasional nights where I'll fuck the 3-second rule up, get overwhelmed by the crazy party environment if I'm not feeling the groove myself, and go home annoyed that I didn't do anything.

The difference between then and now is that back then those bad nights were a big deal to me. Now I just accept that they happen sometimes, and it's not a big deal because I know I'll be out the next night or next weekend and I'll probably have an awesome night so who cares if I had a bad night.

There was actually a phase for a while where I had myself convinced that every fri/sat, one night would be amazing off the charts epic and the other night would be terrible lol. It was a pretty consistent pattern for almost a year. I'm pretty sure it was just my sub-conscious trying to teach me not to put so much outcome dependence on any given night and just accept the moment for what it is when it happens.

Sure didn't feel that way at the time though lol

"The three second rule is so crucial."

Yep. Even if you get blown out or make yourself look weird to some people, that shocks your brain into getting into a social groove. So when you hit that vacation spot, you're going to be entering a TON of new environments (new hotel area, new beach area, new bar areas, new restaraunts, etc. etc.) and you're going to have a choice of "follow the 3 second rule and chat someone in that environment up, even if it's a staff member or someone who will think I'm weird, and then be in state and have a fun night/day from there...or don't talk to anyone and watch all the other opportunities pass by because I didn't do my warm-up".

"Almost every really hot girl that I -should have- talked could have been opened"

Yup. You *KNOW* those girls would've loved you and you had some easy sets around, but when you walk into a new enviro you start a spiral...either that spiral is a spiral of socializing and you get more and more social, or it's a spiral of being anti-social and you get more and more inside your head. Force yourself onto the good spiral, like jumping into the cold water. :)

“Suddenly, it dawns on me that I am not restricted to trying to make inroads with all of these people I don't know. So, while Nightly just talks to them, I just leave and start my night.”

Perfect. Good. This would seem rude to some people but the reality is that it's okay to be a little selfish and go for what you want, especially when you specifically have a goal (cold-approaching girls). If you had an important business meeting and some people you didn't know wanted you to go hang out in a diner you'd be like “hey, nothing personal y'all, I got some shit to do” and go to your meeting. Don't let other people tell you that your priority shouldn't be a priority...you decide what's important to you.

If you feel like sitting and making new friends with these people, cool, do that. But don't waste your night on them out of just not wanting to look rude for 30 seconds. Guaranteed a few min after you left no one gave a shit or will hold it against you.

I used to get stuck babysitting other people a LOT, because I like to make people who are uncomfortable when we're out, comfortable. So I'll hang back and talk with the shy nerds or the quiet people or whatever to make sure they're having fun too. But eventually there's a point where I have to mentally go “well hey, good luck, I have to take care of myself now, you're an adult you can handle it from here.” and leave them be or I won't work on my own goals.

“For some reason, I'm aching to just go direct with my game. I have no idea why. Maybe it's the extra testosterone from the gym. Who can say?”

lol go with whatever you feel like. It'll take a while before you get your personal style down and even then you'll fluctuate depending on your mood/state. I like indirect game but if I'm in a killer mood I'll go direct.

It's good to try everything and see what clicks with you and when it clicks with you. That's why the debate over Indirect/Direct is silly...a good PUA can mix it up depending on the circumstances.

"But, since Ya wants me to go open hot girls..."

Your penis wants you to, too. :)

"I'll open them direct more, because I -need- to learn how to not freeze up around them and just be a confident MF."

To get the really hot girls, literally all it comes down to is not freezing up or letting their hotness affect you so that you can treat them the exact same way you treat an ugly 5. That's all it comes down to. That's why often guys who grow up with a lot of sisters will end up being Naturals, because they've been around girls their whole life and seen their good and bad sides and just aren't phased by talking to a hot girl...whereas a nerd who grew up alone or with brothers and who doesn't have much experience interacting with women will choke up on a 7 and be too terrified to even approach an 8+ let alone hold a normal conversation with her.

"As the days pass by, I also realize that I must learn to open mixed sets."

It's a useful skill. Like I say there are a ton of new skills for you to work on, so don't beat yourself up if you don't get around to them all right away. :)

"I wanted to see if you're cool."

You're on the right track with this. This is basically opening them with a qualifier so you're forcing them to qualify themselves right away, which sets up a good dynamic where she's already trying to prove herself to you (VS a girl telling you to "entertain me" and you having to qualify to her).

My only reservation with "are you cool?" is that it's so arbitrary that it's a little confusing so you'll get anything from a really wishy-washy answer to her friend thinking you're insulting her to her taking it as the biggest compliment in the world so it's kind of rolling the dice.

Compare that to, say, "Hey, I just came over 'cause you're kind of cute. I'm looking for a girlfriend who can cook, can you cook? What's your favorite thing to cook for a guy?" or "I wanted to see if you're fun, I don't like boring girls, tell me a joke." or "You seem too cool for this bar, what are you doing here?" etc.

Basically it's the same idea, of qualifying them, but it gives them something more concrete to respond with. Part of that 90/10 rule is to get them on auto-pilot easy responses they don't have to think about. So when you say "Are you cool?" they think "uhh what does that mean? yes? I think so? what does he think cool is? My friends think I'm cool...?" Whereas when you say "Can you cook?" or "Can you dance?" or "Why do you look so mad?", the responses are a lot easier for them because it's a yes/no answer or they have to answer a simple/weird question ("lol what?? I'm not mad!!" "Oh, that's good, I only like happy girls. Alright you can be my girlfriend for the next 5 minutes.", etc.).

That make sense?

"Her: Oh.....yeah, but I have a boyfriend, and —"

You'll hear this a lot more when you go direct. When you go direct, you're forcing her to make a decision pretty quickly, before she knows anything about you or much about your personality, so you're forcing her into shit-testing you right away.

This isn't a bad thing. As we know, passing a shit-test builds attraction. You didn't really know how to handle shit-tests before, so going direct would've been tough for you and probably discouraging because you'd hit roadblocks right away...but now you've got a solid foundation of plowing through tests, so direct will be easier for you. :) It still may or may not be optimal, but now you have enough of a skillset to dabble with it.

"Me: (Smiles at her friend) Hey, is she cool?"

Not a bad way to handle it actually lol If the friend doesn't like her boyfriend (it happens!), the friend might play into your shit and you could turn things around. But if they know/like him, they'll just cockblock you like so:

"Her: (laughs and rolls her eyes) All three of us are in serious relationships."

Because going direct shows your full Intent right from the start so they allll know exactly what you're doing. Again this isn't necessarily a bad thing, but it's part of why I say to qualify them right away during Direct, because you want to, as quickly as possible, give a justification for why you're attracted to them.

so like above where I wrote something like "Hey. You're cute, I wanted to come over and say hi, but why are you so ANGRY??" "lol what?? I'm not angry!" "Oh, good! I love happy girls! (hug) You seem too cool for this place, what are you doing here?" etc.

Basically a big thing that triggers girl's ASD and cockblocking Mother Hen's etc, is when you're into a girl for no reason other than "she has a pussy" so she could be any girl in the room...when

you go Indirect, you don't trigger that yet because you're building up to it and you make your Intent known once you've qualified her so she feels like she's earned it.

But when you go Direct, you're instantly triggering that "I like you because, well, you have a pussy and you're in talking range, but you could be any other girl with a pussy and I'd be just as into you since I don't know anything about you" warning to the girls...so if you quickly qualify them with something they can easily "win", you neutralize that.

It's like breaking into a bank and knowing the alarm is about to go off but disabling the alarm at the last second before it rings. :)

Also if the girl doesn't pass your qualifier, like "No, I can't cook. :(" you can still roll with it and go "Oh man, we can never be together then. We're broken up, it's not you, it's me. Hey are you a hairdresser?—"

That's why it's good to have a qualifier that has clear polarizing yes/no responses to it, so you're prepared for either her passing or failing and that's all you have to think about. Whereas with "Are you cool?" you have no idea what response you'll get and it could be anywhere in a huge range of responses from good to bad.

When BradP starts his Horse Girl opener he says there's basically 3 responses to "Do you like horses?" Either it's "yes", "no", or she doesn't hear what you're saying. That's it. No thinking involved.

And, in fact, the rest of his routine is run the same way whether she says yes OR no lol. That's a solid functional/consistent routine design.

"Do they really have bf's? Does it matter? That rolls around in my mind for a few seconds."

They probably did, but you'll never know so fuck it. And like I say, even if they didn't, you're going to hear "I have a boyfriend" a LOT more going Direct. She doesn't tell the homeless guy on the street that, she tells the player who's up in her grill that.

"Me: (gesturing to both the guys) Hey, girl in the black, are either of these guys your boyfriend?"

lol awesome. Ballsy. If they guys AREN'T her BF and she's single, then you're owning them instantly and the confidence involved in this alone will get you massive attraction from the girl and could pretty much seal the deal right away.

"Me: These dudes — you with 'em?"

Wait, aren't these guys supposed to jump up and kick your ass with their MMA moves and spread your guts all over the ground for disrespecting them like that???? ...oh, wait, that doesn't really happen in the field, it only happens in the minds of Internet Warrior Keyboard Jockeys.

"7: Well, I actually have a boyfriend though"

lol again you'll get this a lot because your Intent is in her face. Again though, you can get past this in the right circumstances (like no one around her would judge her for cheating on her BF...in this situ the guys for sure would and probably her GF, but often when you see the "Girl's Night Out" 2 or 3 sets, the girls have a "what happens in Vegas stays in Vegas" style pact with eachother and all cheat on their BFs and don't judge eachother...this is Secret Society mentality).

"6 (leans in to talk to her friend) Ha, yeah you're just 'kind of' cute"

lol. This chick is calling out your incongruency because you're half-assing your direct attempt by using "kind of cute" because your sub-conscious is scared to say "you're fuckin' sexy in that dress."

To understand how this looks to the 6 (and any girl), imagine a huge muscular angry dude winding up to just fucking obliterate your head with a punch, and you close your eyes ready to accept your fate...and then when he hits you it goes "....bink!" and it's a light little tap.

Instantly you're like "wait, what?? All that build-up and THAT'S what he hit me with? lol wtf???" It's incongruent.

"Good. I saw you from across the room and you look sexy as fuck in that outfit. I wanted to come find out if you're cool. Are you?"

That's showing a level of Intent that more congruent to going Direct and tooling her guy-friends.

"7: Yeah, 'kind of'"

Same deal here lol. Girls pick up on this stuff. Automatically they know your bite doesn't match your bark and you're pretty much toast from there because now any barking/biting you do will seem fake/try-hard/over-compensating.

"Me: (smirk, shrug) Your friend have a boyfriend too?"

lol the other problem with Direct is it's harder to switch up targets because again you end up looking like you just want whoever has a pussy and is convenient. Whereas with Indirect you can do a little more recon and figure out who's taken and who's single, and then qualify that girl, let her pass your qualifications, and then reward her with your Intent, and to them she's

the one that “earned” your interest so they’re okay with it and don’t have a clue you actually pulled a switch. Know what I mean?

“5: (gestures to Guy2)”

lol

“Now, mentally my first reaction is ‘oh shit I just look terrible.’ But then I just kinda think back to the RSD video. It’s really just as simple as ‘Relax. I’m awesome.’”

Perfect. This is what you want to build up. Frame control, the strongest frame ALWAYS wins. Basically it’s only awkward if you let it BE awkward. You could walk in with your pants down and be like “What? Nah, it’s just hot. Why do you all have your pants ON? That’s fucking weird...” and eventually people will go “that’s just Scray, he walks around with his pants down, oh that crazy Scray lol” and not give a fuck.

Again this is how I get away with saying REALLY offensive shit right off the bat to people I’ve just met. They react with shock and horror and I just frame control that whatever I just did is perfectly normal and eventually they cave because I’ve spent years working on my frame control and holding it under social pressure, and they haven’t.

“Guy1: I have a boyfriend too”

lol awesome. This is actually a cool guy, I would probably end up befriending for being sharp. Unless, you know, he was serious and is actually gay lol

“Me: Ya, I know — it’s the beard dude. You really rock it though, sexy as fuck!”

Great response. Agree & Amplify. It's a compliment, so he can't get MAD at you, but he also knows you're kind of tooling him and so does the group. Thus you get:

“(Said in a jokey self-amusing way; the 6 laughs at this; the guy and his friend are butthurt. Hahaha, that's right)

Guy1 — UHHH....well...uhhh....UHHHH”

You look chill/funny. You spark some attraction in one of the chicks. And the guys have no response, because they don't know what to do with this polite tooling.

“Aka real life proof that guys who get tooled IRL will not hit you or start a fight.”

It's SUCH a huge leap of rage to go from 0 to punching someone out that you have to pretty much be a completely socially inept psychopathic rage-machine walking around dying to punch someone or prove you're a bad-ass, which generally you can spot a mile away and just avoid being around.

Also note in that whole interaction, what did the 6 do?:

- “6 (leans in to talk to her friend) Ha, yeah you're just 'kind of' cute” (tries to get in on the conversation)

- “the 6 laughs at this” (laughing at your jokes instead of getting pissed off)

SURPRISE! You might have been able to fuck the 6 lol. If you had noticed that in-set or if she was on your radar in general as a girl you'd be up for fucking, you could have switched to her after tooling her guy-friends and just started into "Hey, are you a hairdresser?" type stuff.

Again though, when you go Direct and the chick isn't into it, it's hard to pull this switch. Each switch just makes you look more and more desperate and out for any pussy that will talk to you lol

"(I notice that people are just blindsided by this approach at first, but their initial reaction is just this intense 'are you for real?' hard not to buckle)"

Ya, it's unexpected and crazy to them, and at the same time they want to know if this is a gag or if you're for real. So when you hold your frame like this is totally normal to you and you DON'T buckle they go "...oh, okay I guess this is really happening. Okay, time to answer the question then!"

"I'm pumped now. Something about going direct just makes me feel like a boss. I mean, it can't hurt to experiment, but I know that Ya advises against it."

lol oh it's a blast, I won't deny that. It's just that Scray now isn't the same Scray as a few months ago...that Scray would've gotten eaten alive going Direct. This Scray is better at handling it.

Quite frankly, I didn't know (and I have a feeling you didn't either) that you would turn out to be this good at passing shit-tests and holding the frame and self-amusing and fucking around with girls and not taking them seriously. Usually a short guy has a bunch of baggage to work through and would spend the first few months freaking out every time a girl doesn't seem to like him. You just kind of plow through like a bull in a china shop, but in a good way.

Who knows, you might find out down the road that Direct is perfect for you and your personality. That's a part of game, is learning about yourself. :) Remember a few months ago

you had like zero Identity...you'll still develop it, for the rest of your life really, but it's slowly solidifying and you're learning "This is who Scray is, he's a guy who does this and acts like that and in these situations this is how he reacts". That's important, as a man. And when you walk around and meet new guys, especially beta types, you'll be able to quickly tell which guys have a strong sense of Identity and which guys don't. And you'll automatically feel superior and more "enlightened" than the guys who don't...you'll even pity them for a while. Then down the road you'll try to help them the way I'm helping you because you'll remember what it was like to be like them. :)

A lot of guys ask me what my routines are or what I open with or what I say in certain situations etc. Thing is, the stuff that I do works great for me, because I know myself and what's congruent to me and when I approach a girl she knows that I'm not just spouting lines off the Internet. It's not that what I'm saying is any more "brilliant" than "Who lies more, Men or Women?", it's just that what I'm saying is extremely congruent to me. Someone else saying it would be incongruent. So I like to explain my thinking behind it and the general vibe and rules I follow, so that other guys can take that and figure out what fits that structure but uses their own personality.

"I walk past an 8 sitting there on the phone, fresh off that last set. I'm into her look, her vibe. - Attracted-"

That makes all the difference in the world. :) I went through a phase where I wasn't getting laid at all for a solid half a year. It was brutal. But over time I realized that I was simply not going to places that had hot enough girls for me, so I was half-assing all my approaches because I really didn't give a shit about the girls and sub-consciously didn't REALLY want to fuck them...wasn't inspired at all to bring any sort of game to the table, and the girls can sub-consciously pick up on that...and then ironically THEY reject YOU because they know you're not really into them, and then you're like "fuck I didn't even want this ugly chick and she's rejecting ME??? Fuck this shit!!" lol

The cure was venturing into new social scenes with hotter girls that make me WANT to fuck them.

Part of this is from being a “Thrill of the Hunt” guy. One of my Natural buddies is a “Pleasure of Sex” guy, so he can fake Interest with ugly chicks to get the lay if it’s convenient...actually, he’s not faking Interest, he really legitimately IS Interested, but only because he loves sex so much and she seems like she’d be an easy lay. Whereas my mindset would be “ugh, I know this’ll be an easy lay but ughhh...she’s gross. :(Do I really want the lay THAT bad?”

You’re pretty clearly a Thrill of the Hunt guy. Embrace it, our type need to approach the hotter girls or we feel like we’re wasting our time. :)

“Me: Hey, girl on the phone”

Good stuff. Your attention-grabbing “Hey! Nickname!” openers are solid. Make sure you’re doing them loud and authoritatively with a breaking rapport tone...almost as if you’re a security guard saying “You, with the red backpack. Hold up!”. It’s okay if this doesn’t seem “friendly”, you can bust out into a smile afterward...you need that dominance to stop them in their tracks and get their attention.

Compare how you do it with like, “hey ummm...excuse me? Girl on the phone? hi, umm can I ask you a question?” lol That’ll get snubbed hard and fast, and deservedly so.

Even if I go Indirect, like with an opinion opener, I do it with authority. “HEY. You. Help me out for a sec. (question)” instead of “excuse me, I can only stay for a moment but could I get a female opinion?”. I’m running the same game (interrupt, false time constraint, ask question) but I’m doing it in a way that forces her to react and EXPECTS her to react.

A LOT of old-school Mystery Method style game can be run through this modern “breaking rapport mindset” filter and updated into something a lot more powerful than the old-school stuff was. The evolution of game. :)

“Me: What, you here with some guy?”

Here you cut her off and accuse her basically. You're forcing her to react to you, she can't ignore this.

"Me: Your boyfriend?"

Again, she has to react.

"8: Well, we date...so...I mean...does that..."

IOI. If you were a homeless smelly man, she would say "yes we've been together 10 years". The fact that she's wishy washy about it means that 1) he's a fuckbuddy at BEST, friend-zone at worst, so he's not much competition for you if you can get her alone/isolated, and 2) she's not opposed to fucking you, probably because you approached with such balls that she at LEAST wants to find out if turning you down would be something she'd regret or not.

"Me: So would it just destroy his fucking mind if I were here talking to you right now"

Awwwwwwwesome. Because 1) you cut her off in the middle of her wishy-washy-ass answer like she's wasting your time (oh wait, didn't people say that was rude and she should claw out your eyes for interrupting her while her MMA boyfriend stabs you??), and 2) you're not backing down or apologizing for your Intent/desires.

"8: (Blink blink laugh) Well, I - -"

Deer in the headlights here. She doesn't know wtf she's just run into but she's curious as fuck about it. You have legit attraction from her.

Now stop for a sec and think, why did this interaction go this way, and the “kind of cute” went the other way? Which one did you show actual legit congruent Intent with? Is it that this girl’s just sluttier than the other girl, or is it that your internals were a lot more solid and intense with this girl than the “kind of cute” one?

“Me: (gesturing to guy next to her on seat) Hey you know this girl? HEY GUY?!”

lol this is a great move if you know for sure he doesn’t know her. If he does know her, you’re opening a possible can of worms. But if it’s obvious (and often it is) that the guy is just some dude standing there, this is some epic shit to the girl because you’re just randomly dominating your environment and causing chaos and she’s in the middle of the whirlwind.

My style is pretty similar to that. Where I’ll say stuff that I know people won’t be able to keep up with, but I’ll act normal and just cut through the weirdness and keep going why everyone around me has to play catch-up. Once they finally catch-up, they go from confused and flustered to loving me because I just took them on a crazy little emotional rollercoaster and then brought it all home for them to catch-up. :)

You might like the show Californication, Hank Moody is a good example of someone self-amusing around women (and men) and just fucking with people the way you do...but his vibe is extremely chill and is pretty much too chill for a young energetic club environment so don’t adapt that part of his attitude lol

“Guy: W – -

Me: No, right? You’re a good guy, I like that about you, and your shirt. nice fucking shit”

lol awesome. This guy would be too confused to even get mad at you. And you're complimenting him so it's like, in his mind he's just going "wtf just happened???" lol" not "what an asshole, he cut me off when I was trying to answer his question grrrrr!!"

"Her: (bewildered, laughing, no paying attention to her phone at all)"

Of course not, you're way more interesting than her phone right now. Compare that with the beta husband who makes a woman's emotions go — or the Nice Guy who talks about the weather and logical questions — and meanwhile you jump in there and her emotions are going /VVV

And again, you're forcing her and the guy with the shirt to both react to you. You're dominating this interaction and everyone has to react to what you're throwing out there.

So by default, everyone is lower-value than you, because whoever reacts more has lower value.

"Me: Now listen, I'm only gonna ask one more time — are you cool or not?"

She doesn't even know/care what cool means at this point, you've got her attracted enough that she'll answer whatever she thinks you WANT her to answer, and she'll do it with enthusiasm because she WANTS to be a part of your world/adventure, like so:

"Her: (staring up at me, nodding her head with a grin) Yeah!"

You could make out with her right here. "Good, I thought so!" and just grab her face and kiss her. She would've done it. Like, 99% chance...I would be completely mind-blown if she rejected the kiss, doesn't even matter that her "date" is there somewhere.

"Me: Oh really, we'll see about the shit...you gonna take the cool challenge?"

This works right now because her guy isn't there, so she has no judgement. You've effectively hijacked her world and transported her to a fantasy land where only you and her exist. Later on she'll reject playing this game, because her guy is there and she's snapped back to "reality".

A lot of my pickups are an escape for the girl. Like the stuff she does with me almost didn't actually happen in her mind, because I've whisked her away to a world of non-judgement and emotional rollercoasters and it feels like a dream.

This is why PUAs hate when the Ugly Lights come on, or when the friends barge in to interrupt, or when you leave one environment into another but the other environment has bright lights and no music etc. compared to the dark bar with music playing...these are all shell-shocks to the girl's system and they yank her out of the dream bubble and it can be tough to get that vibe back, especially if, IN that dream bubble, she was going to cheat on her husband or something that in "the real world" she feels like she shouldn't do it or that people would judge her for it.

"Her: Yeah! Let's do it"

This is where you grab her and say "Okay, come with me." and start walking away. To isolate her and hide her from her date lol You have enough attraction from her that she'd likely come with you (although pulling her from her table MIGHT trigger some "but I have to watch our drinks/jackets/etc." resistance, so really it's 50/50 on whether you'd want to do it...if her date never came back, you could fuck her right there in the booth practically lol But as we know, he comes back...so really this is just bad logistics).

"Her: (Laughing again, this is a new laugh for me. This is like, 'wtf is happening, I am short-circuiting') Okay, well...movie I hate? Wow I --"

This is called "frying her circuits" lol It generally leads to the DDB look if you just start self-amusing and rambling, but if you snap her out of the circuit-frying by forcing her to react

logically to something (which is what you do here), she won't get to DDB and instead she'll just snap into trying to qualify herself and do what you said.

Either result is good, really lol But you CAN over-fry her circuits and cause her friends to drag her away or cause her to run away going "omg omg omg" because she knows she wants to fuck you but isn't supposed to for whatever reason. A lot of Flash Game like grabbing a quick makeout, is based on spiking her Buying Temperature fast so she fries her circuits, and then physically escalating quickly (like grabbing her and kissing her suddenly out of the blue) while she's in fried/DDB mode.

Ultimately a solid sarge to avoid her flaking involves comfort/rapport though, so while frying her circuits is FUN, it can actually fuck the sarge up because she's too fried to drop back down into comfort/rapport...so you can make out with her, but she won't return your txt the next day.

"Me: (Looking around the room, then back to her) OMG it's a simple question, are you COOL OR NOT?"

Good, some call-back humor and forcing her into a label. This is actually another concept, where you say something like "You girls are nice, these other girls were mean they said blah blah blah—" and now those girls have to BE nice because if they did not-nice things then they don't live up to your label anymore...so instinctively they'll be nicer lol you're doing the same thing with "I thought you were cool". Her instinctive response is "I'm cool!!"

"she LEANS FORWARD TO WHERE HER SHOULDER IS LIKE AN INCH AWAY FROM MINE)"

Of course she does. Why wouldn't she? You've been blowing her mind since Hello. This is an IOI of course, but at this point there isn't even any point in counting IOIs because she loves you lol Everything is an IOI now.

“and by the way (taps me on the shoulder while still leaning) those were 4 questions, so you lose”

Kino. IOI. Blah blah. lol

“Me: Smart girl (grins) and that’s how I know you’re cool”

See and now you just qualified her. Now your Intent for her is based on her being smart, cool, etc., not “she has a pussy and didn’t reject me” like with some of the other girls. Now she feels like she’s earned you. This is a 100% green-light done deal to me.

In this situ, right here, I would grab her number quick...’cause her date will probably come back at some point, and him just being there can fuck the vibe up (as you’ll find out), which is fine if you already have her number, you can game her via txts and meet up later that night or another time (like I’d txt her stuff like “tell him you have a headache lol let’s go get coffee” that night while I know she’s still with him and stealth-AMOG). But without her number, you’re fucked.

“Her: (laughs — she’s into it, just trust me)”

:) An 8?? Into Scray?? But...but you’re SHORT!! Shit...it’s almost like game is more important than looks. ;)

“Me: So what’s your name?”

Good. Compare this to asking her name right away in a plain boring “formal” introduction like most guys do where she thinks “oh he’s just asking my name because that’s what you do in an introduction”. HERE she thinks “omg he’s asking me my name, he’s into me!! I earned that by being cool!! yay!!” Totally different dynamic.

Note that this is a good opportunity to grab her number. Imagine pulling your phone out and saying "So what's your name?" as you hit "Add contact" on it. "What?? Why??" "Because I don't want to spell it wrong, dummy. Don't make me save you as Uncool Phone Girl." Then after she says her name you just go down to the number part and say whatever the area code there is, followed by an expectant silence like "Five, five, fiiiive.....?" like you just expect her to say the rest. If she says anything that isn't numbers you say "That's a weird number, I don't think I have those buttons on my keypad. Try again, 555-....?" She'll do it.

"Me: I mean, I don't think I have an ex named that, so.....yeah, you'd be an original"

lol good stuff. You're hitting the vibe now in your interactions where girls will just ASSUME you get laid and that girls want to fuck you. Compared to before when you'd have to try to convince them of that. Girls interact with you and just assume flat out "of COURSE other girls want to fuck Scray, this guy is amazing".

"Her: Hahahahaah...what's your name?"

Again, compare her asking this NOW to if you forced her to ask it in a boring formal introduction when you met. This is her dying to know more about this fascinating guy in front of her.

"Me: (is this happening wtf is this actually happening) Guess!"

lol :)

"Me: HOLY SHIT, WOW YOU ARE SO AMAZING! LIKE THE KNIGHT YAAAAAAAAAAAAA"

More lol! It doesn't have to even make sense, as long as it's self-amusing to you, she'll love it.

“Her: Hahahaha you’re so full of shit!

Me: You’re like a fucking psychic...”

You two have an awesome vibe here. You would have REALLY fucking hot sex with this chick. It would be full of back and forth teasing and play-fighting and tossing her around the room and just fucking killer sex.

...or rather, you WOULD, if you had gotten her number when the window of opportunity was there. ;)

Unfortunately:

” -- (I’m about to tell her my actual name when I notice her look past me fast, and I actually talk a bit more but then I just glance behind....o shit, there’s a dude there. O ya she was on a date)”

lol. Aaaaand now you’re fucked. She’ll clam up and the vibe will die completely. She has too much history with him to ditch him for you (this actually happened to me a couple weekends ago when a girl’s ex showed up before we could fuck and she ended up having to fuck him instead lol), and he knows what you’re doing and will try to compete, and all in all this is that snap back to reality that shattered the dream bubble she was in.

“Dude: Sup man. (Tries to tool me almost instantly by gesturing for me to scoot closer. Game on then)”

And so it starts lol

“Me: Ya? Thanks bro. You guys dating?”

REAAAAAALLY good response lol If I’m into a girl and a beta white-knight type Orbiter comes up to cockblock, I’ll tell him “oh sorry bro, I didn’t know she was your girlfriend.” and ask her how long they’ve been dating. He won’t have the balls to say “Ya she’s my girl!” because he hasn’t fucked her because he’s an Orbiter so all he can do is go “uhhhh—” and stammer. And she’s attracted to me so she doesn’t want to say he’s her boyfriend, plus she doesn’t want to give him any ideas, so all she can do is go either “uhhhh—” or “what?? him?? oh god no!!” and crush him for me. Smooth sailing to do what I want from there. :) In fact at that point I’ll often chat the dude up and compliment him and befriend him and then he’ll just back off and let me HAVE his girl because he realizes I’m cooler than him and he’s like the little lion letting the big lion have the kill.

“(He looks at her, she looks at him)”

:) This is the “uhhh—” lol. That’s why this was a good way to handle it. Unfortunately, now she has someone who will judge her around, so anything she does has to be filtered through “what will DateGuy think of me after this?”

“Me: Simple question (turns to girl)”

Again, a good way to handle it. Strong frame, not backing down, and putting the onus on her. Thing is, she won’t answer positive or negative lol It’s too awkward for her to answer. She’s basically locked in a stale-mate.

Now if you had grabbed her number before he got back to the table, you could have handled this all with an “oh hey bro, is this your girlfriend? Sorry dude I didn’t realize! Well hey, you’re a lucky man, she’s gorgeous (while staring her down). You two have a fun night! ;)” and walk off...and then txt her 10 min later “whoops almost cockblocked ya, if you don’t get laid tonight it’s my bad ;) lol” and start stealth-AMOG’ing the guy while he’s on his date so that she ditches him to fuck you or at least solidifies a future hookup with her.

“Him: (trying to tool again) Well if your game is strong, go for it”

Good move on his part, trying to take the frame and “order” you. There’s not much he can do because he’s not her official boyfriend. An official boyfriend could just grab her and makeout for 10 minutes till you feel awkward and leave lol. So he handled this about the best way he can...if he reacts too much he looks too insecure/jealous for their casual relationship, if he reacts too little, he loses her to you. This was a solid play for him.

I actually don’t even have a problem losing girls to a guy. It doesn’t happen often, but occasionally I’ll run into a guy with legit solid game or enough confidence from having a history with the girl that he pulls out a move that, if I were in his position, I would do. So if I lose the girl to that, in my mind I’m just like “lol shit, touche, well played sir.” and move on. No hard feelings!

“Me: Thanks bro, give me pointers, whisper in my ear. (he laughs”

Solid! This was a good way to handle this. This is what an AMOG battle tends to look like...both of you trying to get eachother to jump through hoops lol It sounds retarded in text form, but it’s usually pretty funny in real life.

“I turn to the girl; am I really fucking going to try this. It’s funny, doing this shit just like spikes my confidence through the roof)”

lol ya man, go for it, why not. In reality you’re pretty fucked at this point. To go with you, she would have to shit on this guy’s face with rejection, a guy that she goes on dates and probably fucks and has a history with and is probably part of her social circle etc...it’s just too much to risk. If you had the value of Brad Pitt, she might say “fuck it!” and go for it, but you’re not quite that high-value to her.

I can guarantee you she was bummed that the interaction got fucked up though. And she probably thought about you the whole time she was fucking him that night. And she probably thought “I wish he had gotten my number :(:(” lol. I’m only twisting this knife so that you remember all this in the future when you meet a hottie and think to yourself “remember what happened LAST time Scray?? Not THIS time!! GIMME YOUR NUMBER!!!”

“So anyway, me and you are on a date at my house right.....who makes the popcorn, and what are we watching?”

See now she can’t answer this. She would’ve loved it if he wasn’t there...but now everything’s through that “I’m going to be judged” filter. Booooo :(

“Her: (She’s shocked again, laughing...I notice that her body language is different now, her legs crossed, she’s facing away from me. Goddammit....fucking shit cock ass bitch lick...) Well, I dunno....blah blah blah”

Yep. She just can’t be into you anymore...she *IS* into you, and she’s as bummed that it didn’t pan out as you are, but a girl’s biggest fear is judgement. That’s why we isolate them from their friends etc.

So don’t look at this like “oh she wasn’t REALLY into me or she’d've gone along with it” ...She was literally forced into Check by circumstances/logistics and unable to do anything. You could have circumvented that by grabbing her # earlier, but that’s something you learn from experience...painful experiences like this, in fact. :)

“all of a sudden the guy stands up — he’s like 6’2 lol)”

lol. Some guys would escalate this into a fight. A socially savvy guy understands the dynamics that all went down and is kind of like “lol, ya, fuck he wins this round, I guess I’ll move on, well played, can’t believe I fumbled the football!” and peace out.

“Her: (hesitating but slowly nodding)”

She has no choice. She hesitates because she WISHES it had worked out...or that you had made sure you had her number before her date got back. ;)

“Me: It appears as though our time together has drawn to a close. But I’ll always remember — well probably, right? (smirk)”

Good, you’re not intimidated/phased really, you’re still just fucking around even with a 6’2” trying to physically intimidate you. And of course the result of not giving a fuck about some big dude is:

“Her: (she’s fucking loving it)”

:) Hypergamy for your higher-value than him in action. But again, judgement rules over all. ASD and all that.

“Him: Ya, cool just leave.”

He’s over the whole situ and he knows he’s won. And he’ll insult you once you leave, but she’ll secretly think about you while she fucks him lol

Again a lot of guys would turn this into a fight right here, thinking they can fight over the girl and win her or that they got “disrespected” by this guy and need to prove themselves and defend their weak little ego etc.

“Me: Aww hey man, don’t be like that. Hey, c’mere...”

Shitting on her shit-test by ignoring it, teasing/negging her, AND addressing her friend to gang up on her. Solid.

“7: What the fuck?”

lol

“Me: (Laughing at her) What, I’m getting to know you, don’t be such a bitch about it”

“Me: Mmmmm, I see...well if you’re cool — make out with her (flicks chin to the 8)”

“(they actually do it...I almost shit my pants...)”

This is the kind of stuff you can say/do when you’re in state. There’s an old PUA saying “PUA is the exception to the rule.” When we’re firing on all cylinders in state, we can break every social norm in the book and get away with it, and get girls to do things other guys don’t realize are even possible. The trick is learning to get into this state consistently.

Imagine being in this state while you’re on this upcoming vacation. Imagine THAT chaos. But then imagine if you don’t follow the 3s rule, and you don’t embarrass yourself a bit, and you “play it safe” and keep to yourself...zzzzz. Follow the 3s rule, open everything around you through your day, escalate in situations where most people would say you shouldn’t be able to escalate in, get yourself in this state and take over that vacation spot.

“Me: Uhhh (DEEEEEEEEEERP).....so how often you guys do that?”

lol aaaaand now you’re incongruent. :) The big raging hulk monster turned out to be two little kids standing on eachother’s backs wearing their dad’s trenchcoat. And you would’ve gotten away with it too if it weren’t for those rotten kids!

In theory/experience, if you had been able to keep the badass alpha state frame you had going on, you might've been able to sexually escalate with these chicks. But once you're proven to be incongruent and essentially full of shit to them and not the badass sexually liberated non-judgemental non-phased-by-girls-kissing-because-that-happens-all-the-time-in-your-world-of-sex-and-sin-and-sexual-kinkery.....

"7: Pretty often, considering we're together and only swing one way."

SLAM! That's the door slamming down on your chances. :)

"Me:....(laughing) You sneaky fucking bitches! Here I am, thinking I've just developed the world's best superpower. You guys, you fucking guys.... (leaves)"

lol at this. This wasn't actually a bad way to handle it, I might steal that sometime. But by this point they can't trust that you are who you approached them seeming to be, so this is toast.

"Me: Hey you guys here with your boyfriends? (grin)"

lol don't bring up the BFs till you have some attraction. I mean you can pull it off, but you're forcing them to acknowledge that they're sluts and remember what I said above about if you call them nice they have to BE nicer? Well if they say they have BFs they have to BE girls with BFs instead of girls who can fuck you.

Just a little nuance there. :)

"This bitch acts like she's CREEPED out by me patting her on the shoulder. I LAUGH IN HER FAT FUCKING FACE AND WALK AWAY. Like, I legit start laughing out of nowhere, not mad about it at all in anyway."

lol this is how to handle it. Frame control. A lot of guys would cave to the creepy response and let it phase them and freak out and apologize (which just ACKNOWLEDGES that what they did was creepy) etc. In fact you kind of reacted this way when that 6 sneered at you approaching her on the dance floor in like your first FR back in the day. Now look at you, just plowing through it like you don't have a single fuck to give.

“Somedude: (Shakes my hand) Hey man what's up...we're together.”

lol. This is solid on his part. It's not aggressive, it's not insecure, it's just letting you know “sup' dude, this is my girl but feel free to continue if you're just asking where the bathroom is or some shit, I don't care.”

“Me: (makes a fart noise with my mouth and leaves)”

lol.

“Me: Oh yeah, is she cool? (Asked to her friends)”

This is just, you're asking too much too soon from everyone. 90/10 rule and all that. You haven't displayed enough value (esp with having fucked up body language and all that) for them to all play along and approve of you trying to hit on their friend.

“Guy1 (ponytail, much taller than me actually steps forward between me and her, talking to the other guy”

lol This is actually a good move.

“at first I want to be like ‘hey could you move?’ Instead...fuck it, I just actually walk into the group sort of place him to the side”

And this is a good response. You’re wandering into dangerous territory but hey. The difference between here and the shirt-guy from that 8 you should be fucking right now (lol) is that with shirt-guy you had an 8 into you so you had high-value through the roof to her AND him, so you can tool the guy and get away with it. With this guy, your chick already isn’t really into you (with your shitty body language and all) and the group just kind of sees you as a value-taker/annoyance, so now when you tool the guy, you risk getting into a fight.

Basically because he knows the group would take his side that you’re lame, he can swing at you. That’s why when I AMOG I’ll turn the group against the person in a way that makes them feel that everyone is taking my side so he can’t swing at me because he feels like everyone will think he’s out of line. :)

“of course responds by putting his hand on my back and situating me right by the girl) There you go man (Ahhh....well-played dickhead)”

lol this move again. Same as “if your game is strong, go for it”. Solid AMOG’ing move. Steal it and use it yourself to protect your target someday when the situation is reversed and a dude comes into your set. :)

“Hatgirl7.5: (her body language is irritating me; she’s getting to me. mainly because she’s shifting around and widening her eyes like a dramatic cunt, like it’s just sooooooo creepy to talk to someone. Fuck, I’m losing this non-reactive frame)”

Social pressure in action. Realistically all she’s doing is just looking strange. There’s no logical reason for you to be freaking out, but you do, because your head starts creeping thoughts into a spiral about how bad she’s making you look and what other people are thinking and who the

fuck is she to act like this to someone just talking to her, etc. etc. and it all builds up until you cave.

Again this is why I can AMOG guys and have them back off...I create that same feeling in them where they're frustrated but they can't DO anything about it and the social pressure causes them to back down.

"Me: (well fuck it man) You seem nervous, are you nervous? (trying to remain like a rock and smirk)"

While this whole set WAS doomed from the start, it's not a bad thing that you stuck in there. This is giving you a LOT of experience handling social pressure and keeping that rock frame and smirk. Again that will help you in the future when some friendlier girl is just giving you a really minor shit-test...you won't even notice it because you've trained on sets like this. :)

Again being short is going to force you to learn to handle more social pressure and physical AMOG'ing etc. that other guys might get. You'll be a more solid oak tree for it in the long-run.

"Hatgirl7.5: Nah, I'm fine. You seem nervous."

She can read your sub-communications and she has the backing of the group, and she's not attracted at all.

"EAT A DICK SCRAY YOU PIECE OF SHIT I HATE YOU AND THE THINGS YOU SAY"

lol. I know that feels. :)

“switch it up, maybe I can get her friends to tool on her)”

Good stuff. If you ARE gonna’ stick it out, change tactics. Try going around her. You never know, you might get something to click and turn it around. The reason we know Mystery’s “Is she always like this? You can dress her up but you can’t take her out, hey? lol” neg he addresses to the rest of her group when the girl hassles him is because he stuck out situations like this and tried going “around” her to the friends and discovered “oh, hey, this can turn this situation around!”

So good on you for thinking strategically in the moment. If you got drunk all the time, you wouldn’t be able to think of this kind of stuff, it’d just be a big blur of awkward sets and wrong tactics.

“Her: Yeah I’m cool

Me: You taking the cool challenge

Her: No”

lol. Bound to happen sooner or later. All this is is that you’re shooting for more compliance (or a bigger hoop) than you have attraction/high-value for her to comply with or jump through.

Here’s a quick little clip that relates, watch Julien from 0:38 to 0:50:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NggqmAw6Qgg>

Julien: “Get off the phone.” (compliance test)

Girl: "Why?" (not attracted enough to comply to it)

Julien: "Cause I said so. Fuck, girl, don't question it." (attempting to plow)

Girl: "Well, I'm sorry, I'm not getting off the pho—" (not complying, it's too big a hoop for her right now)

Now a normal guy might keep trying to plow and just piss her off. Or he might beg her to get off the phone. etc. But Julien knows "okay, that hoop was too big, give her a smaller hoop and build up to bigger hoops later when she's more attracted" So he switches gears like:

Julien: "Hug me then." (new, smaller hoop, that she complies with because she IS attracted enough for that one)

Julien: "Stay on the phone." (lol now he's telling her TO stay on the phone so she's complying by staying on it...this is that thing where you know someone's going to do something so you take over and pretend you came up with the idea and order them to do it...it's what these AMOGs were doing to you with "go for it bro" and what CaptainAMOG was doing in your last report with "Ya let's go party" etc.)

At 0:55 he interrupts her with another compliance test "Say hi to my friend Owen." Julien is great at plowing through a girl's resistance and fucking with her emotions up and down. It's even a little cruel at times (see 0:20 in that video lol).

So the thing you come up with, logically, would just have to be a smaller hoop. Or build more attraction/high-value and then return to this hoop. It might not be possible in all cases, but it's a strategy to try in this situation.

"Me: (turns to Italy8) Just fuckin look at her, she looks like she breaks backs for a living"

Good stuff. Self-amusing cold-reads. You're forcing them to react to you.

"Italy8 (laughs and shakes her head gives me a high five in front of her friend; Asian8 kinda stood there with this look on her face..."

Now you know everything you need to know about their dynamics. Italy8 is the shit-talking loud-mouth type, Asian8 is the quiet shy meek friend who gets overrun by Italy8 regularly. Personally I love the Italy8 types but one of my natural buddies is all about the Asian8's. We LOVE sets like this when we're out together lol. If he runs into an Italy8 with an Asian8 he's into, he'll just go "...you should meet my friend YaReally." and bring me in to handle her lol If I meet an Asian8 who's getting bored because her Italy8 friend I are talking shit to eachother, I'll say "Hey, you should meet my friend Natural."

"Me: Cause look at you, you proly bench like 225 (she's pretty little)"

All good stuff. Good vibe and playful interaction. You could have taken this one pretty far.

"Italy8: Well what do you do?"

Me: I work at Mcdonald's

Italy8: Pssssh....are you full of shit?

Me: I haven't checked in a few hours

Italy8: Oh fuck you, are you fucking with me right now!

Me: (shrug)

Italy8: Well, you gotta make at least as much as me

Me: I'm a manager — don't you worry, you'll get all the hamburgers for free."

Flawwwwwwwwwwwless. Beautiful. Brought a tear to my eye. The call-back humor into the free hamburgers is perfect. You're treating an 8 who probably intimidates most guys, like a bratty little sister and just fucking with her. There was potential in this set. BUT:

“blah blah blah blah but then they always leave.”

Ya. 'cause you need to lead the interaction somewhere. Especially with the hotter girls. These are the situations where you have to get up in her face, grab her by the arm to lead her away, throw her on an emotional roller-coaster of highs and lows, make innuendo and make things sexual, push-pull, tease, qualify her, make her jealous, make her angry, anything and everything.

Basically make her react to you. :) Suck her into that dream bubble of chaos that you sucked that other 8 (who you should be fucking right now ;) lol) into where she's doing that laugh of “omg what's going on here??!”

“I actually feel like it's something along the lines of ‘well fucking make a move of some kind

Field Report Analysis: Orbitors & AMGOS

Scray:

My social life continues to improve. On Monday, this one girl I know found some neon sunglasses. She gave them to me and said that she saw them and thought of me. Everyone I know thinks the glasses are ugly/ridiculous or whatever. However, -I- think they're awesome.

So the next day, I just wear a bright shirt that matches the glasses. Usually I see Jennifer6.5 around and shoot the breeze with her and her orbitors. One of her orbitors is a guy with tons of presence combined with terrible social calibration, but he's a good-looking guy. In other words, a nightmare to deal with because he always wants to be the center of attention, never has anything cool/fun to say, and has a natural pull with girls (although his personality sinks him a high% of the time...). As example, I'm wearing the glasses, and Jennifer6.5 says that they 'fit' me. CaptainAMOG is quick to say 'ya, he's definitely peacocking.'

Jennifer plays back with me now with the roleplaying...minor shit like 'how is this relationship ever gonna work if you/me blah blah blah?' CaptainAMOG attempts to break convo "I like the new Scray, from apathetic nobody to overconfident douchebag." Jennifer6.5 smirks "...what do you mean, new?" CaptainAMOG is sure to laugh (he has a really loud, overbearing laugh). I take a breath, lean back, and then ask another guy in the group 'you think those girls with the tight t-shirts are still giving out the free hotdogs by the quad?' Everyone laughs at this. Jennifer6.5 shakes her head.

I get to class late, still wearing these sunglasses. Cute7 is in this class. Cute7 is a girl who I was fairly sure seemed kinda neutral/not so into me. She did minorly play back with the roleplaying stuff early on, but it just fizzled over time. Closed body language whenever I said anything, short responses, etc. Yet, today, I'm like...fuck it, I'll just sit right next to her. So, I walk in, and she looks at me...I just give her a big smile with the sunglasses, and she sort of rolls her eyes, smiles, and looks away — it's a good look. I sit down, and she's sure to compliment me on the glasses. I dunno, from this moment Cute7 and my dynamic completely changed. Not a lot of touching (I'm still a big pussy with this kind of stuff), but idk...other people have already independently said things like 'it seems like Cute7 is into you.' She has a boyfriend...but I keep trying to think of ways to just isolate her.

CaptainAMOG/Jennifer6.5 interactions are probably going to teach me a lot. I've started noticing a pattern...J6.5 loves to just randomly drop bombs on me. But, she drops these bombs on me after I do something positive. Two Samples: I pump up the group's state, CaptainAMOG falls into it 'yeah, guys let's all do something, let's all just hang out.'

Me: Yeah, but well...only if we drink. What's the drink count?

J6.5: (shakes her head)

Me: I need a 3/4 majority to accept this offer. Has she ever even raged?

Orbiter1 (steps behind J6.5 and vigorously nods his head behind J6.5, lets out overtly supplicating laugh): Hyuck, yuk yuk, I just wanted to make sure she didn't see me, she'd probably hit me.

Orbiter2: I'll drink.

Me: And CaptainAmog will drink, I'm sure. Just look at him. Born to rage.

(CaptainAMOG, given the spotlight, revels, flexes, and laughs...along with the rest of the group, and then suddenly)

J6.5: No he won't.

Me: Oh why not, Stalin?

J6.5: Cause I'll make him not, and he's more likely to do what I tell him to do than to do what you tell him to do.

(?!?!?!?! Jesus christ, wtttttffff....the rest of the group immediately laughs at what she says. Somehow I manage to hold the line and just sit there. That's right, through the laughing, through the statement, and I just rockback on my heels. The group goes silent, and I don't say anything. I just sit there. Everyone's looking at me. Finally)

Me: What?

CaptainAMOG: (going for kill) Aren't you going to say anything?

Me: Do you need me to sanction this...?

CaptainAMOG: Yes, I demand that you speak!

Me: (puts hand on mouth, as if thinking)

Me: blah blah blah (pumping positive vibes into the group...I forget what I said, but I must have said something about liking the White Stripes or whatever).

J6.5: And you wonder why I could never love you back.

(BOOM...again, and it gets instant laughs from each guy. In my mind I'm like 'there's no way that's actually funny...either they're uncomfortable, or they're just tossing out all the validation they can)

Me: I'm sooo into unrequited love.

J6.5: In that case I'm madly in love with you.

Me: Aaaaaah....gotcha....yuuuup.....

J6.5: No, I was just...

Me: Nooooope....I gotcha.....you fucked up. You fucked up big time. Secret's out. (puts on sunglasses)

J6.5: Nope. No secret.

(Guys in background are confused in their response....and I think I'm starting to understand why. Everything they do is keyed in to how she reacts. -Everything-)

Nightly's birthday was this week. So this weekend's cold approaches were while I was obliterated. Nothing much to learn here. HOWEVER, in all of my normal interactions I have noticed that the above 'problems'/lessons whatever, are very relevant. I think Ya is probably right....that, going into this with a huge handicap, I'm just going to get a ton of shit thrown at me. Especially now that I'm getting more invites, hanging with cooler people, blah blah blah.

So was J6.5 shit testing me, tooling me? Really an academic question at the moment. The usefulness is just in the fact that she obviously enjoys controlling frames. She also clearly expects my frame to be weak. CaptainAMOG presents the same sort of learning potential. I mean, now that I'm interacting with a lot more people...this pattern is there. I really think that I'm on the verge of a huge breakthrough....

YaReally:

“Everyone I know thinks the glasses are ugly/ridiculous or whatever. However, -I- think they’re awesome.”

That’s all that matters:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W9kOMn5kwII>

Of course once you start wearing them “to get a reaction”, their magic will stop working for you. Same as any routine etc. where you start coming from a frame of “look at this, don’t you approve of this? Love me for this!! Give me your validation!!” lol

“a nightmare to deal with because he always wants to be the center of attention, never has anything cool/fun to say, and has a natural pull with girls (although his personality sinks him a high% of the time...)”

lol these guys are annoying. They’re like kids playing with grenades...they’re only going to do damage. They’re not even going to help THEMSELVES out, they’re just going to blow everything out of the water for everyone.

Like I can respect a guy who steals a girl from me, touche’, way to go buddy, good game...but a guy who’s just tossing grenades around and clearly isn’t going to get anywhere himself it’s like “duuude go away” lol

“Jennifer6.5 says that they ‘fit’ me. CaptainAMOG is quick to say ‘ya, he’s definitely peacocking.’”

She sets the frame. He agrees with her frame. You’ll see this pattern a lot lol If she had said they were dumb, he’d have said “ya, you should take those off bro.”

Also note the subtle leadership grab, he does this a lot too...he takes what she said, and then authoritatively re-states it as if it was his observation/idea instead of hers. You’ll notice he does this a lot too, this is really common with Natural alpha types.

“Jennifer plays back with me now with the roleplaying...”

IOI. Would she roleplay with a stinky homeless man? No.

“CaptainAMOG attempts to break convo “I like the new Scray, from apathetic nobody to overconfident douchebag.””

lol. This is a good AMOG on his part. He expects you to qualify yourself to him with something like “What? No I’m not a douchebag, why do you think that??” This is really subtle, but as soon as you start qualifying yourself to him and letting his burns get to you, he’ll just go “wow relax man I was just jokin why are you so sensitive lol” and your value is just shot and you feel frustrated.

“Jennifer6.5 smirks “...what do you mean, new?””

This is another situ where, like the girl in the cafeteria(?) a few FRs ago (same girl?), she KNOWS the “crowd” will back her up. So when she wants to try to break your frame, she’ll rally up her troops of sad pathetic “yes men” that follow her around and because they all want to fuck her they’ll jump in to support anything she says and pile the social pressure on you just like that

cafeteria chick asking the guys across the table about love and the waitress etc. to try to get you to crack.

“CaptainAMOG is sure to laugh (he has a really loud, overbearing laugh).”

lol they always do, hey.

“I take a breath, lean back, and then ask another guy in the group ‘you think those girls with the tight t-shirts are still giving out the free hotdogs by the quad?’”

Solid way to handle it. Basically like he didn’t say anything and doesn’t exist and his insult didn’t even register on your radar. When I’m in a set where a guy is trying to AMOG me and I’m purposely trying to get the girl, the guy is completely invisible and silent to me. He can be yapping LOUDER than I’m talking, but I just talk through it with my eyes locked on the girl and the guy just doesn’t exist and, if the girl is attracted, he doesn’t exist to her either. This is pretty trippy to see in action lol

“Everyone laughs at this. Jennifer6.5 shakes her head.”

This is good. She’s just shaking her head because she’s STILL expecting you to cave to her frame. Keep passing these tests and eventually she’ll shoot you more and more IOIs.

This probably doesn’t feel like a “victory” to you, but it is. Think of it like this, a “victory” is just “not a loss”. So in a shit-testing AMOG situation like this, sure you CAN win with the crowd cheering and the chick going “wow Scray lemme suck your dick!!”, but a win is also simply “not lowering your value”, where there’s no fanfare or anything crazy...it’s just a lack of “uhh Scray, that’s lame :P ” and diminishing value/attraction.

So a neutral “finish” is a win, not a loss. This is something you’ll start to learn. The reason it’s a win is because from a neutral situation, you can build your value and get a legit winning finish. You can’t do that from a low-value situation. So an interaction that ends on a “neutral” note is simply “unfinished business”. You’ve already seen bits of this in action, where a girl who was relatively not into you good or bad, as your reputation gets around and all that, suddenly comes up to you to say hi with a big hug and you’re like “wait wtf? I didn’t know she even cared that I existed, where’d this come from?”. Well, you were in a neutral state with her, and were able to bring it up into a win.

So think of it as “unfinished business”. Down the road as you demonstrate more value, shit will fall into place with those people...as long as you keep your value, which you did by not qualifying yourself to the AMOG or to the chick.

“Cute7 is a girl who I was fairly sure seemed kinda neutral/not so into me.”

lol see, this is exactly what I mean. Neutral is okay, it means you can turn it around. When she sees you as low-value (imagine the housewife who’s super-beta husband is no longer attractive to her because she views him as pathetic and beta), that’s when you’re fucked (thus one-it-is guys not being able to get out of the friend zone easily).

“She did minorly play back with the roleplaying stuff early on, but it just fizzled over time.”

Roleplaying back with you at all was an IOI. To you, this probably says “she lost interest”. To me, this says “I *KNOW* there’s a spark of attraction in her that I can fan up into a forest fire, because we were THERE once, and I didn’t do anything to sabotage that, the flame has just settled back down into a little spark again...all I have to do is stoke that fire and we’ll be right back where we were before, and I can stoke that fire with confidence because I KNOW it’s possible for her to be attracted to me since she played along with my roleplaying before.”

When you have a girlfriend, even if she’s in an off mood or you haven’t seen her in a few weeks, you don’t question whether you can grab her and kiss her hello. Of course you can, you KNOW

that she's attracted to you even if in that moment she seems neutral or the spark has settled down. You have reference experience of that, so you don't hesitate.

"Closed body language whenever I said anything, short responses, etc."

Doesn't matter. She might just be shy/awkward. Or if she has a boyfriend, she might be reigning herself in extra hard because she knows she's attracted to you and that that could be a slippery slope, which is more likely.

Basically the point I'm getting at is that if you're digging around in your backyard, and you discover plutonium, THAT happened. If your friend says "I dunno man, usually they only find that in the desert." you go "Dude, I fucking FOUND it." and if they go "I dunno I was in your backyard recently and I didn't see any.", you're holding plutonium going "THIS. Right HERE. This happened!!" And if he's all "Dunno man, there's a lot of trees in your backyard now and I can't really see the spot where you say you found it...", you go "It's in my hand, right now, right here, I found this shit, I don't care what trees are there now or what you saw, I witnessed this shit and you not believing in it or changing circumstances don't remove the fact that it was there, in my backyard."

So when you get IOIs, you don't just write those off, even if circumstances change. Even if she HATES you now, you can still probably swing a hate-fuck out of it lol Because you know the attraction spark was there. If you were a homeless man, it wouldn't be there. If you were super low-value, it wouldn't be there...but your value is going up day to day, so an IOI from months ago is still relevant today even if you haven't gotten one from that same girl since then.

"fuck it, I'll just sit right next to her."

It's only weird to her if it's weird to you. Even if it's weird to her at first, as long as your frame of "nah, it's fine" is strong, she'll cave to it and it'll be fine.

“smiles, and looks away — it’s a good look.”

IOI.

“I sit down, and she’s sure to compliment me on the glasses.”

IOI.

“I dunno, from this moment Cute7 and my dynamic completely changed.”

What changed is you made her react to you by sitting by her and peacocking.

“Not a lot of touching (I’m still a big pussy with this kind of stuff)”

That’s fine, I do a lot of my seduction verbally. I’m not big into the physically aggressive style, though I do it now and then just to have it in my toolbox. During the daytime, or a chill time of night with girls in my social circle, etc., I’ll just stick to verbal stuff. Roleplay, innuendo, qualifying, etc. I’ll just make sure to touch them later on when we have some isolation. Too much touching in the middle of a bright classroom will trigger her ASD, esp if she has a boyfriend.

“other people have already independently said things like ‘it seems like Cute7 is into you.’”

More IOIs, blatant enough for “normal people” to pick up on them. Soon as you change your mentality from “nahh, she probably isn’t into me, that probably didn’t mean anything” to “of COURSE she’s into me, of COURSE that was an IOI”, you’ll open a floodgate of attraction.

“She has a boyfriend...but I keep trying to think of ways to just isolate her.”

You could probably escalate on her if you can isolate her. But it'll have to be full isolation, AND you'll have to demonstrate that you won't judge her for cheating on her boyfriend. The RSD guys say stuff like “it's fine, it's just kissing” and “you'll never see me again, it's fine” etc. to help the girl rationalize “I won't get caught doing this and no one will judge me”.

Remember, I'm not going by “how hard would it be to escalate” or “what's her mood like today”. I'm going purely by the logic of “she's given X amount of IOIs, and that consistently means that if you do Y action, you are very likely to get Z result”. It's not 100%, because we're talking about human beings here and there's a million ways you could fuck it up along the way...but to me this is all a green light.

“CaptainAMOG/Jennifer6.5 interactions are probably going to teach me a lot.”

Yep. A lot of newbies cry that it's “hard” and people “tool” them and they don't want to get “shit-tested” and wahhhh why can't it be easier. Fuck that mindset, all of this stuff teaches you the skillset and forces you to solidify your frame and shoves your sticking/weak points in your face so you have to address and fix them.

Paraphrasing from Tyler's old audio seminar: “What do you think the first thing I do is, when I see a guy with hot girls at the club? I go over and try to take his girls. So I can see how he tools me, and I can LEARN from it, and I can learn to handle social pressure.”

“I've started noticing a pattern...J6.5 loves to just randomly drop bombs on me.”

Main way of shaking your frame. A lot of guys will cave really easily in general so girls don't have to drop more than a tiny grenade on them. But some girls, to re-enforce how “wrapped around their finger” they have the world, will drop massive bombs and watch the chaos of guys scrambling and stuttering. This isn't a malicious thing...sub-consciously she's looking for the guy

who she can't phase, because THAT'S the guy that's going to be worth her time in the long-run. That's a guy who can take on the world and protect her from it.

In a way it's sad, a hot girl spends most of her time disappointed by the people around her because they all cave to her and she knows all she's done to deserve it is have a vagina. She'll still get off on the validation high from it, but it's an empty frustrating high in the long-run.

With bomb-droppers I like to, instead of responding to their bomb, cold-read them with a locked-eyes staredown and an "I bet most men find you intimidating.", like, she knows exactly what I'm talking about. She'll usually drop a cocky "Of course, guys are pussies" type line and I'll just seague into rapport with an "Ya, I've noticed that. It must be frustrating...no girl wants a guy who's so wishy-washy he just agrees with everything she says." and just start taking her into weird emotional territory that she wasn't expecting to go to, and do it with an authoritative "I understand your world completely" tone lol

Another way to handle it is after the intimidating line, just escalate the energy if she's one of those types, where you can be like "Ya, you act like a bitch and guys run off crying with their tail between their legs...but you're in trouble now, 'cause I eat chicks like you for breakfast. ;) " or like "Ya, that's how I know you and I wouldn't get along. We'd fight all the fucking time. But we're so hot, the makeup sex would be fucking amazing. Well, on my end. You're the starfish type, I can tell." etc. etc.

Different ways you can take it depending on the energy/vibe of the situation. The key is to ignore the frame she's trying to set (reacting to the bomb she drops) and just plow through it with your own frame and force her to react to you instead of the other way around. You want to be the metaphorical train steamrolling toward her with a confident unshakable grin while she's caught off guard backtracking and trying to get her footing.

"But, she drops these bombs on me after I do something positive."

Then they're IOIs. Cleverly disguised IOIs in the form of shit-tests, but they're not negative even if logically the words she's saying are negative. You do something positive, so she's attracted, but she doesn't want to be attracted to a loser so she has to test you to see if her attraction is justified or if you'll snuff it out.

Usually these girls lead to really passionate sex because the interaction is so "Fuck you, I wouldn't bang you if you paid me." (step closer) "Oh ya, well I'd pay you just to fucking go AWAY!" (step closer) "Good, then I wouldn't have to look at your ugly face!" (step closer) "Good, I fucking hate you!" (aaaaand makeout followed by crazy-sex lol)

For what it's worth I LOVE these types of girls. The harder they shit-test me, the more into the interaction I am because I love that chemistry.

I get bored as fuck with the shy quiet nice girls.

"I pump up the group's state, CaptainAMOG falls into it 'yeah, guys let's all do something, let's all just hang out.'"

This is him taking credit for someone else's idea again lol

"

Orbiter1 (steps behind J6.5 and vigorously nods his head behind J6.5, lets out overtly supplicating laugh): Hyuck, yuk yuk, I just wanted to make sure she didn't see me, she'd probably hit me."

So gay. lol.

One of my favorite perspectives is from Tyler where he says "Some people say learning to pick up girls is creepy...no, you know what's creepy? NOT learning to pick up girls. Because even if

you DON'T learn how to do it...YOU'RE STILL GONNA FUCKING TRY. You're just going to be BAD at it, and be even MORE creepy because you suck."

"Me: And CaptainAmog will drink, I'm sure. Just look at him. Born to rage."

Solid. This isn't an insult, but this is you basically giving him your approval. AMOG'ing doesn't have to be negative/confrontational. It's fine to give other guys the spotlight, as long as it's on your terms like here.

"(CaptainAMOG, given the spotlight, revels, flexes, and laughs...along with the rest of the group, and then suddenly)"

Congrats. CaptainAMOG fell into your frame for a second there. :) He doesn't know he did, and you might not have even realized he did...but *SHE* knows he did. Thus she has to re-claim her high-value in the group since, right now, your value is higher than even CaptainAMOGs...you're now competing for #1 with her. And so:

"J6.5: No he won't."

This is her flexing her "I know the guys around me will do whatever I say" muscle again.

"Me: Oh why not, Stalin?"

Good. Challenge her.

"J6.5: Cause I'll make him not, and he's more likely to do what I tell him to do than to do what you tell him to do."

lol. I bet she even said this with a serious expression and locked eye-contact VS a playful grin. Now she's pulling back the curtain. This is a good thing. It means that 1) she knows she can even TELL these guys that they're her lackeys and they'll nod their heads vigourously and say "yes ma'am!!" with a smile, like that's how much power she knows she wields...and 2) she's qualifying herself and her power to you. This is like an animal showing it's teeth..."don't you know you're supposed to be afraid of me?? wtf!!"

Also this chick would be a fucking hot bang. I knew this one chick who I referred to in my head as a cobra, because she would drop bombs like this and then she'd lock eye contact to see if I flinch and I swear her head/neck would sway slightly like a cobra watching it's prey and looking for it's moment to strike. Chemistry with that one was through the roof lol

"the rest of the group immediately laughs at what she says."

They don't even get that she's tooling them lol

On a side note, I would respond to this with something either self-depreciating like "shit, I should've worn my push-up bra today" or the reverse, something overly-confident like "don't be so sure, my tits look fantastic in a push-up bra." Either one would keep my value because they're not logically qualifying myself to her...they're just making fun of the frame she's trying to set.

"The group goes silent, and I don't say anything. I just sit there. Everyone's looking at me. Finally"

Solid. You're good at this "go silent and chill" thing when you don't know how to respond. That's always a good default to fall back on if you don't have something witty jumping out at you. It builds up the suspense and makes everyone in the group focus on you dying to see how

you handle yourself...whereas if you tried to just shit out a lame half-assed response you'd lower your value and feel like a loser.

"CaptainAMOG: (going for kill) Aren't you going to say anything?"

lol, of course. Like hyenas/jackals jumping in. Also he's setting a hoop for you to jump through. Now if you "say anything", you're doing what he told you to do and supplicating to him.

"Me: Do you need me to sanction this...?"

Good. You'll answer on your own terms, and you're ignoring his hoop...and technically setting up your own minor hoop of "admit that you need me to do this and then maybe I'll do it for you."

"CaptainAMOG: Yes, I demand that you speak!"

lol this is him trying to take charge again. He could've said like "Ya man, what do you got??" but instead he turns it into a command so again he's setting the "do what I say" hoop for you to jump through.

"Me: (puts hand on mouth, as if thinking)"

And again by not responding immediately, you're ignoring his hoop.

None of this is like, necessarily RAISING your value like to the applause of the crowd or anything...but like I said before, the important thing is that you're not LOWERING your value...you're keeping it where it is, and that's a good thing. That's a win in these situations.

"J6.5: And you wonder why I could never love you back."

Again she's just flirting and shit-testing you. She wouldn't do any of this with a homeless man. This is all "dipping your pigtailed in the inkwell" kindergarten flirting.

To this I would respond either self-deprecating like "I just assumed it was my small penis and all the disappointing sex" with a grin (something offensive enough that she has to react to it) or overly confident like "you don't have to hide your love for me by being so mean. Just go with your feelings Jennifer, accept your love for me and open up your heart!" (again something where she'll have to react to it).

"and it gets instant laughs from each guy. In my mind I'm like 'there's no way that's actually funny...either they're uncomfortable, or they're just tossing out all the validation they can"

It's the latter one. Because they allllllll think if they validate her enough, she'll fuck them. Because they're stupid. lol

This is exactly the same as the reversed-gender version where the high-school football jock goes "Nice *HAT*, Bro...lolololol" and you're like "wtf? that's not even funny" but all the cheerleaders are laughing their asses off and touching him and he walks off with them and you're like "WTF!!!"

"Me: I'm sooo into unrequited love."

Not a bad response, you're agreeing & amplifying here.

"J6.5: In that case I'm madly in love with you."

She's still flirting. This is just another shit-test. That's this girl's thing, that's what she does. You can actually extrapolate a lot of personality traits from how much she shit-tests. Like the Cute7 from before probably wouldn't shit-test you this much. This is just her blueprint of how she works and how she sizes up the men in her world.

I would handle this the same way you did...it's like anything negative doesn't exist to you, and anything positive, even if it was sarcasm, is OBVIOUSLY true, in your world lol

"Me: Aaaaaah....gotcha....yuuuup....."

This causes her to react to you:

"J6.5: No, I was just..."

And now you cut her off (remember, someone's going to smash a chair over your head and decorate your guts for daring to cut someone off!!!!!! lol):

"Me: Nooooope....I gotcha.....you fucked up. You fucked up big time. Secret's out. (puts on sunglasses)"

Solid, this is just totally staying in your own frame. Very well handled.

"J6.5: Nope. No secret."

See now this is like way back in one of your first FRs, where I told you that when a girl can't shake your frame, her "comebacks" and "insults" will actually get pretty lame/weak. That's

where she'll resort to "you're short." and stuff. It's like, she doesn't know what to do here, so all she can do is what amounts to basically "nuh-UHHH!!!!"

It's a good sign. Think of it like you guys were just boxing and she realizes she can't get a punch in so she's just weakly flailing her arms at you exhausted. This is where I would start pushing forward on her and moving in for the kill, because I know she's lost her footing.

So this is where I would usually start coming back over the top with "It's fine, now that you've finally admitted your love for me nothing can stand between us. You won't have to stalk me anymore, gazing at my magnificence from a distance, wishing for just one chance to touch me, to hold me, to make sweet sweet love to me." If the environment is right for it, I'd grab her by the hips and stare her down and pull her in as I jokingly rambled all this stuff, and then abruptly back off and cut all the sexual tension away.

Robbie Williams does this at 2:30 in this clip:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QR4w-lmxx8>

He builds the tension up, up, up, he's the train, she's stumbling backward trying to get her footing aaaaaahhhhh— and then he just pulls away and acts casual. He does it again later in the video.

Or if I'm not feeling like escalating physically is the way to go, I might just end it verbally with a final "But your heart will have to long for me till next time, because I have to go now...(start walking away) try not to passionately dream about me all day, I know it will be difficult! (as I'm too far away for her to respond without shouting)" where I'm basically just obnoxiously shitting all over the frame she tried to set.

Basically it's that train plowing forward steamrolling through her frame, forcing her to stumble backwards trying to get her footing, and going for that knockout punch and leaving before she

can get herself together and get back into “bitchy shit-testing mode”. Once she regains her composure, she’ll go right back into bitch mode...but when you get to the point where her tests/insults/etc. are weak, that’s when you hold the upper hand.

“Guys in background are confused in their response...”

lol get used to this. The guys ALWAYS want to take the girl’s side, but what’ll happen when you get good is that you and the girl start sub-communicating most of your conversation. So on the surface, which is what those guys are listening to, she’s telling you she hates you and “you’re too short, you WISH I’d fuck you” and you’re saying “fuck you I should punch you in the cooter”, and those guys are like “wow okay we hate him then!”...but the whole time you’re doing that surface-level thing, you’re both looking at each other with that look like “god we’re both turned on right now...” So the white knights are about to step in and kick your ass but then suddenly you start making out with her and they’re like “HUH??? what just happened???” because they have NO idea what was going on.

Here’s a good demo of this “sub-communication VS outward expression” thing in action in My Best Friend’s Girl:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kxc-nrYrdnE>

I have a LOT of these interactions, because I love these kinds of girls and the things I Say are so offensive/confrontational that they instigate these kinds of responses from girls.

The funniest part in these situations is where the guys will jump in and fuck it up, but the girl will KNOW she’s attracted to you and KNOW that YOU know she’s attracted to you and that you’re roleplaying, but she knows he’s going to fuck everything up because he’s inept and she’s going to lose out on a guy she was into.

Good Will Hunting has a good scene of this happening, specifically at 1:47...the girls are teasing him and he's joking around but they all KNOW he's just joking around and stuff...then in comes the lame-ass White Knight to fuck up the vibe. So at 1:21 she says "History" with him, because she's trying to say "hey, fuck off you douche, me and this guy are flirting here..." At 1:47, she's frustrated because this socially inept retard is fucking up what was a fun interaction:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QnZ0Y4rvz6E>

"Everything they do is keyed in to how she reacts. -Everything-"

Yup. Notice that she doesn't shit-test THEM the way she shit-tests YOU. Why is that? Because she already knows she has them and that they'll cave, it's no fun, there's no challenge, and she sees them as pathetic already. But YOU...she KNOWS (or so she thinks) that she can crack you, sooner or later, you're going to cave and fall in line kissing her ass and qualifying yourself and becoming one of her yes-men just like all the other guys.

Except that you won't. And then she'll be frustrated at how much her vagina tingles when you're blowing off all her tests. And then you fuck her. :)

"going into this with a huge handicap, I'm just going to get a ton of shit thrown at me. Especially now that I'm getting more invites, hanging with cooler people, blah blah blah."

Yup. It's fine though, look at it as a challenge and as something that's going to make your game tighter. Tyler talks about how you're only as smart as you NEED to be. A super hot girl with fake tits? She doesn't NEED to be smart to succeed in life or to get men attracted. A 5'9" balding pale ginger with a nasally voice? That guy has to be REAL fucking smart and have tight game to get girls. It's not a bad thing at all.

"So was J6.5 shit testing me, tooling me?"

She doesn't necessarily want to full out fuck you yet, but you're an on-going project for her. She will never ever ever EVER admit she WANTS to fuck you, part of her blueprint is that she needs to pretend she doesn't want to fuck you, especially around other people, even if she really subconsciously knows she does. So try to get her to a party of some sort and then instigate her to throw you some more of her shit-tests at the party so you can pass them (building attraction), and then isolate her at the party, and you can probably escalate (if it were me this is where I'd use my stuff about "You intimidate most men, don't you." stepping toward her while I'm staring her down in a kitchen of a house-party where we're isolated from everyone and she's a little turned on, sexual tension through the roof, etc.) and fuck her with a similar style to Dane Cook in that video I linked above.

Like, that's how I'd run it if I was in your situation and got all the signals from her that you've gotten. That's how my mind interprets all the stuff she's done so far, filtered through pickup knowledge/experience, this is all a green-light to me if the circumstances are right.

"The usefulness is just in the fact that she obviously enjoys controlling frames."

It's good that you can even SEE this. Her yes-men lackeys have no idea any of this is going on or that they're actually undermining themselves, their value, and her attraction for them, by falling into her frame all the time.

"She also clearly expects my frame to be weak."

Yup. This is probably partly due to your previous reputation and all that baggage shit. If you had JUST met her for the first time ever today, she probably wouldn't shit-test you as much because who you portray yourself as would be congruent...but she's trying to figure out if you're still "Scray, the apathetic nobody" under this new exterior.

So she has to shit-test you over and over until she can finally feel comfortable being attracted to you because she's thoroughly convinced that "okay, he's who he's portraying himself as, he's NOT that pathetic nobody that I would be embarrassed to be attracted to". This kind of thing is why it's hard for guys with one-itis who've been beta/supplicating to their dream girl for years, have trouble turning it around. The girl shit-tests them and they fall apart and she KNOWS they're still the same unattractive "little brother" they've been for years.

It's a lot easier to just meet new cold-approach girls who have no idea who you are except for how you appear to be from the moment you meet them. But these situations aren't something you can escape from, being in school and all, and they'll toughen up your frame and force you to learn to be solid, so that's not a bad thing. It'll pay off in your cold-approaching down the road.

"CaptainAMOG presents the same sort of learning potential."

Yup. You'll find as you meet more people and get further into game and understanding all these little dynamics, that you can sum people up VERY quickly. When you can do that, the Naturals and the rich guys and the good looking guys and all that shit start to lose their mystic untouchability they seemed to have before...you see all their flaws and understand that while they have strengths, they also have weaknesses, and you'll learn to maneuver around their strengths and target their weaknesses if you need to compete with them, but also learn to use their strengths to your advantage and make them feel better about their weaknesses when you want to befriend them.

"I mean, now that I'm interacting with a lot more people...this pattern is there."

One of the things that blew all our minds when pickup was first being pieced together was how many consistent patterns there are when you spend a lot of time in-field. Human beings really start to seem like just extremely complicated (but logically predictable) AI programs.

"I really think that I'm on the verge of a huge breakthrough...."

You're doing great man. :) Keep it up. Like I say, at this point in your development there are SO MANY new things to take in in SO many different categories (AMOGs, frame control, shit-testing, group dynamics, kino, etc. etc.) that it can be overwhelming or feel like you aren't making much forward progress toward actually sticking your P in a V. But like I said way back at the start, right now you're building a solid foundation and framework in your understanding of social dynamics and how you handle yourself and your interactions...down the road you'll build off this foundation and that's where you'll start getting laid and open up a whole new chapter of game.

Some guys might read your Field Reports here and be like "wow yareally is just bullshitting him, I knew game doesn't really work, Scray's been going out for like two months and hasn't gotten laid yet, this stuff is all lies and brainwashing!!", but you're the only one who can say for sure whether your social life and the potential you can see in yourself is improving or not, in categories besides "how many notches have I added to my belt this month?". :)

Field report analysis: Don't Be a Premature Ejectulator

Scray:

FR —>

The week in general has been good. Personally, I'm starting to think that a lot of this boils down to frame control. It's such a weird, simple thing. So, anyway, I'm starting to expand my circle of friends. Like, now instead of just walking with that one girl out of class, I make sure the entire group walks with me. And a quick exchange the other day made me realize that this shit is mostly about hanging on to your identity.

Me: Hey man what's your last name, I'll add you on fb or something

Dude: Oh yeah, it's cubanlastname...

Me: Oh, hey wasn't Ricky Ricardo cuban...or was that puerto rican? He played the bongos. (me asking to entertain myself, everyone else thinks it's funny)

Natural: What the fuck, oh yeah...what if I just was like...hey Scray, you black, OJ was black.

Me: Nah...it has to be a positive person. Like, Scray, you're part black? MICHAEL JORDAN IS BLACK, WOWOWOWOOWWOOWOWOWOWOW!

(Everyone laughs)

Girl: See, this is why we're more likely to get mugged with you around.

In the past I would have been upset by this comment. Like 'why don't you liiiiiike me.'

Me: Ya, totally. We've already been mugged like 8 times by ravenous integrated cuban-black gangs on the warpath. (smirk)

Natural: (laughs) Fucken Scray...

I endeavor to just entertain myself at this point. Like, it's just funny to say 'I love you' to girls in my social circle. What's weird is that, when I first started this off, there were a few girls who were like...I don't want to say 'creeped' out by me kind of hitting on them but definitely not really receptive. Now that I just do it to everyone and have light, fun interactions, those same people are like 'well now I don't feel special..' or 'wait, I thought you loved me...' or 'you loved me first!' Especially when they're in the presence of another girl who's really eating up the 'love you/we're soulmates' bit. Thus far my response is just to pretend like I don't even remember saying it to them in the first place. Even the appearance of pre-selection seems to be a big switch.

It's way better to have a reputation as a guy who hits on a lot of girls than as a nothing. Of course, the best reputation would be a guy who hits on a lot of girls and has sex with a lot of girls :D

I'm also starting to plan hangouts, which apparently is pretty important. Good practice in general.

Thurs:

I hangout with this soft5/4.5/4 (Idk, she's like a shapeshifter); I just kind of say whatever I want with her. She's pretty into me, but I'm after her friend HB6Lovely. We get lunch, talk about stuff — I make sure to be real flirty and stuff. She wants to hang out more, but I cut the interaction short.

The night's kind of wasted because Nightly can't go out, and I get dragged to a bar by my friends. It was a fun bar, and I had a good time meeting new people.

Friday:

One of our friends, TinyCute6, is visiting town and throws herself a birthday party at a bar/club. In one of my earlier field reports, this is the one who I said didn't respect me as a 'man.' So, this time, I get there...and the vibe is different. Lots of hugging, and one of the girls I say 'love you to' is also there. Naturally, I immediately start with the roleplay again. Just fun banter. TinyCute

gets my attention to ask if I've been working out. I nod, and she says she can tell. She does some stupid dance move and I'm like 'do that again.' And then she says 'you wish, it was the greatest ever.' Me: 'prove it. (smirk)' Then she leads me to the dancefloor. Sudden spike in buying temperature?

Fuck if I know. It happens too fast for me to take much advantage of the situation. Or...actually, we get to the dancefloor and we're close and she does the dance move. Now, I can dance, but I'm just too much of a pussy to see how far I can escalate this. Mostly because our friends can see us, and a rejection here would be a massive DLV. So, my optimal response in this spot?

'I give it a 5-6.' then smirk and leave her there, dancing. If I can't muster up the balls to escalate, at least C&F and leave or something. Idk.

Saturday:

Finally me and Nightly get it together to go out and cold approach. However, we get there late...we're talking like 1230. Nightly doesn't believe me, but I swear by Odin's beard that the real talent leaves by 11-12. I notice a huge difference in the after hours versus the earlier hours. As the night goes on, the hot babe resource pool slowly shrinks until every halfway decent babe has legions of satellite chodes in orbit.

I realize that the only way to actually quell my AA is to do a warm-up set. Me and Nightly walk into our first venue, and he opens after almost no time. Since he's only talking to one girl, I just say 'hey I'm gonna find Nicole brb' to leave him with this girl.

On my pass back from the bar, I open a 4 and a 5. It's the 'best friend died..' my delivery is getting better. They're having a good time. The 4 seems real into telling me how fucked up it is, but I'm not really paying attention to her. There's a guy there in the set, I tell him the same thing. He wants to get into a deep discussion about it. The interaction is going well. My state is pumped. And so, in the middle of it — because I didn't come out to talk to 4's and 5's — I leave.

I notice that at this time of night, all the hot girls are in mixed sets. I'm too much of a pussy to open those. So...we go to another bar. I open a set...a 4 and her 7.5 friend. Logistics force me into closer proximity to the 4 than the 7.5. I deliver the best friend dead opener. The 7.5 and the 4 both frown at me. I just smirk back. Let's see who blinks first. The 7.5 rolls her eyes and turns away, but the 4 is more willing to chat. Blah blah blah, my strategy here with the 4 is just to try and chat her up and bust on her friend. I try this, the 4 laughs at my jokes, but the 7.5 just sits there, steadfast in her looking away resolve. The 4 finally interjects, "yeah she and her husband are fighting."

Me: That girl is MARRIED? HAHAHHAHAHA, NO WONDER!

7.5 turns around and kind of shakes her head at me

Me: Sup. (smirk)

7.5: You should just leave.

Me: (to the 4) Is she always like this? (even though it's a classic PUA line, I actually just said it because that's how I felt lol)

The 4 kind of shrugs with a bit of laughter. I don't know what to do, so I just eject. Goddammit. Essentially got told to leave and left. Phuck.

Guess who's at this bar upstairs? HBLovely6, Friendly4, and — oh shit, THEY have hot friends too? So both of them are all on me and stuff. I don't really even focus on it, and instead, I start talking to their friends — an easy 7 and an 8 (there's another 7.5, but Nightly starts talking to her).

I notice that, although I have a stack, when I'm in the presence of legitimately attractive girls, I find myself running out of shit to say. Like I just forget what comes next. This is technically a warm approach, and I didn't get to open with a joke or anything. I kinda was just like 'hey who are you, I know you know them, but they're being rude and won't introduce us.'

Keep in mind, that at odd intervals Friendly4 and HBLovely6 are touching me and talking about how much they love me or whatever. So like, it was a funny interaction, because here I am

trying to do this digit ratio/you're the dominant one and you're the submissive one stuff, and they're just giving me this strange look. Like, they can't quite understand why their friends seem so into me. I'm not saying they were going crazy with attraction, but the entire vibe I got from them as I was talking was... 'who is this strange person?' Kinda like I was some sort of new cell a scientist was looking at under a microscope.

I stumble over my words at some point...and just at that time Friendly4 actually steps in. I'm pretty sure that she was jealous I was talking to her friends, rather than her. So, I just go with my same attitude I have — it's not like I'm not going to never see these people again. Just bounce on a high note.

Me and Nightly go downstairs. I see two tall girls — 6-6.5. Best friend died opener. I fumble the delivery, and the 6 is like 'that's a terrible joke.' I'm like 'hahaha, I'm just fucking with you, he isn't dead...' but the way it came out wasn't correct. It was supplicating. I could feel it. The other one starts to give her answer, but — and maybe this was a premature ejection — I just turn like I got distracted by something and buzz off. I talk to Nightly for a few seconds, then he opens a one set. I decide to leave, but this time, I don't say anything.

I run into HBLovely6 and co. again — it's crowded as hell, and I'm just looking around for a set to open. AFC phalanxes guard almost every set at this time of night. So anyway, I forget what happened but Friendly4 did the whole 'break up with me' thing for some reason. And then HBLovely6 is like 'ya that threesome isn't happening now.'

Me: Ya, now it's a twosome (smirk)

Then Friendly4 and her immediately make up with me, take pictures with me, are all touchy. Lol, what's funny is that I know 100% that I can bang Lovely, and I find myself growing less interested. I mean....I'll shoot her a text probably and see what's up, but I think it's like 70-80% it's on. And I know that if I don't act on all of this touching and shit soon, it'll all be for naught. For now, I just follow my rule of 'if you don't know how to escalate, take it further, be cooler...leave...be scarce.' So I do just that. I actually hear HBLovely6 say 'oh Scray is just too cool for us, other bitches to bang...he was laughing and talking with some other girls downstairs.'

Me: WHO ARE YOU, THE FUCKED UP POLICE? QUIT STALKING ME!

(The Petite6 seems to know the 4.5, and the Petite6 wanders closer to the 4.5...so I walk over there)

Me: (the 4.5 is being fat talkin about how fucked up I am, blah blah blah...I focus on the other one) So who are you?

Petite6: Her friend

Me: Wow, get some fucking self-esteem already...(to the 4.5) IS THIS HOW YOU TREAT YOUR FRIENDS? I ASK FOR NAMES AND IDENTITIES, AND ALL THEY CAN SAY, IS 'YOUR FRIEND.'

4.5: What, she has a lot of self-esteem?!

Me: SILENCE, I'm not going to be a party to your mental trickery.

Petite6: Hey, look.....just don't be fucked up.

Me: I don't take orders from fun nazis.

Petite6: Oh my god, this guy

Me: Oh my god, this guy

Petite6: You're just like

Me: You're just like

Petite6: (snickers) Wtf why is he...

Me: Wtf why is he...

Petite6: (Turns to her friend) ...copyingmesomuchohmygod!

Me: (pause, smirk) You look real stupid right now.

Petite6: Don't be so childish

Me: MAKE ME

Petite6(turns away to laugh)

4.5: Yeah this city is REALLY SHADY...JUST SAYING

Me: Ya, totally.

4.5: And some of the people are really shady.

Me: I'm a motherfucking umbrella.

Petite6: You're kind of shady.

Me: Prove it. (she blinks...but it's because she doesn't know how to react to me...ah finally, this reaction. I turn to 4.5) Let me guess, you guys are from the burbs and can't handle yourselves on the street?

4.5: This place doesn't have suburbs.

Me: WHAT THE FUCK? HAAAAHA RIDICULOUS

(I actually start to walk away, right then and there. fuck it. They call me back, blah blah blah we're girls who can yell, blah blah blah. I walk back and point at Petite6)

Me: You know what you are? You're a nonsense person. That's the WORST kind of person. (smirk)

Petite6(looks deathly serious all of sudden, gets in my face, arms folded) Okay, you need to walk the fuck away. Just walk the fuck away, seriously.

Me: (oh shit, have I misread the vibe) Is that right?

Petite6(Gets closer, looks pretty fucking pissed) Yeah. Step off little guy.

Me: (I've already been told to leave and left once tonight. There comes a time in every man's life, when he must choose between a life of shuffling off into the darkness like a good little boy or remaining and just weathering what storms may come...is she gonna slap me? scream? get some WhiteKnights to kick my ass? Oh fucking well)(smirk...stands there, holding eye contact)

Petite6: 5.....4.....(pause)

Me: (leans in as if she forgot the next number,) 3...

Petite6 (Her serious facade crumbles, and there it is — a smile, quick...did I just pass some form of weird shit test? If so...that'd be the first one ever, I think)..2....1.....

Me: (blink...smirk)

Petite6: You seriously just need to leave.

Me: (coolest thing I've done so far right here...I put my hands on both of her cheeks...she puts her hands over my hands.....)

Petite6: What's your name?

Me: I need to leave, remember, who needs names for that.

Petite6: (Another fleeting smile)

And then.....some ANGRY fucking guy literally yanks her away from me. 'Come the fuck on! we're going, let's get the fuck out of here, blah blah blah'

I blink a few times, and she's like 'I'll see you later' as she's getting dragged away. I'm not going to be a smartass to him or anything...learned my lesson the last time.

I'm kind of left there in a daze for a moment.

I wander over to Nightly

Nightly: That was.....awesome. One of the coolest things I've seen.

I only opened one other set after that. Two girls, 5 and a 7. It actually went pretty well, just riffing with them and stuff. Both of them were married and had babies though. Not my thing.....yet, I guess.

Now that I'm focusing on just saying stuff that entertains ME, I'm having a better time. Consistently have good opens with girls in the 5-7 range these days. Hotter girls...well...still difficult.

I think this month is going to be the month where I just start saying random shit to girls during the day. My confidence is getting to that level.

YaReally:

“Personally, I’m starting to think that a lot of this boils down to frame control.”

Yep. Both frame controlling other people (“no, this situation is normal, don’t be weird.”) and frame controlling yourself (“no, that wasn’t embarrassing, it just loosened me up so I can be more awesome”).

You can do a LOT with frame control. Steve Jobs was said to have a “reality distortion field” where he could convince people to go along with his ideas...he just had really good frame control. I use it to turn people’s moods around, avoid fights, make girls feel comfortable with fast escalation, recover from fucking up, etc.

“And a quick exchange the other day made me realize that this shit is mostly about hanging on to your identity.”

Your big problem when you started posting FRs here was that you didn’t HAVE an Identity. :) Over the past couple months you’ve learned a lot more about who Scray “IS”. That’s important for a man to know. Most men don’t have a clue who they are and let society dictate that for them, and women are actively encouraged NOT to know who they are.

“Natural: (laughs) Fucken Scray...”

This kind of stuff is how Naturals indicate that they respect you. It might not last, it might just be for that moment, but alpha recognizes alpha. You’ll be surprised to find out down the road that a lot of Naturals actually have fairly weak frames under the surface, paper tiger style. They seem very sure of themselves, but it’s only because no one has ever confronted them or questioned them (because other people have even weaker frames). So when they run into someone who’s more sure of themselves than they are they don’t know what to do and often end up falling into that person’s frame.

“when I first started this off, there were a few girls who were like...I don't want to say 'creeped' out by me kind of hitting on them but definitely not really receptive. Now that I just do it to everyone and have light, fun interactions, those same people are like 'well now I don't feel special..' or 'wait, I thought you loved me...' or 'you loved me first!'”

This is because before you were doing it to get a reaction, now you're doing it with self-amusement. Before, your sub-communications indicated you hoped they wouldn't be creeped out which indicates that there's a possibility they could be creeped out, so they were creeped out. Now your sub-communications indicate that you expect them to enjoy it because it's not even possible that they could be creeped out by it, so they enjoy it.

This is frame control and a bunch of other concepts in action. Don't even bother thinking about it too much lol I could break down all the little stuff going on, but the main concept to take away from it is that coming from a place of self-amusement is important and demonstrates a lot of attractive qualities about you.

“Thus far my response is just to pretend like I don't even remember saying it to them in the first place.”

Yup. Frame control again. “Oh man you just spilled beer all over your shirt!” “Nah. Didn't happen.” “What?” “Didn't happen.” “But I saw you—” “Nah don't worry about it. (change subject)”

“Even the appearance of pre-selection seems to be a big switch.”

It's all baby steps. :) Like I say, you aren't going to go from uggos at the bar sneering at you to banging 10s in a month. But you should be able to look at your day to day life and general social life and notice a significant positive difference compared to a few months ago. Or a year ago. This progress will continue and in a few years you won't even recognize the Scray who posted his first FR here lol

I like your posting here because to me it helps shit on the anti-game guys. We're watching a dude go through the process of improving his game and social life and eventually sex left live each week.

"Of course, the best reputation would be a guy who hits on a lot of girls and has sex with a lot of girls :D "

lol...in time. :) That reputation will be great for you as a short guy, because it'll be more intriguing/curious than the same reputation for a tall generically good-looking guy who people would just assume that of to begin with. You'll be the "what is it about this guy that everyone else knows that I haven't figured out yet?" puzzle to girls which will draw them to you just on that at times.

"and the vibe is different. Lots of hugging"

IOI (if you mean TinyCute is hugging you, and she didn't before).

"TinyCute gets my attention to ask if I've been working out."

IOI.

"and she says she can tell."

IOI.

"I'm like 'do that again.'"

Compliance test (hoop for her to jump through) from you.

“And then she says ‘you wish, it was the greatest ever.’”

She tries to hold the frame with a shit-test instead of compliance to jumping through your hoop. But because of her other IOIs, this is her flirting, not being a bitch. She’s just doing the back-and-forth teasing/flirting certain personality types (like myself) love.

“Me: ‘prove it. (smirk)’”

Another compliance test/hoop by you. VS asking her to show you again, or agreeing with her about it being a great dance move, etc. You’re challenging her.

“Then she leads me to the dancefloor.”

IOI. That’s like, 3 or 4 now.

“Sudden spike in buying temperature?”

Yup. You’ve become intriguing/interesting to her now.

“we get to the dancefloor and we’re close”

IOI. There’s no logical reason she couldn’t have done the move back where you were first standing where she DID THE MOVE already lol She was hoping for a little isolation from the

group to allow you to escalate (if you were some smooth-ass dancer type guy that could dance with her and escalate).

“and she does the dance move.”

Finally complying with the “Prove it.” hoop you set. LOL.

“I’m just too much of a pussy to see how far I can escalate this. Mostly because our friends can see us, and a rejection here would be a massive DLV.”

lol that’s fine. She’s social circle, you don’t have to rush escalating social circle girls. Quite frankly, I wouldn’t escalate with them in front of everyone because that can trigger their ASD (“everyone can see me being a slut!!”). I have a super short ugly scrawny little buddy who’s just really social with everyone...you would never expect him to be the type to get laid regularly, but he arranges situations where he can isolate girls from the group and then he escalates in private. Dude slays girls you would never expect him to get lol I was mind-blown when I first met him. He keeps it all discreet so the rest of the social circle never knows the chick hooked up with him.

“I give it a 5-6.’ then smirk and leave her there, dancing.”

lol I do this kind of thing too, if I get stuck on the dance floor. I don’t dance at all, so if I get dragged to the dance floor I use it as an opportunity to fuck around and do stuff like just suddenly walk away. Or turn my back to her and pretend I don’t know her. Or talk to her without dancing at all and see if I can get her to fall into my frame of not dancing and just talking in the middle of the dance floor, etc.

Leave her stranded on a high note, like you saw someone more important. That’s better than DLV’ing yourself. You just see her later and say “Where did you go? I missed you, lover.” as if

she was the one that ditched you when she knows it was the other way around lol (emotional drama/roller-coaster as she tries to compute what just happened)

“However, we get there late...we’re talking like 1230.”

I hate that. Especially if I’m not drinking. The party is already in full swing and a lot of chicks are too drunk to understand what I’m saying and a lot of guys have their liquid courage finally and have imaginary “dibs” on the girls, etc. etc. The earlier the better to me. I don’t even mind being one of the first 10 people in the bar...I just walk over to whoever else got there early and joke around about us being raging alcoholics to be there so early and now I have new friends for the night and anyone who arrives later has no idea I’m not BFFs with them lol

“I swear by Odin’s beard that the real talent leaves by 11-12.”

You’re not crazy. The hottest girls don’t stay there chugging fattening beer from 10pm – 2am and sloppily make out with guys all night until they get shoved into a cab by some shit-faced dude. They have reputations to upkeep because they know everyone is watching them because they’re so hot, and they know that working their way up the social ladder with their hotness means they’ll end up with access to social circles involving the manager of the club who will give them access to the higher-end social circles that often involve celebrities and coke (if they’re into that) and rich dudes etc.

So they come in, strut around and dance for an hour or so, have a drink or two, and then GTFO before everyone gets drunk and sloppy and they have to put up with loser guys who were scared to approach them an hour earlier, now stumbling over to them thinking they have a shot. Also a couple hotter girls (but who weren’t the hottest around 11), will stay till the end because they get off on the validation of now being the hottest girls in the room lol

Past midnight it’s often just the average girls and uggos left, depending on the bar/enviro/crowd. Those are the ones drinking themselves into a stupor and falling down on the dance floor flashing their crotches and slurring at 2am lol The smokin’ hot girl is having a

low-key drink with the manager of another club or at a private party, or home in bed getting a good night's sleep so she doesn't get bags under her eyes.

This doesn't mean you shouldn't still go out and practice cold approaching if it's late. Tyler would land in a new city at 1:30am and go get 20 minutes of approaching in. It builds the habits of going out and talking to strangers, and you never know what you'll run into.

"He wants to get into a deep discussion about it."

lol most guys are actually nice/cool dudes. It's just that a lot of guys (PUAs especially) look at them as competition/obstacles right from the start and it sets a whole antagonistic battle frame. It's better to joke around and shoot the shit with them and make their night more fun. Guys buy me drinks/shots/etc. all the time after like 3 minutes of conversation, because I'm a fun dude and they're thankful I came along to make their night more interesting. I'll usually reciprocate by grabbing random chicks walking by and introducing them to the guys then walk away and hope they make it work. They usually don't, but that little act of kindness blows their mind because they were just going to chode around being too scared to approach girls all night and I threw them into the cold end of the pool and got their night started lol so they're my BFFs for the night there.

If I need to make a new social circle (like I'm in a new city), I'll shoot the shit with them a bit more and we'll exchange contact info and now I have new buddies to go out and party with.

"The interaction is going well. My state is pumped."

Good stuff, that was the point. Warm-up sets are important. Get yourself in there, build reference experiences in your brain that "okay if I talk to random strangers, I won't get killed by another caveman, it's fine to do this" and it'll open up and let you hit state.

"in the middle of it — because I didn't come out to talk to 4's and 5's — I leave."

lol This is something guys should play with in general too. Imagine what walking away without saying a word, from a 9 while she's in mid-sentence qualifying herself about something would do to her hamster. :)

"I notice that at this time of night, all the hot girls are in mixed sets."

Yep. Often they don't know the guys, but those were the guys who worked up the balls to approach and no other guy will approach a mixed set, so the girls are stuck with them and just go along for the ride because it's better than standing around getting oogled by guys with no balls to say hello. Or the guys are managers etc. trying to move in and flash a bunch of value and the girls are just playing the social ladder game lol

Sometimes the girls are legit into those guys, but I'm just saying in general there's a lot of leeway in terms of how "taken" those hot girls actually are. In time you'll learn to read the body language of whether or not girls are into guys or whether the guys are just trying to hit on them but failing and you can swoop in to rescue the girl etc.

"I'm too much of a pussy to open those."

lol all good. You can do that down the road. For now you're building the foundation of your social/flirting skills. You'll build more layers on this later.

"The 7.5 and the 4 both frown at me. I just smirk back. Let's see who blinks first."

lol good stuff. This is called building resistance to social pressure. This is the kind of thing that builds that strength to ignore shit-tests from 9s and 10s when they try to test you by giving you a bad reaction to see how you'll handle holding your frame or if you'll get sucked into theirs.

I've known girls who literally on purpose won't say a word to a guy who approaches them for the first like 3 minutes...just to see what he does. They might even like the guy, they just want to know what kind of man he is...will he talk himself out of the whole interaction and eject thinking she must be rejecting him because he doesn't deserve her? Or will he keep talking because he's self-amusing and just assuming that she must be into him and will eventually open up? Which guy do you think she wants to date/fuck, you know?

"Blah blah blah, my strategy here with the 4 is just to try and chat her up and bust on her friend."

Good, this is the optimal strategy in this situ. Work with the receptive girl, and use her to open her friend up. The longer it goes on that her group likes you and the more of them in that group that like you, the more social pressure there is on her to conform to the group and lighten up and like you. So you're just using that social pressure tactic on her, the same move she was trying to use on you lol

"I try this, the 4 laughs at my jokes, but the 7.5 just sits there, steadfast in her looking away resolve."

All good, she thinks you'll crack. She doesn't know you know wtf you're doing and have the confidence to assume your frame is going to win out.

"Me: That girl is MARRIED? HAHAAHAAHA, NO WONDER!"

lol good. She can't NOT respond to this. It's offensive and she'll shit-test you...BUT, you have her attention. :) It's tricky to turn it around but it's possible. A lot of my game is based on turning around girls who initially hate me or are offended by me lol

"7.5: You should just leave."

More shit-testing, trying to get you to fall into her frame. She legit probably doesn't like you and isn't interested and will keep shitting on you, but you did good to push it this far instead of giving up at the initial eye-roll.

"Me: (to the 4) Is she always like this? (even though it's a classic PUA line, I actually just said it because that's how I felt lol)"

Again this is the optimal strategy. Ignore what she said to you and instead bust on her via her friend. There's a REASON this is a classic PUA line and Mystery uses it all the time lol

"The 4 kind of shrugs with a bit of laughter. I don't know what to do, so I just eject."

The 4's frame is weaker than the 7.5's...she was having fun but now that she knows the 7.5 definitely isn't going to warm up to you, and you can't turn it around, she has to fall into the 7.5's frame since you're the new guy to the group. She doesn't necessarily WANT to, but she doesn't have the value clout to keep interacting with you. If the 4 were like, a 9, she wouldn't give a fuck about her sour-puss friend and would keep talking to you and the 7.5 would fall in line. Or if the 4 were like, 4 girls in her group who all loved you so she was the 1 out of 5 that was being a bitch, she'd fall in line. But the 4 knows the 7.5 runs the show.

"Goddammit. Essentially got told to leave and left. Phuck."

Nah, didn't happen. ;) You took that way further than most guys would. Doesn't matter if you didn't make the shot, you played it optimally and gave it your best. You can't control the outcome, but you can control your actions and you did good with what the universe threw at you. This is the kind of stuff you do that tells me you can get good at this stuff quickly. A LOT of guys will spend their first YEAR prematurely ejecting sets instead of sticking them out and learning to handle the social pressure and trying to turn them around. Those guys progress slow as fuck and often give up and then become whiny anti-gamers.

In a way, a guy going into learning game with what society would label as a disadvantage (height, looks, race, lack of money, bad teeth, etc.) can often progress faster than a good-looking rich tall guy because they'll get shit-tested a lot more...and that shit-testing, like tearing your muscles at the gym, builds your game/identity/etc., like your muscles build when they recover.

Tyler is good at what he does because as a 5'9" balding skinny ginger with an annoying voice he HAD to get good lol

"I don't really even focus on it, and instead, I start talking to their friends"

Solid play here. Imagine how that looks to the new girls. Their friends are suddenly all over this short dude, and instead of the guy jizzing himself at the attention because he's a desperate little loser stereotype, he's like "ya ya, keep it in your pants ladies, who are your friends here?" like you don't have a single fuck to give about the situation. That's a pretty badass introduction if you can roll into some solid game from there. :)

Also this is the kind of game I figure will suit you the best down the road, as a short but social guy. Where you're using your social proof to lay new girls who are curious who you are. EVERY set opens up when you have a girl on your arm lol

Down the road you could do stuff like stop your girls at the entrance before you walk in and have them stand on each side of you with an arm in your arm so you walk into the club looking like Heffner with a girl on each arm. Adam Lyons, who had large social circles of chicks, would do stuff like arrange theme nights where he'd have all the girls dress in, say, white dresses, and he'd be the only guy wearing a white suit and meet up before the bar, then head to the bar as a group and walk in with the girls like a boss.

“I notice that, although I have a stack, when I’m in the presence of legitimately attractive girls, I find myself running out of shit to say.”

lol. This is your sense of entitlement. Basically how hot can the girl be before you start stumbling for your words trying to think of stuff to say that will “get” them (VS being outcome independent) is the level of hotness you feel entitled to. As time goes on and you gain reference experience with those girls, your sense of entitlement will go up and you’ll be self-amusing with 8s the way you self-amuse with 4s, and you’ll get the exact same reactions the 4s give you (attraction, adoration, etc.).

This is part of why I encourage you to go for the hotter girls when you see them. It’s a short-cut to building a higher sense of entitlement. A lot of guys will dick around for years with ugly/average girls and even after like 3 years of cold approaching and banging hundreds of ugly/average girls, they’ll be chickenshit and stumble around the hot girls the way you did because they didn’t approach any of them and build that reference experience based sense of entitlement with the hotter ones...so it’s like what was the point of those 3 years, ya know? I was guilty of this myself for my first few years of pickup. Now I force myself to talk to the hotter girls, even if I know I’ll probably choke and make an ass of myself lol That just gives me another reference experience that it won’t kill me to embarrass myself in front of an 8+, which helps with the next girl I approach.

“I kinda was just like ‘hey who are you, I know you know them, but they’re being rude and won’t introduce us.’”

This is solid. I use this myself, especially when my wing and a chick in a 2-set hit it off instantly and the other girl is awkwardly standing there and neither of us have been introduced. I’ll just force the introduction and build an “us VS them” frame of our friends are rude as fuck and we’re going to have to watch them make out all night lol

On a more subtle note, this is sub-communicating that you take charge and don’t wait around for other people to make shit happen for you. You want to know who these girls are, so you

force it to happen, that's a man who takes control of the world around him. DHV shit right there, especially when you have the social proof of girls hanging off you already.

See how a lot of PUA is about stacking the deck in your favor? You're not growing 6-pack abs or another foot of height, you're just learning how to line up a lot of little high-value things to create situations with new girls where you come off as extremely high value right from the start which is just maximizing how you display your value, VS minimizing it which is what most shy guys do (they can be AMAZING dudes, but they don't know how to display that so the girls don't KNOW they're amazing).

"Keep in mind, that at odd intervals Friendly4 and HBLovely6 are touching me and talking about how much they love me or whatever."

Solid. I would almost NOT bang these two and stick to just flirting and use them as social proof whenever you run into them, to get other girls. Some girls will like you but not be touching you or raving about you, and those are no good for social proof. But girls who are all up in your grill in public like that in front of other girls are awesome for social proofing you with the rest of the girls in the room or your social circle, which leads to hotter girls.

Doesn't even matter that they're not 8+ girls, social proof even from a 4 helps make a 9 wonder why you're being awesome to the 4 instead of her.

"the entire vibe I got from them as I was talking was... 'who is this strange person?'"

lol you aren't fitting into their default categorization of what a short dude is supposed to be like (lame and shy and not attractive to girls and having a chip on his shoulder about his height etc.) so it's frying their circuits because now they have to put a new label on you and don't know what label you fit in yet because they haven't seen this before.

If you just stick through it and hold your frame long enough (90/10 rule, they're too busy analyzing you to go 50/50 so you fill in the conversation until they click into play), eventually their brains will catch up and they'll just fall into line with your frame of "this is totally normal and you shouldn't be weirded out by what's going on".

You don't necessarily have legit ATTRACTION yet, but you have the building blocks OF it...ie – if you stick it out long enough and run some solid game, those girls will often 180 into massive buying temperature spikes of attraction in a really short window of time.

Imagine, at this point, you said "Hey, I need a drink, come with me." and held out your hand to one of these new girls who's seen you with her friends all up on you. Then she stares at you like "uhhh..." and you just hold your frame (who's gonna' blink first?) and hold your hand out and go "Shh. Don't be weird. Come." and twiddle your fingers.

It's EXTREMELY likely in that situation that she's going to go "well, my friends love him, and I'm curious about who the fuck he is, and he just wants to go over to the bar and get a drink it's not like he's inviting me into his bedroom so ummm I guess I'll go on this adventure and see what happens...?" and take your hand and as you drag her away she'll girl-code her friends like "wtf am I doing?? what's going on??" lol

Then you have isolation with a girl who has seen you do a bunch of high-value shit. You can bust on her for looking like a deer in the headlights and get her laughing, and then just switch gears into qualifying her and building comfort/rapport etc. and work from there.

"I'm pretty sure that she was jealous I was talking to her friends, rather than her."

Yup. But that's fine. :) And you can bust her on it in front of them for much amusement lol

"it's not like I'm not going to never see these people again. Just bounce on a high note."

Yup. No rush with social circle. And like I say, I wouldn't even bang these two. Ideally down the road their friends will be with them again and you'll end up in or be able to construct a logistical scenario where you all end up at an "afterparty" together where you can isolate and escalate on one of her hot friends. :)

"It was supplicating. I could feel it."

A big difference between AFCs and PUAs is that the AFC can't tell he's fucking up, or he can tell that "SOMETHING" is off, like in the pit of his stomach, but he doesn't really know what, he just knows he felt "bad" about the situation (you had a lot of this in your early FRs where you thought people were fucking with you or the vibe people had toward you was "weird" etc.).

Like now, I know EXACTLY what's happening in an interaction. It's like there's a videogame meter above the girl's head and I can see it going up and down depending on what I do. So I can predict a lot of flakes because I know "logically I fucked up a bunch on that, she SHOULD flake on me" or I can tell when I'm just slaying it etc. and set should be an easy open for me, because I've spent so much time in-field.

That's also why I can break down your interactions, just through text descriptions and quotes, with pretty reasonable accuracy. I just really understand the dynamics from experience. Your FRs have a solid level of description/detail to diagnose your interactions. Some guys just post little snippets of text, or some guys post 50 pages of unnecessary backstory etc., but you have a good balance of what's important and what's fluff.

These things still take me forever to write which is why I haven't gotten on the last couple weeks of FRs from ya (busy with work and pussy lol) but you give me good material to break down when I DO get to them. :)

“The other one starts to give her answer, but — and maybe this was a premature ejection — I just turn like I got distracted by something and buzz off.”

lol sometimes this isn't a bad plan. It's funny because you can open a girl TERRIBLY and completely fuck it up...but then find her and re-open her an hour later when you're in a better state and more on your game, as if that initial interaction never happened or as if it went awesome before, and she'll be receptive to you.

You CAN blow yourself out hardcore so she won't ever open up again, but often premature ejection means you can probably re-open later because it's your own brain telling you “Abort abort!!” VS her saying “fuck off!!”

Don't stress it or beat yourself up about it though. At least you approached to begin with!

“And then HBLovely6 is like ‘ya that threesome isn't happening now.’”

1) She's thinking about sex with you. They both are. IOIs lol

2) You probably COULD have a 3-some with them. Usually girls that crack jokes about that kind of thing are actually curious/interested in it.

“Me: Ya, now it's a twosome (smirk)”

If I wanted to escalate and bang her, I'd've said something like “Probably for the better, I'm more of a one on one kind of guy. I don't think I could keep up with BOTH of you...I don't know what 4s like in bed but I can tell you're fucking wild. ;) You'd have me handcuffed to your bed before I knew what happened.” etc. and grab her by the waist if she plays along like “omg maybe I WOULD ;) lolololz”.

“Lol, what’s funny is that I know 100% that I can bang Lovely, and I find myself growing less interested.”

lol ya, you’re wired to be a Thrill of the Hunt guy like me. Once I “figure a girl out”, I start losing interest. For a girl to keep me interested in her, she has to be unpredictable and exciting and keep me on my toes. I can get laid pretty much any night I’m out by some 4 or 5 uggo, but it’s easy and I care more about the hunt of trying to land a hotter girl who’s a challenge, so I pass those easy uggos up all the time.

On the flip side I have a Natural player buddy who’s a Pleasure of Sex guy and just wants a steady stream of new pussy 24/7, so he’ll bang those easy uggo lays if a hotter girl seems like she’ll be more work.

...or he’ll grab a # from the hotter one and then take home an uggo and bang the hotter girl later in the week, the fucker lol

“And I know that if I don’t act on all of this touching and shit soon, it’ll all be for naught.”

The windows of opportunity DO close. It’s a tricky balance because essentially you keep shooting her down, which is rejection to a girl, and hurts her ego, and she’ll have to get mad at you for that at some point.

What I like to do in these situations is disqualify myself. So when I’m joking about our loving each other and breaking up etc. (like that same fun light-hearted vibe, not a serious discussion) I’d drop in “But alas, we can never be together...a wise man once told me don’t poop where you eat. I could never date a girl I’m friends with, everyone would have to watch us making out all the time and getting it on on that pool table over there, it would destroy the group! But know that my heart is always yours...unless, you know, you get fat. ;)”

Basically just fucking around and disqualifying yourself instead of disqualifying HER...that way she can't get mad or take it personal, it's not HER you're rejecting, you're just following your rules. I knew an asian guy who would keep white chicks in his group flirting with him by telling them he could never be with a white chick because they're too crazy and he needs a nice quiet asian girl etc...but he'd keep flirting with them and they'd keep flirting back because they're still attracted, it's just that now he's less attainable...but at the same time they don't feel rejected because he's not leading them on and then rejecting them personally, he's rejecting an entire group of people at once for a silly reason.

"For now, I just follow my rule of 'if you don't know how to escalate, take it further, be cooler...leave...be scarce.' So I do just that."

Keep to that rule. :) Give her the gift of missing you.

"I actually hear HBLovely6 say 'oh Scray is just too cool for us, other bitches to bang...he was laughing and talking with some other girls downstairs.'"

lol One of the funny moments you'll run into is the first time you bang a chick you landed with super solid game and high value and she REFUSES to believe that you've only slept with a couple girls in your life. I literally had girls get ANGRY at me because they convinced themselves I was fucking with them and lying about having only been with 3 girls at age 24...it was just their perception that because I seemed so high-value to them, obviously I must get a ton of girls. It's really surreal lol

Another way you can build your rep with guys and perception is to collect chicks' phone numbers in front of them. To normal guys who watch a Ryan Gosling movie, getting a # means the hero and the girl will hook up and have sex...so to normal guys, a guy who gets a bunch of #s is a pimp who must be getting laid like crazy. They don't comprehend what flaking is or how flash-game to get a # isn't solid game etc. All they know is "Scray gets #s from so many chicks wow, what a pimp."

“I’m really digging her look and her vibe.”

solid. This is what you’re in the game for. :) Having some competence when you run into a girl like this that flips all your switches.

“Nosering8.5 has a shocked reaction to my opener, and I soften it up by saying I’m fucking with her.”

I have to do this a lot because I open offensively lol This is a situation where you can drop a “Statement of Empathy” which is where you pace her reality (“I know, that was rude hey? lol you look terrified, I’m sorry, I just like to fuck with people.”) and lead it to where you want (“On the plus side, you’re cute when you look like you think I’m an asshole. ;) Are you a hairdresser? (insert routine)”)

“(HERPITY DERPITY HERPY DERP DERP)”

lol. Awesome. Well, at least you didn’t die. :)

SOMETIMES you can turn these nose-dives around with a cute sincerity of “I’m sorry, I’m just saying stupid shit now. You’re just the hottest chick I’ve seen tonight and my brain stops working when we make eye-contact lol” and try to slide into something. If it’s congruent, sometimes it’ll make them go “awwe” and give you a chance, depending on her personality type.

It’s a hail-mary pass though basically lol and a lot of girls will take it as a “well he’s not confident enough for me then”, but I mean, you aren’t sticking your dick in her anyway, so fuck it.

Remember before when I talked about re-opening? If you saw this girl again next week, you could re-approach her with better game and act as if that interaction never happened. And if

she remembers you just act as if you guys had a normal cool interaction that went well and brush it off and keep going and hold your frame...and you might be able to turn it around. Girls live in the moment, so if in the moment you're giving her good emotions, that's what she feels about you.

"Nightly: I LIKE YOUR NOSE RING...AHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA."

ahhh what are friends for if not kicking you when you're down, hey? lol

Whole bunch of wicked awesome shit coming up here, love it:

"STOP ASKING THAT QUESTION, IT'S A FUCKED UP QUESTION!"

lol one risk with your opener is that if the chick has had a friend recently die, it can trigger some pretty hostile shit. That isn't necessarily what's happening here, but it's something that you could run into at some point. If you do run into that (you'll know when it happens, she'll bitch you out HARD and tell you about her friend dying), pull back entirely and be like "oh wow, hey I'm sorry, I was just fucking around, I didn't mean to trigger shitty memories for you, that was entirely my bad...I just say stupid shit like that and you're right I shouldn't be saying it to random people when I don't know their history. I'm sorry about your friend, forget about my stupid shit k?" and if you can calm her down with that kind of stuff you can transition into a "Let's start over, this time without me being an asshole okay? My name is Scray (hold out your hand for a hand-shake)".

This chick was just fucking with you though lol

"Me: WHO ARE YOU, THE FUCKED UP POLICE? QUIT STALKING ME!"

Beautiful. It doesn't even need to make sense, what you're doing is setting her up for an emotional rollercoaster which girls love. Often, the hotter they are the more they love it (thus Strippers and their love of drama/abuse).

"Me: (the 4.5 is being fat talkin about how fucked up I am, blah blah blah...I focus on the other one) So who are you?"

Good frame control here, not giving a fuck what the 4.5 is yapping about.

"Me: SILENCE, I'm not going to be a party to your mental trickery."

lol as insane/assholish/illogical as you sound here, ignoring the words that are being said, what's happening here? You are the center of the storm and causing them to react to you. This is you dominating the interaction and forcing them to be playing catch-up to you. VS "I like your nosering...??"

"Petite6: Hey, look.....just don't be fucked up."

LOI. She's verry subtly indicating that she wants you to NOT fuck the interaction with everyone up here, which is because she verry secretly is curious about you and wants you to be around long enough for her to find out what your deal is.

Sometimes a girl will tell you how to seduce her or what her logistical problem is that she needs you to solve. So you'll get something like "I have to tell my friends I'm leaving, I can't just leave!!" and you go "Nah, it's fine." and keep heading toward the door with her. If she goes with you, cool, but if she stresses "No I can't I HAVE to tell them first..." you go "Okay, let's go find them." and you go do that. Like sometimes it's not a shit-test, it's her saying "I have this problem I need you to solve so we can be together". Spotting this just comes with calibration.

“Me: I don’t take orders from fun nazis.”

So much lol at this. Again, notice that you’re holding your frame here. She’s trying to get you to comply and jump through a hoop and you’re just steamrolling all over her and her group’s frame with yours.

Something you can do around the point where they’re “OMG”ing is to actually switch gears and drop into lower-key comfort/rapport/qualifying game. They’re reacting to you, so they’ll follow your frame and if your frame is now “it’s totally normal for us to now have a civil conversation about who they are” then that’s what they’ll be doing.

“Petite6: (Turns to her friend) ...copyingmesomuchohmygod!”

IOI. She’s playing along with your game instead of just walking away. If you were a smelly homeless man would she have tried to trip you up and be playing your game with you like that? No, she’d just go “fuck off” and walk away. She’s in your frame here, because she’s reacting to your game.

“Me: (pause, smirk) You look real stupid right now.”

lol great. Cutting your own game off and then teasing her for reacting to your game. Solid stuff and again leading the interaction and forcing her to react to you.

“Petite6: Don’t be so childish”

Her shit-testing, hoop compliance testing, etc.

“Me: MAKE ME”

You amplifying her complaint (agree & amplify in action).

“Petite6(turns away to laugh)”

IOI. She’s attracted and from this point on anything she says, any shit she gives you, is her secretly flirting and testing to see if you’re congruent so she can fuck you.

“4.5: Yeah this city is REALLY SHADY...JUST SAYING”

Trying to mother hen, and also a little jealous that she’s not getting attention, and annoyed that somehow despite how illogical it is that her friend should be into you, she can tell she is. Girls can spot when their friends buying temperature spikes, that’s WHY they have a mother hen in the group and drag eachother to the bathroom to cool down and get their bitch-shields back up, etc. They can tell their friend is spiking and will lose control so they try to fuck it up.

“Me: I’m a motherfucking umbrella.”

This is you running agree & amplify again. Much better than defending yourself and qualifying yourself or backing down etc. You’re demonstrating yet again how unshakeable your frame is and how confident you are.

“Petite6: You’re kind of shady.”

IOI. If you were a stinky homeless man would she jump back into the conversation once she finally escaped it? Nope. And here she’s shit-testing you again because she knows 1) that you’ll

pass it since you literally JUST passed this exact same shit-test, except you did it to her friend and not her so she wants in on some of that action, and 2) that her friend will keep ragging on you until she DOES fuck it up so she's actually trying to buy you some more time...like walking you away from the dragon's chomping mouth for a minute so it can cool down.

"but it's because she doesn't know how to react to me...ah finally, this reaction."

Not the DDB look it doesn't sound like, but she's 100% in your frame at this point. Whoever's reacting to the other person more is lower-value so to her at this point you have really high-value.

"Let me guess, you guys are from the burbs and can't handle yourselves on the street?"

Solid, taking on the cockblock. This is that switching gears into comfort/rapport/qualifying stuff. It's less hostile an energy level.

"4.5: This place doesn't have suburbs."

Still trying to fuck you up. You could have said "You have blonde hair." and even if she had blonde hair she'd say "No I don't." just to try to fuck you up.

"Me: WHAT THE FUCK? HAHAHA RIDICULOUS"

lol Much better than getting into a logical debate about the amount of suburbs in the area which is what she wants you to do so you can be reacting to her. Instead, once again, you refuse to fall into her frames.

“I actually start to walk away, right then and there.”

lol a take-away/back-turn, even though you actually MEANT it. :)

“They call me back”

IOI.

“we’re girls who can yell, blah blah blah. I walk back and point at Petite6”

Ignoring their bullshit and instead of reacting to it, cutting them off and plowing through with your own frame/reality. This is all super alpha shit and all congruent to what you’ve demonstrated to them from the very start, that you have a strong frame and don’t react to others...even if you didn’t realize at the time you were doing it, this is really solid shit and it’s why you’re getting IOIs from Petite6.

“Me: You know what you are? You’re a nonsense person. That’s the WORST kind of person. (smirk)”

Love it. Cold-read (doesn’t even need to make sense). Again, you’re causing her to react to you. VS “ummm I like your nosering...??” lol

“Petite6(looks deathly serious all of sudden, gets in my face, arms folded) Okay, you need to walk the fuck away. Just walk the fuck away, seriously.”

Flirting shit-test.

“Me: (oh shit, have I misread the vibe)”

The way to tell whether you’ve misread or not is to look at the history...she’s given you like 5 really subtle little IOIs at this point, so if you’ve been paying attention to those, then when she does this shit-test you can instantly know to ignore it because logic dictates that she’s attracted so this is just her flirting...whereas if she did this when she had given you NO IOIs, it would mean she actually wants you to walk away.

Basically it’s like you caught a glimpse of her cards in poker and she’s trying to bluff a hand but you know she has nothing so you don’t take her seriously...whereas if you hadn’t seen the cards or if you had seen them and knew she HAD the hand, you’d fold.

“Petite6(Gets closer, looks pretty fucking pissed) Yeah. Step off little guy.”

Flirting shit-test again. She’s probably done this to guys before and had them cower and run away (and then been disappointed that they were pussies lol). At this point the sexual tension on her end is actually through the roof lol

“There comes a time in every man’s life, when he must choose between a life of shuffling off into the darkness like a good little boy or remaining and just weathering what storms may come”

lol you are Braveheart! And it’s true. Look how this one pans out...like, look at the reference experience you got from this even if you didn’t bang her. How much is THAT reference experience worth, that sometimes even a super hardcore shit-test like this can ACTUALLY be flirting? And how much will this reference experience help you in the future with other girls? Like shit, you can’t even put a price on that experience you just gained by sticking it through.

“Petite6: 5.....4.....(pause)”

IOI. The pause is the IOI here. Because she doesn't actually WANT to get to 1 and have you leave.

"Me: (leans in as if she forgot the next number,) 3..."

ooooo I got a boner from that one lol. This is flawless shit right here, you're taking her frame and tooling her with it, and not backing down, etc. etc. etc. Just a shit-ton of alpha here, PLUS the leaning in which ups the sexual tension (remember that Gambler/Richard LaRuina video on sexual tension from stepping in closer while she talks?).

"Petite6 (Her serious facade crumbles, and there it is — a smile, quick...did I just pass some form of weird shit test? If so...that'd be the first one ever, I think)..2....1....."

Congratulations, you just passed a shit-test that like 99% of guys would crumble to. And not only did you pass it, you fucked it in the face and made it your bitch.

"Me: (blink...smirk)"

Sexual tension all over the place. This is the point where, to her, the rest of the world has faded into darkness and it's just the two of you on a stage with everything dark around you and just a spotlight on the two of you.

"Petite6: You seriously just need to leave."

I would bet that the way she said this even SOUNDED full of shit, like a really gay "I totally don't even mean this, I don't even know what I'm saying right now" doggy dinner-bowl thing. Like in

those 1950s movies where the girl puts up a fight and finally gives up to the guy she's attracted to and is just kind of muttering as he moves in for a kiss.

"Me: (coolest thing I've done so far right here...I put my hands on both of her cheeks...she puts her hands over my hands.....)"

Sooooooo good. lol Just completely boss shit right here. And her putting her hands on yours is a massive IOI. She will be thinking about you when she's getting off that night lol

Also, you can makeout with her here. The rest of her group will shit a brick over it, but you can do it and she would love it lol

"Petite6: What's your name?"

Epic IOI. Like, massively attracted here. Through the roof. You blew through everything she could throw at you like a fucking champ and she knows it...so now she's in love.

"Me: I need to leave, remember, who needs names for that."

lol awesome. Not conducive to getting the lay, but the logistics are so fucked in this situ that you probably couldn't get the lay away (even if you tried to grab a # for later, her friends would cockblock before you got your phone to the Contacts screen), so making a badass moment like this is all good. If you ever see this chick again she will jizz herself and make sure that you know she's there and that she wants you to re-open and bang her (after she roleplays back into this "you're creepy and should go away" frame again to make sure you're still fun and remember her lol).

"Petite6: (Another fleeting smile)"

Of course. :) You just gave her a moment that she'll be thinking about for years. 5 min of alpha and all that.

"And then.....some ANGRY fucking guy literally yanks her away from me. 'Come the fuck on! we're going, let's get the fuck out of here, blah blah blah'"

lol orbiter WK with a crush, or a friend of her boyfriend or some shit. Who knows, who cares, you had your fun and got a badass story and reference experience out of that. This is the same guy who got sneered at by a 6 on a dance floor a few months ago and shuffled off with his tail between his legs. :) Proud of your progress, dude!

"and she's like 'I'll see you later' as she's getting dragged away."

lol I've had girls shout their phone number as their friends drag them away as soon as they see me pull out my phone etc. This chick looooved you.

"I'm not going to be a smartass to him or anything...learned my lesson the last time."

lol you wouldn't have been able to turn those logistics around anyway so this was a good call. What's she going to do, ninja-flip out of his hands AND ditch all the cockblocks in her group to go fuck you that night? Nahhh...end on a high note. Like I say, if you see her again (likely at that same bar on that same night of the week since people tend to be creatures of habit, tho don't bank on it cause for all you know she only goes out once a year etc.), it's on like donkey kong...BUT you'll have to start over a bit and work your way up through some mild flirting shit-tests again, you generally don't get to just resume where you left off.

"I'm kind of left there in a daze for a moment."

Love those moments. :) Welcome to Game.

“Nightly: That was.....awesome. One of the coolest things I’ve seen.”

lol and it’s awesome that you had a witness to it all. You must’ve been strutting like a peacock after that whole thing went down lol

“It actually went pretty well, just riffing with them and stuff.”

lol I find after I have a really amazing set I’m just kind of in the afterglow/high of the interaction and my next sets will just be pretty chill and lazy on my part because I’m still like “ahhh man that was awesome...this is cool too, but it’s not as awesome as THAT shit was...” with a dopey grin on my face.

“Both of them were married and had babies though. Not my thing.....yet, I guess.”

It’s getting harder to find hot chicks who DON’T have kids these days. :(Way to go, Feminism.

“Consistently have good opens with girls in the 5-7 range these days. Hotter girls...well...still difficult.”

It’ll come in time. Keep forcing yourself to go hurr durr about girls’ noserings. ;) Imagine if you handled that nosering chick the way you handled this last chick.

“I think this month is going to be the month where I just start saying random shit to girls during the day. My confidence is getting to that level.”

lol do it. You never know what'll pan out. If they respond and you notice some IOIs, run with it. I used to do a lot of day-game and go for insta-dates and stuff...I mostly stick to night game now because I'm in work mode all day, but ya, if you pass by some chicks, throw something out there. Make an observation about something around you and build that skill of being able to make up situational openers, practice transitioning into your hairdresser thing or new routines, look for IOIs, etc. etc. Play with it and have fun. The world is your lab to do social experiments in. :)

Good stuff dude, keep it up! Hope some of this helps and props for that awesome last interaction lol

Text game: Avoiding flakes

Immoralgables:

I just came here to say this. There is a certain line that I've used for when a girl flakes on me but this is not in the situations where I'm waiting at the bar and she stands me up. Nor is it for it's 2-3 hours before or the same day of the meet-up and she cancels. In those situations I don't respond or go with Walawala's patented "Oh."

Ok so here. Again, before I go further, I haven't used this on the 9-10 turbo hotties but I do like to aim for 6-8s until I get some more balls and aim higher.

And another disclaimer, this text I use is not my own. I got it from somewhere else and it's not a magic wand. Because usually if you have to use it then the situation is already lost but it has worked in salvaging a disinterested girl or two.

So, if I get a girl's number on a Thurs,Fri,Sat night. I'll say that we should go out for drinks this coming Wednesday. Yada ya, I'll say that I'll hit them up tuesday to firm up a place and time. Again, you get the basic idea. And again, this works for a certain range of girls I admit I haven't gotten to a point where I'm having success with the legit hotties.

When I text on Tues and I don't get a response for 2+ hours I know that I either didn't built up enough comfort/rapport or the girl isn't that attracted. Wednesday night meetups are good since in NYC, all girls have SO SO SO many "awesome" plans on a Friday or Sat night. So why compete. But anyway.

So if no reply to my "Hey xx, what are your plans tom night around 8pm. Let's meet for drinks at yy." type text, I'll send this follow-up around 4 hours later or so. And again, at this point it's like a hail mary and I dont get butt-hurt about her no response.

“Hey zz, never heard back from you so I went ahead and made other plans. I’ll make it up next time I’m free”.

I have gotten responses from girls who were “Sorry! Been so busy at work today!” or “Hey! Just got your text, sorry I was in the library all afternoon” within 15minutes after sending that text. The first time I got it I believed the girl. Every other time was a look of amused mastery I guess because you expect that kind of response.

Usually their response says that we will try another time. I may or not respond to them and will shoot a follow-up text sometime later in the week or the next.

No doubt if I worked on building more comfort or came across as higher-value then it wouldn’t have gotten to the hail mary text. I think if you’re using Ripp-style texting then it will reduce the flakes.

<http://heartiste.wordpress.com/2012/05/02/how-not-to-frame-a-text-exchange-with-a-sexually-regretful-girl/#comment-335056>

Anonymous:

Dude, you should not be going for logistics (the day, time, and place of meeting up again), until you build at least a little text rapport back-and-forth and make sure she’s locked into the convo.

Again, see the sources mentioned elsewhere (Ultimate Guide to Text and Phone, Magnetic Messaging, decibel, etc).

You should:

1. re-initiate the text conversation with a funny non-sequitur opener text — (“it turns out that I’m 29% to 31% more incredible today :) How’s your day?” ; “am I the only one who finds perverse pleasure when assholes from high school get fat? (Thank you facebook!)”)
2. once she responds, push a funny joke/connector that will be based on the content of her response. Could be cutesy, could be romantic, could be funny-cocky
3. once she responds to that, push a particular date/time/place (“Ha my kind of girl. Q’s later for some pool and LA weirdo-watching”) or bait her into offering a time (“If we don’t meet up again soon, I’m filing the divorce papers!”)

Mix and match anything fun you two spoke about during initial meetup (You did lay the conversational groundwork for callback/texting humor then, didn’t you??)

YaReally:

Good advice here. Check that Julien RSD vid i linked above too. basically when she met you she was in a certain state. Then days later you txt with plans and its like who knows what state she’s in. Lazy, angry, hungover, busy with work, etc. So you want to stoke the fire up first and get her back in state THEN push for the meetup.

The same thing works in a live sarge too:

“Lets bail and go get food”

“No I can’t! My friends are waiting”

“Joke joke tease tease”

“giggle giggle omg”

“come on let’s go”

“Okay!!! :) :)”

It’s basically “pumping her state” or “spiking her buying temperature”, you can probably find more writing on it if you need it but the concept is simple.

The brief txts can work, but usually it’s because either 1) you built such epic rapport and value during the sarge that you’re like Brad Pitt to her or 2) by sheer fluke she happens to be in a good state and that’s just rolling the dice.

I like your recovery txt a lot. It’s not as butthurt sounding as I expected from your warnings lol the part that ties it is the “I’ll make it up to you” like you just assume she’s disappointed that she missed out because you’re higher value and she would be retarded NOT to be bummed about it.

But try what Anonymous was saying and you’ll probably find you don’t need to hail-mary as often.

It’s still good to build rapport because if you just rely on this state pumping and don’t have solid high value to her, 6pm on Wednesday will come around and who knows what state she’ll be in...since her attraction is state-based without rapport, again you’re rolling the dice with whether she’ll show or not unless you can get her in state throughout the day of the meetup which is something I use when I know her attraction is shakey.

One way I like to build rapport is to txt her right before noon with the random fun shit. She probably has a lunch break and will check her phone and txt you back. You can usually get a solid hour of txting back and forth in and just build familiarity in her mind.

If she continues to txt past 1pm, odds are her job is boring and lax and she can txt all day long which means now you can get like 4 more hours of txting in till she goes home from work AND you know that you can txt her at work in the future and run the same play. Do that for a few days during the week and you're in solid for rapport.

This is part of why not having a job was convenient for me with pickup lol I'd have one or two of these loooooong in-depth convos going on at once with girls so id be txting all day long, all week long. I'll get them horny at work and make them play with themselves in the bathroom and send pics of that and stuff, if her job is slack enough. So when I push for the meetup I can get away with saying "come over, dress sexy" and she knows she's coming over to fuck and we've already discussed fetishes and what outfits I expect girls to wear and what her fantasies are (should I grab her and pin her against the wall by the neck violently at hello because she likes the fear of rape-play, or should I slowly seduce her with sensual touches and kisses and tease her with a back massage etc*) so I don't get LMR or have to waste the night watching DVDs together or spending \$ on dinner etc.

Harder to do when you work a legit 9-5 where you have to actually produce results, like the rich go-getter CEO who has a Ferrari and a 6-pack but no time to do stuff like this during his workday. That shit doesn't do him any good if she doesn't show up for the date :P

I haven't actually consciously thought about this much but this is definitely a big part of why I haven't had to go on an actual "date" in ages. I literally can't even remember the last time I got LMR from a girl who shows up at my door lol

*ya ya "oh that's supplicating just fuck her how you want who cares what she wants". How she wants to be fucked is how I want to fuck her. I like helping chicks live out their secret fantasy shit that other guys don't do with her. It's fun for me to blow her mind and it keeps her coming back and from fucking other guys because I'm the only one she can get her personal idea of mind-blowing sex from since other guys either don't care what she wants or don't know how to make her comfortable enough to open up. Like how many husbands were shocked at the sales of 50 Shades and went "wait what? She's into THAT??"

Also sometimes her fantasy is just normal romantic sex with candles and soft music and shit. It's not always about the fucked up shit lol

Improving Your Text Game

YaReally:

Don't worry, most guys suck ass at txting lol Usually the "say as little as possible" rule is good to follow, just because a lot of guys will shoot themselves in the foot because they suck. But I've been doing this for a while, so even when I txt really long txts I'm still following basic PUA principles (leading, escalating, teasing, spiking her buying temp, causing drama, etc.). I'm pretty much running my real life verbal game via txt. I text fully proper too, punctuation and capital letters and no "u?" or "y?" shit...I don't care if it makes them think I'm too invested, I was raised to type proper lol

Here's the fastest training method I've found to get good at text game:

1) Make a FAKE profile on a free dating site like Plenty of Fish. Google for a pic of a dude who looks similar to you in terms of looks 'cause online girls will change their behavior based on your pic and the point of this is to get a realistic grasp of game, not rack up a bunch of girls you can't even meet up with because you aren't the Superman you used in your profile pic lol

2) Grab a fake E-Mail address too. Ideally if you can arrange a fake phone number, that's a bonus, just 'cause you're going to crash and burn a bunch and you might not want your real full name coming up in these conversations lol But don't worry about the phone # if that's too much trouble, you can do it all by E-Mail and/or an instant messenger prog.

3) Message a fuck-ton of girls, doesn't matter what they look like or how hot they are. Message the ones that don't have pictures even. Doesn't matter, all you care about is that you have a bunch lined up to practice on. Pick a pretty non-offensive opener, you just need to get into the convo, even a gay one about the weather.

4) Now the important part: Turn every conversation sexual as fast as possible. Literally try to turn it sexual after her first response. Take ANYTHING she says, and figure out a way to turn it into her hitting on you, something to do with sex, or something to do with the two of you

having sex in the future. Check out her profile for topics you can bring up to turn sexual too. Doesn't matter if it's direct and in her face or if it's self-deprecating and not serious at all...all that matters is that the conversation gets sexual and she knows you have a penis.

You'll lose a LOT of girls at this stage until you get the calibration down lol A method I use is to drop some innuendo and then follow it up with a boring plain question. That way if she ignores the innuendo and just answers the plain question, I know she's not thinking sexual yet and I have a lot of work to do...if she riffs off the innuendo and then answers the plain question, I know I can escalate more and keep the conversation going back and forth between sexual and comfort-building. If she just riffs off the innuendo and ignores the plain question, I can go super direct and get naked pics asap.

her: "i'm a teacher"

you: "hmm, remind me to try to get detention. ;) what do you teach?"

If she responds with "i teach geography. what do you do?", she's cold still. Do a plain boring message or two, then drop more innuendo followed by a plain question again. You're basically doing "two steps forward, one step back, rinse, repeat" like you would to disarm Last Minute Resistance in the bedroom (google it).

If she responds with "lol careful i have a ruler and i'm not afraid to use it. ;) i teach geography, what do you do?" you respond with something that keeps the innuendo thread going but also keeps the plain thread going. So something like "uhoh, geography is my worst subject. Remind me to steal that ruler when you're writing on the chalkboard...if i'm not too distracted by the view ;) lol i'm an investment banker. (blah blah insert some shit here) Do you actually skydive or did you just list that in your hobbies to sound like a badass?"

The pattern is that you're making sure to keep a sexual thread going and guaging how she responds to it. When she's fully into the flirt, you can escalate more.

5) Try to get naked pics lol or at least topless ones. Two catches: 1) do it without sending her any pics of yourself aside from your face, no pics of your wang or 6-pack or anything, do it purely with your words, and 2) do it in a day or two of conversation max. Don't waste a week+ on this, you should only need one or two decent conversations to end up with some sexy pics. If you're online have her E-Mail them to your fake E-Mail addy.

Doesn't matter if she's ugly lol you can google porn if you just want to spank the monkey. The point of this is to get good at turning conversations sexual early on.

6) When she's horny, push for a meet-up at your place or hers, give her a fake address if she asks for your addy. No date, no drinks, no dinner, etc. just when she's flirty enough, a "you should come over, what time are you off work?" type txt.

Bail on her after she agrees to meet up. That's all you were looking for, is her wanting to meet up. Give it an hour or two and then make up an excuse (say your ex-GF saw your profile online and got jealous and you guys talked and you're getting back together) and wish her the best of luck and then never respond to her again (unless you want to practice gaming girls while having a GF, in which case you can respond again later and practice setting that frame up).

7) Do the same thing with your normal real online profile, but stick to girls you're actually attracted to. Push for a phone number soon as possible and do it all via txt if you can. Here's how to get a # asap: Make her laugh, then add "txting on POF is gay lol what's your #?"

8) Apply the skills you gain from this to girls you actually get numbers from in real life.

9) Apply it in real-time in real life when you're talking to the girl, and prosper. :)

If you need help with the innuendo mentality, watch a bunch of Russell Brand interviews, clips, movies, etc. and Californication. There's a lot more to it, but you'll learn a lot of it through practice. Good luck! :)

YaReally:

Innuendo is powerful. My game is pretty verbal as opposed to physically caveman aggressive so I build a lot of attraction through innuendo, misinterpretation (in a sexual way) and role-playing/future-projection. It shows that you're confident enough to expect to get away with it, that you aren't afraid to cross social boundaries, and that you're used to people reacting well to it...and of course it gets her hamster thinking about you two in a sexual light.

You'll find the more you do it the more you notice patterns and run into certain responses just like any other area of social interaction. I have a bunch of my own personal responses to stuff like "you're funny" or "where are you from?" etc that turn those innocent questions into innuendo.

A key thing to remember is that she doesn't really give a shit about a logical answer. When she asks "what do you do?" she doesn't REALLY care. She just doesn't have anything more interesting to ask and she's still feeling your vibe out for attraction, especially online or via txt. You can ANSWER the question, because it keeps the convo going, but throw in some innuendo first.

Her: "so what do you do?"

Most Guy's Response: "I'm a dentist. You?"

Her: "that's cool...I'm a teacher."

MGR: "cool, that's impressive."

zzzzz

VS

Her: "so what do you do?"

Better Response: “blatantly flirt with cute blonde girls (if she’s blonde). I’m a dentist. There are oral jokes in there, but I’m too much of a gentleman to make them this soon lol what do you do?”

Her: “lol that’s terrible!! I’m a teacher...”

BR: “Then you’ll have to teach me some manners. It could require many late-night study sessions. ;) yes, I was the loud obnoxious one in class when I was a kid lol”

Same conversation, same information exchanged, much better vibe for getting laid fast or getting naked pics. This is why I can get away with sending long txts, my txts are designed to build attraction instead of just killing time in the friend zone. When she reads my txts she gets the ^^^ emotions she wants, VS most guys who’s txts are a flatline ——— of emotions.

Her txt the next day after meeting her at the bar “what u doin?”

Other guys: “just hanging out watching the game. How was the bar last night? Did you have fun?”

Me: “rubbing one out to your Facebook photos. How was the bar last night? Did you get hammered and dance topless on the bar? Or am I the only one who does that? lol”

Which txt sets a sexual frame and spikes her emotions? My txt has more words, but there’s a purpose to them.

Why Women Have A Sixth Sense

YaReally:

Intuition/sense/etc is just a combination of your Reticular Activation System picking up stuff relevant to you (ie – a girl avoiding creepy guys, a natural sensing the horny women in a room, poker player's tells, etc), and your brain making a ton of little calculations and comparisons to previous reference experiences at a phenomenal rate so fast that you wouldn't be able to break it all down calculation by calculation fast enough to do anything productive with it, so your brain just summarizes it in the form of a feeling.

Women are better at this in social interactions because they train more at it, from the second they get tits, and even before that, they're forced to learn to read people's intentions, motives, behaviors, etc. Men, especially these days with the Internet for communication and Warcraft to replace face to face social interaction, tend not to develop much of this. It's not that they're incapable, they just aren't in social situations as much, especially ones that involve sexual intent. A really hot girl gets hit on in subtle ways by practically every guy in her vicinity, even just going to the grocery store, whether it's a blatant "hey baby" or as subtle as a cashier being extra friendly or men losing track of their conversation as she walks by or a beta male walking down an aisle at the grocery store just to look at her and hope she opens him.

But it's a learned skill. Girls generally have a head start but if you go out and expose yourself to tons of social interactions, you'll develop the same sense they have.

Say a decently attractive girl has around 5 interactions a day where she has to determine someone's intentions (even if it's the gay shitty flirting like a bus driver chatting her up, co-worker guy being extra friendly, etc.). On the weekend stack another 20 because she goes to the bar. She's at 55 a week, 26,400 in 10 years and most of these are based around sexual intent.

If you went out 4 nights a week for a year and opened 10 sets a night, that'd be 1,920 new reference experiences in a year. Do that for 10 years and you have 19,200 reference experiences under your belt.

The average guy probably goes out what, once a month? And talks to MAYBE 1 new stranger a night if that? In 10 years that's 120 reference experiences interacting with new strangers and learning their intentions and to read them etc.

Then when you throw in the person's own intent, ie – for women this stuff is just in the background subconscious survival, for the average guy he's not even remotely thinking about his interactions, and a PUA is specifically going out TO study these things and break down every interaction he has in Field Reports and work out kinks in his game and learning to read women's sexual signals, etc., you can end up with situations where PUAs are better at "female intuition" than most girls are, which is the case for myself and most of the guys I know who have a lot of experience with women. Those women are 10 steps ahead of most guys but we're 10 steps ahead of them...the best part is that because people view "female intuition" as some kind of magic sense only women have, they can't even comprehend that we could be out-thinking them and that just makes it even easier. And because they can't figure out how we keep being ahead of them, the frustration and challenge makes them attracted to us.

This is why we stress going out. You can read all the Manosphere blogs and Mystery Method and YaReally comments you want, but you will NEVER rack up a serious level of social experience if you aren't going out regularly and purposely approaching.

Text Game: Leading

the latent sadist:

God this is the perfect post for me today. Read this text exchange i had with a very cute little 19 year old. Backstory is i met her, arranged a meet, then on the day of... she invited other people/played games. I ignored the living shit out of her and truly wrote her off. I refuse to chase any girl. But the following was pretty golden.. and i have the chateau to thank. She texts me last night.

(Note the response times)

(Her) 10:04.pm: Come hang out with me and ****

(Me) 11:29.pm: Yo

(Her) 11:30.pm: What are you doing

(Me) 12:19am: Um what

(Me) 12:28am: I wanted to know if you were down to hang out with me and ***** but never mind

(Me) 12:43am: Its complicated

(Her) 12:48 am: "Its okay"

(Me) 12:51am: 8=====D ~ ~ ~

(Her) 12:54 am: Woahh I didn't expect that

(Me) 12:59 am: I know right

(Her) 1:02 am: We should hang out sometime. Just us.

(Me) 1:18am: You think so

(Her) 1:21 am: yes

(Me) 1:42am: Convince me

(Her) 1:47am: You want me to convince you to hang out with me?

(Me) 2:15am: Just means its up to you

I felt unsure oafter her question... and i was pretty exhausted. I tried to respond as neutral as possible. Not back tracking, but not completely squashing the exchange. That was it.

So this morning she sends:

I would like to hang out with you but if you dont want to then that's fine

Say what you will about the ending, but the terse, assholeish texting got her to invest and try to get me out. Im pretty pleased.

[CH: Well played, right up until the end. But you already noted that, so I won't belabor the point. When she said "we should hang out sometime. just us." that was her hamster suddenly imploding on itself. she knew she overplayed her hand, and now she was in chaser mode. That was your cue to stop fucking around. a simple "ok" would have sufficed.

Your worst mistake (and in the scheme of things, it wasn't really a big mistake) was when you said "just means its up to you". That line sounds like you're backpedaling and worried that you over-reached, just like she worried the same about herself earlier. If you're gonna go alpha, don't go half-assed. Go full ass, or no ass at all.]

YaReally:

“(Me) 1:42am: Convince me

(Her) 1:47am: You want me to convince you to hang out with me?”

Her hamster exploded here. After you fuck her, when youre debriefing her and ask her when she decided she wanted to fuck you, she'll reference this txt.

“Your worst mistake (and in the scheme of things, it wasn't really a big mistake) was when you said “just means its up to you”. That line sounds like you're backpedaling and worried that you over-reached, just like she worried the same about herself earlier. If you're gonna go alpha, don't go half-assed. Go full ass, or no ass at all.]”

This. Solid read CH. OP went incongruent here by backpedalling, should've pressed forward and taken the lead after shaking her hamster up. If this were a boxing match, he ducked under a haymaker and landed a rock-solid punch that got the other guy dizzy and defenseless up against the ropes but then stopped punching and told the guy "well? Aren't you going to knock yourself out for me?"

It's okay to chase when the window of opportunity is open. That's not beta, that's knowing what you want and taking it like a boss. Don't let your ego/pride fuck up situations that can be turned around easily into a lay, like this one. You can't Next a girl who hasn't fucked you, that's her Next'ing YOU, and you should, for the sake of learning and improving your skillset, try turning tough situations around. You won't be landing the hottest girls if you bail at the slightest shit-test, they're not going to just spread their legs for you and beg you to stick it in. They want to know that you're a guy who unapologetically takes what he wants against all odds.

Walawala:

Great exchange. The last line is passive, nothing's ever up to her.

But there are no real mistakes if the overall exchange is alpha.

Girls get a feeling they don't analyze each and every word the way we do here.

I've had weak exchanges and banged the girl.

I've had great exchanges and didn't.

Girl I'm banging and I who have had major falling out seems back in chaser mode.

She comes to party I'm at last night after I blew her off.

I game her, then at some point, spank her ass. She suddenly perks up with a mixture of shock, embarrassment, and intrigue.

Me: "I hope there was a photographer around, that would be my new profile photo".

Later I suggested we get out of there but she had to work early the next morning.

me: "Ok"disappear.

Later I sent a simple text:

Me: Meow.

Her; 1 second later 'yes'

That exchange means nothing. I send nonsense, she acknowledges it. But on an attraction level it means she's thinking of me.

So overall, it's about the feelings you spark.

I think text game only works if there's some type of initial attraction and/or rapport created.

It doesn't work for me with girls I meet online who don't immediately agree to meet up.

Text game just drags on and on and on never leading anywhere.

Also, girls tend to mirror your text game. If you send caveman texts:

"gay"

"meow"

"Right"

they tend to repeat this.

If you explain something and chat, they tend to be more communicative.

One girl I gamed last year after I banged her revealed, "I was always intrigued by your one word bizarre texts".

YaReally

“The last line is passive, nothing’s ever up to her.”

Yup. This. Never let her lead the relationship or make the decisions, especially when it comes to sex. It’s “come up and we’ll watch a movie”, not “do you want to come up and watch a movie?” It’s subtle but it’s important and flows thru your whole frame/interactions.

Don’t stress it tho, it won’t cost you the lay, it’s just something to keep in mind. Always be pushing forward.

“Girls get a feeling they don’t analyze each and every word the way we do here.”

This. This flows into the concept of “change her mood not her mind”.

“That exchange means nothing. I send nonsense, she acknowledges it. But on an attraction level it means she’s thinking of me.”

Legit shit right here. Good stuff. This extrapolates to real life interactions too. A lot of my interactions are just nonsense small-talk on the surface but there’s a ton I sub-communication going on under the surface that her and I are both aware of but often people listening can’t read.

“I think text game only works if there’s some type of initial attraction and/or rapport created.”

Nah. It's just tricky because its extremely easy for the girl to ignore you, flake, wait to reply till her buying temp settles, etc. but it's totally do-able...just not with the one-word Jumbotron alpha style txtng.

The main prob is a lot of guys aren't past the hook point when they try this one-word response stuff. But the girl isn't attracted/invested enough to be intrigued, she just doesn't give a shit and assumes you're boring and nails.

So I'd rephrase your bit to "I think minimal alpha Jumbotron txt game only works if there's some type of initial attraction and/or rapport created."

"Text game just drags on and on and on never leading anywhere."

This is your fault because you need to be leading/pushing. Example of how I txt off the top of my head:

"You should come to BarX so I can take advantage of you."

"Lol I have a BF I told you"

"That's alright he can keep you entertained when I'm not around."

"You're terrible"

"Terribly amazing. In bed. BarX."

"Lol no way I don't trust you"

"Then you're smart. I don't know how I'm going to trick a smart girl into bed. I'll have to roofie you."

"Omg u did not just say that"

"It won't be the most offensive thing I say tonight, you'll have slapped me before we're on our 2nd drink."

“I never said I was coming to drink!!”

“No, you’re coming to gaze into my eyes on the dance floor while I grope your bum, but I figured you’d need a drink or two before your standards were low enough. But we can skip the drinks and go right to the groping if you insist. Horny girl.”

Basically every txt is pushing towards meeting up or implying that we WILL be having sex some day, even if she resists I’ll just deflect it or weave around it and try to change her mood and make her laugh or catch her off-guard or pass a shit-test and keep pushing forward.

Even if she doesn’t come out that night, she knows my intentions and she knows I’m going to push toward a goal. So if she continues to txt after that, she’s demonstrating that she’s attracted enough to WANT me to keep pushing and eventually win her over.

Most guys txts just go sideways instead of forwards because they let the girl direct the conversation. A lot of these “gay” “8====D” txts are just going sideways in the interaction. That’s why guys get stuck txting and going nowhere like you describe.

Russell Brand does this well, and Hank Moody on Californication hitting on Karen while she snubs him is a great example to learn from too. It’s that forward intent overpowering her weak/half-hearted defenses (because she WANTS you to win her over).

Now there are girls who will just txt forever and never meet up, I find these are usually the hipster/emo/indie/nerd girls who think they’re brilliant witty sarcastic wordsmiths and think they’re impressing and “owning” guys, high on their own superiority delusions that the betas in their life reinforce.

The nice part about pushing forward with intent is that it weeds these girls out quickly because you push a few times and they deflect without backing down at all and then you know “okay this is a waste of my time” and you can cut your losses or try more chaotic game like starting drama just to see if you can turn it around.

“If you explain something and chat, they tend to be more communicative.”

Yep. This is why I don't cry about how bad girls txt. They'll txt me 2 or 3 txts max like “wut u up 2?” But I txt the way I write, with full spelling, grammar, punctuation, etc and I don't waver on that or try “2 talk liek them”. So they shape up and start following my lead and type properly and we have longass comfort/rapport building conversations with multille page-long of txts.

Am I just happening to run into the only smart girls in the world? Or does it come down to setting the frame? The latter, of course, the same way a girl will be a whore with me but a Madonna around a Nice Guy. They fall into the frame we set for them...which brings us back full circle to the top of this comment: “Never let her lead the relationship”

Shit Tests and Orbitors

"I would appreciate your take on how I handled a massive test of game. Feel free to post this email if you'd like.

Okay She's 22 years old, pre med student. A solid HB9, she is at her absolute peak of SMV and with her intelligence and flawless body she's well aware of this fact. I'm 32 and scored myself 20 on the Market Value Test.

I got her number at a bar on a Wednesday night by navigating a maelstrom of shit tests and dropping a well timed laser guided neg:

Me: (sit up in the chair lock eyes with her pause for a beat, then let out a dismissive chortle)

Her: (fully engaged now) What?

Me: Do you think you have the right disposition to be a pediatrician?

Her: (snaps up in her chair, turns towards me, leans in) What does that mean!?

Had 30 more minutes of conversation and get her number. She is almost sitting in my chair now, tons of interest. Right as she is leaning in and hanging on my words, with her hand on my knee, I stand up and tell her that I have to leave, but that she should text me for a drink sometime.

Here is where the fun starts. The next night (Thursday) she texts me asking if I'm out. I happened to be at a bar with friends, told her where I was and she immediately texts back that she was planning on heading there soon with her friends.

She shows up. Waves of attention surround her. She has 2 beta orbiters and another girl in tow, and every bar tender/bouncer/bar back guy in the bar knows her and instantly comes up and showers her with their beta affection. I ignore her presence and

engage my group. She finally comes over and to say hello, she introduces me to her entourage. Now at this moment the group I came with are all leaving. They are saying their goodbyes and of course I'm planning on staying a little longer. It's important to note that the bar has thinned out at this point, only a handful of small intimate groups and pairs of people remain. I immediately ingratiate myself into her group, chatting up the chumps and putting them at ease, then shifting my focusing on her girlfriend and giving her lots of attention.

Now she drops a bomb on me:

She interrupts her friend mid sentence who was talking to me and says: "So glad you're out!" Then addressing the whole group she says: "Oh, we have to go upstairs and say hi to (dude bartender)!" Everyone immediately agrees with their princess and they begin to follow (we were all standing during this conversation). The first thing I knew was that there was no way I was following her up there. I simply said nothing gave her my best bemused smirk and watched them walk up the stairs. I took a deliberate sip of my beer and caught her looking back to see that I wasn't going to follow her up there. Now what? I can't go upstairs and the bar is mostly empty and the groups of people would not be open to new people it's too casual. I could sit at the bar and talk to the bartender, but she already was talking with him and he's part of her crew. So, I just paid my bill and casually left."

RappaccinisDaughter:

"Then addressing the whole group she says: 'Oh, we have to go upstairs and say hi to (dude bartender)!'"

Perhaps one of you can enlighten me, because I don't understand how that's a "shit test." She's well-known at this venue and is close with several of the staff. They probably know she's there, so she'd feel rude if she didn't go say hi. She expressly includes the writer in her plans to do so. It comes off as rather polite and friendly to me.

Then again, I'm foggy on the whole concept of "shit test." Is that simple rudeness? Or is it when a woman—consciously or not—attempts to elicit compliance?

[CH: I agree that as far as shit tests go, this was a weak one. But shit tests come in many flavors of intensity, and women can be deviously subtle when they employ them to gauge a man for his alpha reaction. The old "let's go meet this other guy I know so I can subconsciously register how you handle yourself under social pressure" is a classic of the shit test genre, if not a particularly gruesome one.]

YaReally:

There are multiple shit-tests going on.

1) Compliance Test – to see if he'll be her orbiter. ie – how hard will he chase her = how much value she has to him. Is she on a pedestal just for having a pussy so he'll follow her around? The next test after "come upstairs to meet this other man" is "let's to to BarX" then "leave the bar you're at with your friends and come see meeeee!" etc until he's an official orbiter. Or is he so high value with 10 other women chasing him that he doesn't have to follow her around and can wait till she comes to him?

2) Value/AMOG Test – her guy friends downstairs all loved him so he handled himself well, but they're beta. So let's put him up against the highest value male in that environment, the flirty social bartender who HAS 20 girls a night wanting to suck his dick and who's job is to be a flirt, who has all the power/value in the bar because he can give her and her friends free drinks, he works with hot girls who love him etc. NOW how will the Op do? Will he be as cool as this massively high value guy who's in his element? Cool enough to chat with the dude, shake hands, joke around, and make the guy supplicate or qualify himself to him and basically give him social proof? Or will he fall into the background and stand there watching the bartender motion for his girl to lean in over the bar to whisper flirty shit in her ear and pour her a shot and

then tell him "\$12.50 dude. What? You're not going to buy her a drink? Wow lol aww here you go babe this one's on me."

3) Orbiter Test – when she realizes he's gone she txts "come find me!" Not "where are you so I can come find you?", but "come to where I am because you are desperate for sex and will chase me around when I tell you to". This is a minor version of "ditch your friends and come to the bar I'm at, I miss youuuuu" (and then he gets there and she ignores him because she has 10 orbiters)

So ya, there's a lot of little tests packed in there. Is she doing these things on purpose or consciously with malicious intent? No, she's just following her instincts which naturally weed out alphas from betas.

He handled it just fine given the situation. If it was earlier in the night then ya, for sure chat up other people downstairs. But end of the night like that, fuck it, bail wordlessly and trust that you'll get another shot. Don't be mad, don't be pissy, hell you can say "I had to take a shit." if she ever asks why you left. She knows subconsciously why you left...because you're not one of her orbiters.

Also I agree with CH that this is a really minor shit-test to me lol but I can see how it would be an epic one for a guy who's newer to this stuff. It's a tricky one because its subtle...a "fuck you!" is easy to deal with because its in your face and responding is appropriate. A subtle social dynamic test like this is harder to gauge because you don't know what the little things you do are going to "mean" to her hamster subconscious lol

Also even tho it was a success: good on him for still analyzing his game and looking for alternatives and/or ways to make it more efficient. Just cause you sink a basketball doesn't mean you couldn't have sunk it smoother. I don't know why I use sports analogies, I don't know shit about sports lol

Verbose Text Game

YaReally:

My txt game is wicked-tight. When other guys send a lot of txts it's just gay shit that isn't heading anywhere.

It's like how someone who talks a lot usually comes off beta and trying to hold attention desperately...but then you watch Russell Brand flirting with chicks and its like oh, shit, okay that can work.

The diff between how Russell Brand blathers on endlessly and how most average guys would is that everything Russell says/describes is designed to take the girl on a massive emotional roller coaster of ups and downs and mental imagery and innuendo and teasing and push/pull and leading etc. so he's actually packing a lot of game concepts into his verbals.

My txt convos never look like:

Guy: "How's it going?"

Girl: "Good u?"

"Bored at work lol what u up to?"

"Just hangin out"

"How's the hangover?"

"Lol doing better"

"Sounds like a fun night lol did you end up blah blah? Because this one time I blah blah"

"Ya it was! I only blah blah'ed once and then we went blah blah"

That's the kind of guy who should just be txtng one word replies because his txtng so much is just "filler". Like someone filling in silences with "um"s and "uhh"s. Its technically kind of building a little comfort at best but there's no game principles involved in it.

My txtng looks more like:

Me: "quit thinking about me, I can't get any sleep when I'm running thru your dreams all night. Jerk."

Her: "lol o ya I couldn't help it."

Me: "I understand you're madly in love with me, but you're going to have to try to restrain yourself. I recommend that restraining involve handcuffs. In fact I volunteer to help you with that. Don't worry, mine are fuzzy ones."

Her: "lol maybe I already have a pair"

Me: "of course you do, dirty birdy. I knew from the moment I saw you. I can read you like a book. I know your SOUL."

Her: "lol ur crazy"

Me: "I knew you would say that. Now quit interrupting my workday to tell me about your 50 Shades of fantasies, I have work to do and I can't balance my laptop on a boner."

Her: "lol u txted me!!"

Me: "It's alright, you don't have to hide your love. Now I have to go polish my handcuffs. Pervert."

I'll basically just fuck around and amuse myself but all my txts involve combinations of pushing toward sex, innuendo, push/pull, accusations and cold-reads, role playing, future projection, callback humor, us vs them, etc. so I'm txting a shitload but on her end she ends up distracted from whatever she's doing because she can't believe the shit that I'm writing to her.

I usually initiate my txting during the slow work day (around noon) and late at night (9pm+) because those are the times she'll be free to txt for a bit. If we pass 1pm and she's still txting back then I pretty much keep her distracted thru the rest of her work day. At night I'll drop more innuendo and see if she latches on and plays back and forth with me on it, at which point I'll start downshifting into more sex discussion (stories experiences curiosities etc) and sexting because I know she's probably alone in bed semi-naked and I can escalate describing sexy fantasy scenes of us and get her turned on enough to rub one out before going to sleep...and of course she'll wake up thinking about me and I'll be on her mind for part of her morning.

Some girls don't know how to respond to my txts so they look like I wrote up above, just little responses till I switch to comfort and they can txt more because they don't have to be funny/witty. But a lot of girls will try to keep up with me and play back and occasionally I meet a girl who can actually keep up and we'll both send off big page-long txts like mine above. The attraction with those girls spikes fast because they don't meet guys who can have them reaching to try to out-wit them and its exciting.

For stuff like meeting up a lot of guys txts look like:

Guy: "come to Club Friday. Dress nice"

Her: "lol I have plans already"

(4 hours later): "Cancel them."

And that can work if the girl knows you well and you have enough value already and if you're just inviting her to a nice safe thing like dinner or a party night...but I'm shooting for having her come over to fuck, so I have to get some emotional steam going like:

Me: "you should come over Friday."

Her: "lol o really"

Me: "well we could go to a bar instead but you're a girl and girls take forever to get ready so we'll end up being late and then one of us will have to give the bouncer a blowjob to get in and I have lockjaw from going down on you last night."

Her: "omg!!! Can't believe u said that. And we never had sex u must have me confused."

Me: "oh right that was a dream I had. My bad. I guess that explains the whole thing with the goat. And how I managed to last an incredible 31 seconds breaking my former record of 30."

Her: "lol wow u sure know how to sell yourself"

Me: "I would never sell myself. Who would pay for a night of disappointment followed by a morning of shame, regret, and being kicked out for my pretend early business meeting?"

Her: "lol u wouldn't throw me out"

Me: "no that's just the ugly girls. You can stay for breakfast, as long as you make it. In nothing but heels and an apron."

Her: "lol that's how I always cook"

Me: "I don't believe you. You should come over Friday and we'll cook dinner. We can wear clothes though, I look terrible in heels and an apron."

Her: "lol just dinner hey? I don't believe you"

Me: "well after dinner we can sit awkwardly on opposite ends of the couch with a barrier of pillows between us to ensure we don't accidentally cuddle, but you'll have to help me stack the pillows. And if you turn it into a pillow fight you'll get a pillow spanking. Troublemaker."

Her: "lol what time?"

So again a lot of what I do is pack a bunch of game concepts into individual txts. I can come up with this stuff on the fly because I've been doing it for a while and my in-person game is the same style. A big reason why I can build so much comfort/attraction is that I'm demonstrating a TON of my personality with these txts. Like after an afternoon of this kind of txting she feels like she's known me forever and that I'm fascinating and I'm easily the most interesting txt conversation she's ever had. She's laughed, been offended, been relieved, been qualifying herself, been excited, been mad, been puzzled and mystified, etc. way more shit than most of her txt convos involve with normal guys.

When I can do this a few times congruently she realizes "okay this is how this guy is, wow, I want to meet him", especially if I lead it into sexual comfort/rapport building late at night.

You could say "but YaReally isn't this dancing monkey shit?" But the difference between this and that is that the dancing monkey isn't headed anywhere. He's in one spot trying to keep her there by trying to keep her attention. What I'm doing is plowing forward like a train and dragging her along with me.

Like with the dinner txts above I pitch to come over which I know she won't accept right away. Then I go off on a crazy emotional rollercoaster tangent, but I'm always looking to head back to the initial invite and I eventually return to it. So everything I'm txting is heading toward my goal of having her over to fuck. I'm never just txting for the sake of txting or txting like one of her girlfriends or orbiters.

This is just how I run my attraction stuff. For comfort/rapport I tone the crazy down a bit and get more into deep emotional and sexual discussions...but again I save that for night time conversations, never daytime. That stuff is where I'll get into pages and pages of multiple txts because I'm txting stuff like my views on relationships/monogamy and sexuality and jealousy etc so there's a lot to explain but by then I've built enough attraction that she wants to read it all and she's captivated by our conversation and she's sharing her pages of feelings/experiences, so it helps build our connection. Then the next morning I go back to playful fun lighthearted stuff because I know the seeds have been planted and I've laid out my groundwork for a casual fuckbuddy situ.

At that point I've already run all of the game I would run in person, we've gone thru all the mystery method stages etc and I can arrange her coming over usually to "watch a movie" (when she shows up I just pin her against the wall and make out and escalate right to the bedroom, because we've already talked about sex enough that I know she wants it), but sometimes I can get them to come over literally to have sex, like they'll ignore their ASD and admit they need me to fuck them (then they get nervous right before coming over and I have to run some quick lighthearted attraction game to get over that last little hump lol)

Anyway so I do a lot of txting. My phone is always going off and I'll txt all day/night long if it means securing a casual FB without having to go to dinner etc lol. My job is lax so I can just shoot off txts all day.

Some guys have money and time to burn so they don't mind going out for dinner and drinks and doing this all then...but I'm lazy and poor and don't want to do that so I'd rather spend a few days idly txting than waste a whole evening going out, buying drinks, building comfort,

competing with distractions and cockblocks and logistics, her screening me as a provider, etc. that might end up with not even getting the lay that night.

Wasn't expecting this to be so long but hey, there's a glimpse at my txt game.

Also the interesting thing I found is that if I stay congruent to my verbose txts, she'll eventually try to keep up with me. Like if she starts out typing like "wut u up 2?" And we txt for a bit and I stick to proper grammar/spelling, eventually (when I have enough value to her) she'll clean her txting up a lot with me and txt with decent spelling/grammar like a normal human being lol I actually take that as an ioi.

Walawala:

@ya really

Here's a sample of text with girl I'm banging who is now in a "distancing position"...blows hold and cold:

Here; Trial text : Meow

Me; 4 hours later: reer

Her: Are you at the party?

Me: 3 hours later: Imagine we're on a spy mission...what would you be wearing?

Her: immediately after waking up: "School girl uniform"

Me: Perfect, I'm in tweed and smoking a pipe. Our mission is to recover vials of a toxic virus from the Russian professor. He sees us. I need you to get those vials..."

After this elaborate re-frame and scene setting. She didn't reply.

But it was a lot better than responding with "Yah, I'm at the party">

This gives me a perfect out for a long "no contact"..

YaReally:

@pooralpha

lol thanks. My shit is pretty specific to my personality (dry rambling sense of humor like Russell Brand, Ryan Reynolds or Hank Moody) so it's not real useful for a lot of normal guys. I tried the James Bond stuff for a while and it works but it's not congruent to me and I never enjoyed restricting myself that way. Plus I'm picky about which girls I spend time with so this helps screen out girls that I would be bored shooting the shit and joking around with after sex.

@walawala

Excellent, you're getting the right idea. Some notes:

1) if you don't normally txt her like this, it can be strange to her because its not congruent to how she knows you, so it's possible she'll think you're just being a dick and not into her anymore because suddenly you're just being silly instead of how she's used to you being, which if that's how you are from the start its fine but as a behavior change it can read as dismissive to her. Her not txting back can be for a million reasons of course but there's a chance it's a result of "wtf? Why is he being like this? Wtf am I supposed to respond? Is he done with our shit and just fucking with me now?" confusion/embarrassment. I'm not saying that's what's happening, she might just be taking a dump and can't respond lol, but it's something to keep in mind and watch for signs of, because its a change in how she knows you to be.

2) Remember to try to link it to the conversation so it comes off as witty/imaginative VS random. For example:

"are you at the party?"

"imagine we're on a mission, what would you wear blah blah"

VS

"are you at the party?"

"ya but I'm undercover on a mission and I need a partner, what would you wear blah blah"

Also in the 2nd version I've packed in "forward intent" (ie – pushing toward the goal of meeting up for sex, even if you don't actually expect to or can't meet up, it's good to keep them thinking "when I txt walawala I can rely on him to make me aroused") by telling her I need a partner which is implying "you should come to the party to see/fuck me"

So I'm relating it TO the conversation (about the party) AND pushing the interaction toward sex even minimally...VS "stalling" where we have a fun txt convo but it's not leading anywhere besides a fun txt convo that she'll get validation from and then go on her merry way.

3) "schoolgirl uniform" = "I'm horny, make innuendo and sext me". She could have picked any outfit in the world but she picked one with sexual connotations and it doesn't even make sense in the spy roleplay so that's two "outs" she passed up (to just answer something non-sexual). So here I would shift gears into heavier sexual flirting, whereas you kind of pull back into non-sexual territory. With a fuckbuddy that's fine, she knows you can be sexual, but with a new random girl, this can be the difference between "this guy will know when I'm horny and take care of my needs" VS "this guy needs me to spell it out for him and I don't want to sound slutty, I want him to "just get it"." which with girls who like sexual dominant men, can lose you the girl entirely. Make sense?

So when you go into the vials story, technically that's a good LOGICAL follow-up to your initial bit, but you glossed over calibrating to her response/hint and pulled back from being sexual. It's kind of like when a guy has a routine and the girl doesn't respond like he expects but instead of shifting gears and adapting to that, he sticks to his routine rigidly and tries to force it, which frustrates her because she's like "I was trying to take this somewhere"

This also kind of plays into the possible "being dismissed" feeling she may get because now you've responded with nonsense AND "rejected" the open window where she "threw herself at you" by picking schoolgirl outfit. Again the dynamic is a little weird because you two have history and she has a view of how you normally respond to txts so that fucks with this particular experiment you're doing lol. But that's fine you can learn from it, you know?

4) Note that she responds sexually to your roleplay. This is what I mean by throwing bits of innuendo and roleplay out as a feeler to see where she's at to calibrate to it. If she responded "tuxedo", then she's not in a sexual headspace and you want to keep the innuendo/sexuality light and sprinkled in (always there but toned down), so with a girl who responded non-sexual like that, what you followed up with about the vials would be fine because that fits her headspace. Whereas this girl has fucked you so of course she responds sexual with "schoolgirl outfit"...so your "feeler" txt tells you how receptive she is to sexual flirting and with this

response you know “okay she’s in a sexual frame so I want to slowly amp this roleplay toward sexting and sending her dirty txts at work to distract her with horniness all day”.

5) don’t let them not responding right away cause you to panic. A lot of times girls just aren’t used to getting something like that in txt (since every other guy is txting them boring shit) and pretty girls don’t HAVE to be witty and able to play along with that stuff, so sometimes they want to think out their response to try to impress you etc. you’re basically giving them a chess problem to solve, and a lot of them love that because they don’t get that challenge from most guys.

6) if she doesn’t play along that’s cool, don’t try to force her into it like forcing a square peg in a round hole, just drop it and move on...you’re just self-amusing so you don’t care. Like if she didn’t respond at all for 3 days after that last txt, don’t txt “I’m waiting...?” or “well, are you going to help me on the spy mission or not?” Just txt her like normal about whatever you would ordinarily.

So you did good as a first go here, but the keys to remember for you right now:

1) you can push the intent-to-meet-up-and-bang further

2) calibrate the sexuality

3) link the roleplay to the convo and what she says

4) this experiment’s results will be off because you have history with her, try it on new girls for a more accurate view of how you’re doing with it and where sticking points are.

Good luck man! Glad to see you experiment. Like I say this style isn’t for everyone, I’m mainly posting it to counter the notion that you shouldn’t ever send multiple txts, long txts, etc to girls and all pickup txting should be Jumbotron approved...you CAN break the rules IF you have a solid understanding of game concepts and attraction.

Despite the length and frequency of my txts, in terms of building attraction and heading toward the goal of getting laid with new girls you haven't fucked yet and/or don't have high value with and/or are super hot and have 50 guys txting them every day, my txts are actually way more efficient than the bland short txts most guys send. :)

Windows Of Opportunities 2

ImmoralGables:

Fellow readers of the Chateau. I'm pretty sure I messed up way before this text exchange by not making a move on HB7 Friday when I brought her and her friend back to my apt to blaze. Let that be a note and a painful reminder, escalate when you have the chance.

This is probably the most painful to write but yes I didn't escalate other than heavy sexual innuendo and kino on Friday. Yes she was trying to convince her friend for both of them to spend the night. Yes there were plenty of IOIs. Ok enough of that as I feel foolish writing it. Yes we were talking about threesomes and picking up girls so its not like I was Mr Rogers but looking back, I got too excited over this girl and cared too much.

I'd like feedback on the text exchange that went down since Sunday. The girl in question is bisexual, Latina HB7 with a wedding ring.

(On Saturday afternoon)

****Me****: Out of all the Mariela's I know, you def are in the top 3

(A few hours later)

****Me****: *top 5

(Next day on Sunday)

****Me****: You are the worst texter back ever I'm putting you on text probation.

(On Monday afternoon)

(From new phone, she's from out the country): ****Her**** hey moralgables. fellow.gemini. this is my.new gone. so yeah thanks for.being cool and love to the virgo x

—
Me: I am so glad that as geminis we can't get married

—
Me: You know our kids would be crazy just like us.

—
Her: Haha u need a scorpio my love they ground us and put us in check lol

—
Me: Girl, keep fronting like that and I'm taking you off the VIP list for the Gemini bday pool party

—
Her: Hahahahaha! Im so. excited! What r u up to this week

—
Me: I'm going to see krewella on Thursday, come be my wing woman. If u can hang that is

—
Her: Sounds amazing what time?

—
Me: Around 10 or so

—
Me: What are ur plans this week, other than causing trouble

—
Her: Um good question. I am playing most things by ear and working when I can haha

—
Me: Damn, you're hardcore

—
Me: I imagine the crazies thing you'll do all week is j-walking without panties on

—

****Her****: Not true and gross lol u clearly gemini my life is much more interesting than that.

—

****Me****: For some reason I have this image of you naked, playing guitar on stage like in Forrest Gump

—

****Her****: Stop picturing me naked is a conflict of interest. We can be each others wingmen only if we keep it gemini friendship style hahahs.

—

****Me****: Sorry to disappoint but I wasn't thinking about sex. U seem like u might be a decent wingwoman

———ANNNNNNNND ITS GONE———

*****Debrief***** We talked a lot Friday about her being a wingwoman and us seducing chicks to that's where her last text came from. She also plays music which is where my Forrest Gump text came from although reading it on screen makes me realize it was not nearly as smooth as I thought.

I failed in not escalating properly Friday, it's still coming from a mindset of uncharted territory and me not pushing myself I had an inclination that my Forrest Gump text was pushing it too far and she gave me a warning to pump the breaks. Successes were made overall but I'm still feeling like the same chump who made similar mistakes in August and October at similar social events. I'm getting to maybe mile 5, then 10, then 20 but still don't think I can finish the marathon.

Anyways, to calibrate, next time I should just recruit her as a wingwoman and chill a little bit. But reading YaReally's texts on sexualizing things fast causes me to apply the idea (which is a great idea) in a miscalibrated way. Either that or again, I'm nowhere smooth as I think I am.

Again, all criticism and feedback is appreciated as my ego is fine with taking a beating if the future outcome is I don't keep dropping the ball.

YaReally:

@ImmoralGables

"I'm pretty sure I messed up way before this text exchange by not making a move on HB7 Friday when I brought her and her friend back to my apt to blaze"

Yep.

There's a window of opportunity that women open and need you to jump through because for them, opening that window is like "throwing themselves" at you. Like, in lady-world, being really forward triggers so much ASD etc. that for them, just standing near a guy can feel almost desperate and degrading...whereas in guy-world most of us don't even notice little signals like that. So you get that classic situation where the girl is frustrated with the beta/AFC guy because he isn't getting her "obvious" clues that she likes him and won't make a move, but he's frustrated because he's waiting for a clear signal from her that he should make a move.

Different women in different circumstances have different windows. A single chick in your social circle who has a crush on you might leave that window open for months or years. A bitchy chick at the bar who you end up hate-fucking might have only left that window open for a split second after a really solid Neg blew her bitch-shield apart and she hasn't collected herself again. An innocent good-girl who'd never dream of sleeping with a guy on the first date, who's brain is fried from all the emotions her date is pushing her through so that she gets carried away feeling like she's on a magical romantic adventure might unexpectedly-to-herself open that window that night for that guy. A girl at the bar who's turned on by one guy all night might have her window open but can be stolen by another guy who AMOGs the first guy and

continues to give her more of the emotions she's craving and HE can jump through the window the other guy opened. A bride-to-be on her bachelorette party might have the window open that night, after a few drinks, but slam it shut once she sobers up in the morning to never open it again.

Your problem here is like that last example. This girl was married, and she had the window open that Friday night, but you didn't jump through it, so once she woke up in the morning and the attraction haze had worn off, that window is slammed shut. That's why she won't flirt sexually with you anymore, she regrets even having your number because it's a reminder to her that she let her ASD down and opened her window *AND* you rejected her by not jumping through it, when her social conditioning tells her that she's a bad person (slut, etc.) for even opening that window in the first place. So now you trying to flirt or be aggressive with her just reminds her "you're a sluuuuut, you almost cheated on your husbaaaaand, you whoooooore" and makes her feel squicky.

"Let that be a note and a painful reminder, escalate when you have the chance."

Yep. This is the lesson to take from all of this. It might be embarrassing to admit all this but it's really not a big deal as long as you learn from it. How do I know about the windows? Because I fucked it up a bunch of times myself, before I started being more aware of the dynamic and seizing opportunities.

A lot of it is MAKING shit happen. I'd bet if you thought back to that Friday you could think of a dozen places you could have escalated to a makeout etc., even just like, when you're all walking, stop your girl while her friend walks ahead a couple steps (so she can't see you two, and your girl's ASD isn't triggered) and just pull her in for a kiss. Like, there were a dozen opportunities to pull that trigger, I'm sure.

In fact it can even help to replay the night in your mind and think about all the stages you could've done something like that. "Ah shit, we were alone when her friend went to get her jacket, I could've just kissed her there...and my apartment has that stairwell, I could've let the friend go up first and made out at the bottom of it...and when I poured a drink I could've told

my girl to come help me..." so that in the future when you're bringing girls through all that, your brain is like "Hey dude, remember last time and what you should've done? Let's do that this time!" lol

This is part of why we plan out our Day 2's and the logistics involved in them, so that a lot of that stuff is on auto-pilot. Like if the back entrance to my apartment building is dark and shadowy with lots of corners to fool around in, while the front entrance is bright and mood-killing with a security guard, I'm going to tell the girl the front entrance is under construction and bring her through the back entrance so I can escalate...she doesn't care, she WANTS it all to happen, so she's not going to argue. I could say "oh the front entrance has fish in it, so let's use the back" and she'll go "okay!!" lol Same with setting up my apartment...if I have a bed and a chair in my bedroom, the chair is going to have clothes and books on it. If I have a living room, the heat is going to be turned down so we can curl up under a blanket on the couch together. etc. etc.

So think back through that Friday, all the way from the bar to your place, and how/where you could've escalated with your girl...it won't change anything, but it will help you in the future. Half of learning game is going out and applying it, but the other half is being able to analyze your nights out, successes and failures, and tweak your game in the future.

"Yes she was trying to convince her friend for both of them to spend the night."

lol. The window.

"Yes there were plenty of IOIs."

Yep. 'Cause at that time, the window was open. Despite her wedding ring, she decided "I want his dick tonight, I need to help create the opportunity for him to take the ball and run with it." And she needs YOU to take the lead because it has to be "your fault" or feel like it "just happened", to alleviate her ASD guilt she'll have that'll either create LMR that night or Buyer's Remorse the next morning. With taken girls I'll actually fully take responsibility from them by

saying stuff like “I’m totally taking advantage of you, sorry...just kidding, I’m not sorry at all. ;)” when I first kiss her etc. Then she can tell herself “ya, he’s taking advantage of me!! I’m not a slut, it’s *HIS* fault this is happening!”

It’s like a fat chick on a diet...she can’t BUY a piece of chocolate cake or she’ll feel guilty because she’s actively obtaining it. But if someone at her office brings in chocolate cake for everyone, she’ll eat it guilt-free because “well it’s not my fault, I didn’t BUY it!!” and her hamster can rationalize the whole situation in a way that she isn’t the “bad guy”.

Personally, I find this whole concept fascinating, in terms of studying human psychology in general. And understanding this concept is a big part of why I can get “good girls” or “taken girls” or “innocent girls” or “Madonnas” to do things with me that their friends would never believe they were capable of doing, or that guys who don’t have experience with women would never believe a “classy” girl like them would do...’cause those girls normally *WOULDN’T* do those things. I just understand how to bring it out of them while other guys don’t.

“Ok enough of that as I feel foolish writing it.”

Lol it’s all good. Often you can learn more from a fuck-up than a success. :) Don’t let the fact that you’ve been doing this for a while build an ego in your mind where you think “I shouldn’t be fucking up like this, I’m supposed to be better than this now”, ’cause that’ll just fuck with your head. Accept what happened, laugh it off, learn from it, and remember it for next time. ;) I still fuck up lots lol

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uZaGn284aE4>

“Yes we were talking about threesomes and picking up girls so its not like I was Mr Rogers”

lol it sounds like you were doing great that Friday. You had her trying to convince her friend to spend the night so she could fuck you, so clearly you were doing something right. So take that

from this, that your initial game was solid shit and you were dropping enough innuendo/kino/etc. to attract her. It's not like you were talking about puppydogs and ice cream and she didn't know you had a penis.

"looking back, I got too excited over this girl and cared too much."

The important question to ask yourself about Friday night is: Why didn't you escalate on her? Like real escalation, making out and showing her your bedroom etc.? Like exactly what went through your mind that you didn't escalate?

Was it that she had a ring on (your own moral/ethical hang-up or line you don't want to cross)? Was it that she wasn't actually into you (doesn't sound like this)? Was it that her friend didn't like you (and you needed to warm her up more)? Was it that her friend liked you but would judge her friend for being slutty (was she hesitant about the whole situation)? Did something happen at some point where the vibe completely shifted into awkwardness? Did you just get lazy/apathetic from the pot? Were you not sure if your girl was into you or not? Were the girls too distracted? Could you just not think of a way to isolate her from her friend long enough to escalate? Did you let them lead themselves? Did you lead too much? etc.

Keep in mind that none of this is judging you as a person...like I don't care if you have an ethical hang-up about her having a ring on. That's cool, maybe you're just not a guy who crosses that line. That's fine, as long as it's something you're aware of. Or if you couldn't think of a way to isolate your girl, that's fine, it just means you need to look at your logistics and figure out places/ways you can isolate. Maybe her friend didn't like you, that's cool, it just means you need to work on befriending her friends and disarming them. Maybe the girls were too distracted and you fell "into the background" once they got to your place...that's fine, it just means you have to learn to keep their attention and keep leading.

So don't be embarrassed by the reasons, it's important to figure them out, for the sake of learning/growing.

“I’d like feedback on the text exchange that went down since Sunday.”

You were toast as of Friday night when they went home. Or at the latest by Saturday morning when she woke up and the attraction you were spiking wore off and the realization that she almost cheated kicked in.

“The girl in question is bisexual, Latina HB7 with a wedding ring.”

The wedding ring is what made all the difference here. Another girl who’s single might give you another shot after dropping the ball on Friday, but a taken chick is more likely to slam that window shut and glue it down.

She knows that if she hangs around you, that window will open again and she might cheat, so her ASD won’t let her hang out with you...***ESPECIALLY*** if you’re dropping innuendo and talking about her panties etc., because now you’re just compacting that “hey, if you agree to hang out with me while I’m saying these things, you’re being a slut”. So her ASD says “ya, we can’t hang around this guy at ***ALL*** or it’s trouble.”

That’s why she tries to put you in the “we can only hang out as friends” frame...but because you went all sexually aggressive with her in these txts, she can’t fool her hamster into believing that you just want to be friends so that you can orchestrate another chance for it to “just happen”.

To get her out again after dropping the ball on Friday, the best thing you could’ve done is to not be sexual with her at all and 100% stuck to the idea that she would be your wingman. Like nothing about “our kids would be” and talking about her panties and picturing her naked, etc. When you do that, her ASD says “this guy wants sex!!!! Stay away!!!!” Then when you try to be like “I wasn’t thinking about sex, we can just hang”, her ASD goes “nooooo way, wolf in sheep’s clothing, I know you just want sex!!” and she can’t do it.

So by being totally non-sexual and acting like you have no interest whatsoever in her except to come out as your wingman (and even then you should be prepared for her to bring her hubby out with her, as her way of proving to her ASD that she's not a slut going to meet up with a guy behind her hubby's back), you could possibly skirt around her ASD...enough to get her out and then in-person escalate that shit up. So basically you're playing "I have a penis (Friday), just kidding what penis? (txting Saturday) Surprise, there it is again, smacking you in the face! (next time you hang out)" game lol

So that's all the shit going on in this situation. Ultimately you ran solid enough game to get her to open her window, but you didn't jump through it, her ASD had to slam it shut, and then you tried to open it again with the wrong key. No biggie, it's all logical. :)

Her: (snip) thanks for.being cool and love to the virgo x"

This is her friend-zoning you. "Thanks for being cool" is basically "I feel guilty about what happened, thanks for not making this whole situation weird".

Me: I am so glad that as geminis we can't get married

—

Me*: You know our kids would be crazy just like us."

This would be fine if she hadn't slammed her window shut. Like if she was a single chick who wasn't feeling guilty about almost actively trying to spend the night at your place.

Her: Haha u need a scorpio my love they ground us and put us in check lol"

But here she friend-zones you again by saying "you need a", disqualifying herself, and technically disqualifying you (since if geminis need scorpions and you're a gemini, you're disqualified from being her type). She's basically trying to let you down easy. You're not being

enough of a dick for her to just stop txtng you or getting mad at you, but she's having none of it right now.

That doesn't mean you CAN'T turn it around, but it would be a Herculean effort to do it and would take a shitload of miracle alignments of the planets for the logistics and mood and everything to work out right AND you'd be actively fighting against her hamster who would have it's guard up double-strength to prevent it from happening...so I would say drop this one entirely and don't bother trying to turn it around because it's just not worth your time. Just take the lessons you learned from this and move on.

If she was like, a 10, or you guys had perfect chemistry, or you WANTED to take her from her husband and break up their marriage and seriously date her yourself, etc., there's shit you could do...but if she's a random, just move on.

Also notice this repeating pattern:

Me: I am so glad that as geminis we can't get married

—

Me*: You know our kids would be crazy just like us.”

You show intent to fuck her.

Her: Haha u need a scorpio my love they ground us and put us in check lol”

She deflects you.

“**Me**”: Girl, keep fronting like that and I’m taking you off the VIP list for the Gemini bday pool party”

You show no intent (you’re just joking about a pool party, VS her being off the VIP list for a private massage etc.).

“**Her**”: Hahahahaha! Im so. excited! What r u up to this week”

She shows interest. So when you show an intent to fuck her, her ASD makes her deflect it, and when you play “Penis? What penis?” and tuck it away, her ASD doesn’t trigger so she can show IOIs again.

This is a different dynamic than that Friday night, where her hamster was asleep and she was able to show interest when you showed intent and she had that window open...now that it’s shut, the dynamic has changed and you have to adapt/calibrate to that. Thus why my recommendation that the optimal play would’ve been to hide your penis and disqualify yourself from fucking her and invite her out purely as a platonic wingman, to skirt around her ASD, and then re-game in person.

“**Me**”: I’m going to see krewella on Thursday, come be my wing woman. If u can hang that is”

Again, you’re showing no intent to fuck her. You’re disqualifying her and telling her to help you bang OTHER women.

“**Her**”: Sounds amazing what time?”

So again her ASD isn’t triggered and she can show interest.

Me: I imagine the crazies thing you'll do all week is j-walking without panties on"

lol this came out of the blue pretty uncalibrated...unless you guys talked about her not wearing panties etc. on Friday and this is a call-back reference. The thing with turning it sexual over txts is that you want it to make the transition make some sense because she's only got txts to go by...in person you can say nonsense and it goes over fine because she has your eye contact, body language, tone of voice, kino, etc. to read and what you say doesn't really matter if it makes sense...but over txt all she can do is read your words so they should be solid. On top of that, until she starts playing along, you want to drop some innuendo and then back off, the same way you would with compliments.

Like "You're beautiful." and nothing else has her going "ummm thanks?" and not knowing what to respond. But "You're beautiful. Let's hang out on Friday." still gets the compliment there but she can latch onto the Friday thing to reply to you. So with innuendo, at the start I'll "test" her with feelers like that, where if I said "For some reason I have this image of you naekd, playing guitar on stage like in Forrest Gump." I would follow it up with "Of course your singing would be terrible and I would be leading the crowd in boo'ing you. ;)", so that the innuendo is still in there, but I give her something else to reply to. Then if her reply doesn't acknowledge the naked singing bit (like she just responds "you're terrible, you WOULD boo me!! lol", I know she's not warmed up enough to sexually flirt yet, but if her reply is like "ya I bet you'd love me naked on a stage!", now we can get into some back-and-forth ("of course, I've already folded my dollar-bills to stuff in your g-string ;)").

So that's how to calibrate that stuff. But that all said, in *THIS* particular situation where her window has shut because she's married and you fucked up already, her ASD likely wouldn't play along and let things get sexual so it would be a no-go in general in this situation. I'm just explaining it for your future txting with girls that haven't got their ASD firing off like a fire alarm. :)

Her: Not.true and gross lol u clearly gemini my life is much more.interesting than that."

The panties thing showed sexual intent, so again her ASD triggers and she has to deflect it. So that's a consistent pattern that's going on here. You advance, her ASD triggers and she retreats. You retreat, her ASD doesn't trigger and she advances.

***Me**:
For some reason I have this image of you naked, playing guitar on stage like in Forrest Gump”

You show sexual intent...so what's going to happen?

***Her**:
Stop picturing me naked is a conflict of interest.”

Her ASD triggers and she has to retreat. And because you've done this a few times without noticing the pattern, her ASD gets louder and louder and now she has to try AGAIN to set the friend-zone frame with:

***Her**:
We can be eachothers wingmen only if we keep it gemini friendship style hahahs.”

That window is sealed up tight lol This is why I say you might as well just leave this one alone and move on. Even with this friend-zone reframe, she'll probably still flake on you and it'll be hard to get her to meet up again, because her hamster is just in overdrive with regards to you, especially after the “too much intent” texting you did this day.

You can probably keep txting her and keep getting responses from her, but you're in kind of a stale-mate so you're just sort of wasting your time. If by fluke you ran into her at the bar again in the future, she'd be more on-guard than before, but you might be able to attract her again...but it's really unlikely that you'll get her to voluntarily meet up with you, especially not one-on-one, at this point.

Consider this one over. :)

“**Me**”: Sorry to disappoint but I wasn’t thinking about sex. U seem like u might be a decent wingwoman”

Too late for this, you’ve shown enough intent that her ASD will always know you’re a wolf in sheep’s clothing. So this just comes off incongruent and suspicious now. Again if you had instead hidden your penis in these txts, something like this would be more congruent, and you might be able to fool her ASD into letting her meet up, but the damage is done.

“We talked a lot Friday about her being a wingwoman and us seducing chicks to that’s where her last text came from.”

Another way to get her to fuck you that night would be to seduce a girl with her and lead her into a 3-some (sometimes they’re up for it with their BFF friend that’s with them, sometimes it’s too weird for them and you need a random girl)...because then you’re offering more than her hubby can offer. If all you’re offering is one on one sex, and she gets enough of that from her hubby, you’re not bringing anything to the table that’ll make her tell her hamster to shut up and make her force her window back open again. But if you were like, a famous rockstar she’s had a crush on, only in town for one night, and you were going to fly her to your mansion and do crazy sexual things with her that her husband would never do, all consequence and guilt-free, she could ignore her hamster’s complaints because she’d be getting so much value from it.

This is part of why married/taken girls come back to me for repeat business. I don’t offer them anything Providerish, I don’t pay for anything, I don’t give them money, I don’t have a car so they have to drive to my place, I’m probably not even as good looking as some of their significant others... *BUT*, I offer them a sexual fantasy playground that they can’t get from their significant others. We’ll do fucked up kinky shit, 50 Shades of Grey style, I’ll try to arrange a 3-some, I’ll put them through emotional rollercoasters as we fuck, I’ll even light candles and put on super romantic music and fuck them slow and sensual if that’s what they’re into, and I make them feel sexy the way their stale relationships don’t (so they’ll buy lingerie/costumes/etc. to wear over to my place, because they love that when I open my door I give them a slow sexual eye-fuck from head to toe and back up again the way their significant others did when they first dated but stopped down after a few years together).

So I bring sexual value to the table, and they can convince their hamsters to rationalize it as “sure I shouldn’t be doing this, and I wouldn’t with any other guy, but he makes me feel things my guy no longer does and I need to feel that!” And because I don’t try to get them to break it off with their guy etc., and even give her tips on how to get him to fuck her better, all she gets from me is value and she’ll come back to me.

So with your girl, the optimal play would’ve probably been “I have a penis (Friday), just kidding what penis? (txting Saturday) Let’s wingman each other and find you a girl! (next time you hang out) Surprise, I have a penis again, and it’s smacking you and this other girl in the face! (find a girl together that night and seduce her together, tell her she can fuck the girl at your apartment then flirt with her girl too and join in with them and have a 3-some)”. At that point you would have the lay and either never see her again but leave her with the best memory/fantasy of her life, or she would become a repeat customer because you’re offering her sexual value her hubby probably can’t give her.

“She also plays music which is where my Forrest Gump text came from although reading it on screen makes me realize it was not nearly as smooth as I thought.”

lol it definitely wasn’t smooth...again, with that stuff try to relate it to the actual conversation and/or call-back humor you know she’ll remember. BUT, you were doomed at that point anyway, so it didn’t really matter...just for the future, think these out a bit more. I’ll often reword a txt a bunch of times before I finally send it. You don’t have to respond instantly...it’s worth the wait if the txt is awesome.

“I failed in not escalating properly Friday”

Yep, but at least you’re aware that this is where you went wrong, and not like, the Forrest Gump txt. So that’s something to be proud of, that you could even spot where your fuckup was. Once you know where you went wrong, you can work on fixing it in the future. We’re students of the game for life. :)

“it’s still coming from a mindset of uncharted territory”

lol even if you had an orgy with 5 girls every night, one day you’d have an opportunity for an orgy with 6 girls and fuck it up because it was uncharted territory. :) So don’t beat yourself up.

“and me not pushing myself”

This, in relation to Friday night, is probably your main issue. Just not believing that you could escalate that situation despite all the (now blatant in hindsight) signs that you probably could have. It’s okay, this is scary shit at first. I can’t even count the number of times I did something, expecting to get slapped, then was shocked to find it completely worked better than I could have expected, and then dropped the ball because I panicked at it working and didn’t know what to do because it was uncharted territory lol SO many times...but I learned from each reference experience. :)

“but I’m still feeling like the same chump who made similar mistakes in August and October at similar social events. I’m getting to maybe mile 5, then 10, then 20 but still don’t think I can finish the marathon.”

lol don’t sweat it. The biggest thing comes down to analyzing your night/sarge and figuring out where you could have done better...and asking for advice from more experienced guys when you aren’t sure what you could’ve done. But every mistake takes fucking up a few times before your brain finally stops making that mistake, so this is a slow process. Don’t stress if other guys have gotten success faster than you...Tyler went out for like 2 years straight before even getting laid.

This is part of why having a good wingman can help, where you can both analyze eachother’s game and help spot eachother’s sticking points and figure out how to work on them etc.

“But reading YaReally’s texts on sexualizing things fast causes me to apply the idea (which is a great idea) in a miscalibrated way. Either that or again, I’m no where smooth as I think I am.”

lol it’s good to experiment with it. There was a time where I txted as asexual and friend-zoney as every other dude, and I had to actively work on learning to turn things sexual, and I fucked up a bunch along the way saying uncalibrated unsmooth shit too. In this particular situation, you were doomed from the start, she wasn’t going to play ball with you getting sexual, and your innuendo etc. was dropped out of the blue and left hanging for her to respond to vs riffing off the conversation or in-jokes and giving her other stuff to respond to until she takes the bait and plays along with your sexual stuff.

So you had the right idea, but wrong circumstance to apply it and applied it in a bit of an off way. No biggie, there are plenty more girls! :) This is part of why I recommend grabbing a free online dating account and messaging a shit-ton of girls, doesn’t matter what they look like, and practice turning the conversations sexual off whatever their response to you is...like trying to get sexual as fast as possible. You’ll creep a bunch of them out, but who cares, they’re just online chicks, and you can grind out a lot of experience this way that you can translate into your txt flirting and then into your real life flirting.

“Again, all criticism and feedback is appreciated as my ego is fine with taking a beating if the future outcome is I don’t keep dropping the ball.”

lol that’s the attitude to have. Your ego is what’s telling you “wtf, how am I making the same mistakes as back in August?! I should be better at this by now!!” but it’s just trying to fuck with you. The reality is that if you’ve had 20 situations where bisexual married girls are begging their friend to stay overnight at your place, sure, you can beat yourself up for dropping the ball...but if you haven’t run into that situation a bunch, then fuck it, you’re still learning and that’s cool. You might not be in this situation again for like a year, and then you might drop the ball again because it’s been so long since your last reference experience with it lol and that’s alright too. It’s the same as lifting weights...if you lift daily it gets easier. If you only lift that weight in that way a couple times a year, it’s going to be hard. :)

Anyway, hope this helps ya! Good luck, and props for giving it a go and pushing your comfort zone! Hit me up with any questions if something doesn't make sense to you...like I say, once you understand the dynamics going on because of her ring and that window and ASD etc., this is all really simple and logical and you just go "oh, whoops, ya, of course that happened, because I did Such and Such! My bad lol" :)

Ronin:

@YaReally: I screwed up on that 'window' a few times, too.

Just like you said, it didn't really seem like much. They just seemed +/- nicer-than-average.

How do I ~'know' I screwed up?

-Because after awhile, they Abruptly-Stop being nicer-than-average, and start throwing little hissy-fits, and acting really really bratty for what seems to be Absolutely No Reason.

If you hadn't articulated it in that way, esp. the:

'because for them, opening that window is like "throwing themselves" at you'

, I'm not sure I would have thought about it quite the same.

YaReally:

“Because after awhile, they Abruptly-Stop being nicer-than-average, and start throwing little hissy-fits, and acting really really bratty for what seems to be Absolutely No Reason.”

lol this is exactly it. They completely 180 and when you're new you're like “wtf just happened here???” When you've missed enough windows you realize”ohhhh...THAT'S why she's so mad!” and start paying more attention.

I think it's funny that often the window will be sealed shut for something as simple as “not wanting to fuck her that night”. It happens with fuckbuddies too. I stress to guys getting into fuckbuddy harem management that part of being FBs is that you understand that when she txts you to hook up, you either hook up or have a good excuse not to...you don't just ignore her txt or play games because part of the FB deal to her is that when she's “begging” for your cock (with a “hey what's up?” txt at 2am), YOU understand that she's throwing herself out there and making herself vulnerable going against her ASD, and you respond appropriately (reward her for overcoming her programming, or have a good excuse)

Shoot her down playing aloof/disinterested games enough times and she'll take it personal, get insulted & pissed and turn hostile on you and, depending on how cocky she is and how much of a diss she takes it as when a guy turns down her pussy, she may seal the door shut.

I learned this by turning down enough girls (accidentally and on purpose) to run into the situation over and over, of course lol most of those girls I could proooooobably turn back around with enough time for them to forgive & forget the burn but I can think of two specific ones who will hold a grudge to their grave (very hot cocky girls who NEVER get refused what they want from a man and I bitched them out hard for trying to come over unannounced after I already said “not tonight” and on top of it they were “slumming it” with me because I was uglier and less wealthy etc than the guys they were used to, but too sexually attractive to them (cause of game) turn down, so the insult was compounded by my low status lol).

Leaving The Door Open After Rejection

Sidewinder:

Online dating question:

Exchanged 2 messages with a girl, set up a time to meet for drinks this weekend. She cancels saying that she's met someone and wants to see where that goes before meeting someone else, and she wanted me to know that she wasn't blowing me off.

[CH: Translation: She wanted you to know you are the back-up plan.]

Does this require any response from me?

["gay".]

The standard responses of "lame" or "gay" seem overly butt hurt in this situation.

[Wait a day before responding. It'll be perceived as less butthurt.]

And any kind of clever reply seems very try hard. We had never met and she was actually being polite in telling me up front what was going on. My gut instinct is to not reply at all, being that I'm completely indifferent to our initial plans having never met her, and her cancellation appears to be polite and not a shit test.

General agreement that no response is necessary?

["gay" or no reply. If you want to go funny, tell her you could give her tips on how to properly play the field.]

YaReally:

“good luck! txt me if he turns out to be a serial killer lol”

Replace “serial killer” with anything you think she’d be disappointed in. “txt me if he turns out to be boring and you need me to help you sneak out the bathroom window lol” Or “txt me if he won’t stop talking about his mom all night lol” etc.

My interactions always have a sexual vibe so I’d use more offensive stuff like “txt me if he can’t get it up lol” or “txt me if he rolls over and goes to sleep leaving you hanging lol” or “txt me if he’s boring and you need someone to whisk you off to the bathroom and send you back to the table with a smile on your face ;) lol” etc. etc. But don’t do this if you haven’t been sexually flirting with her already. I never set a “dating” frame so this works for me. Keep it rated PG if you’ve been running gentlemanly game.

She’s being legit polite, and you’re right that “lame” and “gay” are too butt-hurt. Wish her the best, you have 10 playboy models begging for your dick, you hope it works out for her because that’s one less plate to have to spin, but if it doesn’t work out for her, you’re willing to make some time.

Either the guy will be amazing and she’ll go off and have a wonderful life, which is great since you can get other girls, or within a month she’ll start finding flaws in him and remember you as the cool chill guy who didn’t get all butt-hurt jealous and extended her the offer of “feel free to txt me if it doesn’t work out” (VS not replying at all) so she doesn’t have to feel slutty or trigger her ASD by txting you to let you know she’s up for those drinks again.

YaReally:

Some more nuances/detail on your particular situ:

It's possible to get her to cancel her date with a bunch of smart AMOG'ing and DHV and all that, but there are some downsides:

1) It fosters a scarcity mentality...if you had been with this girl a few times and were protecting your shit, that's different, but she's just a random you haven't met up with yet so fuck it, who cares, it's good to be able to let them go and build an abundance mentality and learn to not get all jealous and shit.

2) It would be a LOT of work, and you'd basically have to throw some hail-marys that would either work, or completely sabotage any future possibility and burn the bridges so that there's no chance of getting her in the future. You'd basically be fighting to swim up-stream against the current.

The reason it'd be a lot of work right now is because that other guy has higher value to her than you do...that's why she's cancelling on you, not him. Likely she's met him in real life already so by default he "exists" to her more than you do because he's "real" instead of just txt, and your txts aren't emotionally engaging/exciting enough to make up for that.

Now if you were super high value to her, and your txts rocked her world all the time, she would either cancel on him to pursue you or you would be able to pretty effortlessly AMOG the guy and keep her from fucking him (I usually txt girls when I know they're on their date and distract them and ask embarrassing questions about the guy lol).

It's just a matter of value...that's why "gay" and "lame" right now would come off as butt-hurt. You don't have high enough value for her to care about qualifying herself to you. If there were no other guy in the picture and she was just cancelling for something dumb, those would be

fine...but you're now in competition value-wise with this guy and he's got a leg up on you, so the exact same stuff that would be fine/attractive if you were high-value will shoot you in the foot and make you look butt-hurt while you're low-value.

So this is why I recommend just saying good luck and offering an olive branch for future banging. It's not as satisfying as tooling her, but it's the higher % move for actually getting the lay down the road. "gay" will make her just never txt you again.

The odds of him turning out to be a perfect guy she's going to marry are astronomically low...more likely she'll date him for a few weeks/months and then you'll get a txt from her saying "hey how's it going?" which means "I want to fuck you, please don't bring up that other guy I'm embarrassed that I'm crawling back to you, just act cool and escalate this to us hanging out and fucking ASAP thx". :)

YaReally:

"Reread: "any kind of clever reply seems very try hard.""

Nah. That's the guy asking for advice saying that. A guy who hasn't approached a girl would say approaching a girl seems try hard. You just need the right clever reply that shows 1) non-judgementalism, 2) non-neediness, and 3) gives her good emotions. Stuff like "gay" or not replying at all don't do any of those things...that doesn't mean they can't work, they're just not the highest % play.

I'm only talking about how to get the actual lay, like putting his penis inside of her vagina someday, not how to have a clever "I sure showed that bitch!" bragging story or how to protect some ePlayer "I won't give you free ego-boosting attention!!111" ego. If he wants the lay, handle it like I recommend with the 3 elements above.

“so you blather and over-grease the asshole for three screens.”

Nah, I’m just explaining it for three screens for the guy asking for advice. Because I like to help guys. And I like to help them by explaining to them why I recommend the things I recommend. So that they understand my reasoning and can link it together with their own reference experiences and game understanding. Because I’m here to actually help other guys learn game.

“And yet you want him to invest his wit into a free ego-boosting attention-feed to her.”

Only if he wants the lay. I’m just going by the shit-tons of experience I have in these situations. She’s not being a bitch to him, she’s being polite. You don’t punish girls who haven’t done anything wrong. Except in the bedroom, with your cock lolololol

“How about ... “Timing isn’t best for me either””

Super duper. Won’t get him the lay. What do you think she’s going to respond to that? “What?? It’s NOT?? Okay, I’m cancelling this guy I thought could be my future husband, I need to suck your dick right NOW!!!!!! :D ”

No. But that is a great response for protecting your ego (“I’ll show her, I’M too busy for HER...even tho I’m the one that made the drink plans with her so it’s pretty obvious that I’m just being reactive to her”), not sparking any kind of attraction or good vibes for her to associate with you (since over the net he doesn’t have enough value compared to the real life guy for her to stress “losing” him), and it’s an excellent way to not learn anything from this situation.

Your example is just applying “James Bond aloof game” when his value isn’t high enough for it to hook. There are situations where that would be a good move, but the one described by the OP isn’t one of them is all.

Please continue teaching me about game from your armchair. I'm taking many notes on your eFlirts with the girls here lol

Sidewinder:

If I have any objective it would be to keep from creating a negative impression. She was the first to contact me online to begin with, and I've had enough experience online to know that she was going out of her way to keep me as a backup plan. Since we never met, I don't take that as a negative or an indication that she is ljb'ing me. Had we gone out once and scheduled a 2nd date that she cancelled for another guy, that would be a different story requiring more direct action. But this is obviously a guy she met before me, so I don't think any kind of negative response would be helpful to the future possibility of putting the p in the v. The only reason I care to analyze this is because she might overcompensate to demonstrate her interest if she comes back around. It would be easy to tease her if things don't work out with this guy and she asks about meeting up again.

YaReally:

"Had we gone out once and scheduled a 2nd date that she cancelled for another guy, that would be a different story requiring more direct action."

Yep. Totally different situation. In that situ you have more value to her and its a different game.

"The only reason I care to analyze this is because she might overcompensate to demonstrate her interest if she comes back around."

This is what will happen. You'll be starting your relationship with all the "hand" because she's the one crawling back to you. You might not even hear from her after your txt for weeks. I'll usually shoot a casual feeler out a month later (like sending what looks like a mass "happy valentines day" txt if there's a holiday handy)...that way if she ditched my number she'll have it again. But with an online girl she can find your profile again so I would just wait it out. If you don't hear from her in a couple months, they got serious, but I've literally had girls who "boyfriend up" txt me like a year later freshly single lol

"It would be easy to tease her if things don't work out with this guy and she asks about meeting up again."

yep but don't trigger her ASD or harp on the guy. Tease her a little and then pretend it never happened, the other guy didn't exist, and push for the meetup and lay ASAP. Not just a date, her ego will be crushed from the last guy so she'll try to make you her new Provider to show everyone that she can get a new BF, so you want to take her on a day 2 with logistics planned that will lead to sex. Cause she won't txt you the day after she breaks up, her ego will be hurt, she'll txt you after a couple weeks of being broken up when she's horny as fuck lol

Anyway let us know how it goes! Good luck!

How To Plan a Date

Hunter:

I approached this girl at the bar of the club, I leaned back against the bar and opened her. Made it look like she was hitting on me. Did some marriage role-playing, introed me to her friends. Actually one of her friends thought I was being rough with her but she told the friend that I was only trying to move her so the dude could get to the bar (which was true). She seemed into me, joked about getting married, traveling and having babies with each other lol. We then had a small heart to heart (so I'm not just jokey with her).

Club numbers are generally flakey, no? So I dunno, how should I play this/text so we can meet up?

YaReally:

Your basic options are "have her meet up with you alone" or "have her friends come out and meet up with you and your friends when you're all out partying together". It sounds like you have enough interest to get her to meet up alone...her friends have already approved of you, you've had some heart to heart, etc. So try pushing for that first, because you need isolation with her to build to sex. If she's young and stuck in party mode and only wants to meet up on like a Friday at the bar with her group of friends and yours etc., you can still work that (just figure out how to isolate her), but it's a shit-load more work and hassle and room for error.

Shoot for a weeknight, where there won't be as much chaos out and about and you can have some room in a bar/lounge/pub somewhere all to yourselves without the elbow-to-elbow "my BFF lost her cel phone omg dramaaaa!!" bullshit to deal with...plus you likely won't run into anyone she knows which will help her feel like no one will know if she sleeps with you (VS partying with her friends on a Friday night).

Plan a solid Day 2. Make it involve these things:

1) Alcohol, at least one drink...don't get hammered or anything, you don't need to, and you can do it without any alcohol, but it's a lot easier for her ASD to allow her to have sex with you quickly if it can say "oh well we were drinking and it just happened!", even if "drinking" means literally one sip of a drink (this has literally happened to me before lol)

2) Multiple venue-changes, that seem spontaneous, and are led by you. So you walk from the car to the lounge (for instance) but go "hey, sec, I need to get some gum" and pull her by the forearm into the convenience store beside you before you get to the lounge. In the lounge you start at a casual open table and shoot the shit and get her comfortable. Then you say "hey let's play pool/darts/etc." and move her over to that area to do that together. Tease/flirt/cheat etc. and lead things into a flirtier direction...bet a kiss on the game, etc. Then you say "I need to sit down, come." and lead her to the booths that are more private in the back corner, where you can escalate kino more, etc.

Every time you enter a new environment with her, even if it's just changing to another part of the bar, you're showing her that she'll be safe following your lead so she'll be more agreeable to being led (eventually into a cab and back to your place and then into your bedroom)...plus it makes her feel like you've known each other longer because you've been in so many different places together, even if the time duration is the same as sitting at one table for the same length of time, so you have more comfort etc.

3) Lace the conversation with a reason to come back to your place or go back to her place..."oh you haven't seen MovieX? It's awesome, I have it on DVD..." (then later on when it's clearly "on") "This place is too noisy (these drinks are too expensive, these people are too drunk, etc. etc.), let's go watch MovieX at my place. Come." and lead her the way you led her around all night, but this time it's into a cab/car to your place (don't drive if you were drinking, of course).

4) Figure out logistics ahead of time. Does she work at 6am the next day? Does she have a car she won't want to leave parked downtown overnight? Do you have cab fare and know

where/how to get a cab easily? Does she have roommates or live with her parents so you can't go to her place? etc.

5) Make sure the last venue you end up at is near your apartment or her apartment, so the transition is easy between there and isolation. A shit-hole pub by your place is better than a fancy upscale lounge a 40 minute subway ride away.

6) Try to pick places you have social proof at, if possible...if it's not possible, then in the future try to have built up social proof at some places. It's not mandatory, but it helps if she feels like she's out with an important socially connected guy even if that connection is the old lady at the convenience store knows you or a bartender at the shitty pub knows what kind of beer you like.

Field Report Analysis: Inner Game

Scray:

30 day challenge over:

In short, I still suck at this lol.

—As I get better at talking (reaching social hook point) to hotter girls, I'm running into some weird inner confidence issues. Like, I was talking to a set with this girl, and the opening went great. And the girl riffs on me saying she's manipulative...then I roleplay 'so how would you get even if we were going out and you were pissed....you've been home all I day, and I get there, what do you do?' She says she'd do what she did to an ex....and then details a very graphic, sexual story (it was like some Wild Things shit lol). I -immediately- kind of shut down out of intimidation....like 'wowshecouldneverlikemeholyshitwtf.'

—I'm terrified of escalation without a lot of IOI's. Like, there are a lot of sets where I feel like I should just go for it (seriously, why not?)

—It's still hard for me to create an emotional response, which sucks — I still feel like hot chicks think they can ignore me and w/e at will.

—Mixed sets are where the hottest girls are at, on average, that I've seen. I mean occasionally there's a hot two set of girls or whatever.

—My calibration re: when I'm getting them interested is fucked up. Like, I'll open a set and within five-ten minutes, they'll start asking me questions like 'hey what are you? (ethnicity) what's your name? what do you do? etc...' and my mind'll be like 'nah, just joke around about it you haven't done anything to earn it yet' but like, lol....I think I'm wrong. Because when I do this they don't seem to like the fact that I joked about it.

—Looks make a big difference. I've talked to girls, then left, then watched some tall good-looking guy roll in and get way more attention with not even a quarter of the same personality.

—But, even in the most insane club, you can overcome looks (at least on some level). I opened a five set, 3 dudes and 2 girls. Dudes are good-looking, buff, etc. I roll in, play games with the group, engage the target. I think it's going horribly (target actually starts asking me the questions from above, but I do THE SAME GODDAMNED thing and joke about it)....so she cools and starts whispering to the leader of the chode group about me. I sigh and eject soon enough

A few minutes later, those girls walk down the club hall and see me and they're like 'there you are! those guys were so lame!' The target seemed to like me, but her uggo friend wasn't having it. I'm telling you, there's starting to be this weird inversion where uggos are averse to me lol.

—Going out alone is pretty hard. I'd say I'm only at like 20-30% when I'm out alone.

—'Queens of conversation' has led to some fun interactions. altho, when they say 'don't know' what line they would have said instead, I tend to go with 'you have NO IDEA, how is this relationship supposed to get off the ground if you don't help?'

—> 'there are a lot of reasons it's not going to get off the ground (smirk)'

'...now you're talking to me, all right, hit me with it (leans against bar, looking at club)'

'First of all, I'm taller than you'

'...really? (glances down at her feet)'

'Heels count!'

'All right, whatever. Next?'

'...well, you're really courageous. I like that.'

'Whoa, whoa....we're talking about why you -don't- want to be with me, remember?'

'ooooh, ya!'

—Cougars. lol. At least five times I've been assaulted by cougars. They're kind of pushy too....like, they open me, they ask me a bunch of questions. There's always one who's super into me. Bleh.

—State. I haven't been in state for like....weeks. It's kind of liberating to know you can just go out and get it going no matter what mood you're in.

—Clubs. In a city famous for its nightlife....these are such great practice grounds. So many hot girls, so many fun interactions. Plus, you go there more and more, the staff start to take care of you. All they see is you talking to girls like a mack — so when they say 'hi' that's the image they have of you = great social proof to hot girls.

YaReally:

Yo, sorry for the slow response. Massive props for doing the 30 day challenge!

"In short, I still suck at this lol."

lol you're better off than you realize. Allow me to break it down. :)

The running theme for this is going to be "Surprise, you're good now. Suck it up and accept that you've basically got all the basic skills you need to be getting laid regularly now." You're no longer a "recovering AFC". You put in the time/work/thought/etc. and improved fast as fuck and you're basically at the door to the lottery office to pick up your million dollar check, but

you're talking yourself out of opening the door because it seems like this all happened too fast and that it shouldn't have been as "easy" (in the grand scheme of things) as it was.

The check is written and signed to you inside that office, just sitting there waiting for you to go "Shit, I DESERVE that check. I'm kicking this door down." instead of looking around for permission to open the door and confirmation that the check is really yours.

It's time to start kicking those doors down and claiming what you deserve like a boss. You're done. You can start closing girls now, for real, with your P in their V. You're the wolf in the field of bunnies now, and they WANT you to take them.

This isn't just feel-good shit. You're still going to fuck up, and if you stop going out, you'll lose your skills and have to get back in the groove (tho it's easier to get back into it and when you do it long enough most of it will just be a part of you and natural, it's mainly just the actual cold-approaching/escalating fears that'll come back lol). You're still going to have sticking points and you'll still run into logistical troubles and flakiness etc. and girls will still blow you out and hot girls will still seem trickier...

BUT, you've GOT the external skills handled and a lot of the internal skills/beliefs handled.

Understand that improving in pickup involves improving two areas: your internal game and your external game. Imagine these are two columns that fill up. Rather than improving both at the same time, usually what happens is that we alternate improving each, and at the start the strides we make are huge and fill those columns with big chunks...then as we alternate back and forth between them, we "top them off" with smaller and smaller increments as we get better and better. At the start we're learning tons of concepts and focusing on lots of things in each column, whereas down the road we're just making little fine-tuned adjustments.

Now every guy starts off with his columns filled different amounts depending on his life experiences. Some guys have a lot of confidence and like themselves, but they have no external skills with women. Some guys (like a lot of the oldschool PUA community) have awesome

external skills, but their internals are all fucked up and full of self-loathing and they feel like they're "scamming" the girls they get. And some guys start with both columns empty lol.

So your progress has been the external column jumping up like crazy, while the internal column has improved dramatically (you come across as way more confident in yourself, and not insecure etc. like your first comments were, and you've built a lot of great positive mindsets etc.), but not as far as the external one.

So now you're in a situ where your external game is way more solid than before, but your internals haven't caught up. As a result, now you're going to have to work on your internals (specifically your sense of entitlement, giving yourself permission to take what you want, viewing the girls as lucky to have YOU rather than the other way around, coming at girls from the angle of screening them to your standards VS meeting their standards, etc.).

You're giving off the externals of a guy who can get these girls, so they're reacting to you as if you're there, but your internals haven't caught up so you're self-sabotaging and "premature ejectulating" and second-guessing and pulling yourself out of there because your brain is like "wtf no way this could be happening, I'm just SCRAY".

As much as I hate the term, this is the stage where it's time to "man up". :) You've got the skillset to lay the groundwork out, all you have to do now is step in and claim what's yours.

This is why I said you'll laugh at my response...because your "problem" is basically that you got too good too fast and your brain hasn't caught up to accepting that. Even as you read this you might have some doubts popping through your head like "well but I got shot down 3x last night". Ya, fuck it, everyone does...but that doesn't change the fact that you have the skills/abilities in you to get the girls. It's like learning the material in class...you might still bomb the final exam for whatever reason, but you have the knowledge/skill to ace that thing if you fully embrace it and apply all the shit you've learned and accept that you can get an A+.

"As I get better at talking (reaching social hook point) to hotter girls"

You're approaching hotter girls AND reaching the social hook point with them. You're already better than 99% of the guys around you because they can't do that.

"I'm running into some weird inner confidence issues."

Yup. Because you don't believe you deserve them yet. How could you be "fixed" in under a year of this?

"I was talking to a set with this girl, and the opening went great."

Of course it did. Because you're attractive and confident and socially savvy.

"She says she'd do what she did to an ex....and then details a very graphic, sexual story (it was like some Wild Things shit lol). I -immediately- kind of shut down out of intimidation....like 'wowshecouldneverlikemeholyshitwtf.'"

:) Like I say, the running theme here now is to accept that yes, she could like you, and you deserve girls like that, and the vibe you're putting off now makes them just assume that you GET girls like that. That's why they're telling you stuff like that now.

But also like I say, you're talking yourself out of it because you don't think you deserve that yet.

"I'm terrified of escalation without a lot of IOI's. Like, there are a lot of sets where I feel like I should just go for it (seriously, why not?)"

Do it. You have the skills to deal with however the chips fall, and pushing it is part of what MAKES them give you iois. Give these a watch, I've linked them in order of importance. The first 3 are the most important, but the other 3 will help re-enforce the mindset:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zU2-sEmNyg>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SaftxHzsHL8>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h95kuq336ZU>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iULxmr2je8w>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=j41mJBFOHQo>

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oq_SttAJREO

"It's still hard for me to create an emotional response, which sucks — I still feel like hot chicks think they can ignore me and w/e at will."

They feel like that about EVERY guy lol. That's their world. When you're approaching them, they are literally ignoring like 10 guys txting them, 20 guys eyeballing them from across the room, etc. That's just their world. You have to smash into it and create some polarity...this means risking getting blown out or having them hate you. You don't need this with a 6, but to get an 8+ you need to make her react to you:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qBkXWTWAYJc>

"Mixed sets are where the hottest girls are at, on average, that I've seen. I mean occasionally there's a hot two set of girls or whatever."

Yup. Mystery called this way back in the day..."the hottest girls are almost never found by themselves". Thus he came up with Group Theory. Search YouTube for "mystery method

volume 1 part 1". I'm not sure off-hand which part has the focus on group theory...I think it had a 3 in it? Part 3 maybe?

"Like, I'll open a set and within five-ten minutes, they'll start asking me questions like 'hey what are you? (ethnicity) what's your name? what do you do? etc...' and my mind'll be like 'nah, just joke around about it you haven't done anything to earn it yet' but like, lol..."

Your brain is looking at "I haven't done enough external things to earn this yet..." but what it hasn't adapted to yet is that your internals work with your externals...so the better your internals are, the less you need to do with your externals, because they're helping you give off a more attractive/alpha vibe.

So it's like imagine a newbie shy computer nerd saying "You're cute, what's your name?" Now imagine a badass alpha male (whoever your role model is) saying those exact same words. The external game is the exact same, but the 2nd guy has better internals, so when HE does it, it's attractive.

Your brain just needs to start learning that your internals have started picking up the slack.

"I think I'm wrong. Because when I do this they don't seem to like the fact that I joked about it."

Yep, because you're doing the same thing as when a guy says his name is rumplestiltskin. "lol No really what's your name?" "Brad Pitt." "lol come on...what's your name?" "Shaniqua." "...oookay no seriously though. What's your name?" "Mr. Chow." "ughh...fine whatever. bye."

But you're doing it because your brain hasn't accepted that yes, a girl like that can be that attracted that fast lol

“Looks make a big difference. I’ve talked to girls, then left, then watched some tall good-looking guy roll in and get way more attention with not even a quarter of the same personality.”

Absolutely, if you’re not sticking your dick in her, and a good looking guy comes along, he won’t have to do much. That’s why you don’t leave your girls with these guys, or why you go in and dominate the set and take her from him lol

Like if you just put a bunch of random guys in the room and let her pick, ya, she’ll pick the best looking guy. But that’s why you learn how to create such a presence that she doesn’t even notice those guys. You take over her space, you take over her attention, you take over her WORLD...you become the only thing that EXISTS to her.

You’ll develop this in time. :)

Like I say, when I go out with my tall good looking buddy (who even has Natural game), if two girls come up to us, they will BOTH focus on him because he’s naturally better looking and they go for the better looking guy by default. And if I just stand there “looking cool”, they will ignore me and keep talking to him. I have to ACTIVELY dominate their reality and force them to tear their attention away from him and onto me.

So I’ll do stuff like “HEY. Don’t be fucking RUDE. Introduce yourselves or I won’t let you fuck my ridiculously handsome friend here.” and hold out my hand like I just EXPECT to be noticed. That ALONE gets me some attraction/ios. Then when I shake their hands, the one I want I’ll shake her hand last, and then as we’re shaking it I’ll hold onto it a bit longer than I need to and spike her temperature with stuff like “God, you girls just pounced. You must be horny as fuck. When’s the last time you had sex.” as I stare her down and she goes “omg” and giggles...then I’ll pull her in by that hand and put her arms over my shoulder and my hands on her hips and turn as I do it so her back is to my buddy, and from there I escalate shit and claim my space and then we can resume with the rest of the group, but I’ve already solidified her attraction for me. Like, through all that, she doesn’t even have time to process that other better looking guys are around me. Those guys don’t exist.

“I opened a five set, 3 dudes and 2 girls. Dudes are good-looking, buff, etc. I roll in, play games with the group, engage the target. I think it’s going horribly (target actually starts asking me the questions from above, but I do THE SAME GODDAMNED thing and joke about it)”

So ignore your externals for a sec...what internals did you use here? Well, you approached a girl at all, that’s confident. You approached TWO girls at once, that’s really confident. You approached two girls at once in a set with DUDES. That’s REALLY confident. You approached two girls at once, in a set with *3* dudes. That’s SUPER confident. You approached two girls at once in a set with 3 good-looking buff dudes. That’s through the ROOF confident. Then on top of that you play games with the group and engage one of the hot girls you want...right in front of the guys, who might be her boyfriend or might kick your ass...That is off the charts confident and socially savvy and cool.

And then you think when she shoots you iois asking questions that it doesn’t make sense for her to be attracted to you? To all that that I just described? What girl WOULDNT want to fuck that guy? lol Like I say, your brain is looking at “well I just played some games and teased her a little”, which is external...it hasn’t registered where your internals are now.

“so she cools and starts whispering to the leader of the chode group about me. I sigh and eject soon enough”

Ya, ’cause you didn’t jump through the window. But you know you didn’t...your sticking point right now is just that your brain is having trouble accepting that these windows are appearing so fast for you now or that they’d be there at all. You have 20-some years of Old Scray wiring up there that’s used to never getting windows...your brain is trying to unwire that and rewire it, but it’ll take time and reference experiences and this is why you have to keep going out. ;) Your brain can’t rewire itself without the reference experiences it needs.

She may have been saying to them “sorry about this guy...we don’t even know him.” But she’s only saying that because her mouth isn’t busy...with your mouth. :) Like, it’s not that she didn’t like you or that she’s a bitch, it’s that you didn’t take the ball anywhere so as a self-defense mechanism for her own ego and her frustration/disappointment at you not taking things

anywhere, she has to turn against you because what if one of those 3 chodes turned out to be cool and she fucked it up with them for a guy who drops the ball?

“A few minutes later, those girls walk down the club hall and see me and they’re like ‘there you are! those guys were so lame!’”

:) Now imagine you had escalated that interaction when you met them all, and you had 3 chode losers to babysit the cockblocking uggo friend for you while you take this hottie down? Just reach out and take her. :)

“The target seemed to like me”

Of course she did! Like I say, look at all the boss internal shit you demonstrated walking up, on top of your solid externals. Why WOULDN'T she like you?

“but her uggo friend wasn’t having it.”

If only you had 3 desperate chodes to babysit her for you while you “let’s go grab some food, I’m starving. We’ll be back in a minute, it’s fine, your friend is with these 3 good-looking guys, she won’t even notice you’re gone, come, let’s go, it’s too loud here I want to get to know you better, we’ll be right back.” ;)

“I’m telling you, there’s starting to be this weird inversion where uggos are averse to me lol.”

lol ya this’ll happen. This is again the internals/externals thing. You’ll run external game on them the way you did when your internals were low, but your internals are high now, so a lot of the cocky/funny stuff will just come off as asshole/cruel to them and they’ll think you’re making fun of them or trying to tool them etc. even when you’re just flirting and being friendly.

Don't stress it, it's their hangup not yours. You can fix this problem down the road. Basically just dumb yourself down for them...like be cool/chill, VS being flirty, because they're insecure and will assume flirting is tooling them. Plus now you're another attractive guy hitting on their friend while they get no attention. This is where you befriend guys and pass her off to them lol...most guys, even those good-looking rich tall jacked guys, are desperate for pussy and can't get it on their own so they'll take your scraps and leave you with a clear path.

"Going out alone is pretty hard. I'd say I'm only at like 20-30% when I'm out alone."

All good. This is natural. NO ONE can do it. Like, NO normal guys. Even my best Natural buddy who can cold-approach and slays it all the time, is scared to arrive at the bar by himself and will go out of his way to meet up with me ahead of time just to avoid walking in solo and out of state terrified.

Tyler has a lot of videos on building momentum that might help with this, but it mostly comes down to the more you do it the more your brain realizes nothing horrible is going to happen and the more it allows you to be yourself. Combine that with the externals of learning to approach instantly, always be in set, approach the fun happy energy girls even if they're not the hottest, etc. and you'll get better at solo.

"you have NO IDEA, how is this relationship supposed to get off the ground if you don't help?"

Perfect. I use this kind of thing all the time. Imply that you're in a relationship together already, break up, make up again, act as if you're debating dumping her for whatever she's doing...all sorts of stuff, they love it. I ramble into "it's not you, it's me" all the time...and then when they do something good I go "oh!! whew! okay i love you again, we can be together." and pull her in. This kind of stuff is retarded but it all helps avoid a friend to friend vibe and sets a man to woman sexual relationship vibe.

I'll also use "this relationship clearly isn't going to work out...we're going to stick to just using eachother for shallow meaningless sex."

“there are a lot of reasons it’s not going to get off the ground (smirk)’

‘...now you’re talking to me, all right, hit me with it (leans against bar, looking at club)’”

awww, cute, she thinks she’s going to shit-test you. :) And what does it mean when a girl shit-tests a guy? Does she shit-test a homeless smelly ax murderer? Nope. she shit-tests guys she has a spark of attraction to.

“...really? (glances down at her feet)’

‘Heels count!’”

Solid play here. You didn’t even have to SAY the heels thing, but you’re shit-testing her just with your glance/expression. Lots of sub-communication, and she picks up on it and technically, by saying “Heels count!”, she’s qualifying herself to you. Do girls qualify themselves to a homeless creepy drunk? Nope. They qualify themselves to guys they’re attracted to.

“All right, whatever. Next?’

‘...well, you’re really courageous. I like that.’”

So now she’s gone from shit-testing you to ioi’ing you. What did she do next, club you over the head with the Clue Bat? Like in my reality, this is a 100% blinking green-light to escalate and end up fucking this chick.

“Whoa, whoa....we’re talking about why you -don’t- want to be with me, remember?’

‘ooooh, ya!’”

Now you're teasing her, assuming attraction, AND she's roleplaying along with you in a flirty way.

If you didn't have sex with this girl.....why? (serious question) This was a done deal. And again look at your internals here...you're assuming attraction from the start, teasing, screening her, WELCOMING her shit-tests instead of being terrified of them because you KNOW you can handle them.

Again, why WOULDN'T she be attracted to you after all that? Just reach out and take her. ;)

"Cougars. lol. At least five times I've been assaulted by cougars. They're kind of pushy too.....like, they open me, they ask me a bunch of questions. There's always one who's super into me. Bleh."

lol. You're too young for that shit, stick to hot young chicks unless you feel like going for a cougar. Some of them can be hot/fun/etc. and they usually take a lot less game. Like they'll tell their friends "I'm going home with this guy" and their friends will say "you go girl, go get some!", VS 18yo's who are like "OMG SARAH WE HAVE TO GO HOME TOGETHERRRRR1!!!" like retards lol

But ya, just use em for social proof or to warm up etc. unless you CHOOSE to bang one. They come with a ton of baggage usually. You can actually learn a lot about what hitting the wall is like for a woman and what the future of a lot of the young chicks you meet will be like, from hanging around cougars lol

"State. I haven't been in state for like.....weeks. It's kind of liberating to know you can just go out and get it going no matter what mood you're in."

Good. Being state-dependant is tough. If you can consistently GET into state, it's great...but it all comes down to the 7-11 test: aka whatever your game style is and whatever your vices for it

are, if you saw a gorgeous 10 in a 7-11 on a sunday morning when your hair was messed up and you were completely out of state...could you approach and get her?

You'll find that if you stop going out for a while, you'll end up becoming state-dependent again. This is natural and frustrating. Battling state-dependence will be the biggest internal struggle that will haunt you forever lol

The trick to not falling back into it is to go out every day, even for 20 min a day, and approach when you're out of state and build reference experiences that you don't NEED state to approach. That's why a lot of pickup coaches aren't state-dependent, they approach every single day all day long, so they numb that feeling of needing to be in state. But most normal people have normal jobs/school/lives/etc. where they can't approach every day, so they fall back into state-dependance.

"Clubs. In a city famous for its nightlife....these are such great practice grounds. So many hot girls, so many fun interactions. Plus, you go there more and more, the staff start to take care of you. All they see is you talking to girls like a mack — so when they say 'hi' that's the image they have of you = great social proof to hot girls."

:) Good stuff man. Tyler makes the point that clubs are designed for you to have *FUN*. They're not designed to intimidate or scare you (except for some exclusive high-end new york type clubs). They're designed for you to let loose, feel the music, get drunk, forget about work, and just have a blast.

But a lot of guys who get into pickup, or a lot of guys who don't go out much, HATE clubs because they're scary and loud and chaotic and there's AMOGs and they're annoying and girls are bitches and wah wah wahhhh...it's such a retarded mentality to get into. I LOVE the clubs, there's so much energy and everyone's done up and in a good mood. I'm psyched when I get to go out and I walk in the door with a smile on my face, not because that's a pickup "move" but because I know I'm going to have a blast.

"Ya, I think I'm good to just start going out 4-5 nights a week now regardless."

If you can do it, do it. Even 20 minutes a night during the week and then keep the big nights for the weekend, is a decent setup if you have a busy schedule. It's not so much that you approach 50 sets a night, it's that you go through the motions of "I'm out and I'm social and I approach people and talk to whoever's around me and that's just what I do" and build that mentality in your brain.

I was hanging with a good buddy once, and this guy dominates every room he's in. Total social butterfly. I was staying at his place once and tagged along with him for his day. EVERYTHING he did involved being social...from chatting with the clerk at the supermarket, to dropping in on a buddy at work not for any purpose, just to drop in and shoot the shit for an hour. So of course when he hits the bar, he's warmed up and his brain is like "ya, we just talk to everyone around us, that's how we roll".

"I mean, it's starting to become a little more difficult because I'm getting more social circle invites"

lol. I remember when you were complaining that no one would invite you out to things and you had to chase them down to get invited...now they're an inconvenience. :)

"so sometimes I'm like 'ya, gotta make an appearance.'"

What a boss. What girl wouldn't be attracted to this guy? Just gotta' reach out and take 'em.

"There were several times during the 30 days where I just had to cold approach while in the context of a social circle gathering....so there's a section of my social circle right now that just loves to razz me/hear my 'going out cunting' stories. I don't mind telling them, because I mean, even if they tease me about them or whatever I don't give a shit....because I'm way tighter than they are lol"

lol whatever, that's normal. You're doing something that they can't do...they're living vicariously through you, and if they give you shit it's just projecting their own insecurities because you're at least attempting to do something they wish they could do. But you already know this, because your internals are tight. :)

"I never drink when I go out. It's to the point where I've gotten so many waters at so many different clubs/bars that bartenders are like 'lol do you even drink? you just come here, hit on girls, and get some water.' And I'm like 'hahaha ya, sometimes I need to hydrate...'"

lol good man. Keep this up. You're learning to game "clean". Every guy who learns to game relying on crutches ends up hitting a point where he gets frustrated at his crutches holding him back and ends up having to start over from the bottom doing what you're doing from the start. You're saving yourself a lot of frustration and setbacks down the road by building good habits now. It's like growing up in a household where your parents cook you healthy meals and instill good dietary knowledge/habits in you...VS growing up in a household where your parents feed you McDonald's and pizza and twinkies every day. When you get to adulthood and have to handle your own shit, the good-habits guy is going to have a way easier time handling his shit than the twinkies guy who's going to have to start over from scratch the way he should've been taught to from childhood.

Avoiding Flakes

YaReally

Read the stuff I linked below. There's a lot of calibration involved.

But my general rules of thumb are:

- 1) Girls live in the moment. She can be making out with you in the bar but when you txt the next day you're starting over from 0...don't expect to pick up where you left off.
- 2) Change her mood, not her mind. Get her emotionally reacting to you, THEN push for the meet-up. Don't just try to logically convince her or interest her in the meet-up...interest her in YOU, instead. She's not getting to go skydiving and hanging out with you, she's getting to hang out with you and going skydiving, nomsayin?
- 3) Have a reason to get her number. Make semi-vague plans and THEN get the number under the presence of discussing the plans further (time bridge), or qualify her hard and then allow her to give you her number because she's earned your interest. Don't just get a number as an end-goal or to figure out plans later. This is why we have a repeatable Day 2 that we can do with every girl...so you're on auto-pilot when you say "there's this awesome cafe by my place that has blah, you have to see it sometime".
- 4) If you can't fuck her that night, tone it down and hold back or you'll trigger her ASD and make her flake. If logistics look clear (because you were consciously screening for logistics, right?), go ahead and make out, escalate, grab her #, etc and push for the lay that night. If logistics look like shit (she has to drive her friend home, she has a morning flight, her boss is in the room, etc.), pull back...get the number but don't kiss her. You can get close and almost kiss her to build the unresolved tension (watch Robbie Williams eye-fucking a reporter on YouTube) but don't quite do it (or at the most do a quick romantic/sweet short kiss, no hard tongue-down and be the first to end the kiss). She'll want to resolve the sexual tension you built up and you

didn't go far enough for her to do anything she could be judged for so you didn't trigger her ASD and she probably won't flake.

5) If you're forced to get her # after triggering her ASD (like you get caught up in the moment and forget to hold back, or she escalates on you too far, or you escalated thinking logistics were clear but get blindsided by a cockblock situ), pull shit way back and practically friend zone her and keep your txts flirty but not sexting...you need to let her ASD settle down by letting her pretend meeting up won't result in you two fucking. This situ is what causes a lot of "you're a player aren't you" and "you just want sex don't you" bullshit...her ASD is triggered and trying to shit-test you so it can catch you and forbid her from fucking you to preserve its vision of her as a perfect innocent angel.

6) Always be heading toward a meet-up. Being isolated with her so you can fuck is the goal, not having a new txt buddy you can waste 2 months txtng and never get to meet up with you again because you let her think that you're going to dole out your attention for free because she has tits. Always be moving the interaction forward:

<http://www.yareallyarchive.com/2013/5/#comment-heartiste-444346>

When guys fuck the stuff I'm describing up, then the girl flakes, then they go "whatever I'm a badass alpha male...NEXT!! lol I sure showed that bitch!!" it's like no, you could've gotten that lay with tighter game, you are either lazy or stupid.

YaReally:

One of the common stages that pretty much every PUA goes through is that they learn the "superpower" of realizing that getting phone numbers isn't a big deal and you can walk into a bar on any given night and walk out with a dozen numbers.

Then they try to call/txt those numbers and every single one of them flakes lol. We don't even bother telling newbies about this stage coming up because we don't want to shit on their excitement because that excitement is what propels them to push through this flaking stage.

Anyway, that said, here's everything you need to know on flaking, figured out and broken down and explained piece by piece by PUAs back in the old days (one of these is by Tyler from 2003 lol):

4 pages on her mentality here: <http://www.seductionbase.com/seduction/cat/end/pr/428.html>

4 pages on what triggers flakes here: <http://www.bristollair.com/2011/outer-game/pua-tactics/how-to-predict-flakes/>

6 pages on "nine steps to a solid day 2" here: http://www.seductionbase.com/seduction/cat/end/day_2/259.html

Read all 3 of those, they cover everything from why a girl flakes to how to see it coming to how to prevent/minimize it.

As I said in a different comment: "there are butthurt guys who would just say "whatever fuck it she can go with him if she wants, I'd Next that bitch for disrespecting me!!!" But I'm posting this because PUAs like to figure out "how could I turn this seemingly impossible situation around...?" more for the mental exercise and expanding our knowledge-base rather than because we desperately need that particular girl"

Remember, as Tyler once said and as I oft repeat: You can't Next a girl you haven't fucked...that's HER Nexting YOU.

Alpha Fux Beta Bux

YaReally:

I game in high-end clubs because I like women that dress up, but objectively I completely don't belong there and shouldn't be able to compete with the guys there and the girls there shouldn't be into me. I literally own one pair of jeans and one dress shirt and one pair of black shoes (those rubbery ones you get at the mall for \$70 that are like comfortable slip-on sneaker-bottoms). I'm not unemployed right now, but I have been at points, and income-wise I'm around the poverty line.

The guys in the clubs I go to are literally driving there in porsches and wearing expensive tailored suits and are jacked/ripped with 6-pack abs and \$80 haircuts and work in high-paying industries, etc. Doctors, lawyers, engineers, iBankers, all that shit. This is the 25-50yo male crowd I'm talking about:

I'd break the good-looking studly rich men in these environments down like so:

40% – EXTREME Betas. Shit with girls and don't know how to socialize. Even a lot of the super good-looking studly rich type guys fall into this category. These guys never get laid...even if a girl throws herself at him, which they do now and then based on his looks, that dies out 10 seconds in when he does something Beta and turns her off and then the girls complain to me that the guys there "are all boring".

40% – Fun Betas. Shit with girls, but they're social and out-going at least, and have some cool friends, buy shots for their group, maybe can dance, that kind of thing...they just don't know how to get girls or what to do with any attention they get. These guys very rarely get laid and it takes a massive alignment of the planets and a lot of patience/aggressiveness on the girl's part to hit him over the head with the clue-hammer and forgive a ton of fuck-ups and even THEN it'll take him 2 months of dating to get the lay half the time just because he's trapped in "being a gentleman" mode and that's if the girl doesn't lose interest or meet someone with more game/Alphaness. It's painful to watch these guys for me because I see a ton of windows they

aren't taking and I'm like "aghghh you could have gotten her on day ONE if you weren't so bad at this" lol

19% – Aimless Alphas. Sometimes Natural, sometimes learned, but these guys are cool, fun, out-going, social, flirty, can talk to girls, can get attraction, etc. BUT, they're kind of "winging it" and letting what happens happen...so they sabotage themselves accidentally, or they don't escalate when a window is there, or they miss out on a few subtle iois and don't get a girl they could've gotten if their game was sharper, or they're scared to cold approach and can only warm approach (social circle introduction or obvious/blatant Approach Invite from the girl) or they lose their girl to another Alpha because they don't really consciously know how to compete, or they get into fights because to them Alphas aren't afraid of fighting, etc. These guys get laid a lot but they don't have much choice in who they bang because they rely on the girl essentially initiating things and then they rely on the universe allowing them to end up with that girl by not throwing too many difficult obstacles in the way. These guys also often end up with average girls instead of the hottest ones, because they can't deal with the obstacles involved in getting the hottest ones (cockblocking friends, logistics, getting distracted by other guys, beta themselves to the hottest girls because they get intimidated by her hotness, etc.).

1% – Alphas with game. The guys who actually pull consistently, see and act on the open windows of opportunity, have other Alphas react to them, know how to escalate on girls, don't have to "prove" themselves by getting into fights, etc. These guys can get laid most nights they want to and understand how to have a decent shot with the specific girls they want because they can handle obstacles. These are those magical mystical CEO badass "own the boardroom during the day, own the women at night" magic ninjas that guys who don't go out are terrified of or are working themselves into an early grave hoping to BECOME (like they seriously think if they work enough hours and make enough \$ and have a nice enough suit like bam, a light-switch is going to flip On and they're just going to tear it down with women lol...these guys generally end up in the Fun Beta category when they do finally achieve all that success in looks/money/etc. that they wanted, because they still don't know how to game and thought all that shit would compensate for that...then they end up having to pay for hookers or go the "models & bottles" route where promoters bring women to them to drink their alcohol and give them some attention and make them feel like champs without actually being attracted).

Now this is different from other environments, like a country bar might be more like 60% Aimless Alphas, because that crowd tends to be more "manly" and ready to scrap and all that

shit because they're sitting on the back of pickup trucks chugging beers and working construction and scrapping regularly...whereas the rich beta career crowd is often taking orders from women in a cozy coddling office environment and constantly worrying about whether he should wear the pink tie or the fuscha one for the meeting with the big-wigs halfway through his 18hr work-day so that environment creates more betas.

Anyway, stacking myself up against that breakdown, I'm not even remotely concerned about the first two categories. They pretty much don't exist in terms of competition for girls, and I'll befriend them just because I'm a friendly guy and they all love me instantly and, being rich, will buy me drinks/shots lol. These guys might as well not even exist, in terms of girls. So that's 80% of the crowd of rich good-looking men who are completely irrelevant right from the start.

The Aimless Alphas are more trouble because they're often the ones that get the most attention...they cause the most scene, and the girls flock to them because they can all tell right away "these are the Alpha guys, we want to meet them and hope that one of them has enough game to land us". These guys tend to be pretty competitive too, so they'll try to take eachother's girls. One of the tactics these guys love is to jump into a set (in an abrupt abrasive way that would get his ass kicked in a sketchy bar) with a guy in it and grab the girl's attention by telling them to come with him to do shots (or to buy her group a drink etc.). If the guy talking to the girls doesn't have enough value yet, the girls jump on the offer because hey, free drink.

The unfortunate part is that the girls generally don't end up fucking that guy, they just use him for the drink and go, but the original guy that was working on them didn't have enough time to build things up, so in the end that dipshit doesn't get any of the girls and neither does the original guy so no one gets laid...yes, I'm bitter about this move lol it happens a lot...if I've had enough time to work on the girl she'll either stay with me, make her group shoot him down, or bring me with her and then he has to buy me a drink too (lol). Often you can't even befriend these guys because they know you're competition and have an adversarial mindset...although they sometimes try to tool you by buying you a drink (trying to flash \$ to look Alpha) which is awesome to me because I just tell him that it doesn't mean I'm going to put out for him tonight which girls love and guys tend get caught off guard by and I can work the girls off that.

This is all Field Experience. In the minds of keyboard jockeys, the club is like 80% rich guys who are all badass James Bond massive game-having rich porsche-driving badass adventure ninjas that get the hottest girls in the bar every night and can just walk past you and your girl will throw her drink in your face and jump on the guy's dick. That's just not how it plays out in reality.

Now specifically relating this to CH's article topic: I've found a good strategy in these enviros is to be the extreme sleaze lol Like completely disqualify yourself from being any kind of Provider to the girls. I'll tell them flat out that I'm poor and have no car and let them rub my belly and tell them I have a girlfriend and tell them I won't take them to dinner etc. (George Costanza game lol)...but because I'm flirty and confident and my vibe is solid and I can handle obstacles/AMOGs/etc. and give the girls the gina tingles they want, they still want to fuck me.

Now for me, right now I'm not looking for a long-term married relationship or anything. I just want to bang these girls as casual fuckbuddies. So what I do is encourage them to go after these other guys and find themselves a nice Beta Provider that will buy them pretty things (that she'll wear for me lol) and take them out to dinner and all that shit and that they should just use me for sex on the side while they find a "real boyfriend". So often I'll be in a situation where the girl is going on "dates" with some rich better-looking dude, but coming over to my place after her date to get laid because she doesn't want to fuck him too soon...of course, fucking me makes him look even more beta, so often she'll lose attraction for him instead of gain it and there've been times where the girl "dates" the other guy for a couple month without actually fucking him and then ditches him because the spark just isn't there, but it might've been if she didn't have me to fuck on the side lol

That said, this "go find yourself a Provider, just use me for sex" attitude does two things:

- 1) It keeps me from having to do anything Provider related...I literally just have them drive to my place and show up at my door ready to fuck and then leave after. They don't expect birthday presents from me or dates or any of that shit, and it even stalls the "be my boyfriend or I can't do this anymore" Ultimatum because I'm not their only option...I'm actively encouraging them to have other options, so they don't have to Ultimatum me because I'm not their only chance for a Provider situation (until they fall in love of course, which I can also stall

for a while by just not seeing them frequently, but the catch to not seeing them frequently is you're more likely to lose them so there are a lot of nuances to this balance).

In fact when they come to me with like, bitching about work, I can say "Shhh. I don't want to hear that shit, find a boyfriend to listen to your complaining lol"

2) It speaks to what women *REALLY* want, but society refuses to admit: They want a Provider beta to take care of them and pay their bills and put their kids thru college and all that shit...but they also want an Alpha to fuck and to get pregnant by and take care of their emotional/sexual needs (emotional in the sense of needing drama or to feel like a dirty slut in the bedroom etc., not emotional in the sense of "my co-worker Jenny is such a bitch!"). Ideally they want both of those in the same guy, but because it's SO rare (like I say, even if they go doll themselves up for the high-end nightclubs, there's only about 20% of guys in there who can satisfy this shit and 19% of those guys will fuck it up because they're Aimless), the optimal strategy for women is having two guys, the same way you might have a really cool girlfriend who's a good mother to your kids etc., and a mistress on the side for fucking.

So the end result is that I get what I want (casually banging hot chicks), the girls get what they want (a Provider guy to date and marry, and an Alpha guy on the side to fuck them proper), and the Provider guy kind of gets what he wants (a hot girl to take care of and shower with affection and spend all his hard-earned money on and raise a family with)...but he IS getting fucked over, he just doesn't know it.

The only hitch is if the guy finds out lol Moreso if the chick is successful in getting the Alpha to get her preggers...which is why they then cue the "omg you don't trust me!! :((" waterworks if the Provider guy dares to ask for a paternity test before his name is on that birth certificate. And make no mistake, these chicks are TRYING to get their Alpha fuckbuddy to knock them up, especially once they have a Provider on the hook (married)...they try to just stick your dick in raw, hold you inside them when you cum if you were going to do the pull-out, complain about condoms, say their on birth control or that they have a tilted uterus so they're not able to get pregnant so "don't worry about it", etc.

So where'm I going with all this? Well, as bad as it sounds, an optimal strategy for a guy like myself to live comfortably (but seeming like a bum to society) into my old age by making just enough of a living to take care of myself while I bang hot chicks (basically MGTOW but with game skills), and also ensure I successfully reproduce and that my kids are taken care of, is to go along with one of these chicks and let her get knocked up and pass the kid off as her Providers' and let that rich dude and her raise him.

The only crapshoot is the paternity test, if the guy pushes for it hardcore, I could end up having to take care of the kid...but that's why women have the waterworks and "don't you trust me??" and doctors rush the guy to sign the birth certificate right away and society will badger a guy who daring to break up with a pregnant woman instead of "manning up" and taking care of someone else's spawn, and divorce courts will rape him hard if he tries to leave, etc...this stuff is all designed to allow the girl to get herself preggery by an Alpha and force a Provider to raise the kid.

I'm not saying this is my plan, I'm still too young to really give a shit or take any chances (early 30s)...but if I met a hot chick who seemed like she'd be a decent enough mom and I really wanted to make sure I reproduce and she had a solid Provider on lock-down and I knew he was too Beta to refuse the kid if he found out and he was the same race as me, and I knew she would use every trick in the book to keep him from finding out the kid wasn't his, and I knew they weren't in a sexless marriage so it was believable that it could be his, and I knew her hamster would eventually convince even HER that somehow the kid is actually his because good girls don't cheat and that guy she no longer sees (me) "didn't count"...well, it wouldn't be a terrible solution.

The reality of the red pill really is fucked up lol But like the Joker says, "I'm not a monster...I'm just ahead of the curve." I wish things were different but they're not, so I'm just adapting to reality.

Introverts

Sidewinder:

Where do introspective guys fall in your breakdown? A lot of professionals are introverts, but still socially acceptable and decent with women. I like to think that I fit that criteria at least. Would your advice to my type be to act more outgoing, buy shots for everyone, work the room, etc...? I guess this is the philosophical question of whether one should play to their strengths, or to try to improve their weakest traits?

YaReally:

I know you say “introspective” but just a quick note on the closely related topic of “introverts” first:

I find a lot of “introverts” are just guys hiding behind a socially acceptable label and use that label as an excuse to avoid leaving their comfort zone, usually because they’re either scared to let loose more or they simply don’t understand how to. People who meet me now assume I’m an extrovert, but I used to consider myself an introvert before I got into game. What’s closer to reality is that we all have extro/intro sides to us and game is just about learning to embrace and express the extro side in certain environments/situations.

I believe there are VERY few self-identifying “introverts” who CAN’T be more extroverted given the proper tools/guidance and motivation. Like I’ve said before, if you push yourself outside your comfort zone and go out for a year straight, opening 10 sets a night, getting laid here and there, making new friends, etc, and after all that you decide you still prefer to be alone with a good book or whatever, then you’re probably naturally an introvert. If you haven’t pushed those boundaries and you’ve declared yourself an introvert without having tested your extrovert side, you are just hiding behind a label and making excuses for not taking action.

—

Anyway, for the introspective-but-not-socially-crippled guys you're describing, they have to remember that game essentially comes down to expressing yourself and your personality to the girl.

An outgoing party guy can do that in a chaotic nightclub because he's naturally the center of attention and girls can see his congruent personality from across the room while he causes a scene.

An introspective guy is going to fade into the background in that same environment because while he may be super intellectual and be able to build a deep emotional connection with a girl, he has to first get her attention to be in a position to demonstrate those attributes. That's why a lot of these guys, if they go out alone, end up pretending they're James Bond and lean against the bar all night, then go home alone having not talked to anyone...they might BE awesome but they didn't get a chance to demonstrate that to anyone in that environment.

So what's the solution for them?

1) Learn to be more outgoing, to loosen up, and to let their extroverted side out in the club. A LOT of guys are only "introverted" in the club because they're scared to embarrass themselves or let go and are terrified of social judgement and tell themselves "that's not me" when they're really just chickenshit.

I know this because I'm actually closer to the introspective guy you describe than I am to the outgoing Jersey Shore Stiffler party machine. And some of my social circles are full of high-energy crazy outgoing party guys who make me invisible beside them. So I've just learned to let my outgoing side out in these environments because I love the girls there and I know I need a

window of opportunity to demonstrate my other awesome qualities and I won't get that window if I can't be outgoing in the club environment.

That doesn't mean I become a dancing monkey and try to act like my friends, it means that when my friends are causing a scene dancing, I know my game is primarily verbal so I'll make sure to approach a girl or grab one of the girls we've met and say something she can't ignore and start sucking her into my personality. So when my friends dance, I may approach a set of girls watching them and say "hey quit staring at my friends' asses, ya fuckin perverts.", forcing myself onto their radar, then isolate one with "you're fun, what's your name?" and turn her away from our friends and start leading her energy down to a lower key and build rapport/comfort and display my verbal awesomeness...thus creating my window in a high-energy club environment without being a full out Stiffler.

Tyler from RSD has a bunch of videos on the steps he forces himself to take when he's out to get out of his introspective "inside-my-head" mode and into a partying mode. Hit up his stuff on YouTube and try it out for like 6 months and see what gels for you.

So the idea here isn't that you're changing yourself, it's that you're working toward embracing and enhancing a side of yourself that you may not be used to displaying except when you're around close friends (like there's no social judgement worries when you're with your best friends shouting and laughing over an Xbox game together...if you can do that, guess what, you have an extroverted side, you just don't know how or are scared to tap into it in public with strangers).

The main idea is that you learn to get her attention so you can then demonstrate all your cool shit that she would never have seen because you were blending into the background.

Or 2) Change your environment to one that's more conducive to displaying your quiet introspective personality. ie – do Daygame instead of nightclub game. Go to happy hour at a chill lounge instead of a chaotic nightclub full of loud music and energy and distractions and cockblocks etc. Game at the mall and in bookstores and coffee shops and all that.

And/or focus on social circle game, where you're given an introduction and the girl is forced to be around you long enough to see you express yourself in your introspective way. Like at a club if you're solo, you'll blend into the background and go home alone...but if you have a group of 5-10 friends there, and some of them are extroverted and/or female, well hey, now you're probably going to meet a few new girls a night just thru your friends, and those girls are going to be sitting at your table, or at your pre-drinking gathering, or coming to an after-party, or even just forced to spend a few minutes talking to you while your mutual friend goes to the bathroom.

So in this method, you're putting yourself in situations that make it easier (or take the responsibility out of your hands entirely) to get that window of opportunity to display your personality.

The 2nd way is a lot easier a route, but it means you're more limited in that your selection of girls are what the Universe throws at you. If you're a guy who likes dolled up girls in minidresses, you're probably not going to find those in the bookstore or be introduced to them by your nerdy Xbox buddy, so route 1 is something to look at exploring, or playing up the social circle angle at clubs with route 2. If you're a guy who hates that type of girl and is into the quieter girl-next-door types, hitting bookstores etc with route 2 might be better for you.

Essentially you have to know what you want in terms of the type of girls you want, and you have to then figure out "how do I create or end up in a situation where I have an opportunity to display my personality to those types of girls?"

One of the oldschool PUAs had a fetish for Japanese flight attendants. Did he go to normal North American bars hoping to just randomly run into one? No, he specifically flew on Japanese flights and hung out in airport lounges and worked his way into the industry social circles etc to put himself in situations where he'd have opportunities to meet that type of girl and demonstrate his personality.

Hope that helps. Are you honestly getting the kind of girls you truly want? If not, it's time to start looking at "what do I want and how do I get that window?"

Daygame

Sidewinder:

“what do I want and how do I get that window?” This is THE question.

I’m looking for quality. I will take a 7 with virtue over an 8 or 9 any day. Problem with quality girls 24 and up that share my priorities is that they do not often go out to the clubs and are typically taken.

Your assessment is correct: I’m more often than not left waiting for the universe to bring these girls to me. I meet them through social circles, or internet. I do not know how to proactively get out and find the girls I’m looking for. Day game is very easy to open, very difficult to number close. I can chat up anyone on the street, coffee shop or bookstore, and 9 out of 10 girls will respond positively. But when I then attempt to get their number, they go cold. I think they feel a sense of social betrayal: they were being polite and friendly to a stranger in a public place, and now the guy is trying to turn it into a pickup. Obviously I need to do a better job of escalating the conversation sexually before asking for the number, but in the moment it really feels sketchy to push the flirting too far.

Immoralgables:

Sidewinder. Here is where you could do better with daygame.

- 1) open direct. Make your intentions clear early. This does not mean whip out your penis, and it def doesn’t mean asking her for the time. Find direct openers that work during the day
- 2) Start qualifying the girl more. It doesn’t seem like you’re doing that.
- 3) get the number as an AFTERTHOUGHT to the plans or date you setup with the girl. The number is the means to the end. Not the end in itself. Use the phone for purposes of meeting.

People can argue on what I just said but to me it seems like doing those three will help you out in daygame.

Too many guys open indirect, don't make their intentions clear, don't qualify/screen the girl and then at best they get a flakey number without any immediate plans to meet.

YaReally:

Solid advice from immoralgables right here. Same advice I would give you.

Some elaboration:

1) Going direct. You don't have to slap them across the face with your dick as a hello, and you don't even have to go INSTANTLY direct and you don't have to STAY direct...you just want to make sure that within the first minute she knows you're into her Man to Woman style instead of Friend to Friend style. So compare these two approaches:

(indirect)

"hey, who do you think lies more men or women?" (lol, going oldschool here)

"women blah blah"

"oh really? because my friend blah blah" (pointless story)

"lol that's so funny"

"so what are you up to today? (blah blah)"

“blah blah”

“cool...so umm can I have your number?” (surprise, I have a penis!)

“lol wut?” (awkwarrrrrd)

(more direct)

“hey, who do you think lies more men or women?”

“women blah blah”

“oh man, FINALLY someone agrees with me. My friends all gave me shit. I think I’m in love (grab around the shoulder), we’re going to have to get married now.”

“omg lol you’re crazy”

“so what are you up to today? (blah blah)”

“blah blah”

“Okay, I accept your invitation, let’s go!” (assuming attraction etc.)

“omg lolol nooo I have to do blah blah”

“lol okay okay. Give me your # then and we’ll hang out sometime.” (I have a penis! ...but you already knew that because I went direct earlier)

Remember, you don’t have to stay across the line, you just have to cross it so she knows you CAN cross it, then you can back off and resume as normal.

2) Qualifying her more. Make her invest. Tyler from RSD explained this my favorite way, something like: “Say you win something in a box of crackerjacks, and it’s some stupid little prize...you’re still going to go claim it, because you invested in it.” The more you make her qualify herself to you, the more she feels like you’re a guy she should be qualifying herself to you, the more high-value you seem.

Would Brad Pitt get the same response you're getting from those same girls you talked to? No? Then it's simply a matter of value...with Brad Pitt those girls are dying to qualify themselves to him and get his approval, and he's probably going to be pretty picky and test them a bit and make them invest in him before he allows them to give him their number.

Qualifying is the stuff like Tyler's "you and I would never get along" routine and stuff like "can you cook? I need a girlfriend who can cook" etc. It's a whole art-form in itself really, do some Googling to learn how the structure works in terms of when to qualify them, how to react to their responses, etc.

<http://yareallyarchive.com/search/?q=%22qualifying+her%22+structure>

3) This is big. Don't go for the number until you've already talked about plans...this is oldschool Mystery Method, a number is actually a last resort. Ideally you want to go on an insta-date right there, but if you can't, then you make solid plans (a "time bridge", see MM for details), and then get the number only because you need it to keep in touch for those plans...VS getting it for no reason (which she'll assume means trying to get in her pants, and which she'll assume that in a creepy way if you haven't build up enough attraction etc.).

One thing to try is to work on going a little more direct and qualifying more and STOP getting phone numbers...wait until SHE asks you for YOUR number. And if she doesn't, keep working on your game until girls start to. That's when you know you're hitting the right switches with girls and they're going "oh shit I don't want to risk not seeing this high-value guy again!! I'd better demand he takes my number or offer it to him so I don't miss out!!". It means losing some chicks and not getting laid thru this avenue for a bit, but hey, game is a slow process and you're fucking it up anyway so why not fuck it up on purpose toward a goal? ;)

<http://yareallyarchive.com/search/?q=%22time+bridge%22>

"Too many guys open indirect, don't make their intentions clear, don't qualify/screen the girl and then at best they get a flakey number without any immediate plans to meet."

Yep, I know a few people who run this style of game really well, but it's verrrry slow going for them and they do it because they're extremely physically unattractive. Remember at the end of the day you just need time to display your attractive qualities to the girl...so a Quasimodo deformed midget looking guy can benefit from going in totally under the radar and working the girl for 6 months to get the lay. But the guys who have to run this style of game are pretty rare. The average Joe should be listening to your advice here. :)

Hook or Crook:

But when I then attempt to get their number, they go cold. I think they feel a sense of social betrayal: they were being polite and friendly to a stranger in a public place, and now the guy is trying to turn it into a pickup.

I shuddered in empathy while reading that. That "coldness" that you talk about can be as shocking as it is brutal, and I've experienced it so many times that it has noticeably hurt my indirect pickup attempts – so much so that I don't even want to go indirect anymore. Girls that I have seemingly built great rapport with (all daygame) will visibly shut down, even when I'm segueing into something as innocuous as "Look, I have to get going, but you seem pretty cool; let me get your number." I can only guess that I am not appearing as laid-back and natural as I believe that I am, and they're sensing my nervousness; that, or I'm targeting girls too young/ too pretty/ etc. for my current game level. There is definitely an incongruity occurring somewhere, and I can only surmise that it's due to not having created enough attraction prior to going for the close, thus the sense of 'betrayal' that they feel.

YaReally:

The fact that he can detect/read that coldness and has narrowed it down to them feeling "socially betrayed", is good stuff.

There's nothing wrong with fucking up, that's fine, as long as you look at "okay where exactly am I going wrong here??" and try to narrow it down and then fix that issue, which

immoralgables' advice will hopefully help with. It's not something he'll fix in a weekend, but it's something that 6 months from now he could be no longer running into this problem that's been keeping him from getting the types of girls he wants.

"Girls that I have seemingly built great rapport with (all daygame) will visibly shut down, even when I'm segueing into something as innocuous as "Look, I have to get going, but you seem pretty cool; let me get your number.""

Same advice to you as to him...do some more qualifying and push/pull, get her chasing you. Read how cat-string theory works, etc. You're getting friendly interactions and your comfort/rapport skills are probably solid, but that doesn't mean they're ATTRACTIVE interactions with some sexual chemistry to them, so going for the number to hang out is incongruent because "oh, wait, what you have a penis??"

<http://yareallyarchive.com/search/?q=roleplaying+mp3>

<http://yareallyarchive.com/search/?q=%22qualifying+her%22+innuendo>

Fuckin' love this archive lol One day all my comments will just be me linking to my own previous comments.

James:

YaReally, you got me sold. I am done being the nice beta, outgoing but clueless. I have no problem going up to people randomly striking up convo. But I am clueless with tactics, strategy, methods. Not scripts, just strategy and tactics. So what do I do? Rather, is there a certain method (MM for example) that you use primarily? I know theory without practice is just a mental form of jerking off, so assume I will practice and get out there. I am done being the nice guy, and want badly to be the guy who doesn't give a shit. But I need someone to say "ok go read this and get out and do what it says without fear".

YaReally:

Watch (building sexual tension, watch from 27:00 to 50:00):

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-unugF4ukIE>

Watch (building sexual tension, watch all of this):

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V3Z4Ng0OrrM>

Watch (overall night-game plan from open to close, watch all of this):

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w65qBE-5fWg>

If those aren't enough and you want some reading material for the shitter, get Magic Bullets by Lovesystems, it's like a streamlined version of Mystery Method that won't take long to read.

Congrats! You now have all you need to get laid like crazy.

I was going to recommend some deeper shit, but it'll just give you paralysis-by-analysis and fuck you up. If you can already get into conversations with strangers, you don't need much work

from there...apply the content above and you should start seeing dramatic results once it becomes natural to you. If you run into problems still, post about them and we can try narrowing them down for ya.

The jist if you can already get into casual conversations is:

- 1) be more sexual in general
- 2) make her invest/qualify herself to you
- 3) screen for logistics
- 4) lead lead lead instead of waiting for her to say "please stick it in me" lol

Good luck, and props for taking control of your life! Remember that all this shit is useless if you aren't out consciously attempting to apply it every week. It'll be worth it down the road. :)

Buyers Remorse

the latent sadist:

SO with you here. I just banged this very sexy 19 yr old on friday...i suppose my desire to see her again is somewhat motivated by a lack of abundance. Still, my goal has been to get the second bang...and solidify things...getting her hooked.

shes been playing around since the hookup, i told her to come by and she said sghe couldnt without any counter offer. Not being a fool, i wrote her off entirely and didnt reply. Then she sent me some random bullshit 3 hrs later around midnight

“hey you know XXXX! this is such a small world lol” (i dont know this person at all)

my bs meter was through the roof. But i indulged her at 1pm the next day.

(Me) “Who?”

(Her) Woahh i dont know how that got sent to you. that was meant for someone else

(Me) wow. just wow.

(Her) my bad

(Me) hahahhhhhahaha

My gut was telling me she felt insecure or something. Im not the most demonstrative guy with a girl...especially at first. I gamed her very well, and very quickly....so i wonder if my alpha vibe was so strong that shes looking for signs of commitment...or provision or whatever...feeling insecure.

But i also have had situations where ive rationalized things this way, offered the comfort, and completely turned the girl off.

Im beggining to think that if i even start to wonder which it is, im losing the frame. So ive decided to go blank for at least a week and see how she takes it.

Its a hard line to toe im determined to figure it out.

YaReally:

She has Buyer's Remorse. She thinks you think she's a slut who will come over to suck your dick from now on so she's going to make it difficult to fuck her again ("not without a counter-offer") even tho she still WANTS to fuck you again (txting you at midnight). She's basically trapped by her own ASD and can't escape it herself, she dug a hole that she needs you to pull her out of.

Ideally you want to avoid Buyer's Remorse ahead of time by building more comfort/rapport but sometimes that's not possible and the sex happens before you can get to or think to build comfort. I usually do this via my big long deep txting convos prior to hooking up because it eliminates hassles down the road.

If that fails you can prevent it by building comfort/rapport immediately after sex. This is where you cuddle and get to know her hopes and dreams and what her BFFs name is and about her dorky little brother etc etc. Going for food together after helps too. Telling her to txt you when she gets home so you know she made it safe, then turning that txt into a comfort conversation etc. Compare all that stuff to telling her "well I'll call you a cab." 2 minutes after blowing your load and telling her "later." as she leaves and then not txting her for a week...which girl will end up regretting the night and be hard to her again? I'll do this stuff if things went to sex too fast (one night stands, being forced to escalate fast due to logistics/cockblocks, maybe she's not much of a txter and I can't rope her into my comfort stuff in txt convo, etc).

The last and worst time to have to do it is where you are now, which is that she already has Buyer's Remorse and now you have to diffuse it. Sometimes it's easy and letting her know you had fun and don't think she's easy and that you don't think she does that with every guy but you two just have intense chemistry and it's so crazy how it just happened blah blah, can diffuse it in one conversation and you can bone again. Other times its a bitch and it can take you weeks or months to get rid of it, or you can't get rid of it at ALL depending on how she views you and her personal baggage/history.

"My gut was telling me she felt insecure or something. Im not the most demonstrative guy with a girl...especially at first. I gamed her very well, and very quickly....so i wonder if my alpha vibe was so strong that shes looking for signs of commitment...or provision or whatever...feeling insecure."

Ya, so going by my guide above you weren't able/willing to build much comfort (her txts were shitty for having a deep conversation because she's 19 and 19yo's are retarded lol, and the bang happened pretty quick, AND you don't demonstrate boyfriendly stuff with girls right away), so she's feeling like you think she's an easy lay and only want her for sex.

"But i also have had situations where ive rationalized things this way, offered the comfort, and completely turned the girl off."

The calibration to each girl will come in time as you hook up with more girls and deal with more varieties of personality. The key is to not let one girl change your general strategy for the next. A poker hand with 95% odds is still the optimal move even if you catch that 5% 3 times in a row. That doesn't mean be inflexible, it means study the girl and say "I know I need parts A B and C to get to this goal of casual fuckbuddy...but this girl makes part A difficult, so how can I adjust to her personality to still accomplish A even if its not at the same point in the seduction as with the last girl or even if I don't have to create as strong an A or if I have to create A twice as strong for this girl". That's calibration.

the latent sadist:

we cuddled after. she was into it i could tell....pretty affectionate. But i didnt say much. So i was hesitant to go overboard by trying o build it over text. i just went for the second meet.

i can get her on the phone. she answers. not sure if its the best move to call her up and just vibe a bit. but id be fine with that as long as it wouldnt blow the apha allure.

YaReally:

"we cuddled after. she was into it i could tell....pretty affectionate. But i didnt say much."

Ya, this kind of thing causes Buyer's Remorse. If she wasn't I to it or affectionate and you were like that, that's fine, you both know its a casual fuck. You don't want to match her level of affection cause that'll spiral you into a relationship fast but it helps to show a bit of affection back.

What I do is try to frame it like in that MOMENT, when I'm WITH her, she's the only girl in the world. So like I turn my phone off and I build comfort and do lots of cuddling and little kisses here and there etc. but as we talk I let loose my thoughts on relationships and monogamy etc where I let her know that I'm a fun time not a long time and that I don't think too far ahead and like to just live in the moment and see where things go but that I think we have a lot of chemistry and she's fun to shoot the shit with and I haven't had to make up a fake business meeting to kick her out for so clearly I can stand her, a little bit, I SUPPOSE (this part said in an "I won't admit that you're winning me over" tone of voice, they love it).

Like the idea is that they get the affection and reassurance that I don't think they're a slut that they need from me...but it's on my terms and couched in my frame of "I love you but I love all women and I like spending time with you but try not to fall in love with me...even tho that's impossible because you're already in love with me and want to have 10,000 of my babies."

If you can get her on the phone, get her on the phone lol call her in the evening like 10pm when she's in bed and there's no distractions and you can really connect.

Alpha allure is great but you have to calibrate to what the girl is feeding you. Girls will give you their "blueprint" on how to seduce them...whether its "I can't leave for food with you, my friends will freak out!" (which means befriend the friends or make her feel okay about ditching them or put her friends in a cab etc), or playing hard-to-get after banging (which means "I don't feel good about what happened and I need you to fix that").

A lot of guys don't learn to read the girl and they act kind of aspergy, not being able to tweak their game to the situation...but that's the Artist part of Pick-Up Artist. :)

The latent sadist:

eh. i hit her up on the phone yest and she was with a friend...said to text her which i didnt. so i hit her up a min ago saying i was trying to quit smoking yesterday (true) and was in a shitty mood.

she just said "dont worry about it".

eh. sounds like a loss

YaReally:

"i hit her up on the phone yesterday and she was with a friend"

Of course she was. If she wasn't with a friend she'd be at work or school or on a bus or any number of other interruptions.

This is why I said to call her at night when she's in bed and there aren't any distractions.

"said to text her which i didn't"

You're running aloof game on a girl who needs comfort. You're not calibrating to her. You have already had your penis inside her, this isn't the same as trying to initially pick her up. The dynamics changed once she fucked you and you have to adapt if you want to fuck her again.

And if you say you don't want to fuck her again, that's bullshit ego protection hamster rationalization because you wrote:

"very sexy 19 yr old on friday...i suppose my desire to see her again is somewhat motivated by a lack of abundance. Still, my goal has been to get the second bang...and solidify things...getting her hooked."

If you want her, calibrate your game. If you don't want her, you're full of shit and just saying that because you don't know how to get her back for round 2 yet.

She couldn't talk on the phone so she told you to txt her. And she replied to your smoking txt. That's her wanting to keep in touch and wanting you to solve this puzzle and assuage her Buyer's Remorse so she can fuck you again.

Call at night, build comfort, ease up on the aloofness.

"eh. sounds like a loss."

No, you just half-assed this and your ego is pressing the eject button because it doesn't want to admit that you fucked up and couldn't adapt and don't know how to get this "very sexy 19 yr old" back for more.

You can bail, after half-assing this, and pretend you Next'ed her (you didn't). Or you can look at this as an opportunity to practice your game and learn to calibrate and stick your dick in her again.

If you don't learn to understand and prevent and/or fix Buyer's Remorse, you will run into it over and over, with hotter girls that you'll legitimately regret losing. You can also end up with

the girl regretting the night so much that she decides it was rape because you didn't make her feel good about fucking you, and that's a whole 'nother can of worms lol

This is an ENTIRELY salvageable and common situation. It is 100% possible to fuck her again. I would get this chick back with my eyes closed in under a week. You just have to start being an Artist and adapt to what she's giving you. Seduction involves two people, not one. Switch your tactics up and learn from this. Round out your skillset. Adapt.

the latent sadist:

@yareally

for what its worth, i was physically affectionate in the way you described after the sex. in fact i wondered after if i was too much so. But she reciprocated, and we talked a bit..she was in no hurry to bounce. at one point she was like "do you ever say anything besides cool and alright?" guess i was saying that alot. i took that as a good sign.

So given that i wasnt completely aloof, and was affectionate...i wonder if i strayed into beta territory in her mind. But do you think that given the fake "omg you know so and so?" message (after i ignored her rejection of hanging out that night) is that enough to proceed as if she has legit buyers remorse?

As it is i tried to get her out, and she blocked. So ive given her a few instances of comfort. I called her the next day, she called me right back, and was with a friend. We talked for a few, then she said "you wana just text me?". I said yeah sure. Then i just ignored it...figured she was w her friend...it didnt seem right. would be too much chasing. so i sent her a text tonight saying "sry i didnt text yest i was quitting smoking hit me up when ur free"

she responded within 15 minutes “dont worry about it”

i can take the loss, its no biggie if so. Thing is my intent was strong for setting up that second meet, then she blocked. So im toeing the line between needy persistence, and aloof alpha....and i cant tell which is appropriate. maybe putting the brakes on for a bit and feeling it out in a week or so of radio silence.

YaReally:

“do you ever say anything besides cool and alright?”

This is her saying “please have an actual conversation with me and build some comfort, you’re touching me which is nice but I need some mental attention, ask me something about myself or respond to something I say more in-depth than “cool...” so I can feel like you’re actually interested in me as a human being”

Calling her isn’t “building comfort/rapport”. Calling her and actually talking to her for a couple hours, saying more than cool and alright, and getting to know her and who she is as a person, is building comfort/rapport.

It’s like you’re looking at “the act of reaching out” (trying to call or letting her cuddle for a bit) as comfort-building, but it’s the act of actually connecting with her for a couple hours in-depth that’s comfort-building.

Radio silence is, again, you being aloof with a girl who needs comfort. She might eventually just get horny and want to bang you, but you’re relying on luck and fool’s mate over solid game.

Good luck with your situ, I'm not gonna type out the same advice 3+ times lol

Teasing Hot Girls & Calibration

[Matthew King:](#)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6AU2TaP4UGQ>

Eisenberg is obviously hitting on her hard, and she was reciprocating. The misinterpretation of this event — “jerk,” “mocking,” “cringe-worthy” — says everything about how clueless the feminized media is.

When you see the nervous ball of cute-hot interviewing him, everything makes sense and you say, “oh.”

Afterwards, even the mamacita interviewer felt it necessary to join the media chorus (which didn't hurt her attention-whoring bid for clicks), but her heart was clearly not in it.
“UGHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH.”

<http://univisionnews.tumblr.com/post/50670415326/behind-the-scenes-of-our-jesse-eisenberg-interview>

Now being ignored, she is fishing for more of the same ol' time religion:

<http://univisionnews.tumblr.com/post/51822735523/missed-you-at-little-league-practice-jesse-eisenberg>

Miss Puga made it to the Yahoo celebrity wire today, so she will be dealing with a permanent damp spot in her panties, and the more Eisenberg ignores her, the swampier it gets. A few months (weeks? days?) from now it will leak that he quietly flew her out to Hollywood and banged the bejeezus out of her.

“Jesse Eisenberg isn’t very nice.” Game, set, and snatch.

It’s rare to see mediocre celebrity flirting and its hypertingled response transcribed for the world to see. Good find.

Matt

YaReally:

“Eisenberg is obviously hitting on her hard, and she was reciprocating. ”

Heyyyy, you made an accurate read! See? That wasn’t so hard was it? Do more of this “not being wrong” thing lol

Loved this part:

R: You know what, just skip it. Let’s skip it. (compliance test to drop it after he won’t immediately jump through the hoop she set)

J: No, I’ll do it. I’ll do the thing. I just want to know what to give it? (controlling the frame)

R: Say it like if we just broke up. (falling into his frame, compliance test)

J: I probably wouldn't say anything then. (lol'ed hard at this. perfect way to handle the test)

R: Ok... [C'mon!!] Say it like you're trying to find me in a crowded place. (frustrated with him but in an attracted way)

J: Oh ok. Romina [he says it pretty softly.] (complying)

R: That's it? (shit-test)

J: The thing is I didn't want to find you. I was actually hoping to stay alone. (obliterating shit-test)

His only problem is that she isn't smart enough to get his humor or play back with it, because she probably doesn't have anyone tease her since she's hot. I run into this a lot because I have a dry/sarcastic/fast/deadpan sense of humor, so if a girl isn't sharp, she just thinks I'm a jerk or an idiot because the innuendo, nuances, call-back humor, references, etc. I'm tossing out on the fly go over her head.

Notice she says "When the five minute "interview" (more like self-esteem butchering) were finally over I went behind a curtain to wait for the memory cards from the interview. I peaked around the curtain to ask Jesse about his neighborhood in New York (he lives a few blocks from where I used to live) and he immediately says, "You're still here?""

She tries to get rapport with him, even after he was "mean". If he was a homeless bum on the street who tried to stab her with a heroin needle, she wouldn't be seeking rapport with him again.

His problem here is more a lack of calibration to her personality. ie – he's probably used to being into girls who, and having guy-friends who, can shit-talk back and forth with him, which is

why he's so relentless with her in the interview. He realizes a few times he needs to pull back ("no, no, I'll do the card trick"), so he's trying to calibrate, but he probably just doesn't have that much experience with pickup since he, you know, has other shit to do being a movie star and all. lol So he kind of backs off, but doesn't lead her into good emotions before going back into it, he just floors the pedal again and ends up in the same situation, again probably expecting her to be able to keep up.

After the interview, he teases with a "You're still here?" thinking she'll get that it's a tease and that he's just using call-back humor to reference an in-joke they had in the interview, but she's, well, not smart enough at that moment to pick up on that and probably a little bit insecure under the hotness and she's used to everyone telling her she's a special flower in her world, so while she might objectively be smart enough to pick up on the humor, her brain at that point in time, isn't in a mode where it's registering that stuff because it's clouded with "I feel embarrassed!! I feel too many emotions!!". Kind of like when someone gets into a fight and just starts wildly throwing haymakers, VS a boxer entering a ring prepared to fight smart. Catch that boxer off guard and he might flail around.

So I can't say she's for sure DUMB, she's just not in the type of mindset that Jesse's style gels with and he needed to calibrate down and pull back a bit. Around her older brother, at home on a Sunday afternoon, she might be sharp as fuck...but in the studio where every guy on staff wants to bang her and everyone treats her super special and celebrities probably fawn over her for being hot, and no one will tell her those glasses are ridiculous, she's riding the Magic Schoolbus where nothing can hurt her and all the flowers wave at her and the sun smiles "hello!"...and then Jesse comes along and shits on the bus lol

Ideally instead of "You're still here?", he'd have turned the teasing off and instead talked about New York and built rapport etc. and basically took two steps back and then went forward slowly, VS the steamrolling forward he was doing.

Anyway, it's a good example of passing shit/compliance/hoop tests (like Mystery says, if she gives you a hoop "say my name", make her jump through a hoop "tell me how to say it" and then it's fine to comply), and also a good example of how important learning to calibrate on the fly to what the other person is feeling/thinking is.

Here's a clip of John Mayer teasing some of his fans;

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ES3wFlpwjiM>

He's got a dry/sarcastic humor, but he has wicked calibration. He knows these girls aren't genius intellects, and that they're not in the headspace to go toe to toe with him, so he just keeps things light and he drops in little comments ("you'll get there when you sell out.") that us viewers get, but that he knows will go completely over the girls' heads.

Contrast that with his interview with Alexa Chung, where he knows he's dealing with a sharp intellectual equal who's going to get his humor and be able to play along...so he goes full-tilt with it and knows she can keep up:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dr9F8Uk3iGo>

How do you learn this calibration?

Field Experience. John Mayer has banged a zillion chicks...I'm sure Eisenberg does fine, being a celebrity, but I'd doubt he's spent as much time flirting with a variety of girls as Mayer has, so naturally he's not as calibrated.

Anyway, what do I know. lol

Body Language

YaReally:

What??? YaReally posting Tyler stuff??? No way!!!

Tyler Durden's 25 Points Bodylanguage Checklist:

<http://www.rsdnation.com/node/60062>

This was from wayyyyyy the fuck back, maybe even pre-The Game. Everyone in this thread should go thru the 25 points and think about whether they do them or not.

[heartiste: i used to laugh at my own jokes a little too much. hey it's me! then i stopped doing that when i read it was beta behavior (and when i noticed naturals never doing it).]

YaReally:

My body language was horrible before pickup. Introverted shy computer nerd scared of the world. It took a fuckton of work and time to correct. Now I don't have to think about it.

I used to have this jacket that ripped on one cuff so some material would hang down and bug me. I didn't want to rip it off because it would look weirder so I started just grabbing the cuff part in my hand. About a month later I got a new jacket and I noticed I'd instinctively grab for the now non-existent ripped cuff. I wasn't thinking "gotta hold that cuff", my body just did it. That was when I realized we can change our body language. Later on I learned about the whole "21 days of doing something rewires your brain" concept which I assume is what was going on there.

Don't listen to guys who say you can't fix your body language or that you shouldn't waste time micro-managing it. Micro-manage it until it becomes natural. Guess what, micro-managing it is going to fuck up a bunch of your pickup attempts because you're going to have too much to focus on. Guess what, you can't go into pickup hoping to never fuck up a pickup. That's avoidance mentality and it will hold you back. You have to approach pickup trying to succeed, not trying to avoid failing. Go out, fuck up, and grow from it. Once you get your body language nailed down you'll pretty much never have to think about it again for the rest of your LIFE.

I can instantly sum a guy up based on his body language around girls. I meet a lot of cocky alpha types thru my social circles when I go out and before we hit the bar they always talk a ton of smack about how much pussy they get and how they're gonna get some tonight blah blah. I just ignore all of that. Cause 90% of the time the second we walk in that club door their body language tanks and their drink is up at their chest, they fidget, they shove their hands in their pockets, etc.

There's a DVD called "Beyond Words" by Lovesystems that features Cajun for a big chunk of it, and it's all about body language. Here's a sample, stick thru the sample to the end cause the last 30 sec or so he explains his mindset when he talks to girls which is extremely useful:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-UCisrvgilU>

Cajun is this guy:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=x1N57tj-Agk>

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=n_52-xpaLMo

Also give Fight Club a re-watch. I could write 50 pages just on the difference in body language between Norton and Pitt and Norton's early self and Norton's later self. Pay attention to stuff like who's reacting to who, who's looking where as they talk, who cuts the other person's dialog off, who looks relaxed and who looks tense, who fidgets more, what are they doing with their hands, how many different actions do they do at once and how much attention do they pay to what they're doing (this one's big, you'll notice alpha guys tend to multitask...pulling out a

cigarette as they talk without looking at it till its in their mouth and lit, putting an object down or picking it up without looking at it...in the Cajun video I linked above where he does his Keys to the VIP intro notice how his eye contact is locked on the camera as he takes his final sip of drink, vs a guy looking down at his drink or fidgeting to find that little straw they put in highballs. Not paying attention shows that you just expect to succeed at whatever it is you're doing), who's expressing their feelings and who's hiding them etc.

Social Conditioning

YaReally:

<http://therationalmale.com/2012/06/29/the-origin-of-alpha/>

“all of those efforts’ latent purpose is to return a man back to that primal Alpha energy the five-year-old you had in spades.”

Very important point that guys who don’t study PUA shit beyond the surface but make judgements about it (there’s a couple in this very comment thread lol) and newbies-intermediates to pickup don’t understand is that while it looks like we’re teaching guys to do new things we’re actually just removing restrictions society placed on them. We give them routines to make this easier but most advanced PUAs hit a point years in after lots of success where they go “wait a sec, this isn’t building up its tearing down...holy shit!” and actually fully understand what that means.

Go further back than 5 years old. When you were a month old, when you were hungry you cried to get food, you didn’t give a shit who was around or how appropriate it was to be doing. Down the road you were taught not to cause a scene in public or demand what you want until you’re in the appropriate conditions.

When you were a month old, you calmed down and enjoyed it when you were comforted and touched by other human beings. Down the road you were taught not to invade people’s personal space and about sexual harassment and lawsuits and boys and girls have separate change rooms etc.

When you were a month old, you’d talk to (or attempt to interact with) anyone interesting around you. You’d stare them in the eyes curious and wanting to figure them out. Down the road you were taught not to talk to strangers and that eye contact is rude and can lead to violence.

When you were able to finally speak, if someone was ugly you had no problem letting them know your honest opinion. If you liked or didn't like something (people, vegetables, ice cream, cartoons) you made sure people knew it. Down the road you were taught to hold back your opinions to not offend anyone and to be open minded to things you knew you didn't like and to not be rude etc.

People don't realize how far back social conditioning goes. It wasn't just watching a few Disney movies that made a beta who he is. All that alpha shit is still in guys, but the social conditioning for some guys is way deeper than for other guys. The alpha Buddhas were never really conditioned. The natural alphas were partly conditioned. The learned alphas overcame and eliminate their conditioning. The beta nerds don't know they're conditioned. The feminist-guys and lame emo weiner guys dive head first into conditioning lol

The Importance of Going Out

YaReally:

I actually don't care if someone goes out as long as what they're saying aligns with what guys who go out regularly have experienced.

ie – I imagine Roissy and Rollo don't go out trying to pick up poon these days, I know Rollo is married and all that. But the things they describe/teach other men on their blogs like 95% line up with the combined experiences of tens of thousands of PUAs. So I like their blogs and appreciate what they're doing for men. And when occasionally they hit that other 5% it's usually not due to ignorant beliefs but just misunderstanding something or not being aware of some nuances that are explained in PUA literature and that's where I like to clear things up or elaborate on them in the comments.

Then you have certain commenters who are obsessed with espousing their own limited world view as if it was the truth. They've been around the sphere for a while, they have a following of Jockeys who are more beta than them, they have a reputation and an ego, and they speak very authoritatively and are used to the poor betas reading sphere blogs and not going out listening to them. These guys don't go out regularly, they just spout their theories that are tainted and twisted around their limiting beliefs.

How do I know those guys don't go out regularly? Because if they did they would end up coming to the same conclusions the guys who go out regularly do. It's that simple. If you still think money matters, you haven't gone out enough and pushed yourself enough (be poor for a while and pick up, pick up while telling girls you work at McDonald's, go out dressed like a slob and pick up, etc) and you haven't met enough people (make friends with people in poor social circles and hang with the alphas in those groups) because if you did all that you'd come to the same conclusion the thousands of PUAs who HAVE done all that have come to.

If everyone else says the sky is blue and you've been living in a cave all your life and are running around demanding everyone accept your belief that the sky is green, that's the indication you

don't leave your cave. Because if you left your cave you'd see, like everyone else outside, that the sky is blue.

It really is this simple, and I think it's a shame that there are comment readers in the manosphere legitimately looking for help to improve their lives and they're forced to risk getting sidetracked by authoritative Keyboard Jockey commenters. You are wasting their time and actually ruining other men's life and keeping them from reaching their potential. That is sad and annoying to me because the rest of society already filled these guys with bullshit beliefs to hold them back, the manosphere isn't a place where that should keep happening.

To paraphrase Tyler: PUAs encourage going out because we know the field fixes you. If you dress like shit the bouncer won't let you in so you're forced to look at the scene and learn a bit about fashion and social awareness. If you stutter, girls walk away, and you learn to start snuffing out the stuttering and sound more confident. If you're quiet, girls will walk away when they can't hear you over the music so you learn to make your voice carry. When you're too shy to touch a girl she loses interest so you learn to kino properly. When you fuck a chick and you're out of breath in 30 seconds because you're a fat fuck you learn to work out and be healthier so you can enjoy sex more.

And down the road when you have some relationships, if you haven't internalized alpha traits and become alpha you'll lose girlfriends because they'll see the incongruence/faking so you learn to internalize traits. You'll lose girlfriends because you'll play too many games and learn that there are points where you can tone down all the game playing. You'll lose girlfriends because you looked at them as sex objects instead of people and learn to build comfort and get to know and love them as human beings. You'll lose social circles because you shat where you eat and had no self control and fucked a buddy's girlfriend and you'll learn to control your impulses and create your own set of rules you live by. You'll lose buddies because you got into fights over girls and you'll learn to chill out and not look at guys as competition especially your friends. You'll realize you have a bunch of shallow relationships because the guys only know you as a "bar buddy" and not a real friend and you'll learn to make an effort to see them outside of the bars and develop real friendships.

So ya, we encourage guys, ESPECIALLY newbies, but old-timers as well, to go out regularly. The field is merciless and will shove all your shortcomings in your face over and over until you fix them.

And when you fix them? You end up agreeing with the stuff thousands of PUAs have been saying. When you haven't fixed them and don't go out so your sticking points and limiting beliefs aren't shoved in your face to see? Well, you become a "vet" on these comment sections espousing bullshit advice to newbies who don't have the experience to know better yet. How's that for charm lol

YaReally:

Also as you get older new sticking points and limited beliefs surface, especially if you only had some success back in your youth and it's been years since you've legit been "in the field" seducing women and cold approaching etc. and that's fine as long as you're aware that that happens to you. But most of the old time "vets" I've seen around here don't realize that. They're the former high school jock still talking about the winning touchdown they once threw and think they can just hop out on the field for a professional game of football despite now having beer guts and can't get out of their armchair without effort.

If you stop working out and eating right your body won't keep it's 6-pack giant muscled physique you had at your prime. Social/seduction skills work the same way. And just like working out and eating healthy, you learn to enjoy it and it's not a struggle or chore or work anymore.

AMOGing Betas

Harrison:

A beta here, struggling to turn into an alpha.

Here's what I'm beginning to understand: basically, you don't base your actions off of a female's reactions. You do what you want.

Am I on the right track?

Here's another concern I have. I just recently started implementing this stuff. I used to be really excitable and chatty and would talk about anything. But ever since I've started to improve my body language and talk slower, etc., I find that I'm not saying that much. Hence, there are instances where a couple of the chattier guys, even if they don't have game, will talk a target's ear off about anything.

Am I doing this wrong? Or is this a natural consequence of doing things right?

Please lay into me if you need to.

YaReally:

"Here's what I'm beginning to understand: basically, you don't base your actions off of a female's reactions. You do what you want."

Yup. In every interaction, one person is reacting more to the other person. It might be 49.9% to 50.1% (two alpha bros shooting the shit with each other), it might be 0% to 100% (nerd girl chasing football jock or Beta guy chasing cheerleader). The person who's reacting more has, in that moment, lower value than the other person.

So when you let her lead the interaction and you're basing and changing your actions, beliefs, values, etc. off what she throws at you, you're reacting to her, and she can sub-consciously tell you're lower value than her.

There's room to tweak this, which is calibration. Like there are times you need to make extremely hard strides toward higher-value (negging a 10, etc.), and there are times to pull back and let your value sink a bit (self-conscious girl who thinks you're TOO high-value to really be into her)...but this is the general rule and you learn that calibration through experience.

"Hence, there are instances where a couple of the chattier guys, even if they don't have game, will talk a target's ear off about anything."

I use a combo of PUA tech. Let's call this routine the "YaReally Interrupt" because as I write it I realize I really do do these exact steps consistently lol:

- 1) Say something directly to her with loud/assertive/breaking-rapport tonality.
- 2) Make that something offensive/accusatory so she HAS to react to me.
- 3) Stare her down with laser-fucking-eyes while she reacts so that the rest of the world fades into darkness around us.

4) Keep staring her down, don't look anywhere but right into her eyes and cold-read her with a slight grin based on her reaction, but do it in a lower calmer voice like I'm bemused and just thinking out-loud.

5) Keep that eye-contact locked solid so when she can't hear what I'm saying, just reach my hand out to her and when she takes it, pull her into me, eyes still locked, to THEN start running my normal game on her.

This works when the other guys are just talking about mundane shit and not actually attracting her, EVEN if they're objectively better looking than you and she was attracted to him physically and EVEN if she's actually INTO the conversation (just that while she's into it, it's not a conversation that involves emotional man-to-woman communication).

If the other guy has game and he's actually spiking her temperature, she'll stick with him...but if the other guys are just "chattier" than me, what happens is she realizes that even though I'm not saying much, what I'm saying carries more emotional impact and puts her on more of an emotional rollercoaster than what the other guys are talking about, which is what she wants, so she chases that and that's why she keeps her eyes on me and comes to me when I reach my hand out.

I'm basically interrupting and then inviting her on a more fun adventure. Like a big-titted sexy genie girl busting through the window on a magic carpet. Even if you were having an intellectually interesting conversation, are you gonna' stand there talking about the weather or school with some ugly 4 you just met, or are you gonna' go "holy shit yes I'll come for a ride on your magic carpet, sexy genie!" and fly off into the night together? lol

The funniest part when you do this is that the other guys don't understand all the little dynamics going on, because they legit thought they had it made with the girl since to a normal guy "being in a conversation with a girl" = "totally gonna get laid bro!!!!". So they'll KEEP trying to talk to her and KEEP trying to get her attention back, while your eyes are locked on each other and it's like literally, even if they're objectively LOUDER than you in volume, she can't

hear them. They're tuned out like white-noise and even when you talk quietly, she can hear you because she's so focused on your interaction.

On top of this, their reacting to me and chasing her like that turns them into that 0% vs 100% up above so their value drops and mine is raised. And she's reacting to me, so I have higher value. I'm reacting to nobody and making everyone else react to me, so I have the highest value of us all to her which again solidifies while she'll tune them out (low value guys are invisible to girls) and willingly take my hand at the end.

It's really fascinating the first few times you do it because it feels like a super-power lol It's exactly like on a stage when all the lights go down except for a spotlight on just the two of you and all the extras on the stage fade away...except you're creating this effect in the middle of a noisy bar.

So for me a common example of this is:

- Girl approaches one of my better-looking buddies, who doesn't have game.

- He and her are making small-talk that has no emotional content. If they simply hang out the rest of the night and the planets align and no one interferes and logistics all work out magically perfect, she might fuck him.

- Till she hears "HEY. Why are you molesting my friend." in a loud authoritative tone and has to turn and look at me and answer "I-I wasn't I was just—"

- Still staring at her, but in a lower teasing voice with a slight half-grin "You're trouble, aren't you..."

- She goes “?? Whaaa...?” because she thought she was in trouble and now I’m grinning so she must not be in trouble but she thought– and now– and– and–...there’s that indication that I’ll be an emotional rollercoaster to interact with.

- Eyes still locked while my buddy tries saying some “witty” little chatty things trying to get her attention back, I say in a low volume “Come here.” and hold my hand out.

- She takes it and I pull her into me and put her arms on my shoulders and put mine around her hips and keep our eye-contact locked but lower my voice completely into a slow sexy bedroom voice that she can hear because we’re now face to face just a few inches from each other, and I say “Ya...I know you’re trouble. You can’t fool me...what’s your name.”

And just run normal game from there.

I won’t do this to good buddies, but because I meet a lot of people and because I’m not as “manly” as a lot of them (MMA guys and rugged blue-collar types and shit) or rich as a lot of them (iBankers and Armani guys) etc., I’ll often be in situations where I’m hanging with AMOG guys who talk shit to me or try to tool me to girls or don’t respect me or flat out don’t like me etc. so I’ll use this on them. Or on random AMOGs that come up to try to take the girl or are already in the set. (but if they seem like a nice dude I won’t take their girl, I’ll wing the guy and run away ’cause that’s better karma)

And again, it won’t work if the guy has some basic game.

The way to counter my technique is to create more of an emotional reaction in the girl, which is why the gameless chatty guys can’t take her back from me...because they don’t have any physical game and are generally running Nice Guy compliment and “where are you from? cool I like stuff too!” game where they can’t touch the girl or be rude to other guys or dare risk upsetting her etc.

So a physical way to stop me would be to literally just stand between us and physically pick her up and carry her over their shoulder away from me (or turn her around) and break our line of sight so I don't exist to her anymore, and then to run game on her.

A verbal way to stop me would be to create some drama and shout at her and try to make her cry lol "HEY. I thought you liked me, what the FUCK. What's wrong with you, you're just a drunk bar slut AREN'T YOU. No FUCK YOU, get the fuck out of here. You're fucking done. I thought you were a cool chick." and when she shits a brick and panics, interrupt her and do a 180 and go "Hey, I'm sorry, I just got out of a bad breakup. This chick cheated on me and broke my fucking heart. It wasn't cool of me to take it out on you like that...you're a cool chick, I'm just kind of fucked up right now. It's complicated, you know? So where are you from?" and then transition into totally normal game AS IF NOTHING HAPPENED lol Congrats, you just took her on a way more chaotic emotional rollercoaster than I did, so you get her back from me. :)

The reason I don't have to escalate it to that level of insanity right off the bat is because you just have to cause more of an emotional rollercoaster relative to the other guys/her friends/stimulus/environment around her. So a Beta Nice Guy is only giving her a 1, so I only have to give her a 3 or 4 to take her. But then to take her from me, a guy would have to give her a 6 or 7 because a <3 won't cut it. To then take her back from him, I'd have to reach into the 9 or 10 zone which while attracting her, will also attract White Knights and Mother Hens lol and run the risk of getting my ass kicked by Wks, bitched out by MHs, or thrown out of the bar by bouncers.

If you want to fuck around, make a deal with your wingman to try to take girls off of each other for a night lol Go in and open a set, and then have him try to take them from you, then try to take them back, etc. But have an agreement about it first so you both know it's all in good fun.

Shit, I wasn't expecting to give away this much of my game in this response lol ah well, take it and apply it. Use it for good, not evil! ;)

Shit Testing

John:

Maybe the women of the chateau can chime in on this as well...what is the usual amount of female jealousy in a relationship? Been dating a solid 9 for about a month. Absolutely intense, mind blowing stuff going on here. Can't keep our hands off each other. I ignore her attempts at making me jealous but she gets very emotional over the smallest infraction on my part. Texts me things like "Have fun hitting on other girls", calls me a flirt, player etc. (even though I stopped seeing other girls because I dig her). Is this just a shit test? I'm not actively pursuing other women, but can't help that if I'm out with friends we usually end up gaming girls. She also told me that I "talk about other girls a lot" which I guess I hadn't noticed. Main question being, is this just normal behavior?

YaReally:

All she wants to do is see if she can change you. The content of what she's trying to change and how she's trying to change it are irrelevant. ie, this formula is going on:

1) You regularly do X.

2) She wants to see whether she can make you not do X.

2a) If you continue to do X, she can trust that no one else can deter you in life and that you're an oak tree she can trust to handle shit life throws at the two of you.

2b) If you stop doing X, she knows that a silly little girl can influence you and if she can make you cave, how can she trust that you can handle the rest of the world when she needs you to?

It doesn't matter what X is. It could be flirting with other girls ("you're a player, I can't trust you"), it could be hanging out with your friends in general ("I don't like you hanging out with Bob, he parties too much, just stay home with me babe"), it could be hitting the gym daily ("aww baby I love you with a little padding, come cuddle with me instead!" or "Why are you working out so much anyway, is it for your whores?"), it could be watching your diet ("I cooked you a huge meal baby!" or "let's go out to eat tonight, how come you never want to take me out to restaurants? Are you ashamed to be seen with me?"), it could be saving your money ("aww let's go out tonight, how come you're so cheap all the time? why can't you treat me nice?"), it could be working on your career ("aww babe I never see you...forget about work today, just come lay down with me, please??"), etc. etc.

And what happens when you stop flirting with other girls, stop hanging out with your friends, stop hitting the gym, stop watching your diet, stop being financially responsible, stop moving forward in your career, etc.?

She dumps you. lol

The content of what's going on is irrelevant. Look at the underlying formula. As a 9, she HAS to test you, because as a 9 she can influence like 99.9999% of men to supplicate to her, even though she's subconsciously looking for that 0.0001% of men that will stay rock solid in their beliefs, values, etc.

Part of why a lot of guys rant about how they'd rather be in a relationship with a low-maintenance/low-drama 7 or 8 than a 9 or 10 is because the 7s and 8s don't shit-test as hard or as frequently. If you can handle the constant shit-tests, dating a 9 or 10 isn't a big deal...but it's more trouble than it's worth to most guys. There's no right or wrong here, it all comes down to knowing what you want and what you accept from others and yourself. Shit-tests don't phase me at all because I've been doing this for a long time so I don't mind the chicks that do it, but to a newbie his first 9 or 10 can be an insane emotional rollercoaster lol

Use “agree and amplify” when she’s being silly about it. When she’s serious cut her off with a reassuring alpha “Shhh. (grab her, makeout)” like you wouldn’t even entertain the notion that what she’s talking about is relevant to your relationship with her and she shouldn’t either. And if you get stuck in a dramatic conversation where she corners you into having to discuss this, drop a “Don’t be silly. Other girls don’t affect how I feel about you. ...unless you get fat. :D ” lol maybe leave off the fat part.

This relationship is where you’re going to solidify your “oak tree that can’t be moved” mindset. This is a skill that’s going to benefit you in many different areas of your life down the road even if it puts you through hell now. :)

Field Report Analysis: She's Not just being Polite

Scray:

FR — >

Friday:

Had two options, go to big event at a nightclub or hang with some friends. Had a big red pill moment. I foolishly chose to hang out with these friends. I figure, ya, cool man...they're naturals/good with girls/blah blah blah. So, my friend AFCRog gets in the car and then we go to their house to 'plan' the night. AFCRog is in an annoyed mood, and I'm like 'what's wrong?' He shakes his head 'this is going to just suck. we're going to end up doing something lame with their dates.'

His prophecy came true. These guys took us to play bingo. Now, remember when I said I get 'pushback' from this group. That's definitely true. Like, these natural guys hold themselves out as being dominant, awesome, etc. But idk, this forever changed my view of them. One of them, probably the 'best,' natural is with HB6Asian...but only because he couldn't keep another girl, HB8.5. And it hits me...I've seen this over and over with him. While it's true he may hook up with the occasional HB7+, those are always short-term. What he can keep around are always HB5-6's (full disclosure, a lot of people disagree with me about HB6Asian being a 6...but meh, idk...I think she's a 6...others think lower).

And I take a good honest look at them. Like, the AryanTall is a really tall, pretty good looking guy. His girlfriend — while really feminine and nice — is, y'know...kinda chunky...maybe like a 5.5. I look at the other one, and his girl — while really feminine as well — is just...well, he doesn't like her very much and just can't leave her.

And here we all are, playing bingo. So....my other friend that I'm doing this project with — Nightly (previously FatBoy lol) keeps txtng me like 'wtf are you doing, wtf is wrong with you, CLUB CLUB CLUB!' I know he's right. So, after wasting an hour of Friday night....I just announce at the end of the game that I'm outtie. They pull a bunch of the usual stuff against me — first they try to shame me, then they try to ignore me. But more and more my inner emotion is becoming 'lol.' Me and AFCRog bounce (they stayed to play more bingo...lol).

AFCRog has a near red pill moment. He says he wants to bang some girl within our social circle who's probably a 4.5, and I respond by saying that 'ya might be tough, she has high standards.' And he's like 'what HOW DO YOU KNOW?' And I was like 'just hearing how she talks about guys in general, she's pretty harsh...I mean, I dunno.'

Then he goes on this rant: "Fucking girls are such a stupid race of people! How inflated can your self-worth get? These bitches need someone to tell them that their life is shit, and I'm gonna be that guy."

For a second I ponder letting him in on the project, but then he goes on to say that he thinks gender roles are stupid and societally defined or whatever. So then I just inwardly lol and keep my mouth shut. I tell him that he should come to the club instead....then he goes on some sort of 'what's the point' spiel.

I'm done with it. I drop him off and head to the club to salvage what of the night I can.

—

I get to the club...say hi to the people I know. One of the girls in my social circle — a really nice, feminine, but chunky 4.5 — that I just do the whole 'flirt mercilessly' thing with is there. But hurro, she brought her HB6Lovely friend. And the first thing 4.5 does is just like.....hug me, play with my hair, talk about how she loves me, which kind of immediately sets the frame for HB6Lovely to just be like 'ya do mind if we just gangbang you right here.' It was kind of a whirlwind few seconds, because HB6Lovely also starts touching me — while 4.5 seems drunk,

HB6Lovely seems to have had a drink or two — and suggesting getting a picture kissing me. Then after that, they girlcode and decide they're gonna go to another club. They invite me, but I decline. It's not like I'm not going to see HB6Lovely again. I've got cold approachin' to do.

Nightly is at the club...however, Nightly is drunk. Great. Nightly is also hanging out with another dude who seems solid, but probably anti-game. So, Nightly opens a girl, and Anti-Game starts talking to the girl. I lol to myself and quickly distract Anti-Game while Nightly does his thing. As soon as I get Anti-Game away from Nightly's set, I use the 3 second rule. I've decided to change it up...

Now, I'm viewing the entire first few seconds as actually establishing rapport. Not necessarily deep rapport, but definitely 'shoot the shit with this guy' rapport, which is why breaking it later has an effect. That's the theory, anyway, and why I'm starting to get why multiple threads/stacking is important.

3 second rule followed, first set nothing special, two 5.5's past their prime:

Me: Hey, I can only stay a second but can I get your opinion on something...

Them (now they routinely turn toward me and want to hear)

Me: (acting surprised) Wow I can tell you guys care about one another, you all turned at the exact same time....

Them (they look at one another and chuckle)

Me: Yeah, friends usually have similar body language, and you guys are mirroring one another.

Them: yeah, we're friends, blah blah blah

Me: Well since I've been here, two girls have asked me for weed...

Them: What....weed?

Me: YEAH, Weed! So I mean, do I look like a drug dealer?

Them: Well, hm, I don't....no...

Left 5.5 — Well, turn around...turn around...

Me (don't know how to disobey the command verbally and in a cool way, so instead, I just...eh...'flamboyantly' turn)

Left 5.5 — Yeah, NO — cause a drug dealer wouldn't turn around like a ballerina! (right 5.5 laughs)

Me: (laughs) Is that fucking right? (turn to right 5.5) Blah blah blah hairdresser...

Right 5.5: No...

Me: Oh yeah...friend...blah blah blah...are you crazy? she's crazy....

Right 5.5: (chuckles) No...

I take a step back, then wag my finger at the Left 5.5.

Me: No, SHE'S the really crazy one out of the two of you...I can tell. Like, if we were in a relationship and I inevitably cheated on you, you'd probably stab me, whereas you (indicating Right 5.5) would just yell at me or something.

Left 5.5: Psh. I would cut your dick off.

(This time I'm better prepared)

Me: Well, would you like just put it in the garbage or in the blender and make it into a dickshake you would drink so that NO ONE COULD EVER HAVE MY DICK AGAIN?!?!?!?!?

Left 5.5: (kind of recoils with smirk) Uh, I would put it in the blender but I wouldn't...

Me (makes gurgly nomnomonom slurp slurp noises) mwahahahahaha I drank the last of his dick forevvvvvvvvvvvvvvvaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaar.

Right 5.5 laughs and shakes her head.

Left 5.5 suddenly goes to the bar to get a drink, leaving me and Right 5.5.

Me: Now it's just me and you...

Right 5.5: Well she's going to be right back

Me: ME AND YOU FOREVER. ALWAYS...

Right 5.5 (obviously I didn't smile big enough because she kind of lets out a nervous laugh....so instead, I just turn and look over at her)

Me: Hey, I'm gonna be you right now. This is you. This is how you look.

(I just kinda stand there holding my drink...she likes that)

Me (realizing I don't have much else to say...I just shift down into smaller talk...goddammit Scray)

Blah blah blah....soon enough she goes to join her friend at the bar. I make a mental note that the only way I'm going to be able to get them to stick around and not leave is if I build some type of attraction.

Nightly opens a set...some late 30's woman with two other friends. I immediately move in to distract the obstacles. We kinda keep anti-game out of the equation. I'm doing my thing, distracting her friends, when he's like 'oh is this guy bothering you? he's drunk, he's drunk!' At first I'm like lol am I getting Amogged off these ugly cougars. Then he whispers '...and they're ugly, I made a big mistake, eject, eject!' So I'm out.

Next set, 7.5 with wedding veil, 7 just standing there, leaning against a couch, buzzed 5.5, and some fat guy in the circle with them. Here we go.

I do the opener....my approach has me standing a little close to the 7, but whatever. I go through the material....do the girl coding thing. Somewhere during the middle of this

interaction, I introduce Nightly — ‘this is my best friend, he saved my life once, smartest guy I know...’ and he occupies wedding girl and fat guy

7: (flat) yeah we’re good friends, it’s her wedding.

Me: (to the bride to be or whatever) NICE! Congrats, enjoy that white dress while you can!

(5.5 laughs)

7 seems put off by me lol.

Me: (to the 7, indicating the 5), she’s the crazy one of the group eh?

7: I don’t know.

Me: (If I shall be blown out, I will go out guns a blazing) Hey, are you fucking crazy?

5.5: What?!?!?

Me: You seem fucking insane!

5.5 (laughing) Noooooo, nooo way!

I actually forget this part of the interaction, but somehow, somehow I was saying something and

5.5:blah blah...but I have asthma!

Me: (laughing) No shit, my ex-girlfriend had asthma! YOU CAN'T RUN FOR SHIT, BITCH!

7 makes an almost disgusted face, me and the 5.5 laugh and high five

7:...no, she ran a 10K last year, okay, she's actually really good at –

Me: YOU RAN A 10K? HOLY SHIT YOU'RE SOME SORTA CYBORG! I RAN A 3K! FOR REAL! THAT'S SOOOO COOL!

5.5 (laughing hard, high fives me again) You ran a 3K?! Nice! You'll be running half marathons soon, that's awesome

7 turns to me, bats eyes

7: Oh, you ran a 3k...that's pretty cool...so you're into running?

Me: Of course...I gotta outrun my exes, DUH

7 laughs.

Set is now invaded by some other woman who pulls the girl in the wedding veil, who had been occupied by Nightly. The woman grabs wedding veil, who directs everyone else out of the set. They're gone. I didn't even get a name. Fuck. AGAIN.

That's it for Friday.

—

Saturday:

We're hanging out for a friend's 29th birthday who can get us into some clubs for free. Sweet. Me and Nightly go up to the club.

Here's what I'm starting to notice about the club scene — truly hot girls are fairly rare. I mean, they're in the club, but it seems like they're almost always on the dancefloor. But I'd say at least 70% of the girls in the club are like...fat/chunky/unattractive. Whatever...

Me and Nightly quickly notice that friend's entourage (we know a few of them) are just...well, AFC's. They don't talk to girls, they stand in a circle with their drinks held up to their waists. Whatever.

Nightly opens a two-set...I wait a few minutes, and then I come in stupid...addressing him instead of the set, which gives them a chance to just scurry away. So...probably too early and doing nothing to help him.

My turn — we're in an outside area, it's cold — I open a group of 4 girls. Target is a 6.5. I run through the stack, nothing seems to stick...one of the little girls keeps pushing me back toward the opener. When I get to the 'ur crazy, if we were in a relationship you would...' thing, this fat uggo tools me and says 'wait, do u have weed?'

Me: All the world's weed

Her: Naaaaah

Me: Okay, I don't even know what that is.

Her: WELL THEN GET THE FUCK OUT!

They laugh. Inwardly I just have to roll with the punch. I eject soon enough.

We go inside...Nightly opens a two-set. I go in to distract the obstacle immediately because he got them while they were walking. I notice that the obstacle is pretty cute...like a 6.5. She's from Norway. HB6.5 Norway (she'd be an easy 7 if she lost like 10 pounds — why is everyone so fat lol).

I run the stack on her, it seems to go well, she laughs, she leans in to hear what I'm saying. She wants to find someplace to sit, so I just have her sit on this counter with bars (the booths cost money).

After awhile, I start to just think she's polite, which is why she laughs and leans in and blah blah blah. Because I'm just not getting very far with it.

I run out of my stack when we're sitting there, so I just attempt to riff.

'So tell me your life story in five words or less.'

Her: (laughing) No, this is impossible..no...

'Just do it you wuss...'

Her: No, No, I cannot.

I just fall silent then....she resumes conversation

Her: Why don't you do this?

Me: My life story in five words?

Her: Yeah

Me: Awesome, Fun, Party, Boning, Blowjob.

Her: (laughs)

Me: All right, your turn.

Her: No, I still don't think I can do this.

I fall silent again. She thinks...finally she says stuff. I don't remember...

Her: Something, something, love, no regrets.

At around this time, where I'm struggling to get her attracted or put my best foot forward, or whatever, a few of our buddies show up. To our horror, they are the most anti-gamers who ever anti-gamed. One charges through to Nightly's target

'WHAT'S YOUR OCCUPATION?!' said like a maximum chode.

Our other friend comes over to me and HB6.5Norway and I introduce him, accomplishment style. He stands there and starts to dance. I say he won a regional dance competition, and HB6.5Norway seems interested. So, I figure...hey, if this girl isn't into me, maybe she'll be into him.

He immediately contradicts the story, then refuses to dance, despite our urgings. Norway says she likes Interpol, to which I say I hate her and tell her to go away (the whole roleplay thing got laughs from her but like...when she went away, I was actually worried she wouldn't come back, and she only slowly came back)

My friend on the other hand gets in her face like 'hey, how could he hate you, you're so beautiful.' She recoils....I start to think their presence could be a huge DLV for both me and Nightly.

Norway keeps asking for somewhere to sit...she asks if outside has somewhere to sit. Friend says 'yeah maybe' and then she leaves. Of course when she goes outside, Nightly's target follows. Then, they both come back cause it's cold out there, then they talk to these guys who paid probably 1000 dollars to sit in a booth, and they let them sit with them.

Phuck. Set busted.

Moving on....

next club has more talent.

I follow 3 second rule and open a girl...she's older, probably early mid 30's and probably like a 6. She's unfortunately on her phone. I say what I say, she doesn't respond. Time to get blown out. I wave my hand over her phone and she looks up, agitated. I try to smile and say 'hey can I get your opinion on something?' She just flatly says 'no.' Lol. Moving on.

Next set is the first hawt girl I've seen all night. Like 7.5-8. I go over there. There's a guy and a girl in a wedding veil there. So I open all of them. It goes fine. Then, she says she's from the country and that she hunts.

Me: I hunt with a bow and arrow only.

Wedding girl: I'm calling bullllshiiiiit

Guy: Gotta agree

Me: -what?-

Wedding girl: What do you do when you kill your prey?

Me: I fucking leave it there.

Wedding girl: YOU'RE NOT A HUNTER AT ALL!

Me: I HUNT TO INSPIRE TERROR IN MY ENEMIES AND LOYALTY IN MY FOLLOWERS!

They laugh at that

Me: Watch out guys, apparently I just ran into the night club's game warden. No one cap a deer and leave a carcass on her watch.

Wedding girl laughs....I start talking to Hawt girl....I do the whole 'you're a hairdresser, you're crazy' and she seems -laughingly- shocked at being called crazy, at stabbing me, etc. But then she's like 'yeah i'm from the country so yeah....'

Some guy comes and does the -right- thing and sits next to her on the couch. Fuck. Good move, rival to the game. I wonder where Nightly is to wing my set. He's behind me, talking to one of our friends. I'm wondering...wtf.

Hawt girl asks if I'm from the city, and I say yeah. She says she's going to school here to be a nurse. I tell her about my program, and she's impressed. I also say that an ex was a nurse blah blah, we can't get along. She laughs.

She lets slip that she has a fiance and shows off the ring. Fuck. I could eject, but I dunno. I think she's kind of into me. I mean, I dunno. I stick it out. The guy next to her actually chimes in, tells her he's in the army.

Get this, hawt girl uses my exact line on HIM! Like, 'oh we can't be friends because my fiance is in the army.'

An awkward minute passes as I figure out how to change this situation.

Then finally I say to the guy 'hey, now none of us can be friends you asshole, goddammit!'

This pulls her attention back to me. I notice that whenever I break rapport with her, she's quick to seek it out with any of the other — now it's three/four — guys around her. FUCK. Where is my wingman?!?!?!? it's not like she knew any of those guys. Anyway, soon enough, a friend of hers comes and takes her away. And I'm left in the cold again.

I turn to Nightly...and he's like 'dude, trust me...anti-game here was going to be a horrible obstacle, he kept saying that he wanted to talk to the girl you were talking to and help out. trust me.'

Whatevs....just move on.

Nightly has been fixated on this woman and has called her 'hot' all night. She's okay...like a 6, but she's clearly past her prime. So my job is to distract her fat mohawk friend...and let me just say...yck.

So here we go. I do that. It's terrible. I try to engage her in conversation and stuff, but she's one of these fatties who has high self-worth. What can you do with that? lol. I just sort of try to be her friend, but she's real stand-offish about it. Anyway, I just have to distract until her bf arrives.

...

Then, later Nightly goes outside with this woman. I have to distract a chode who comes out there to talk with them. Easy enough. Long story short, Nightly wants to stay there and pursue this woman at like 4 in the morning. Reality check: she has a 20 year old kid. She's divorced. She's not worth it. He goes over there and tries to talk with her one last time, then just comes back — I don't know what happened. We leave.

One of our anti-game friends got real cozy with a 4 'cougar.' He seemed to be really proud of that. He showed off a txt she sent him about her making him wet. Me and Nightly looked between one another and were like 'that's awesome dude, get it wet.' As soon as we dropped them off though, I'm like 'dude.....we have no choice. we HAVE to try this....or that's our lives. right there.'

I guess I'm just gonna have to stack more routines, maybe work on body language shit I'm missing. I dunno.

YaReally:

"go to big event at a nightclub or hang with some friends."

Always go to the nightclub. :) I learned it the hard way with my own bingo-night equivalents myself lol I'm happy to hang out with a couple beers and pizza and play X-Box with my buddies...on a Tuesday night. On a Fri/Sat night? Fuck that. There's gorgeous chicks and fun adventures out there.

My main Natural buddy and I have rules like we NEVER bring chicks out with us, even if it's some chick we're trying to bang. Don't bring bread to the bakery. Hook up with her at 2am if nothing pans out, or hang out with her on a Tuesday. Or get it done BEFORE the bar and send her home early enough to go out and find new girls lol

"These guys took us to play bingo."

lol'ed so hard when I read that. Like I say, I've been in similar situations. I've had points where I've literally left halfway through whatever gayness and been like "lol this was fun and I love you

guys but I'm young and single and there are titties out there that need motorboating, so I gotta' jet. You all have fun, peace!"

It's part of why I hate house parties lol They're always a few average girls with 5 orbiters each begging for her attention all night while everyone gets shitfaced and I'm like "man, I would rather be sober and at a club right now, this is retarded".

Like I say, on a Tuesday night or some shit, cool...but on a Fri/Sat? I'll choose "being surrounded by a bunch of chicks", thanks.

"Like, these natural guys hold themselves out as being dominant, awesome, etc. But idk, this forever changed my view of them."

lol and the myth of the Natural starts crashing down for you. :) This is good. The more of these guys you meet and hang around with, the more you'll realize that they really aren't these amazing badasses that you and everyone around you hyped them up to be. Hell, often they do some pretty lame shit. But they just happen to have better game than most guys and, in very specific scenarios (where they have situational confidence like being in their favorite bar or being in the social circle they're the leader of, where the girl is already giving them eye contact so it's a warm approach, etc.), they have a really solid set of skills they apply.

But they're nowhere near as amazing as people think. They don't shoot lightning out their butt.

"While it's true he may hook up with the occasional HB7+, those are always short-term. What he can keep around are always HB5-6's"

Yup. Thing is, a lot of them don't MIND that...like, the Naturals with really high sex-drives are just as happy with a 5 as they are with a 9, as long as they're getting their dick wet consistently.

You're a "Thrill of the Hunt" guy rather than a "Pleasure of Sex" guy. I'm the same way. I just can't get into hooking up with a <7. It's gross and embarrassing to me.

"keeps txtng me like 'wtf are you doing, wtf is wrong with you, CLUB CLUB CLUB!' I know he's right."

lol. Good on you.

Also something to consider is that that's one more reference experience you earned of "doing what I want to do, despite the social pressure to not rock the boat or look like a jerk". In the past, you might've just stayed at Bingo because you didn't want anyone to be mad at you or to look selfish etc. It's good to develop that "You know what? I want to go do this, so I'm going to go do it. Sorry if you have a problem with that, but I won't apologize for living the life I want to live."

"Then he goes on this rant: "Fucking girls are such a stupid race of people! How inflated can your self-worth get? These bitches need someone to tell them that their life is shit, and I'm gonna be that guy.""

lol see this is the way a lot of guys go when they take the red pill. Just rage and anger and hatred for women and they end up approaching them from a place of just shitty negative bitterness. It's terrible and I don't like hanging out with guys like that.

I love women, I think they're awesome. They're flawed, but I understand their flaws so that's okay. They're just trying to get by like anyone else in this big crazy world of ours. Life is too short for all that anger.

"For a second I ponder letting him in on the project"

Be careful about who you let in. First thing any of us wants when we find out about game, is to let all our buddies in on it and encourage them to approach with us and stuff because we're like "man I found a way to do better with girls, of course I want my buddies to all know about it!" But the resistance/push-back you'll get on it, from guys who would benefit from it the MOST ironically, is huge and frustrating.

A guy has to hit rock-bottom before he's ready to do what you're doing.

"I just do the whole 'flirt mercilessly' thing with is there."

Good, you don't have to fuck her but there's nothing wrong with flirting. Even a 4 is social proof to a 10, as weird as that works. Like you'd think to a 10 only a 9+ would be social proof but no, for whatever reason, even having ugly girls wanting you makes other girls want you. It's pretty awesome when you realize that lol

"And the first thing 4.5 does is just like.....hug me, play with my hair, talk about how she loves me"

And your first instinct was probably "oh shit, get off me!! I don't want HB6Lovely to think I'm into you or that we're together ahhh fuck off you're going to ruin my chances with—"

But:

"which kind of immediately sets the frame for HB6Lovely to just be like 'ya do mind if we just gangbang you right here.' It was kind of a whirlwind few seconds, because HB6Lovely also starts touching me"

huh. Lookit that lol :)

Also when the frame is set (ideally by you) that it's okay to talk about sex and flirt and hug and touch each other etc., girls will fall into that frame and open right up. I grabbed a # from a chick in my social circle this weekend who my buddies (AFCs) think is a totally innocent nice Good Girl. She has that look and isn't sexual and doesn't dress slutty and wouldn't be into a guy like me or up for casual sex, etc. Has a total virgin vibe. But we have good chemistry and I can tell she'd be hot if she DID do herself up.

So anyway, I grab her number and within a couple small txt convos I have her agreeing to come over in lingerie under a trenchcoat literally just to bang.

Meanwhile if those guys got her number, they'd be taking her out on a date where she'd be wearing a turtleneck sweater and shit and they'd talk about puppydogs and ice cream.

But why is my "version" of her that I get to experience so different than theirs would be? Because I set a very sexual non-judgemental frame from the beginning and I make sure to qualify her so she feels special and she's able to loosen up with me and get into the roleplay of being a little sex-pot sex object for me. It's win/win for both of us, because we'd both rather get laid and have fun than go to some boring dinner...she just needs me to create a situation where that can happen in a way that she won't feel guilty about it and instead will feel empowered and happy about it.

"They invite me, but I decline."

Good. Don't chase pussy. They want you Orbiting them alllllll fucking night because it's a huge validation high for them. It just makes you look like a chump and frustrates you because you have to watch all the other dudes Orbiting them. Notice that often when they want to leave to another bar it's because they aren't getting enough attention from enough men in THAT bar lol

If you decline, you can stay and do your thing, and they have no idea if maybe you're hooking up with another chick. You can always txt them near 2am and be like "Denny's at 2. You guys in?"

If I want a # I'll usually go "No, I'm staying here. But gimme your # incase this place sucks and we'll hang out later." I don't really care if we hang out later, they'll probably be drunk/annoying by then, but now I have the # and the next day I can txt a "how's the hangover lol" and work some txt game from there.

"It's not like I'm not going to see HB6Lovely again."

Excellent attitude. It'd be different if she wasn't someone in your social circle, then it might be alright to chase. But not if you're going to see her again at some point, eff it, meet new girls.

"Nightly opens a girl, and Anti-Game starts talking to the girl."

lol. This kind of stuff is why when you FIND a good wingman, he is worth 1000000 women. Like, never choose a chick over your wingman or fight with him over a girl because he is so fucking valuable. Two guys with solid game and solid wingmanship skills and a solid friendship (which often you can develop just through gaming girls together, like if you meet a dude at the bar randomly and click as wingmen)...they can do a LOT of damage together.

Imagine having to hang out with Anti-Game here as your only wingman ever. Fucking painful lol

"I use the 3 second rule."

Excellent! Keep that up. I still have to remind myself to use it.

"That's the theory, anyway, and why I'm starting to get why multiple threads/stacking is important."

A solid way to run it. You'll find a lot of laid back (Owen Wilson type) Naturals do this...they naturally expect everyone to be friendly to them, so they just roll up and shoot the shit with no outcome in mind and build some comfort/rapport right away and work from there.

VS the flashy guy who goes up and spikes her temp right off the start and all that.

The problem to watch out for is that you'll get categorized as asexual right away...both because you're short and because you're approaching with a "shoot the shit" vibe. So you'll have to consciously shift into actual gaming once you snag an ioi or two, or you're just going to end up having a ton of "pleasant conversations", but no Attraction.

Like this method you're thinking of will make opening easier/smooth, but it'll make transitioning into a sexual vibe harder because you're almost purposely putting yourself in an asexual role you'll have to dig out of.

If you want to try it out for a bit, try doing it for the first few sets of the night and then make a conscious effort to start going a little more direct with your next sets (not full out direct, but just get right into spiking Buying Temperatures and teasing and emotional rollercoaster stuff).

Just remember: If you're doing this method and you find you're not getting any Attraction, just "pleasant interactions", that's a direct result of this method and if that frustrates you, you'll have to switch back to something more direct/aggressive that sparks sexual Attraction.

"Me (don't know how to disobey the command verbally and in a cool way, so instead, I just...eh...'flamboyantly' turn)"

lol. Shit, it's better than nothing! I would've done something like "Turn around? You're just trying to check out my butt. Pervert. You're trouble, aren't you. (to her friend) Is she the crazy one?" etc.

"Me: (laughs) Is that fucking right? (turn to right 5.5) Blah blah blah hairdresser..."

Note that, like right here, there doesn't have to be any logical transition from your weed opener to your hairdresser routine. Like, a lot of guys think "oh it'd be weird if I just started saying this, I need to make it smooth and make sense" but girls don't work that way. You just interrupt yourself or them with whatever new thing you want to say...if your frame is strong, they'll just fall into it and roll with the new conversation thread.

"Me: No, SHE'S the really crazy one out of the two of you...I can tell."

Good, switch up your target if the one you're talking to isn't playing along. This is Group Theory. If you can get the friend to play along and love you, the one that was being a bummer will chill out and join in the fun. Often you'll find the hotter girl is kind of stoic/lame, and the uglier girl is more fun/energetic, so you'll have to bail on the hotter girl to joke around with the uglier girl and even make fun of the hotter girl together, and once the uglier girl loves you, the hotter girl's jealousy kicks in and she loosens up and you can go back to her but with her more receptive.

(and of course you can use that incident later to qualify her like "ya, at first I thought you were kind of a bitch because you were being boring lol and I was like aww man another girl who's hot as fuck but has no personality...I'm glad you loosened up, you're actually a cool chick, I shouldn't have judged you so fast. I bet a lot of guys judge you by your looks hey?" (etc. etc.))

"Like, if we were in a relationship and I inevitably cheated on you, you'd probably stab me, whereas you (indicating Right 5.5) would just yell at me or something."

I would change this up. Your examples in it right now give the girls bad emotions and set up an aggressive frame. If they've been cheated on before (which they probably have), you're bringing up those feelings they had and associating them with YOU.

And because you're talking about "stabbing", you're getting this response:

"Left 5.5: Psh. I would cut your dick off."

It's because you're already going into a roleplay involving knives and pain and stabbing and cutting and blood and shit. So they're just escalating the frame you set. If you said something super gay like "you would hit me with a flower" there's no way she'd respond "I would cut your dick off" because that's just a fucking crazy response that escalated too huge a leap lol

So off the top of my head here, I would go with something like: "Like if you and I were dating, and I was like "sorry babe, not tonight, I have a headache", you'd pin me down, bust fuzzy handcuffs out of nowhere and feed me viagra till the sun came up. Whereas she (indicating her friend) would be like "oh that's okay honey" and then quietly cry herself to sleep wondering why I don't love her anymore. :)"

Like, something where you're setting a sexual frame, but in a FUN-crazy kind of way, VS a "dick-in-a-blender"-crazy kind of way lol

'cause as funny as this is (I lol'ed out loud reading it and picturing how that looked in the bar):

"Me (makes gurgly nomnomonom slurp slurp noises) mwahahahahaha I drank the last of his dick forevvvvvvvvvvvvvvvaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaar."

...it's not a super conducive path toward turning her on sexually. :) And you're ending up down this road because you're using the cheating/stabbing examples in your routine. Try switching it up to the one I wrote next time, or come up with something similar that's congruent for you.

"Me: ME AND YOU FOREVER. ALWAYS..."

lol you're fun/entertaining to them, but not Attractive. There's no sexual tension/chemistry right now. Not a big deal, your conversation threads just haven't gone down a route where you're getting into "man to woman" communication. You're in "friend to friend" right here.

"I make a mental note that the only way I'm going to be able to get them to stick around and not leave is if I build some type of attraction."

Yup. If they're social circle and you'll see them a ton, you can just "be a cool fun guy" and at some drunken house party you can escalate to hooking up. But with cold-approach, if you don't build sexual Attraction in the first 5 min, they're going to move on...why? BECAUSE THEY WANT A COCK IN THEM. lol Girls are as horny as we are! They just need guys to step up and spike their emotions and then make them feel non-judged and comfortable for letting their sexual side out while the guy handles all the logistics back to a place they can fuck. :)

"when he's like 'oh is this guy bothering you? he's drunk, he's drunk!'"

lol :D

"I introduce Nightly"

Good intro. A lot of Naturals get tunnel vision around girls and forget to introduce their buddy and then their buddy is stuck unable to help because he looks like he isn't important enough for

his own buddy to acknowledge him. It's super gay. Always make sure your wing has an intro if he's trying to get into the set.

Also:

"7.5 with wedding veil"

ALWAYS approach and congratulate and flirt with these girls. ALWAYS. Birthday Girls with tiaras and shit too. That's why they have that stuff on, because they want attention, so they're going to be 100% receptive all the time to anyone who approaches, let alone anyone who flirts with them.

This is good for your state because you get a ton of attention/interaction with girls at once (sometimes they'll all fight over your attention if you come off as a fun flirty guy that the bride or mother hen approves of), PLUS to everyone else in the club you're the guy that rolled up and opened like a 4-10 set of women fearlessly and got them loving you. :)

These girls literally exist for you to pump your own state with, so alllllways approach them. Plus you make their night awesome too 'cause they want attention from cool fun guys. Win/win, giving value.

"7: (flat) yeah we're good friends, it's her wedding."

"7 seems put off by me lol."

"7: I don't know."

"7 makes an almost disgusted face, me and the 5.5 laugh and high five"

"7:...no, she ran a 10K last year, okay, she's actually really good at –"

This is what's known as a boring girl with full bitch-shields up. lol Usually this kind of chick is hot, but just not socially competent or fun...she doesn't get sarcasm or flirting and assumes the worst of you and is just kind of lame...and it's tragic because usually she's decent looking so you know she's just been getting by on her looks and hasn't had to develop a personality.

BUT, you handled it perfectly by shitting on her to spike the more fun 5.5's Buying Temperature.

"Me: (laughing) No shit, my ex-girlfriend had asthma! YOU CAN'T RUN FOR SHIT, BITCH!"

"7 makes an almost disgusted face, me and the 5.5 laugh and high five"

"7:...no, she ran a 10K last year, okay, she's actually really good at –"

"Me: YOU RAN A 10K? HOLY SHIT YOU'RE SOME SORTA CYBORG! I RAN A 3K! FOR REAL! THAT'S SOOOO COOL!"

"5.5 (laughing hard, high fives me again) You ran a 3K?! Nice! You'll be running half marathons soon, that's awesome"

This whole part right here was flawless. Well done. You didn't fall into the 7's frame, or get suckered into qualifying/apologizing with her shit-tests, and you basically just cut her off and ignored her boring shit to focus on creating good emotions in the 5.5 who clearly GOT your humor and was having fun.

End result? Just like the 4-set from a little while back with the bitchy uggos, once you turn enough of the group around and put the social pressure on the party-pooper, they fall into your frame and realize they were being gay and come around to join the fun.

"7 turns to me, bats eyes

7: Oh, you ran a 3k...that's pretty cool...so you're into running?"

Boom. ioi. This is how I know she was just boring/lame and not a bitch and who would never fuck you. Because she's TRYING to get rapport here, she just doesn't know how to because she's used to guys doing the work for her lol

You might be thinking "I dunno maybe she was just being polite." Ask yourself this: If you were a stinky disgusting smelly homeless man with beer breath, and you said you ran 3K, do you think she would say "that's pretty cool...so you're into running?" NO. She'd be like "OMG PLEASE DON'T TALK TO US ANYMORE" and be looking for a chance to run away.

So believe it or not, you sparked attraction with her. And you did it through shitting on her frame and flirting with her 5.5 friend and winning the friend's love/Attraction, which triggers a jealousy thing which triggers her ioi'ing you about your running.

"Me: Of course...I gotta outrun my exes, DUH

7 laughs."

Ahhh, see NOW she's all loosened up. You just had to plow through that initial awkwardness till she caught up.

"The woman grabs wedding veil, who directs everyone else out of the set."

Booooooooo!!! lol

I actually hate wedding/b'day parties for this reason. It's VERY VERY hard to peel these girls off their group. That's why I say, go up and approach them, use them for a state boost, but don't stress trying to land any of them because a lot of them don't go out to the bar much and are scared of going home with a guy and they have like half the group acting as mother hens and

the wedding/b'day girl will be barfing and need babysitting later because they'll drink too much etc. etc.

At BEST with these ones, I maybe grab a phone number from one of the chicks if we have a bit of a connection, but even then I don't put much stock in it. I just use them to get myself feeling energetic and in state.

"Here's what I'm starting to notice about the club scene --- truly hot girls are fairly rare."

True! This is part of why when guys are like "oh I'm banging 9s and 10s off OKCupid and day-game" it's like no, you're not lol, because even at a nightclub where the girls dress the hottest in their life next to their wedding day, in most cities there's only like 2 10s, 3-5 9s, a handful of 8s and a bunch of 7 and belows. There are some hotties who don't go out to the bar, but you have to put in a shitload of hunting time to find them. Like a dude in college is surrounded by some hot girls...but they're not 9s and 10s. They can be hot, especially for that environment, but put any of them in a Vegas nightclub or the Playboy mansion in the clothes they wear around campus, and no one would even notice them.

Like there are hot girls out there in the day and everything, but it completely depends on the city. Like Vegas or NYC, sure, there are 10s running around during the day. But in Podunk, Alabama, you're not surrounded by phenomenal hotties during the day...you're walking around a bunch of uglies and average girls, looking for the hotties for half an hour before you find one, and even when you find them they're dressed in plain clothes.

This is part of why I like to go to random new venues all the time. You never know where you're going to find a regular stream of hotties. Like going out on Thursday is inconvenient for me...but if I stumble across a bar that has a solid Ladies Night on Thursdays and the talent there is above average, I'd rather go out for a couple hours on Thursday to that place, than spend 6 hours in a shittier club on a Saturday where the girls are all mediocre/average.

It also depends on your city/culture in general...like a college town will tend to have a lot of fatties because the girls put on the Freshman 15, away from home and drinking cheap beer and eating fast-food all the time and shit. Whereas an older crowd at happy hour will tend to have hotter women because they're a bit older but they do pilates and have the \$ to take care of their appearance etc. Or like, a country bar will have a bunch of uggos because the culture in that enviro is just "let's all just get shit-faced and sloppy on cheap beer". Gotta' find the places and nights that have the type of girls you're into. :)

You'll find the smokin' hot girls at the clubs:

1) Don't drink much if at all. They don't want to cause a bad scene and embarrass themselves and ruin their reputation because they know everyone is watching them.

2) Leave before midnight. They're just there "doing the rounds" making an appearance because they're getting themselves into high-value social circles where they'll get access to guys who own the nightclub and celebrities that pass through town and shit, not trying to get Bob from Accounting's dick in a drunken stupor at 2am.

3) Hang out with a crowd, usually of dudes who are jacked, rich, good-looking, social, etc.

4) If they're just out with a girlfriend, they'll just do a few laps of the bar, dance together and get some validation, but shoot guys down and then leave before midnight.

You generally won't find a 10 making out with a random dude at 2am while he fingers her on the dance floor lol. It can happen, but it's reaaaaally fucking rare.

"They don't talk to girls, they stand in a circle with their drinks held up to their waists."

Yep. Even good looking dudes and normally alpha dudes who are just feeling intimidated by the club environment will do this. You're the exception, you're the guy with the balls to go approach. Even if they talk smack they WISH they could do what you're doing.

"So...probably too early and doing nothing to help him."

You entered before he hit the hook point, so they run away right away. If he had hit the hook point, they'd stand there and wait and try to get in your conversation. No biggie, just a timing issue! Entering at the right time in the right way is the trickiest part of wingmanning. Once you're in it's fine, but before you're in you have to read the body language and just kind of estimate when the best time to enter is...sometimes you don't need to enter at ALL, if your buddy is good and like, he enters a 3-set and the other 2 girls keep each other busy and don't seem to be cockblocking.

"this fat uggo tools me and says 'wait, do u have weed?'"

lol. So annoying.

"I run the stack on her, it seems to go well, she laughs, she leans in to hear what I'm saying."

She's into you. But she's 1) shy/nervous, and 2) pre-occupied with finding a place to sit...maybe she's wearing heels and her feet hurt like crazy, maybe she was doing squats before the bar and she's exhausted, who knows, but it's something that logistically is fucking you over because you can't solve her need to sit. Not much you can do about it...if there was ANY chair in the room you could grab it and drag it over for her and you'd be set and might get her, but sometimes the enviro just doesn't work with ya lol

"I start to just think she's polite"

Quit thinking that lol There's no "polite", there's only "she hates me" or "she wants my cock". :)

"So tell me your life story in five words or less."

This is good, I like this one. And here you're putting the onus on her to contribute to the conversation. Making her invest.

"Her: (laughing) No, this is impossible..no..."

She resists a lot but it's not because she hates you, it's because she's on the spot and hasn't had to do anything like that before so she's panicking. It'd be like someone saying "tell me a joke" and you're like uhhhh shit I can't think of one!

"I just fall silent then..."

Good. Don't harp on it too much, but don't reward her for not playing along.

"she resumes conversation"

Because she's into you. Resuming the conversation when you let it go silent is a standard ioi. Again, would she resume the convo if you were a stinky gross toothless homeless man? No. It really is this simple/binary. :)

"Her: Why don't you do this?"

Not a shit-test...she's trying to build comfort/rapport with you because she was having fun and then the fun stopped when she couldn't keep up so now she's trying to get you to do it so you can keep having fun.

"Me: Awesome, Fun, Party, Boning, Blowjobs."

lol awesome. Sexual stuff in there is good stuff.

"Her: No, I still don't think I can do this."

Again she's just embarrassed/nervous and resisting.

"I fall silent again. She thinks...finally she says stuff."

And again you don't reward her not playing along, so she racks her brain to come up with something. This is GOOD. This is her investing, wanting to build rapport, wanting to qualify herself to you, etc.

This is similar to when I'm like "hmmm, really? That's boring. Come back when you have a better answer. :) (backturn)" and the girl runs off to poll her friends for advice etc. so she can come back and try to impress me with a better answer.

You just did a much subtler/rapport/comfort type version of it, which was good with this girl.

And the end result is:

"Her: Something, something, love, no regrets."

She's investing. This is Attraction lol She would have left or changed topics or something if you were an ugly hideous gross homeless bum.

Attraction isn't like, "Hey, here's my vagina in your face blalahglaghhlaghlhagh". It's these subtle little things that all add up.

"'WHAT'S YOUR OCCUPATION?!' said like a maximum chode."

lol

"(the whole roleplay thing got laughs from her but like...when she went away, I was actually worried she wouldn't come back, and she only slowly came back)"

Doesn't matter how or when she came back. What matters is she came back. Binary, that's it. If you were a homeless stinky old creeper, she would never come back. The fact that she does means there's SOMETHING you can work with. It might not be much, but it's there.

"My friend on the other hand gets in her face like 'hey, how could he hate you, you're so beautiful.' She recoils..."

lol but women love compliments!! I read it on Jezebel!!

"I start to think their presence could be a huge DLV for both me and Nightly."

Yep. A girl judges you by your friends. Often when I'm stuck with lame guys (because they're lame with girls but they're still my buddies and I like them as friends), I'll just pace the girl's reality and let her know that I'm fully aware my friends aren't super cool. Like "lol sorry about that, I've been trying to teach him how to talk to girls but he gets pretty in-your-face and scares a lot of girls off. He's a great guy, but I dunno, I think girls like a guy they can just relax and be chill with, you know?" (etc. etc. build comfort/rapport).

"then they talk to these guys who paid probably 1000 dollars to sit in a booth, and they let them sit with them."

lol it's like 99.99999% for sure that those guys didn't bang her. But they did pay \$1000 to let a 6.5 sit with them, way to go guys you're ballin' it up lol

Again you basically just got fucked over by the layout of the bar and her need to sit. For all you know she rolled her ankle outside the bar or something.

But, what I would've done here, is grabbed her # before they went outside. Just something casual like "Cool, we're probably gonna head downstairs. You're fun though, I thought you were boring at first 'cause you were so shy but I'm glad you loosened up lol (qualifying her) Gimme your # incase we lose eachother and I'll txt you when we go for food later." Anything to just snag her #. Maybe it'd flake on you, or maybe she wouldn't give it to you, but, well, you don't have it NOW so what would be the difference? lol

Basically you're still talking yourself out of iois and signs and convincing yourself that girls are just being polite/friendly to you. Sometimes they ARE, but you're lumping the ones that are legit a little Attracted in with those polite ones. The trick is in spotting the iois, like asking about your running or coming up with 5 words to describe her life, etc. Those aren't throwaway comments, those are relevant and should ping like big neon signs in your mind. :) The girls who are just being polite don't do stuff like that.

"She's unfortunately on her phone."

lol sure it went shitty, but look at it this way: You gained reference experiences for 1) following your 3 second rule, so you're building up that habit, and 2) opening a girl on her phone...sure it didn't go well but the world didn't END, it was just a funny little moment of awkwardness and a funny story...most of the horror stories that guys stress will happen are all in their imagination.

"Me: I HUNT TO INSPIRE TERROR IN MY ENEMIES AND LOYALTY IN MY FOLLOWERS!"

lol awesome. You come up with great improvised shit on the fly once you're in state and into the girl.

"Me: Watch out guys, apparently I just ran into the night club's game warden."

Good, good, working group theory, play off the group, neg the girl shit-testing you, etc. Good stuff.

"Some guy comes and does the -right- thing and sits next to her on the couch."

No, whatever, fuck that guy, he doesn't exist. lol If you can captivate her emotions enough, she'll literally ignore her friends dragging her by the hand away from you, to keep talking to you. :D ...but he probably knows her, so it's good to make him like you...just be a little bit cooler than him. Hypergamy. ;)

"(Hawt girl) she's like 'yeah i'm from the country so yeah....'" – qualifying herself

"Hawt girl asks if I'm from the city" – ioi (A2, Female-To-Male interest)

"She says she's going to school here to be a nurse." – qualifying herself and seeking rapport

"I tell her about my program, and she's impressed." – DHV'ed and subsequent ioi/Attraction

"I also say that an ex was a nurse blah blah blah, we can't get along." – solid, use this a lot lol...it says you have an ex so girls have liked you, and it sets that "we won't get along" routine up

"She laughs." – iois all around, she's Attracted legit.

"She lets slip that she has a fiance and shows off the ring." – She's letting you know this because she's feeling guilty about being Attracted to you and she wants to make sure you know what her deal is so that she can alleviate her guilt...that way if things continue further, hey, she warned you, so it's all YOUR fault and it "just happened" and she can suck your cock guilt free lol

It's a long ways from that end result, but this is the initial spark of it.

"Fuck. I could eject, but I dunno. I think she's kind of into me."

You DO know, you've just seen yourself as a guy that girls wouldn't be into or would only be polite to for SO many years that your brain won't let you accept that these girls are into you for real.

"The guy next to her actually chimes in, tells her he's in the army."

He sees she's attracted to you, so he's trying to qualify himself to her to get some of that lovin'.

"Get this, hawt girl uses my exact line on HIM! Like, 'oh we can't be friends because my fiance is in the army.'"

lol So she shoots him down and disqualifies him...with the line YOU gave her. She's into you.

"An awkward minute passes as I figure out how to change this situation."

You would have to get her isolated from her group to do anything, unfortunately. Like take her to get a drink or to dance or wait for her group to be leaving and then grab her, etc. but you'd get cockblocked and trigger her ASD because her showing you her ring is already her ASD being triggered, so it probably wouldn't have worked out...but again, for that moment, with that girl, you had real legit Attraction. :)

"Then finally I say to the guy 'hey, now none of us can be friends you asshole, goddammit!'"

lol, good stuff. What's he supposed to respond to that? He doesn't fucking know lol

"This pulls her attention back to me."

You're more interesting/alpha/attractive than that dude to her.

"I notice that whenever I break rapport with her, she's quick to seek it out with any of the other — now it's three/four — guys around her."

Ya, because you take her validation away, and she knows they'll all provide it like cheap emotional hookers, so she fishes through them for it. This is the same thing that girl did to you in your other FR where she rallied up the guys across from you and the HB&W waitress to gang up

against you because you weren't seeking her approval and chasing her and falling into her frame enough.

Girls KNOW that all the guys around them are easy-ass chumps who just need a batted eyelash to jump to attention and do whatever they want. But they won't fuck those guys...they WANT the guy who won't cave to all that, they just have to test it first.

This is another reason you want to isolate girls from their group. One on one, it's harder for them to rally up the people around you and your stronger frame will win out.

"it's not like she knew any of those guys."

Shit, really?? If she doesn't know them you can just grab her by the hand and go "let's go find your friends." and walk her away from them. lol

"and he's like 'dude, trust me...anti-game here was going to be a horrible obstacle, he kept saying that he wanted to talk to the girl you were talking to and help out. trust me.'"

haha I believe him. The only thing worse than a guy with anti-game is a guy with anti-game who THINKS he has game and is super eager to "help out". 'cause you don't want to shit on him because he's TRYING to help and has the best of intentions, he's just, not good at it. lol

"Anyway, I just have to distract until her bf arrives."

Ya just stick to casual conversation in those situs. You're just keeping them busy till your buddy can make his moves.

"Reality check: she has a 20 year old kid. She's divorced. She's not worth it."

lol true, but if your wing is into her, help him out. 'cause down the road you'll be into a girl that he doesn't approve of but he'll help you out. It also creates drama and kind of a downer vibe if you guys get into a shitting match of like "dude that girl you hit on was soooo ugly" etc. and it starts making you guys worried about approaching in front of each other because you don't know if your buddy thinks the girl is hot enough and then next thing you know you guys are standing in a circle with your drinks up at your chest scared to talk to any girls and you're toast for months from there.

"Me and Nightly looked between one another and were like 'that's awesome dude, get it wet.'"

lol exactly. :D It's different if like, Nightly was like "dude don't let me pick up any cougars ugh" at the start of the night and then he ends up hitting on one...but if he's just going with the flow and into her for whatever reason, awesome dude, get it wet! and find some girls and say "My friend is going home with an ugly girl. You two are my new friends. :) Hey are you a hairdresser?"

"As soon as we dropped them off though, I'm like 'dude.....we have no choice. we HAVE to try this....or that's our lives. right there.'"

Yep lol It's like Julien says in one of his videos: Let's say looks DO matter. Let's say only 6'4" guys can get laid. Now what? Are you going to just go "oh...okay :(" and settle for some chubby divorced 4 with 3 kids? No, fuck that. What kind of life is that? So fuck whether looks matter, look your best and then sharpen your game until you're landing the girls you want. It's that or join anti-game with his bottom of the barrel scraps, or your Natural buddies playing Bingo with a 6. :)

"I guess I'm just gonna have to stack more routines, maybe work on body language shit I'm missing. I dunno."

You're getting Attraction, you're just not taking it anywhere. Your whole front-end is getting much more solid. The girls are paying attention to what you say and you're approaching/opening solid, and you're dipping into Attraction, comfort/rapport, etc. here and there. This is progress, even if it doesn't feel like it's fast enough. :)

Try isolating next time. The next girl you get laughing, where she's got that vibe of the 5.5 that was high-fiving you earlier, literally just say "HEY. Come with me." and grab her by her wrist (lightly, no death grip shit lol) and turn and start walking away pulling her.

Don't tell her where you're going, it doesn't matter where you go even. Just walk her 20 steps in a direction and then stop and keep chatting. Hell, just walk her 20 steps and then ditch her, it doesn't matter. The main thing is, on a Buying Temperature spike, grab her and drag her away from her group.

If they go "omg where are we going?" just go "Adventure!" or "Shush!" and hold your frame like you just expect her to come with you. When you get to wherever, just stop and say like "Okay now I can hear you, it was too loud over there." and resume like nothing unusual happened lol

Try walking her around the ENTIRE CLUB if you can. Without saying anything, just dragging her as if you have some specific destination in mind.

This is just to try out leading and kino and shit. If the girl DOESN'T go with you, like she resists, just tease her a bit more and get her laughing, cold-read her and drop the crazy stuff in there or whatever, and as soon as she laughs again go "Okay, now come with me." and pull her again.

You'll be surprised at how soon you can do this and it might help your brain understand when a girl is into you, because she won't come with you if she isn't into you, and if she DOES come with you, that's HUGE in terms of determining her attraction level for you.

And to address your bit down below:

"I'm just gonna add this question about persistence -- I mean, do you not 'plow forward' unless you get some sort of instant attraction?"

You assume attraction and plow regardless. Don't wait for permission to plow. Oddly enough, plowing is actually part of what BUILDS attraction.

Like I just mentioned next time you're out, take the girl by the forearm/wrist and drag her away as soon as you get a laugh or ioi out of her. She might only be a 2/10 attracted to you at that point, but the very act of pulling her and confidently assuming she'll go with you and dominating/leading her physically like that will spike her to a 5/10, you know? If you didn't capitalize on that and lead the interaction forward, she'd still be at a 2/10 or a 3/10, but the fact that you're confident enough to plow forward with only minor minor indications that it'll go well, that's part of what spikes her.

Then if you can smoothly ignore resistance, like if she goes "no, no, I can't lol!!" and you just joke around and tease her and then try again, now she's going to be at a 7/10 because you're so confident and unphased by her rejection etc. VS the guy who hasn't tried to lead her away from her group at all, who's still at a 3/10. It's why I'll go for the makeout 5 times and get the cheek 5 times, but on the 6th we make out...even in those 5 rejections, each one that I handled smoothly and unphased and kept trying again, built a little more attraction and demonstrated some high-value properties.

In the future I'll make you do this same exercise, but with trying to make-out with her. :) Baby steps though for now lol Start with leading her away from her group and we'll build from there.

Scray:

lol, dude when I read your FR's sometimes it's like....coming out of the Matrix — AGAIN! Like, how subtle these IOI's are. I mean....it's just weird, because society seems to tell us that 'unless she's licking her lips and hugging you you can't escalate/be forward without being a creep.' But I guess it's way more subtle than that.

I'm totally gonna rework that 'cheating' routine. Probably just gonna steal what you wrote and use it in field this week. I'll see how it goes!

And the breakdown of country girl blew my mind. Like, I thought her using my line on another guy was her indicating interest in the other guy. But what you said makes way more sense. lol.

That video on getting physical was awesome! I was always told that you get physical to 'establish a sexual vibe,' but this guy says you do it to lead and demonstrate leadership. That just seems to take a lot of the pressure off of me. This week I'll try getting a girl in a set to come with me somewhere.

But yeah, I just want to say I really appreciate your feedback. It really helps. I always find several things you've said in the previous FR to try out — in some way — the next time I go out.

YaReally:

"society seems to tell us that 'unless she's licking her lips and hugging you you can't escalate/be forward without being a creep.'"

lol ya, society's "10 Funky Tips on How To Know She's Into You" bullshit makes guys think that 1) she's going to beat you over the head with the clue-hammer when she likes you (strong independent women go for what they want, don't they feminists? oh no wait, they do the same bullshit subtle "stand near him. that's my ioi. be in the same room as him. how come he doesn't know I'm into him???" hints that women have always done), and 2) you're a rapist if you DARE escalate without a signed and written contract of her accepting your escalation in advance.

Reality is the iois can be massively subtle and as simple as "she's still there in front of you". Like that, to me, is a green light. If she ASKS me something?? About my RUNNING?? Like, holy shit lady, just take off your pants already and let's do this thing. lol

"I'm totally gonna rework that 'cheating' routine. Probably just gonna steal what you wrote and use it in field this week. I'll see how it goes!"

Ya man, steal the shit out of it, it's actually pretty decent. I could probably come up with something better, but try it out and you'll end up tweaking it yourself I'm sure. It should keep you from getting into conversations where you two are talking about chopping your dick off and drinking it out of a blender. :)

"Like, I thought her using my line on another guy was her indicating interest in the other guy."

What? Fuck no lol I can't even imagine how that would be an indicator of that. She disqualified him AND used YOUR line (aka she's listening and thinks your shit is funny) AND instantly turned back to you after you tooled him. Combine that with all those other iois and that's all Scray-times lol

You know how you're always like "oh she was just being polite?" She was just being polite to him. :)

"This week I'll try getting a girl in a set to come with me somewhere."

Good stuff. We'll push your comfort zone a bit at a time, that's the process. It's slow but steady toward improvement. :) A year from now you'll look back on this post and laugh that someone had to tell you "it's okay to lead her around the bar when she's smiling and laughing at what you say".

"I just want to say I really appreciate your feedback."

No prob, glad to help! I'm just paying it forward from all the guys that helped me when I was starting out. And part of why I do these breakdowns for you is that I can tell you're actually trying to apply stuff from them in the field, VS this all just falling on deaf ears and you reverting back to "it just seems too impossible, I just can't do this, maybe some guys just aren't meant to be good with girls :(:(poor me I'm short waaaahhh". :)

Set The Frame For The Relationship From The Start

Walawala:

Timely post, and I'd like to reach out for some advice. The situation is this, I gamed a HB8, and banged her. Then went away on holiday. While I was away for 3 weeks she wrote me every day several times a day, I amped up the sexually charged texts. When I got back, she came over that morning, I banged her. then again the next day. She cooked for me and did everything.

Then came the shit tests. The first was "Do you love me?"

I said "Give me time baby...you know better than to ask questions like that..." Push-pull.

Then we met up again for dinner. Suddenly she goes cool. She asks "What is our relationship?"

I reframe and start the "Love Test" Routine again saying I have a better question, have you ever done the "Love Test...."

She comes over and then withholds sex. We make out, she talks about banging but refuses to stay over or bang.

I play it cool. Build comfort, talk, show videos etc.

That was last night. She wanted to meet up tonight at a club for drinks and dancing. I was vague saying "Depends..."

How do I play this? Withholding sex after I gamed her is definitely a power grab.

I haven't responded, haven't texted.

Any solid advice is appreciated.

I like the girl, but the shit-tests about "Do you love me?" "What is our relationship?" and "No sex tonight".... have been parried in my push-pull, comfort and push manner.....last night.

Now...advice is needed....what to say, what to act? I may see her if I go out tonight or tomorrow.

Should I just disappear and when I do see her play it cool?

Ignore her for a few days.?

YaReally:

If you don't want her to fall in love with you, don't see her more than once a week. That's the rule. You're fucking yourself over and causing these problems yourself. She's not putting out because she's falling in love with you because you see and talk to her too often and she thinks there's potential to land you as a boyfriend.

Ideally you want to snuff out any Provider potential at the start so she knows from the start that you're not going to be her BF. Basically you didn't set a strong frame of how you want the relationship to be, so she's trying to force it into what she wants it to be.

Remember: You can always accelerate the relationship, but you can't slow it down. You can go from seeing her once a month to seeing her once a week to seeing her 3 times a week. Going from seeing her 3 times a week to seeing her once a week or once a month = trouble and drama. If you slow up seeing her now, you will probably lose this one.

If you just want her as a fuckbuddy, don't treat her like a girlfriend.

You could Soft Next her (stop communicating for a few days) but she hasn't really even done anything **WRONG**, because you didn't set any rules. If you said "Babe, I told you I'm not looking for a girlfriend right now." and she bugs you to be her BF, then you can Soft Next her and it's justified and teaches her not to break your rules. But your frame is "I dunnoooooooooo lololol" so she's not really doing anything wrong and a Soft Next is just mean and won't teach her anything.

You could throw a hail mary and make some drama. Bitch her out and go "I couldn't seriously date a girl who plays games like not putting out and shit. If you want a guy who puts up with that bullshit, you can find someone else." but it's hard to say what the result of that will be.

Basically every casual relationship hits the "Ultimatum Point" down the road, where she withholds sex for commitment because she's gotten attached to you...usually this is the end of the relationship if you won't commit. Sometimes this happens in a few weeks, sometimes it's in a few months, but it's there. You can delay it by not seeing her once a week, disqualifying yourself as a Provider, etc. which is what I do...but you did the opposite and sped it up lol

Anyway, ya, this is your fault and you will probably lose her unless you agree to monogamy with her, but at least it'll teach you a lesson for the next girl. :) Set the frame of the relationship from the start.

Field report analysis: IOIs and Clue

Hammers

Scray:

FR —>

Monday:

Not usually a night to go out, but it's someone's birthday. Let's do eet. I get there. Lots of people in social circle are there. There are three girls of interest here. One of them, HB6Asian — has on/off drama with a natural buddy of mine. The other two — HB6LittleBlondie and HB6Chunky (she's pretty hot, but it's only a matter of time before she crosses that 'gain' line....it'd be nice to get it in before she becomes a fatass lol), are ones I'm interested in.

I get there a little late, and both of them are already drunk. HB6LittleBlondie and HB6Chunky compliment me on my haircut. No big deal, whatevs. Time goes on in the night.

HB6LittleBlondie gets pretty touchy with me at one point, like, in my face, touching my face, holding my hand (it's all really brief, I don't really react). But you know, she's drunk so who cares? I mean, after she was me, she was on another guy for awhile, then her and HB6Chunky got really really sloppy with one another. So ya...drunk as phuuuuck.

In other news — I realized that I need to develop a bigger presence somehow. It's more than just standing with open posture and being loud, I think. At least for me it will be. But hey, with time....hopefully.

Tuesday:

I see HB6LittleBlondie and HB6Asian, and I talk to them about hangovers/whatever. Here's what I notice...HB6LittleBlondie seems to look at me differently now. Like, up until today/yesterday, she was fairly nonchalant (I don't want to say cold but yeah....). Just a different vibe...she hugs me when she goes. Little shit — I don't think much of it. Maybe we're becoming friends or something (much to my chagrin). Then I see HB6Chunky....she's always been sort of standoffish, but I don't care. She tries to give me a high 5 and I say 'we hug around here.' She's like 'I'm not really a hug person, but I'll give you a one arm blah blah blah...' Hahahaha total creeper moment. Oh well...

Weds:

Get invited to go to a bar and just chill. I go. I end up sitting by HB6littleBlondie by chance. She asks how I'm doing. We talk a little bit...I can't really pick up how the vibe's changed.

So HB8Waitress (from last FR) is the table's waitress. She comes by and I'm like 'well I haven't decided yet...' and she's like 'yeah, you want that salad, the steak salad right?' I look up at her 'No. I don't want that.' "that's the last thing you got here.' 'I don't need no salad...' She laughs and leaves. I'm wondering if Ya is right that now she remembers me because of that whole frame battle thing.....or she could just be a really good waitress.

So then, she comes back and I'm like 'yeah, I'm gonna get the steak...with a salad on the side.' I smirk, and she laughs. "ooooh, well...try not to spill anything this time.'

Last time I accidentally knocked over a glass of water on the table.

Me: 'nah that never happened'

Her: 'we have security cameras!'

Me: '...and who they captured wasn't me. Cool.'

She laughs again. At around this time, HBLittleBlondie is like 'oh, I think she likes you.' I don't say anything about it or respond, but I kind of notice this little demure head tilt from her. So regardless of whether HB8Waitress likes me or whatever....I'm prettttty convinced that a hot chick showing ANY POSSIBLE SIGN of interest is a huuuuuge DHV. I mean, not rocket science, but like.....the group responded to me in a completely different way as well.

Later, we play shuffleboard...me and natural buddy v. HBlittleblondie and HBChunky. I make a little joke about how I play 'street shuffleboard' and that I may shoulder check HBLittleBlondie, she says that she may shoulder check me back. I say 'oh yeah? Why don't you practice your shoulder check on me now...let's see what you got.' She's like 'you'll see when it happens.' So...I mean, she didn't do it.

Anyway, we owned them at shuffleboard because lol they're girls and they left, and she hugged me again. I'm having trouble describing this 'vibe shift' I'm feeling. But reading all of this over, maybe I'm just reading too much into it. Maybe she's just becoming 'cool' with me. She has a boyfriend, too...soooo yaaaaaaa.

Thurs:

Earlier in the day I see Jessica aka HB6.5Rodrigo. I remember Ya's advice. So, I just say hey what's up, and initiate a bunch of conversation. She says something about wanting to be a partner one day and I'm like 'oh ya, how many cats you planning on buying? Let me guess...10?'

She's like 'nah, that's too many.'

'Five cats?'

'I don't know, still too many.'

And I'm like....wellllllllllll....I think I should just flirt/creepout/whatever with any girl in my life because I mean....the alternative is LJBf listen to me talk about guys I'm attracted to land.

So.....I make sure to just add

'Okay, well you can't have any more than 5 cats at the wedding.'

She laughs and rolls her eyes. It's quite possible that she's so socially savvy that she can hide her discomfort this well. Coolies.

'But they all have to be thundercats....if they aren't thundercats, then fuck off with the cats.'

'Well, I don't even think that's possible...'

'Wow you're such a bitch, I just want some fucking thundercats for the reception!'

'Well I mean...I don't know...they don't exist.'

I just shake my head, then I just don't say anything for a few seconds. Then she just says she has to go home to do blah blah blah.

Later Thurs:

Mark — FatBoy from now on — apparently met some girl at a bar that he's gonna stay and talk to, which means he's out of the project for the night. I call up Ted — CrazyMex from now on. CrazyMex has to work.

...

I always knew this day would come. I've never sarged completely alone before, but the choice remains — stay at home or go out alone. I suit up and decide to hit a club. The goal is simple — 5 sets for the night and I can go home. Easy, breezy.

I'm nervous going there. I'm nervous walking to the club. I'm nervous standing in line at the club. I can't follow the 3 second rule for shit. I get to the club at around 11. I see a few people around me in line — some older women with their herbsbands. You know what would be a good idea? Talking to them, getting into a social mood. Nah, I pass and just stand there.

Soon enough I get let into the club. So, it's set up weird...like a faux dancefloor/restaurant on the bottom floor, club on the top floor. Easy. I get into the bottom floor and I completely chode out. I immediately see a mixed set directly in my line of vision. Opened? Nah. I walk toward the bar, and I see another set of serious HB's. Do I open? Of course not, I -reason- with myself that just walking over there by the wall would be ridiculous if I was asking for an opinion and was 'just passing through.' Hasn't been 5 minutes and my night's already in trouble.

I circle around and go to the bathroom. I wash my face. I lower my goal of 5 sets to 3. 3 seems like something I can do with all of this inner nervousness. I head out of the bathroom and walk upstairs to the club. The club's layout is weird. It's a long strip with a bar at both ends, steps up to a dancefloor in the middle, a more intimate dancefloor + a bar at the other end, tucked away, and tables/booths on either side of the strip. It's loud as all hell. I walk through — surprisingly enough, I have a hard time finding a set to open. I don't feel confident enough to open sets where two girls are there with two guys and oldies (surprisingly a lot of them out in force as I'll get to later).

Finally, I find three girls...6, 7, 6.5. I stop, and I deliver the drug dealer opener. I mean, I say it as loud as I can. All three of them look at one another, the 6 leans in. They don't know what I'm saying. I don't lean forward, I stay where I am, and I repeat it louder. The 6 still can't hear what I'm saying, the other girls look at the 6, the 6 sort of shrugs, and the group splinters. The 7 turns

around from being dragged away and asks what I'm saying one last time. I stay where I am, but I repeat at the same volume. She seems confused...then her friend, the 6 says something, shaking her head, then they leave. Phuck. One set down.

Set two, I turn away from the last set and walk into that little tucked away dancefloor + bar. Three girls at the bar. 4, 5, 6.5. Deliver the opener. They all turn toward me — good sign. The 6.5 can't hear what I'm saying (fucking again, these goddamned clubs!), she turns to her friends — they have no idea what I'm saying. Shit. She leans in closer — I'm not leaning in, fuck it, I don't have to hear shit. I notice that she has a bit of an accent. I do the hairdresser thing, she says no, but then she says that she does her own hair but she's not a hairdresser. She's standing a little closer to me. I say that my friend's a hairdresser. She laughs, but it's not because of anything I said...she's just like 'I'm sorry, I cannot hear anything and my english is also not so good.'

I roll with it and say 'all right, I'm gonna guess where you're from...'

She's like 'okay, you get three guesses....'

Is this a shit test already? I have no clue, but I just don't respond and I say

'Spain..'

She shakes her head 'nope.' Now, this isn't flat or anything, we're having a conversation.

'Canada...'

Nope.

'Mexico...'

She seems shocked by that one, and I smirk.

'Okay, you didn't it in three guesses!'

I feel like this is some sort of frame battle...

'Well what stupid unguessable country are you from?'

'I'm from Switzerland!'

'Hahaha no wonder I didn't notice.'

See, I think that's a funny line. Problem is I'm pretty sure she didn't even hear it. For fuck's sake.

I keep plowing.

'That's interesting.....a girl I went out with a few years ago was Swiss.'

'Oh yeah?'

'Yeah, she was fucking crazy.'

'Yeah, all swiss are crazy...for sure.'

I notice now that the 5 has left and the 4 is just standing there. So I try to get the uggo involved like, you know 'who are you...blah blah blah.' Naturally, no one can hear shit. And that's when I'm like 'well, this set is fucked if I don't get them somewhere to talk and I'm not there, so I should just leave...but not without trying first.'

'You're right, I can't hear anything, we should go over there and talk.'

'Oh I don't know, I think I'm going to stay over here with my friends.'

Her and uggo join her friends — there's more than just three — on the little dancefloor. She turns

'but maybe we'll run into you later.'

I nod. Hey, at least she was polite. Two sets down.

I walk all the way to the other end of that strip. I'm wary now, because I realize that several sets of 3 girls, really are likely sets of like 9 girls, and so I try to make sure that I don't re-approach a set that has people I've already opened in it.

So near the bar, I see these three chicks who LOOK LIKE a 6, 7, 8...young, college age. Sweet. Of course, I don't follow the three second rule. I sit at the bar, nursing my water like a chode champion for like two or three minutes (thankfully some fatter chode obscures their view of me). Then, I charge in. But then they turn around...house of horrors...subtract two points, they're all older than I'd like. Fat and age have dragged the 6 down to like a 4. Fuck it, I'm here now.

The 4, however, becomes sort of an anchor. I talk to her about stuff. Like, I do the hairdresser thing — she's not a hairdresser. She divulges that all of them are nurses. She does stuff, like she leans in close, she touches me sometimes. She talks about how her and the group got trashed last night (I don't give a shit btw). I try to anchor myself to how I feel talking to them, because I need to transfer it. I mean, I talk about a lot of sex-related stuff. I weaved together a story (I'm not sure if it's DHV yet....) from various other stories...it involves getting a blowjob from a friend in a car, then twenty minutes later — post blowjay — crashing said car as a way to avoid being in a relationship with her because she was so crazy. I'm not sure what to make of the reaction

to the story...on the one hand, she was like geez, and sort of admonished me about 'drunk driving.' On the other hand....I kinda think the reaction wasn't bad. I'm not sure. So then, I notice that their group has swelled to like 7 or 8 people.

A 4.5 is on the outskirts, so I think to myself — well, maybe what I need to learn how to do is to get all of these people on my side and talking to me. So I walk up to her and I'm like 'hey, I'm gonna be like you. I'm just gonna chill here. I'm gonna stand with my drink.'

She kinda laughs at it.

Then I'm like 'so what do you do in this group?'

'What?'

'Like...who are you to them?'

'I don't know what you mean...'

'Like...what fucking value do you throw out there, what do you bring to the table? Are you the goth chick, the crazy chick — is that you?'

She says no, and then I ask who the crazy one is. She talks about some woman with blonde hair who isn't there atm. Whatevz. She says she's the mother hen, then I ask one of her friends — 6 (she was an 8 10-11 years ago I'm sure). Blah blah blah. Blondie shows up. Blondie is like a 5.5-6. I talk to blondie for awhile. She's cool. They all mention that they have husbands and kids. I don't really care...for some reason I doubt that would stop them from cheating on them. She talks about a plane ride or something and how you have to have alcohol on planes. As someone who's deathly afraid of flying, I just say that Ativan + Ondansetron + Clonidine is the only cocktail for flight. She laughs. I tell the same car blowjob story to Blondie and she laughs, and is

like 'wow...no, I've never done anything like that.' Blondie is leaning in close, laughing at my jokes, but after awhile I'm like 'I didn't come out here to try and fuck some old ladies. I could already do that. Whatever group theory lesson I've learned here, I've already learned.' I eject. 4 gives me a hug. Yck.

3 sets, yay!

Nah, I'm not done yet.

The club's logistics are piss poor, so I go downstairs. Immediately, I see three HB's...7, 7, 8 at the end of the bar. Here we go. 10 feet away, the bartender gets their attention and starts talking. Bad time...I make a stealth circuit to the bathroom, take care of business, and decide to reapproach. That smooth motherfucker is still talking to them. I'm not confident enough to come into this kind of situation, so I just start walking out.

Then, I notice a few girls sitting in a round seat. Here goes nothing. I turn, 45 degree, body language solid (or it feels that way). Then, I realize that the set is 9 girls...cougar/puma mix, it's a 6-8 spread. I get their attention with the opener, then I single one of them out for the hairdresser comment. She says 'no,' and then I say the typical 'oh my friend blah blah blah...' Then, I add 'yeah....she's crazy though....you seem crazy too.' She leans forward (unsure if she's tooling or joking or whatever) 'ooooh yeaah, I'm crazy...' (makes the loco gesture) '...for real.'

And then....idkwtf, I just laugh and eject.

Well hey, 4 sets, right?

Nah. FUCK THAT. Can't leave on a bitch out note.

I go to another venue.

I finally follow the 3 second rule and just open the first few bitches I see. Nothing special here, a 5, and a 5.5. They actually take time to consider the opener, and before I can do anything else, two previously unseen girls swoop in and off they walk. The 5.5 lingered for a second.

Phuuuuuck.

I leave that place and just walk down the street to another place. I walk throughout the place — downstairs is fairly empty, close-knit social gatherings of like 9-10 people, so I just go upstairs. Same thing, but I notice a single set, and I make brief eye contact with a girl in the set. And I...just keep walking. I start descending the stairs, and I think 'for fuck's sake. Okay, I'm going to go to the restroom, splash my face, come back and open that set.' I do this, however, by the time I go back...those two girls are walking down the stairs.

Fuck it, this set is impossible but time to try.

I do the opener, and sure enough EYE CONTACT GIRL LINGERS FOR A SECOND....maybe it's a coincidence, she seemed like she just wanted to know what I was saying. Her friend pulled her away, and then some guy coming up the stairs behind me is like 'what, what's up man?' I just kinda give him the opinion opener. The good thing about it is that the whole 'two girls asked me for weed..' makes it seem honest.

Now, I go BACK to the other venue. I see a two set. Here we go. Two set, one girl is a 7 and the other girl is a 6.5. Opinion opener. Now I'm starting to notice that — when people can fucking hear the opener — I'm getting this sort of 'you have our attention' vibe. I launch into the hairdresser thing to the 7. She's not a hairdresser, but I just launch into the 'crazy' routine. Then she's like 'oh yeah I'm crazy!'

And then I'm like 'really? see I thought she (indicating 6.5) would be the crazy one.' They both laugh.

7: 'what you're like the first person to think that she would even be crazy!'

6.5: 'yeah I'm like the little quiet one and -she's- the crazy one!'

Me: Exactly, I mean...the quiet ones are always truly the craziest. Like...I feel like if I was in a relationship with 6.5, she'd just fucking stab me or something when she inevitably found my mistresses's texts....whereas you, 7 would you know...yell at me or something.

7: Psh....I would fucking cut your dick off.

....Scraybrain short-circuit, has no idea what to say.

Me: WHAT?

They laugh. Mentally wish I would have done something cooler — was that a shit test? I don't fucken know man, but I hella reacted lol.

Me: how do you know one another?

6.5: Work

Me: Oh yeah...so you probably are a

7: SHE'S a hairdresser

Me: Oh hahahahahaah, yeah that makes sense. I see it now!

Then, their friend who apparently left them to talk to the group to our left, shouts something at them.

7: She left us to talk to them!

(6.5 scoots away to talk to the other friend)

7: Now I'm all alone!

I'm still standing there — been rock solid in my body language, and I consider saying something like 'oh well you have me' or some shit like that. But I pass. I still think I'm building attraction A2 style.

Me: Man, that sucks. Your life is just dogshit right now.

The 7 laughs.

Then their friend comes in — their friend is obviously the crazy one. But she's also not so hot...maybe a 5-5.5 (she has braces lol). They stand up and ready to leave. For fuck's sake, this again? Now I'm convinced I did something wrong.

But I just accept defeat.

'Yeah, hey nice meeting you guys.'

7: Yeah, it was definitely cool meeting you.

No names, no nothing. Ugh. Oh well, that makes 7 sets. I'm two past my goal. I call it a night.

I'm getting like 0 results lol.

I mean, I'm trying to learn, and occasionally I think some stuff comes to me. Like, this A1 — social hook point — A2. I really think that your transition material gets you to the social hook point. I kinda think that the whole 'cold read' is for when you're close or at the social hook point. So I'm going to try and get a routine for after the opener but before I just bust out the hairdresser thing. I think that will work well. I just can't think of the right type of social canopener for that phase in the interaction.

YaReally:

"I realized that I need to develop a bigger presence somehow."

A bigger presence means making other people react to you, instead of you reacting to them. It's taking over the frame and having everyone follow you instead of playing along with the frame someone else sets.

Remember way back when you first got a taste of "social dominance" when you had like a 3-set of chicks reacting to you? That's presence.

Check out these Tyler approaches from 29 seconds and on:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wFTR9jNkeCg>

The girls CAN'T ignore him, they may blow him out, or they may be into him, but either way they HAVE to react to him. He gets in their space, pulls them in, hugs them, picks them up and carries them around, everything right off the bat...the girls are playing "catch up" and reacting to his presence the whole time. Guys fade into the background, and all their girlfriends react too because there's just this tornado blasting through their set.

You don't have to be trying to make out with your whole social circle in the middle of the day or anything, but like, the key is in making people react to your presence.

"HB6LittleBlondie and HB6Chunky compliment me on my haircut. No big deal, whatever."

"HB6LittleBlondie gets pretty touchy with me at one point, like, in my face, touching my face, holding my hand"

"she hugs me when she goes."

"I kind of notice this little demure head tilt from her."

lol. How big a clue hammer do you need to be hit over the head with? :D I'm not saying pursue it because she has a boyfriend and all, but it's pretty clear that she sees you as attractive.

The problem is you keep doing this bullshit...tell me if you notice a pattern here:

"HB6LittleBlondie gets pretty touchy with me at one point, like, in my face, touching my face, holding my hand"

"But you know, she's drunk so who cares?"

"she hugs me when she goes."

"Maybe we're becoming friends or somethin"

“I’m wondering if Ya is right that now she remembers me because of that whole frame battle thing...”

“..or she could just be a really good waitress.”

“I’m having trouble describing this ‘vibe shift’ I’m feeling.”

“maybe I’m just reading too much into it.”

“sure enough EYE CONTACT GIRL LINGERS FOR A SECOND...”

“...maybe it’s a coincidence.”

lol quit talking yourself out of the notion that girls could be attracted to you. :)

I’ll do a more in-depth breakdown later but just to address the conclusion here:

“I’m getting like 0 results lol.”

You’re getting 0 pussy, but you’re getting results. It’s a slow process. :) If you were training to be a quarterback, you wouldn’t be at 30-ish throws and going “I suck, I still can’t throw it far enough.”

That’s why I say don’t stress getting actual pussy till spring/summer...right now you’re building your social skills foundation that you’ll build off later. There are a LOT of little things to internalize, and any set you go into you only get to internalize 3 or 4 things out of it, and those only get just a bit more solid.

You've got girls in your social circle flirting with you, an HB8Waitress who will never forget you and you can flirt with and use as social proof, you went out SOLO *AND* cold-approached 7 sets. You know how many of your friends have gone out solo and legit cold-approached 7 sets? Not very fucking many, if any at all.

Hell, I had nights where I'd go out, and be so chicken-shit that I'd just wander around like you did at the start thinking "shit I should've opened them, I should be talking to this girl but I'm not aghghghg, crap I should've said something to that girl, why did I walk past that easy set aghghgh" for like 4 hours, then go home, not having spoken a single word to ANYONE lol The fact that you forced yourself to try to at least achieve your goal of 3 sets is great, and the fact that you kept going AFTER those 3 sets is even better. You have a great attitude/determination for getting good at this. You just need to be patient and celebrate the little victories. :)

"I really think that your transition material gets you to the social hook point."

Yup, a lot of guys drop an opener and then wait for the girl to jump in and take them to the hook point but it doesn't work like that. It's asking the girl to invest too much too soon before you have any value to her. So we use the 90/10 rule and transition from the opener into cold-reading, flirting, innuendo, group dynamics, etc. like you're doing now with the hairdresser and "you seem crazy" stuff.

"I kinda think that the whole 'cold read' is for when you're close or at the social hook point."

The problem is you're cold-reading and then waiting for the girl to take it further. A smooth pickup will flow like water from opener, to cold-reads, to innuendo, to qualifying, to escalating, etc. Right now your start is getting smoother but your flow crashes right before A2.

Try throwing in some role-playing. One of Tyler's old-school ones that I've always liked riffing off is something like "You and I would never get along. You know why? We're too similar. You wouldn't take my shit, and I wouldn't take yours. Everywhere we go we'd have to carry around foam Nerf bats just to smack each other. We'd fight all the time, break up, then have crazy

make-up sex and just start fighting again. I don't know if I can handle all that drama. You aren't drama, are you?"

Here's a bunch of random shit off the top of my head that I would transition with off the crazy bit:

"My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too."

"Oh ya, I'm crazy!"

"I'm crazy too. You and I would never get along...we're too similar--"

"My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too."

"Oh ya, I'm crazy!"

"(pull her in) Maybe I LIKE crazy."

"My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too."

"Oh ya, I'm crazy!"

"Now I'm worried. When we hook up later and I don't call you back, you're not going to pee on my car are you? It's happened to me before!"

"My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too."

"Oh ya, I'm crazy!"

"I'm crazy too. Crazy in bed. You seem like the 50 Shades of Grey type."

"My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too."

"Oh ya, I'm crazy!"

“Thanks for the warning. I guess we’ll just have to keep our relationship shallow, meaningless, but incredibly mind-blowing, sex.”

“My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too.”

“Oh ya, I’m crazy!”

“The last girl that told me she was crazy ended up peeing on my car when I broke up with her. You haven’t done anything like that have you? Because I just got it washed recently.”

“My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too.”

“Oh ya, I’m crazy!”

“Shit, let me guess, you’re going to end up getting hammered and dancing topless on a speaker later while your friends all pretend not to know you. No, it’s fine, I’m not judging...I’ll be right there in front row stuffing dollar bills in your g-string.”

“My hairdresser friend was crazy. You seem crazy too.”

“Oh ya, I’m crazy!”

“Ya, I can tell. But they say crazy outside of the bedroom means crazy inside the bedroom. What do you think? Are you going to leave scratch-marks down my back later? You seem like the 50 Shades of Grey type.”

Basically what I try to do is lead it into some kind of role-play and/or innuendo and/or qualifying and/or future-projection that we’re going to hook up. This is that smooth transition/flow that I mean, where we start talking about hairdressing but then it flows via a cold-read into crazy but then it flows into these other areas, so next thing they know we’re talking about kinky 50 Shades of Grey sex experiences and they don’t even really realize how we got there. :)

The idea is that I keep them reacting to me, VS dropping something then “backing off” and reacting to them. So a lot of guys will be like:

Guy: "Where are you from?"

Girl: "Guess."

"Mexico?"

"OMG you got it!!"

"Cool, so when did you move here?"

So it's like it flowed then crashed and a second flow started over from scratch. Whereas my version of this would look more like:

Guy: "Where are you from?"

Girl: "Guess."

"You shake your ass like you're Mexican."

"Lol omg you got it!!"

"My buddy told me Mexican girls are shitty in bed and you make the guy do all the work lol"

Like now I've smoothly transitioned into qualifying her bedroom skills, within that same original flow, instead of cutting it off and changing threads entirely. And she has to play keep-up with me because I'm leading the interaction and making her react to these flattering, offensive, flirty, teasing, etc. things I'm saying.

Not sure if this makes sense, I was up late last night and my head hurts lol But hopefully it gives you some ideas to play with this weekend.

"7: Now I'm all alone!"

Also this was a perfect opportunity. :) I'd do something like "Finally, we're alone. Now I can take advantage of you." (with a grin, obviously fucking around) and pull her in and joke about how I'm going to woo her etc. (but I would actually be turning her so her back is to her group)...then when her friends come back I have kino established and I can interrupt the friends as they come over and role-play "Ya, 7 and I (hugging her) are going to use eachother for sex tonight. We hope you approve of our union, we want your blessings before we run off into the night to have our way with eachother." etc. Always setting a sexual future-projection role-playing etc. frame, and note that to something like that, the 7 and her friends would HAVE to react to me.

They might blow me out, but at least I won't get stuck standing there with my dick in my hand hoping they throw me a conversational bone to gnaw on. :)

Part of why you're "getting 0 results" is you're not trying for results yet. You're just trying to get social acceptance right now. You're not trying to get phone numbers or makeouts or taking the girls home...they won't just offer that shit up (unless you come off as super high value), you gotta' be directing the interaction toward it from the word Go. :) Is HB&Waitress going to just go "instead of the steak and salad, how about I give you a blowjob"? Fuck no lol But you can start role-playing with her like "Why do you know my order? Are you stalking me? Are you lurking outside my bedroom window at night?" etc. and building Attraction and then escalating to stuff like "You should come stalk me at Blah Bar tonight, what time are you off? Give me your # and I'll text you later." From there if she shows up you can escalate to stuff like "Oh, you showed up, I KNEW you were stalking me. You must be crazy. Is your bedroom full of pictures of me? No, don't answer that, I'll see it in person myself when I take advantage of you later."

When you're doing that kind of stuff and they're denying you the phone numbers or the makeouts or the sexxins, THEN you can say "I'm getting 0 results"...and then we can work on figuring out where your shit is breaking down and tweak it to work better. :)

"7: Psh....I would fucking cut your dick off.

....Scraybrain short-circuit, has no idea what to say.

Me: WHAT?"

You know THAT feeling you had? Where you short-circuited? That's what you want girls to feel when they talk to you. Like you're just this tornado of charisma and intent and they're just like "wtf is going on?? who is this guy?? where am I?? what-but-I-??" That's the feeling of reacting to someone else who has a stronger frame/reality than you. :)

Good luck, I'll try breaking down some other parts later! I gotta' get some work done lol fuck this post is disjointed I bet, I'm so effin tired.

Girl State

George:

Hey bro, In a recent FR analysis you mentioned you don't like doing formal introductions (handshake + name exchange). Why is that? I've gone out 5 nights a week for the last year and I do those practically always. Is there a better way to go about it?

YaReally:

<http://heartiste.wordpress.com/2013/01/29/ebook-review-60-years-of-challenge/#comment-407501>

It's not crippling or anything, you're just wasting an ioi. And if you have to shake hands, at least use it to test compliance and/or escalate kino. Like I'll pull her through the group to me off the handshake so we're nose to nose and there's sexual tension.

It's basically just a wasteful move if you're looking to streamline your game and be more efficient. Read the post I linked for more detail.

Oh and it also sets a "formal interaction" frame. If you introduce yourself by teasing her and pulling her in, you're saying "expect that interacting with me will involve this". If you formally introduce its like saying "okay time to put on your polite facade and play the role of someone in a polite friendly asexual interaction".

If you find that you're having problems with girls not seeing you as sexual and your interactions are kind of friend-zoney stale, this is an area where you can fix that.

But if it works for you, and you can transition from it fine, by all means stick with it.

George:

Yeah it's not like that, mostly at least. I generally don't have problems setting the right frame and once I have her hand I can use it for all kinds of shit. Her having to ask my name is good though. I take it you don't ask their name either since it would be only natural for them to ask yours immediately after.

Some of the time, especially when it's early and I'm not in the social headspace my interactions can be really frustrating in the way that I end up asking chode questions, my mind is drawing blank for the most part and the girls don't reciprocate much so it's mostly up to me to come up with all the bullshit and hope that I find the right tune and the girls warm up some more.

Maybe it's just that I'm still in a very logical headspace. Maybe the girls are shy / not drunk and can't handle it when confident guy comes up to them so they put their defenses on.

It's usually the forced approaches (OK, I'm here, time to do this, go) are very mechanic in nature. The ones that are super spontaneous (a girls walks by and gives a bit of eye contact, go) are usually the best interactions and I have absolutely no trouble setting the man-to-woman frame from the start and coming up with shit to say.

YaReally:

“I take it you don’t ask their name either since it would be only natural for them to ask yours immediately after.”

That, and then I’d have to actually remember her name.

“Maybe it’s just that I’m still in a very logical headspace.”

This happens to everyone, especially if you work a soul-sucking anti-social job during the week, like working in an office or something (VS as a bartender where being social is part of your job). Tyler is big on building momentum because he works a lot and is out of it and in a logical headspace when he hits the bar.

The trick is to just find ways to break yourself out of it. Like chatting with people throughout the day (the store clerk on your break, the person serving your lunch, etc.). Sometimes even talking out loud to yourself as you get ready for the bar helps. Chatting with your buddies helps, but cold-approaching is better because it’s more outside your comfort zone and forces your brain to wake up.

Try just approaching with no attempt to pick them up. Just riff off whatever’s on your mind and joke around. Later in the night once you get out of that logical headspace and start having fun, you can focus on gaming.

“Maybe the girls are shy / not drunk and can’t handle it when confident guy comes up to them so they put their defenses on.”

This also happens. Brad (I think) from RSD had a good anecdote where a cute chick approached him to say hi, and he was way out of state and just stuck in that shitty headspace and he kind of froze up and choked and was like “umm hey...” and it got awkward and she left...and he realized even tho she was cute and he’s a flirty guy, he was just a little taken aback at that moment and didn’t know what to do. This is what happens to a lot of girls, especially early in

the night...they're out of state too, so they can come off bitchier or less receptive and you just have to keep plowing and kind of warm them up and get them into state with you.

The cool part about chicks is that they subconsciously understand state, and it's REALLY easy for them to get into state, because society wants them in state. So when they see each other they go "EEEEEEKKK!!!! JESSICA!!!! OMG OMG OMG!!!!" and jump up and down and hug each other and scream. That's fucking retarded behavior, imagine doing that when you saw your buddy? BUT, they're ignoring social pressure by causing a scene, they're changing their physiology, they're embracing expressing their emotions, etc. They're basically pumping their own Buying Temperature and getting into state.

Same thing with dancing together when their favorite song comes on, they'll run out with no one else on the dance floor and shake their asses. Will guys do that? Fuck no, we're too busy being James Bond and looking cool standing off to the side of the dance floor watching them. Meanwhile, the girls are ignoring social pressure, changing their physiology, etc. They're getting into state.

Same thing with wearing tiaras and birthday sashes and glowing penises and running around with Stagette lists of goofy shit to do, etc. etc. It's all based around getting themselves in state...the club is one huge state-fix for them.

So as guys, we have to figure out what helps us get into state. I know guys who dance, I know guys who are overly enthusiastic with their bro-hugs when their buddies show up, I know guys who wear stupid shit to the bar to loosen themselves up, etc. It's a personal thing, but approaching a few throwaway warm-up sets helps most guys.

"It's usually the forced approaches (OK, I'm here, time to do this, go) are very mechanic in nature."

Ya, that's to be expected. Tyler does an impression of you at 9:39 in this vid. The whole vid is useful:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vuzOWmqGevw>

This is another useful vid on the same topic that might help you:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aTdk0-bpv90>

“The ones that are super spontaneous are usually the best interactions”

Ya, 'cause your brain doesn't have time to stress over how the interaction will go. You're responding too fast to build an outcome dependence. It's why Mystery came up with the “3 Second Rule” back in the day...it's basically a way of out-smarting your brain lol

Anyway, next gay formal handshake you do, try pulling the girl into you (not stepping into her space, pull her into yours) and put her arms up around your shoulders then your hands on her waist and THEN introduce yourself and ask her name. She might freak out, but even if she does and runs away, you'll be in state from there. :)

Field report analysis: Orbitors, holding frame and shit tests

Scray:

FR -> Thurs:

So, go to school event at a bar. Jennifer is there. I don't have much interaction history with her, which is kinda cool cause I haven't fucked up enough to LJBFB outright yet. Jennifer is like...a 6-6.5. She's the friend from the last field report that I said I was going to make up this rumor, blah blah (that's probably my only real interaction with her).

I sit next to her at the table with everyone, and I kind of open with small talk. But within about thirty seconds, I'm asking whether her friend asked her about the rumor and told her about me loving her. She blinks and is like 'no she didn't tell me about the second thing.'

I just repeat it 'oh yeah, I'm in love with you,' and lean back with a shrug and smile. She nods and laughs. I just sit there looking at her for a moment.

Me: Look, don't make it weird. You're making it weird.

Her: Nooo, I don't think I'd make it weird. You're the one who brought it being weird up.

Me: ...listen you're just going to have to deal with the fact that we're soulmates and we're probably gonna bone like 6 times a week.

Her: (laughs) Okay, well I don't think you're in love with me.

Me: ARE YOU SAYING I'M A LIAR AND THAT YOU HATE AMERICA? That's disgusting. If I didn't love you so god. damned. much.....

She laughs, shaking her head. I'm actually unsure if it means anything though, because I mean...unlike most girls, she actually seems pretty socially savvy, so I discount chuckles/laughs as IOIs. But whatever, fuck it, I'm kind of having a good time anyway.

Me: It's kind of a big deal. So.....we should probably hang out.

Her: We're not hanging out, all of us now?

In the past, I would have just given up — even, especially, in the context of a social circle. But I'm just like....fuck it, man. What other choice do I have?

Me: Nah, I meant like just us hanging out.

I said it strongly, I remember that. She nods.

Her: Okay, sure.

In the middle of the conversation I just get her number — it feels much more natural to ask for someone's number in the context of a social circle. And then...I just kinda, lose courage.

Me: Yeah, I mean while I'm IN love with you...I just want to be friends though.

Mentally I roll my eyes at myself like wtf you piece of shit. She slowly nods, 'ooh ok, well I don't think you're actually in love with me.'

Me: WHAT?

Her: Wait, do you think that love is objective?

Inner debate, do I answer honestly, is she giving me some sort of ninja shit test, wtfidk. For now, I just answer honestly....it's just this spiel about 'believing in belief for its own sake and how that's important to the human experience.' This sparks a big conversation, and I kind of regret what I've done. Because previously, the two chodes sitting across from us didn't exist. But now, she asks them the question — they jump in, agreeing with what she says = that it isn't. She asks the waitress, who by the damned way is a freaking 8 — I'll probably go back there just to try and game her soon. The waitress agrees. It's everyone vs. me. I just kind of shrug and say 'ah well, I think believing in something higher than yourself, just for its own sake — regardless of whether it's true — is a powerful motivating force in life.'

She sits back and says 'oh don't get me wrong, I'm a hopeless romantic.'

Me: So then what are we arguing about?

Her: blah blah blah I'm smart.

I kinda just sit back, because I think arguing logically with a girl is pointless. At this point, I just kind of downshift, figuring I royally fucked up and misread everything. By now there's like four other guys surrounding this girl with me because most of the other people have left. Her and two other guys go outside to smoke, she invites me to come along...

Her: You can come with us if you want.

I have always hated when people have put any invitation to anything like this. And I always have a similar — maybe dickish — response to it.

Me: Yaaaa, it's a free country after all comrade.

Her: Well...I was just saying, you can come if you like.

Me: Maybe...it's cold out there.

For awhile I just sit and talk to the other dudes, but eventually we all go out there to part ways. But you know how that goes...takes like half an hour, mainly because all the guys stand around the girl...it's like some sort of stupid fucking mexican standoff. However, two of the guys did get into a discussion about something or another that was really boring and technical, which left me and her free to talk about stupid shit like the best weapons to use in a zombie apocalypse. After awhile, I just say I'm leaving, get hugs from her and handshakes from everyone else, and go.

Not really a cold set, but ehhhh.....this shit just comes out in everything I do now, so whatever.

Friday:

So, I text her today: hey this is scray, i live in your phone now.

Her: Hey Scray, a phone is a weird abode.

Me: Ur a weird abode.

Her: Am not

Me: Rodrigo says yes (fake fiance I made up)

Her: Rodrigo lies

...

So, up until this point the texts aren't exactly lightning speed back and forth...each takes like, an hour between responses. She's taking awhile to respond. She could be at work, but idk...I just take it to mean she's not too into it.

Me: u raging this weekend or what

Her: Not really, except for Sunday obviously...what about you?

Me: Nm just planning our ice-breaking first date.

I sent the last one about five hours later, near midnight...so no response as of yet. But, regardless of if there ever is a response...everything I did feels wrong, and I feel like I need to read about text game, which I would have if I wasn't so busy Friday with other shit. I feel glad that I was able to communicate -some- sort of direct interest. How fucking gay is that. Lots of self-discovery :D

—

Friday night sucked dick. Went and hung out at this packed bar. Couldn't hear shit. The group of people there that I knew are mostly lukewarm to me, save one or two. And 'shut the fuck up' girl from weeks ago made an appearance lol. I didn't open any sets there...just felt so out of my element and I didn't want to drink. I brought a friend with me there to hang, but neither of us had much fun. I did one thing that was fun.

Chode: hey bro, I don't mean to bother you here at the bar, but could you take a picture?
(points to his group)

Me: Sure brah!

(Takes phone, turns phone around, gets good angle, then just steps in front of group takes picture of self. Group laughs, Scray walks up to group leader and hands him the phone)

Chode: hahahah, now take a real one.

Me: (deadpan) No.

(walks away)

Thoughts:

My beliefs about my height are starting to change. I mean, short and fat — rapidly slimming down now though — me has zero-game options. Now, I don't like those options so much, sure. I mean, I remember a Heartiste post 'I didn't need game to land my wife.' Sure enough, the first and second pics are EXACTLY the types that, without doing anything, will take to me. I just can't bring myself to do anything with less than like a 5.

The social circle stuff is new to me. I definitely feel like it's going to be important, because I already can feel the pushback against me rising up in the group. The main thing about social circle to me, seems to be about state. And my state is still pretty weak. Working out helps a little but, eh...I really just think I'm gonna need to build up a ton of social experience — cold approaching maybe — and at least SOME success before I have a steadier state.

YaReally:

@Scray (posting it here 'cause the other one is a few articles back now)

Okay FR breakdown time:

“ She’s the friend from the last field report that I said I was going to make up this rumor, blah blah blah (that’s probably my only real interaction with her).”

lol save yourself some writing/effort and just give them HB nicknames. “HB6Rodrigo from last FR” etc. Makes it easier for other people to follow, too. :) Even in real life I refer to girls with nicknames to my buddies because I know they won’t remember “Jennifer” but they’ll remember “The Screamer” or “The Titty-chick”

“She blinks and is like ‘no she didn’t tell me about the second thing.’”

She might have, or she might not have. If the friend was either 1) into you enough herself, or 2) thought you might legit e desperate and REALLY in love like a sad Charlie Brown character with no chance, she probably wouldn’t have told her.

“I just repeat it ‘oh yeah, I’m in love with you,’ and lean back with a shrug and smile. She nods and laughs. I just sit there looking at her for a moment.”

See this is good, but you’ve left out qualifying still. “You’re amazing.” = “I just want to stick my dick in you, you could be any girl since I haven’t given you any reason that I’m in love with you” vs “You can cook? Or you like Blah band? Or you gave me shit when I approached your group? Or (etc)? You’re amazing.” = “You’ve earned my saying this.”

Even if you’re clearly just fucking around, you gotta’ throw a reason for it in there or she doesn’t know what to do with it. Even better is a combo of qualify, push, qualify then pull, like “You do such and such? That’s awesome, I love you...but wait, you don’t do this and that, do you? Okay, we’re broken up.” See how the dynamic plays there?

You did this proper in your other FR with her friend:

“she mentioned that she liked a band that I liked. (QUALIFICATION) Naturally, I just move away like ‘im falling in love with you now, goddammit.’ (PULL) She laughs. Then she’s like ‘yeah, they’re almost as good as Nickelback.’ (QUALIFICATION) Then I turn to her and am like ‘what the fuck is wrong with you? We’re broken up. FOREVER. DON’T EVEN FUCKING TALK TO ME. DON’T EVEN LOOK MY WAY!’ (PUSH) She covers her mouth, she’s laughing, and I look away. After a few seconds, I’m like ‘remember that time we broke up. listen, I didn’t mean all of that. (PULL) You just make me really mad sometimes.’ (PUSH) And she’s like ‘oh, okay...well so are we back together?’” (QUALIFYING) ‘Yeah. (PULL) For now.’ (PUSH)

Compare that to:

“I just repeat it ‘oh yeah, I’m in love with you,’ (PULL) and lean back with a shrug and smile. She nods and laughs. I just sit there looking at her for a moment.” (.....NOTHING ELSE lol) Me: Look, don’t make it weird. You’re making it weird. (PULL AGAIN) Her: Nooo, I don’t think I’d make it weird. You’re the one who brought it being weird up. (NOT QUALIFYING, she’s challenging you instead of playing along like “okay are we still together?”) “Me: ...listen you’re just going to have to deal with the fact that we’re soulmates and we’re probably gonna bone like 6 times a week.” (MORE PULLING, and while it’s good persistence and a good line in general in terms of the words you’re saying, you’re trying to pull her in without pushing her away at all, without qualifying her at all, and basically without her earning it)

Does this make sense? Let me know if it doesn’t and I’ll clarify some more. Remember, the idea behind Mystery’s “cat-string theory” is that if you drop the string in front of the cat and let it get it, it gets bored...but if you yank it away, then let it sit so it can almost get it, then yank it away again, etc. it’ll chase it like crazy all over the room.

This is also why it’s a lot easier to accidentally run solid game on ugly girls you’re not into, because you really don’t care about fucking it up or anything so it’s easier to Push them lol If you can treat a 10 the same way you treat a 4, you’d get laid by 10s like crazy. But it’s hard to do because once the girl is past our Level of Entitlement where we feel she’s in our “league”, we start not wanting to risk fucking up and we forget stuff like Qualifying and Pushing because we worry she won’t pass our Qualifications or we might accidentally Push too hard and push her away (both of these worries come from a mindset of a lack of abundance...someone who

has total abundance doesn't care if he accidentally Pushes her away or if she doesn't pass his Qualifying, which makes her want him more).

"Her: (laughs) Okay, well I don't think you're in love with me."

This is her trying to control the frame and suck you into her frame. You can still recover here, but it's tricky...but you aren't like, totally done yet or anything at this point. She's basically still on the wall and sort of leaning toward "nahhh" because you haven't really Attracted her at all (push/pull, get her qualifying, etc.), you've just said fun/entertaining stuff to her because she's hot (like every other dude).

"Me: ARE YOU SAYING I'M A LIAR AND THAT YOU HATE AMERICA? That's disgusting. If I didn't love you so god. damned. much....."

Solid. It's nonsensical but you're basically shitting on her frame here and keeping your own reality going.

"she actually seems pretty socially savvy, so I discount chuckles/laughs as IOIs."

The savvy ones can play you a bit. I've spent time around strippers and they are pro at faking all this stuff and leading guys on...not even maliciously, but just because they're used to flirting and being social.

But for you, always tell yourself "of course she's into me". It might not be true, but that mindset will help you more than "she's probably just being polite". The irony is that believing it's true will often MAKE it true because "what you feel, she feels" and what we call the law of "State Transference" which is basically where your state is so strong that it influences other people to change their own state to match yours. Often we call this "charisma". Like when someone meets a politician they hated on TV but in real life they found themselves swooning over them and come out almost confused at how that could happen.

“But whatever, fuck it, I’m kind of having a good time anyway.”

Good, good. Flirting is fun. :) The guys whining about having to approach and all the “work” put into getting pussy etc. are coming from the wrong mindset.

“Me: It’s kind of a big deal. So.....we should probably hang out.”

Solid Statement of Intent. But because you still haven’t Qualified her at all, or Pushed her at all (this is another Pull), so she’s not OPPOSED to you, but she’s not Attracted, she’s kind of neutral erring on “I hope he’s cool” ...because of all this, she’s going to shit-test you on it.

“Her: We’re not hanging out, all of us now?”

This is her shit-test, where she’s on the fence. Note that girls shit-test a guy in HOPES that he’ll pass the shit-test and turn out to be cool so they can be Attracted. And if the guy turns out to be lame, then the shit-test exposes that and they can shut down their Attraction and they just dodged a bullet by stopping themselves from being Attracted to a loser.

So this is really a key point in this interaction.

“In the past, I would have just given up — even, especially, in the context of a social circle.”

Right, exactly, that’s the point of the shit-test, to see if you’re a Beta type who’s going to give up, or if you’re legit Alpha and going to plow through and Assume Attraction and go for what you want etc.

“Me: Nah, I meant like just us hanging out.

I said it strongly, I remember that. She nods.

Her: Okay, sure.”

solid. You passed the shit-test with flying colors, because you said it strongly. I had a buddy who went for the number of this chick he was into for a while and he was doing good but chickened out at the last second and asked for the number kind of half-assed and looking away from her etc. and he knew as he was doing it that he was fucking that up and of course he didn't get the number. He passed his Level of Entitlement and his brain pulled the plug. You plowed through strongly, and the result? “Okay, sure.”

“And then...I just kinda, lose courage.”

This is where you fuck it up lol And you KNEW it as you did it.

“Me: Yeah, I mean while I'm IN love with you...I just want to be friends though.”

wtf?? lol.

“Mentally I roll my eyes at myself like wtf you piece of shit.”

And now you're done with her. EVERYTHING from here on is you in the LJB zone. I'll explain as we go, but basically you've gone from an Alpha she could be Attracted to, to an “Orbiter-chode” paper tiger who will basically fall into her frame sooner or later because you've

demonstrated by backing off and being incongruent, that you're just faking it and haven't actually made it yet.

So what you'll notice from here on is that she is CONSTANTLY trying to control the frame and get you to fall into her frame. It's pretty interesting actually, because she's doing it in a socially savvy way and using game principles. :) Allow me to explain (but remember, at this point the sarge is toast, you are now classified as an Orbiter to her):

"She slowly nods, 'oooh ok, well I don't think you're actually in love with me.'"

She's realized you are a paper tiger, and she knows those guys fall into her frame all the time, so she tries to get you to fall into her frame to confirm her suspicious about you not being as Alpha as you tried to portray when you got her number.

So this is her attempt to set the frame.

"Me: WHAT?"

This is you falling into her frame, by responding to it. Before you were like "Why do you hate America I love you", avoiding her frame. It's like if I say "Hey, do you like apples?". If you go "How come you hate oranges dude, wtf?" that's you ignoring my frame and trying to set yours. If I go "I don't, just answer me do you like apples?" that's me trying to control the frame and this is us having a "Frame Battle". But if I go "What?? I don't hate oranges, I never said that! I love oranges!", that's me falling into your frame, and if you go "You totally hate oranges, I know it" and I go "Nooo I love them, see I'm eating oranges right now!!" that's me qualifying myself to you because I'm completely in your frame and the Apples frame I was trying to set no longer exists. You won that Frame Battle by sucking me into your Frame.

So by saying "WHAT?", and acknowledging her question at all in any kind of logical way, you're starting to fall into her frame and allowing her to set the frame, which means you're reacting to

her, which means she has higher value than you, which means she can't be Attracted to you, etc. etc. See how that works? It's a crazy spiral downhill if you slip up once lol

The good news is it gets easier NOT to slip up down the road when you get used to holding your frame. I VERY rarely meet anyone, guy or girl, high or low value, who can suck me into their frame when I'm on my game.

Another example is when a 10 at the bar asks "What do you drive?" Giving a logical answer is playing into her frame. Saying "That's boring, why do girls always ask boring questions?" is shitting on her frame and setting your own, and builds Attraction instead of killing it.

"Her: Wait, do you think that love is objective?"

You didn't instantly try to explain yourself to her statement, so she's trying to set the frame again with a question because that's easier for you to respond to...so she's lobbing a pitch across the plate that she knows is easier to hit because once you take a swing at it and hit, you're in her frame and she "wins" and can rule you out as an Orbiter.

This is all subconscious btw (for the most part). She's not a bitch or a bad person, this is just how her Hypergamy weeds out the top guys from the rest.

"Inner debate, do I answer honestly, is she giving me some sort of ninja shit test, wtfidk."

lol this will happen to you a lot. :) The best way to think about this is to remind yourself in the moment: "if she were an ugly fat 4 with bad breath, or if she were one of my dude-bros, how would I respond to this?" Because she's hot and you wouldn't be opposed to sticking your dick in her, you start thinking "how should I react to get her approval...should I be honest? Will that make her like me? Or should I react in some other way? Will that make her like me?" Neither action involves "I'm going to do what I want, and don't give a fuck if she likes me."

You might be thinking “But YaReally, isn’t all this Game shit ABOUT choosing the proper response to make her like you? You just told me I have to consciously Push/Pull her, but if I consciously do that then isn’t doing that the same as reacting in some way to get her approval and get her to like me???? THIS IS SO FUCKING CONFUSING!!!!!”

And it IS confusing lol Basically you kind of have to learn to hold conflicting ideas in your head and embrace the cognitive dissonance. This’ll come with time, don’t worry. With the push/pull stuff, think of it like you’re just executing the optimal strategy, but you don’t care if it works or not...VS not caring if it works or not but executing a sub-optimal strategy.

So it’s like training proper for the Olympics, but not caring whether you get 1st place or 2nd place because you just love running...but just because you don’t care about getting 1st or 2nd, that doesn’t mean you don’t train properly and run your hardest.

This is probably just confusing, I should’ve left these paragraphs out lol but whatever, you’re a smart guy, you’ll figure out what I’m trying to say. :D

“For now, I just answer honestly...”

Good. This is the optimal route. If she were ugly or a dude, you would answer honestly.

...BUT, also keep in mind that you’re now in her frame, because you’re answering AT ALL. :) This isn’t immediate death and you’re not FULLY in her frame yet, watch these upcoming shit-tests, you’ll laugh at this because I know you didn’t see it going on at the time it was happening:

“This sparks a big conversation”

This is what she wants. Because you were hitting on her, then were incongruent, so she needs to pull the chute on the whole interaction and change it's nature entirely to avoid that discomfort of being hit on by an incongruent guy who she thinks will end up being an Orbiter.

It's important to note that she doesn't give a SHIT about your answers or anything, this is all just a really elaborate distraction to bail on an awkward situation and create a situation where she controls the frame and the direction of the interaction, so she can feel in control and "safe".

"Because previously, the two chodes sitting across from us didn't exist. But now, she asks them the question"

See now what she's doing here is actually a PUA style strategy. This is how we deal with AMOGs or girls who are being bitchy...turn to someone else in the group and say "Is she always like this? You can dress her up but you can't take her anywhere hey lol :)" and get the group on your side putting the social pressure on her to conform to your frame...the social pressure forces the AMOG/mother-hen to cave.

You executed this exact maneuver with the 6 and 6.5 in the 4-set from the other FR where they were rude to you and then you told the 7.5 you wouldn't flick her nipples and their reaction forced the 6 and 6.5 to lighten up and fall into your frame, because the 7.5 and 7 had fallen into your frame.

See the similarities?

Now why does this chick pick these dudes? Because you're not agreeing with her, so she knows you're still not 100% in her frame but she also knows that because you've demonstrated paper tiger behavior, that she can cave you with enough social pressure, and she knows that these guys are lame as fuck and WILL cave to her frame because 99% of dudes WILL...

“they jump in, agreeing with what she says = that it isn’t.”

So of course, they agree. Now you’re facing the social pressure of *3* people (one of them a cute chick), disagreeing with you.

THIS IS ALL A HUGE TEST.

She’s trying to “break” you and get you to fall into her frame, so she’s just throwing more and more social pressure at you trying to get you to break because your incongruity before makes her think “I KNOW this fucker’s going to crack eventually, I saw hints of it before, there’s no way he’s going to stand up to this pressure, I’ll add more and more until he caves and then I can rest assured that I’m not passing up an Alpha and that I’m correct that he’s a Beta Orbiter type”. So what does she do when you still won’t cave?

“She asks the waitress, who by the damned way is a freaking 8”

You didn’t cave to her. You didn’t cave to two other men. So maybe you’ll cave to a super hottie. She knows the waitress will back her up because women conform to popular opinions and it’s already 3 VS 1.

“I’ll probably go back there just to try and game her soon.”

Go for it! :D She’ll probably remember you after this whole gongshow anyway...except she’ll just remember you as the guy who hangs out with a cute girl (pre-selection) and who held his frame against all this social pressure (alpha), that ain’t a bad thing. She didn’t see any of your earlier incongruencies or anything.

“The waitress agrees.”

Of course she does. And the resulting situation?

“It’s everyone vs. me.”

This is what I mean when I say that learning to consciously wield social pressure is really powerful. When I run into an AMOG or Mother Hen who gives me shit, I can very quickly rally everyone in our vicinity against them in a way that seems organic but snowballs quickly until they find themselves feeling that super awkward icky feeling of social pressure and judgement and being an outcast. The vast majority of people don’t deal with this very often (whereas PUAs throw themselves into it on purpose regularly to learn to handle the pressure and keep their frame), so they cave to it.

Now remember, THIS WAS ALL A TEST, to see if you’d fall into her frame if she rallied up enough social pressure. So this is basically a shit-test to feel you out and see who you really are, since your incongruency before where you backed off after getting her number, made her suspicious and need to test you.

Remember it’s a test because when you do THIS:

“I just kind of shrug and say ‘ah well, I think believing in something higher than yourself, just for its own sake — regardless of whether it’s true — is a powerful motivating force in life.’”

This is you keeping your frame despite all the social pressure she could throw at you.

The result?

“She sits back and says ‘oh don’t get me wrong, I’m a hopeless romantic.’”

:) The result is SHE DIDN'T GIVE A FUCK ABOUT WHAT YOU WERE SAYING lol She didn't care about your logical answer to her question at ALL. The words 100% didn't matter. In fact she AGREES with you, and she KNOWS it.

ALL she cared about was "will this guy hold his frame or cave?" This was one huge long shit-test to see if you're Alpha or not, and the test happened because of your prior incongruency (ie – you caused this).

How's THAT for a mind-fuck? lol

"Me: So then what are we arguing about?"

I know that feel bro. :D This is the exasperation of like "wait, what?? you agree with me?? then WTF are we talking about???!?!?" And she just shrugs it off, because to her none of that was a big deal, it was all just a test...but to you it's like "wtf I just went through so much emotional stress and it was all for no reason???!?" Meanwhile the whole thing didn't mean shit to her, so she's feeling cool as a cucumber.

Now flip that script and imagine you're the cucumber and you put a girl through that much of an emotional rollercoaster in just a few minutes, using Push/Pull, Qualifying her, winning over her group against her when she's being bratty, etc. At that point she's so emotionally invested in you, even if some of it is bad emotions, that there's no way you're just an insignificant blip on her radar like most Nice Guys would be. And from there, you can do your work and head towards actually banging her. :)

"I think arguing logically with a girl is pointless."

It totally is. That's another thing to keep in mind that will help you control the frame. Understand when you're at the bar and she says "You can't treat girls like that, that's rude!", she doesn't give a shit about your logical response, and you won't logically win a debate with

her anyway, and you can't logic your way into her pants, so fuck it, shit all over her frame. Agree and escalate ("lol ya I can be an asshole sometimes (agree), but hey at least I didn't just whip my dick out (escalate), how come girls like assholes anyway? (set your own frame for her to fall into)), or change the subject entirely, instead of getting sucked into her frame...there's just no benefit to it.

"At this point, I just kind of downshift, figuring I royally fucked up and misread everything."

It's all good, you're toast now anyway. She's impressed that you held your frame, but it's like when someone you think highly of does something "off" and you're like "man, I really WANT to trust this person...but I saw that thing they did that one time and they don't seem to be doing it again and I can't seem to find any more evidence that they're that way, but man, I just can't ignore that nagging little voice in the back of my mind that there's something suspicious about them now..."

So you handled that whole situation optimally against all the social pressure, which is good. But she's still not convinced and she's going to keep shit-testing you because now it's just a matter of like "I HAVE to confirm that he's this orbiter beta chode...I have to get him to fall into that role, dammit!!" Like trying to solve the last word on a crossword puzzle.

"By now there's like four other guys surrounding this girl with me because most of the other people have left."

lol fuckin' other guys. Always so annoying. Part of why I don't care about doing social circle game much is because there's always 2 or 3 beta chode orbiters chasing each of the girls in the group and they have NO shot with her but the only way I can get around them is to stomp all over them to their face (either shattering their hearts as I bang their crush or pissing them off and having them retaliate down the road), or be super-secret and risk social circle drama...it's all too much negative karma and drama to me to deal with.

"Her and two other guys go outside to smoke, she invites me to come along..."

hehe...watch this. Ready for it? Here comes another Frame Battle. :)

“Her: You can come with us if you want.”

The key is “if you want”. This is her setting the frame of “you chase me”

“I have always hated when people have put any invitation to anything like this. And I always have a similar — maybe dickish — response to it.”

It’s a fucking gay invitation. Go ahead and make fun of it. I like to call them out and just be like “Wow, I can if I want? You SUPPOSE? Gee, I feel so wanted lol.” If the girl laughs embarrassed about it like “lol no I didn’t mean it like THAT...”, you can actually make her jump through a hoop and tell her “Ask me nicely. (playful pouting arms-crossed expression like you’re not convinced)” and if she’s Attracted she’ll go “lol okay PLEASE come with me!” and you can make it more fun with “I don’t know, maybe if you complimented me. I’ve been working out, you know, I’m just saying.” and again if she’s into you she’ll get giggling along and play along and then you can go with her and now you’re going on your terms, not hers.

You can see this play out in this scene from Californication:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N1X2aQwM2AM>

At 39 seconds in, she giggles, so approaches, then she fucks with him and sends him away, so he goes away, but then she tries to pull him back and he goes “What if I don’t want to now?” all coy. Like he’s tired of just going along with her shit so then he decides to quit jumping through her hoops and make her jump through his.

This, like all social interaction shit, all goes down in a split-second. :)

“Me: Yaaaa, it’s a free country after all comrade.”

You don’t fall into her frame, so she tries again.

“Her: Well...I was just saying, you can come if you like.”

She makes sure to use the “if you like”. So she’s still setting the frame of “chase me”. If you go with her, then you’re chasing her because she didn’t say she WANTS you to come (her chasing you), she said you can come if you like, so you can follow her around if you want to be her orbiter. It’s good that you don’t go, with a shitty invite like this.

To extrapolate this idea to a later part of a sarge, I can brow-beat a girl into a date. It’s not hard to do, I have a strong frame and I can fuck with her emotions and twist her arm into meeting up. But that’s not the same as playing solid game and waiting to invite her out until I know she’s super Attracted and she WANTS to meet up. So I might turn down 2 or 3 possible meet-ups, if I know I don’t have enough Attraction to make it worth it.

This plays into getting phone numbers and flaking and all that too.

“For awhile I just sit and talk to the other dudes, but eventually we all go out there to part ways.”

Cool, this is fine, if you go with a group. It’s when you go by yourself to chase her around that you’re just an Orbiter. Like the guy she txts at 1:30am to pick her up at the bar because she knows he’ll drop whatever he’s doing to come get her and drive her home and she won’t have to put out.

“But you know how that goes...takes like half an hour, mainly because all the guys stand around the girl...it’s like some sort of stupid fucking mexican standoff.”

lol...KNOW THAT FEEL BRO. :) Like I say, this kind of shit is part of why I hate social circle game. Too many guys with no game all trying to out-linger eachother and hope that if they’re the one that spends the most time with her or is in the right place at the right time, they’ll be the one she falls in love with.

Barf! I’ll take Cold Approaching, where I don’t mind stomping on her Orbiters because I don’t know them, thanks.

“However, two of the guys did get into a discussion about something or another that was really boring and technical, which left me and her free to talk about stupid shit like the best weapons to use in a zombie apocalypse.”

lol this is how wings are supposed to help get rid of AMOGs. Engage the obstacle guy in “logical conversation” while the other guy is talking about fun emotional shit with the girl. Or if you’re solo, engage the guy with logical shit and bring his and her states down with it, then switch and start jacking up her Buying Temperature again...he’s left in the dust because you brought him out of state, and she’s dying for excitement so she gets swept up in your escalation and boom, you’re the fun one and the other guy is lame, even if she was into him before.

“Not really a cold set, but ehhhh.....this shit just comes out in everything I do now, so whatever.”

It’s all good. Look at the 10 pages I just typed from that little tiny interaction lol. If you hadn’t flirted with her, you wouldn’t have posted about it, and I wouldn’t have written about it, and you wouldn’t know all this new shit about Frame Battles and congruency and shit-tests and all that...now you’re armed with more knowledge/experience and when you go up against some

smokin hottie in a bar somewhere who tries to test you, you'll be like "I remember THIS shit, time to handle this like a boss". :)

Anyway, so let's look at the text stuff, but remember: You were done WAAAAAY back when you were first incongruent after getting her number...everything after that was her trying to prove to herself that she's right about your incongruency and trying to get you to fall into her frame...none of that had to do with sucking your dick lol So it pretty much doesn't matter what you text, you'd have a MASSIVE uphill battle on your hands to turn it around.

I want to stress not to beat yourself up about it, because this is all logical. You performed actions ABC and got predictable result XYZ, that's all. It's not a judgement of your worth as a human being or anything, and you're not a pussy or unattractive for not getting in this chick's pants...you simply performed a less than optimal set of moves and the end result is a lack of Attraction. No biggie, it doesn't mean anything except that you can tighten your game up.

"So, I text her today: hey this is scray, i live in your phone now."

lol I might steal that. Usually I make my first text have some kind of innuendo. "Just because you have my number doesn't mean I'm gonna' send you drunk pics." etc. But you've already been friend zoned by her so it wouldn't have made a difference.

"Me: Ur a weird abode."

lol'ed at this. Dumb shit like this is fine. Like Style says "if it was funny in kindergarten, it's funny again now". I'll say stuff like "So's your FACE." or "So's your MOM." etc. It's all just self-amusing.

"She's taking awhile to respond."

Don't read into that too much. 1) You can never know what's going on over on her end, she could be working, she could be fixing her severed arm that just got chopped off, she could be showing your txts to her friends saying "look at this loser I bet he has a small penis!!", you have no way of knowing so fuck it don't sweat it, and 2) Every girl txts different, regardless of Attraction. Some girls will be 100% uninterested but respond instantly and txt back and forth all day long because they have free time. Some girls will want to bone you like crazy but not respond to txts for hours or days just because they have other shit going on. And to each of these girls, their style/frequency of texting is "normal".

If you're high value, you can txt whenever you want. Brad Pitt can send 50 txts in an hour if he wants, it doesn't matter. So don't stress the "be like James Bond and send one-word txts after 4 hours between each txt!"

Because remember: the main thing is demonstrating your personality and being congruent to it...that's mainly what builds Attraction. So if you shoot 50 txts back and forth, but those txts are full of emotional rollercoaster shit that makes her react like crazy and you're showing all sorts of awesome personality stuff, that's better than sending 5 txts that are boring as fuck.

(this is for if you're trying to build attraction via txt, which I do a LOT of...if you already have a ton of attraction from hanging out in person, you don't need to do as much via txt)

"I just take it to mean she's not too into it."

She's not into it, but that was your own fault for being incongruent way back when you let your Sense of Entitlement shake apart for a split-second. :) It's still good to give it a go, just for the experience, so I'm not talking smack here or anything, it's good that you txted her and tried because you never know when she might feed you something where you're able to use it to turn things around.

"Me: Nm just planning our ice-breaking first date."

This is back to the whole “Pushing without Qualifying or Pulling” thing from the start. She hasn’t done anything to deserve your interest, basically.

“Rodrigo says I shouldn’t date, but he’s ok with me hanging out with friends.”

Ya, this is her LBF’ing you and making you an Orbiter. Like I say, you were doomed from way before these txts, it would’ve been an epic uphill battle to turn this around.

It’s all good, she has a good impression of you in general, and she might have some hot friends. So don’t chase her, but don’t avoid her or feel awkward. Just handle it like it’s no big deal, you have 10 Playboy models waiting for you at home, it’s cool if she doesn’t want to go out with you, you’re just fucking around (shrug). :)

Basically don’t be butt-hurt around her lol

“everything I did feels wrong”

It wasn’t awesome, but as long as you can learn from your mistakes, that’s fine. Like I say, compare your push/pull and qualifying in this interaction with the push/pull/qualify in the interaction with her friend. There’s a dramatic difference between the two. Over time, more of your interactions will naturally/instinctively be like with her friend. This is a slow process of gradual improvement, like lifting weights at the gym.

“I feel glad that I was able to communicate -some- sort of direct interest. How fucking gay is that.”

lol good, that’s looking for the silver lining. Celebrate all these little victories! :)

“Lots of self-discovery :D ”

lol The Game is primarily about learning about yourself, more than it is about learning about women.

“Chode: hahahah, now take a real one.

Me: (deadpan) No.

(walks away)”

lol :D I’ve done similar stuff, but I always take a real photo afterward, just ’cause I want everyone to have a fun night. Once you fuck around with the first pic, then you’re taking pics on your own terms instead of jumping through a hoop. I’ll often tell girls to kiss eachother on the cheek in pics, or tell them to kiss the guy they’re with on the cheek, etc. So ya, I’m taking their pic so they can put it on Facebook and tag eachother and get all their Like validation and shit, but I’m also making them jump through a hoop for me.

Mystery’s example is “If a girl asks you for a lighter, that’s her making you jump through a hoop. So tell her “Sure, if you bark like a dog!” or something stupid...just make her do SOMETHING. Once she jumps through that hoop for you, it’s okay to give her the lighter.”

“My beliefs about my height are starting to change.”

Hopefully in a good way lol

“I remember a Heartiste post ‘I didn’t need game to land my wife.’ Sure enough, the first and second pics are EXACTLY the types that, without doing anything, will take to me. I just can’t bring myself to do anything with less than like a 5.”

And this is why guys get into The Game. I sometimes think back to what my life would have been like if I hadn't gone down this path, and I can pretty much guarantee I would probably be settled down with a kid and a bunch of debt and a fat plain average wife that I only like 60% of the time and who rarely puts out and probably ends up cheating on me.

And like, that's alright for some guys. I probably would've been happy, or at least content, like that, because I didn't realize I could work on myself and become a guy with better options than that, so I wouldn't have known what I was missing out on.

But now that I've been rich, I could never be poor, you know? :)

We get into the game to have CHOICE and control over our lives, because we're not satisfied with settling for whatever shitty bone the universe decides to throw to us out of pity.

This is why you can't convince someone to get into Game if they haven't hit rock-bottom and don't have the drive to change. You have to WANT this. You have to want choice enough to go through all the bullshit, and you have to be so dissatisfied with the notion of settling for whatever the Universe "lets" you have (like a girl saying "you can come join us, if you WANT...(shrug)" and chasing her down like a grateful little fucking lap-dog), that you'll go through all these Field Reports and rough nights out and close-calls and flakey numbers etc. to change it.

The stuff he writes about his girl and all the memories and all that shit and how it just all fell apart, I think a lot of guys know those feels. When he says to himself "Change.", that's the turning point, rock-bottom, where "it's only after we've lost everything, that we're free to do anything."

I hit my rock-bottom around 23, even before I found PUA. And looking at my life and my options now, I'm glad I did. :)

“I already can feel the pushback against me rising up in the group.”

lol ya, that's going to get rough. You might lose some friends that are too selfish and insecure to embrace your self-growth and support you. That's okay, those people would just hold you back in life anyway, but it still sucks to lose them...sometimes they're people you really thought were your close friends or family.

Understand that it's not that they're bad people...they're just reacting on instinct based on their place in life and their own personal growth (or lack thereof). It's like a kid who's raised in a bunch of orphanages and beaten as a child and turns out all fucked up angry and bitter at the world, where you're like “wow, I feel bad for them because they can't help being full of anger all the time, they're never going to be able to relax and enjoy life the way I do...maybe they would have if they had been fortunate enough to have been brought up in happier circumstances, it's a shame really”.

“And my state is still pretty weak.”

State is the hardest part of Game to build and keep and learn to get into etc. No one is “in state” 24/7, we all have our moments of glory and our periods of down-time. And getting into state is personal for each person. Some people need peace and meditation to get into a relaxed flowing state, some people need chaos and energy and shit-talking. It's kind of like how athletes have little rituals they do to get themselves psyched up and in the zone for the big game...you'll have to try a ton of different things and figure out what works for you. :)

Hope this helps! This weekend is Mardi Gras. Try to go out at LEAST Fri/Sat, but throw in Thurs and Sun if you can because it should all be a good party. Remember if a chick asks for your beads, she has to show her tits. I usually just go “You know the deal.” and motion at her shirt like “lift that shit up” lol

Shit Tests: Green Hair Analogy

YaReally:

lol it's just a shit-test to see if he's insecure about it or not. It's probably not even a conscious one, most of the time it isn't (ie – they aren't aware that their shit-testing means there's some tiny bit of attraction to build on).

Here's some Tyler stuff. There's an important point in it:

“he suddenly looked at me while I was in the front seat and said, “YOU HAVE GREEN HAIR.” I stared at him blankly. He mentioned that I could stare at him blankly because I know my hair isn't green, then asked me about an insecurity I have. I said that I haven't been laid yet at World Summit. He then proceeded for a few minutes to stare at me while saying stuff like, “ARE YOU SERIOUS. YOU ARE IN LAS VEGAS, WHERE GIRLS GO TO GET LAID AND YOU CAN'T EVEN GET FUCKING LAID? YOU AT A PICKUP SEMINAR IN VEEEGAS AND YOU CAN'T GET LAID? DUDES ARE GETTING LAID LEFT AND RIGHT AND YOU CAN'T EVEN GET FUCKING LAID, WHAT DOES THAT SAY ABOUT YOU? YOU LITTLE BITCH? ALL THOSE GIRLS AT THE CLUB DANCING WHILE THEY ARE DRUNK OFF THEIR ASSES AND YOU CAN'T EVEN PICK ONE OF THEM AND TAKE THEM HOME? THAT MEANS YOU AREN'T ATTRACTIVE.””

“He did the “green hair” thing because THATS YOUR BASELINE... you get that, right? Like he yells at you in front of a crowd of people like, “YOU HAVE GREEN HAIR” and you're just like, “Uhh...u just think no... wtf lol” and maybe you kinda laugh but really, you're just like.. wtf are you talkin bout man... Becuase, as he said... YOU DONT HAVE GREEN HAIR... and it's like really really really really fucking obvious... because well, you either have green hair or you fucking don't lmao.

But THEN... he calls you out for something that YOUR NOT CERTAIN ABOUT... he yells at you in front of everyone JUST LIKE BEFORE... the ONLY DIFFERENCE.... is that this time it's about something you're insecure about holmes. This time, it's about something that isn't, in your eyes, as black and white as “green hair or no green hair” ...

In your mind and heart you KNOW FOR A FACT that you don't have green hair, so like it doesn't fucking matter what he says.

The point is- whether or not you got laid at world summit doesn't fuckin matter... You either KNOW that you are attractive or you don't ... and if you KNOW that you are attractive... then the whole thing with Tyler yelling at you in front of everyone wouldn't effect you.... it would have the SAME effect on you as him telling you that you have green hair."

And from Tyler: "Lastly as Bhuddagames said, the point of the exercise was to show you exactly the difference between a shit test where you feel secure with yourself, and a shit test where your sense of certainty isn't as strong. It wasn't a random barrating!! :) The girls will fuck with you faaaaaar worse, as I personally have girls saying all sorts of super mean things to me before fucking me on a weekly basis.

I'm often hard on students because THE GIRLS will be harder.

Personally girls have been really fucken cruel with me over the years — like many girls I sleep with say the cruelest shit to me beforehand.

I had one girl recently push me into the couch and say over and over that she only fucks tall guys and that I'm a "miniature man" and too small to fuck. The girl is very very hot so you know it's likely true she's only fucked tall guys before me, etc.

Other girls will call me out on losing hair, being pale, etc. The shit is absolutely absurd — it's only because my reaction is the same as if they yelled "GREEN HAIR!" (ie: totally indifferent) that I wind up getting laid and even having the same girls getting all needy after.

The bottom line though is WORDS ARE JUST WORDS. It's a bunch of noises coming from a person's throat. "Like chirping" as Julien would say. Irrelevant."

—

Her telling him he's too short should register as significant as her telling him "you're perfect except for your green hair wahhhh". The only reason this story hits guys on an emotional level is because most guys are insecure about their height or have friends who are, etc so it's a sore spot. And her subconscious knows that. Does her hypergamy want a pussy who lets things a SILLY INTERNET GIRL says emotionally devastate him to his core? How is he supposed to handle the shit the world will throw at them as a couple if some text sent by a silly Internet girl he doesn't even know rocks him?

Her hypergamy wants the guy that knows that any shit she gives him, or anyone else gives him, is just irrelevant chirping and won't deter him from his goals.

It's Friday. Go out tonight and hit on a tall girl lol

IOIs

YaReally:

@Scray

ioi's are often a lot more subtle than guys think, especially guys who don't have experience with Game. Most guys are waiting for the girl to go "I want your cock in me" spread-legged on a table, and even THEN they'd go "do you think she was into me? Maybe she's just flirty with everyone".

I can't count the number of times I've watched friends throw away what are blatantly obvious opportunities because its so outside their reality that a girl could like them that they convince themselves it's not happening. It's phenomenally frustrating and it's not an isolated incident, it happens over and over with the guys and I'm just like "god you're killing me please just fuck her already!! She's dying for it!!"

And the funny part is a normal guy would watch this go down and laugh with me and be like "ya that guy is an idiot it's so obvious she wants him!" but then the same thing will happen to him and he'll be like "well her voice tone was flat so she was probably just being polite..."

I've gone off literally shit like a girl holding eye contact for half a second longer than she needed to, one single neutral non-insult in a barrage of insults, one re-open about some completely boring and irrelevant topic. It's in the checkout girl who lingers an extra second handing you your change. It's in the curious question your buddy's girlfriend asks you after you say something that makes her laugh. My buddy has hit on the girl at the taxi service when he phoned to order us a taxi just because he picked up on a slight voice inflection that he knows means there's a spark he can fan into a flame.

When you learn to see it all, you will shit a brick at how many guys are passing up girls who would fuck them...it's insane and depressing in a way lol but it also fuels why I'm not concerned about competition when I go for a girl. Even if a girl is more into another guy than me, I know

90% of the time he's gonna fuck it up or get cockblocked or talk himself out of it loooong before he gets his dick in her.

And you can tell them "dude seriously here's all the shit she's doing and why you should escalate" and they will fight tooth and nail to resist going for it. It's amazing that someone would resist something that they logically WANT lol but there are a bunch of psyche principles behind why they resist so it makes sense...it's just really frustrating when you're their buddy and you know they need to get laid but won't accept that a girl is into them until she pins them down and sticks their dick in her for him and even then he'll wonder if he's misreading her signals lol

My favorite description is from Roger Dodger:

"All right. Here we go. Get this straight. Sex is everywhere, okay? It is all around us. It's not some distant destination. It's not Everest. It is right here. You have to attune yourself to it.

You have to bring yourself into alignment. You have to find the zone, Nick. Okay? Do that, and I promise you a whole world will open up. Look at me. I walk around in a state of total receptivity. I'm like a fucking lightning rod."

This is a pretty good description of the mental state my Natural buddies and myself live in.

Field Report Analysis: Russian Girl

Daygame

Immoralgables:

There are limits and then again, there aren't. This is this theory that YaReally has touched upon and I endorse it. If you're not conventionally "attractive", then just by being direct in your approach then you can get on the girls radar.

You don't have to be 6'2". It def helps, no doubt. But time and time again, the hotties will be attracted to the boldness of shorter men like us Turk.

How do I know this? Because I like to go direct and use cocky/funny flirty routines. Sure, I think some of it overcompensates for insecurities I feel I have. At times where I feel like I may not "Be enough" then I tend to lean on disqualifying the girl, accusing her of picking me up, etc etc. Some times it's overkill. But when it works, it works.

An example from yesterday. This I sent to a couple of my wingmen.

Okay, so quick situ from today. I blew up account with Belorussian,

I got the HB8 Cuban chick from Miami on 08/21 to respond but nothing from my last text. That's not blown up.

Either way, I knew I had to make at least one approach today. Just one

Walking near NY ***** in Downtown FiDi. See this tall blonde (5'10"), red shirt, tight legs and fitting jeans

Let's rank her a soft HB8

"Fuck". But fuck that, know what "My game is 10/10 and fuck what anyone thinks about me"

I walk up from behind. I get on her peripheral, like my buddy showed me, I try to stop her with body language a bit.

“Excuse me, I know I’m probably too tall for you, but I saw you back there and HAD to come say Hi”

She is in the DayGame Daze™

“I don’t know if it’s your red shirt or whatever but yeah”

She’s still in the daze

This is fucking on

Immediately I take control. Introduce myself and shake hands. Her name is Yulia

She has an accent with the way she pronounces her name but the next sentence is without the accent

Mini cold read. “I know you’re not a New Yorker. Where are you from because you’re trying to cover up your accent. And most New York girls would have pepper sprayed me by now”

She laughs. She is Russian

“Oh my God” I throw my head back. “Not ANOTHER Russian girl. You girls are soo crazy. Mean too”

“No we’re not. Not all women.”

“Yeah not all Russian women are like that, said every Russian girl”

She is still in a daze and laughing.

I ask where she's going, we talk about living in downtown, I ask if her big boyfriend is going to beat me up for talking to her

"No, he doesn't live down here" The way she said this.....hmmmmmm

We keep talking a bit. I cold-read again and guess that she came here when she was 15-16

"14...how did you know?"

I DHV and say that my cousins from Colombia (Lol) act like her. With the accent and still holding on to old culture.

I also cold-read about what her profession she's in. I get it wrong (PR, then fashion, then I give up). She works for a big media company.

Eventually, it gets weird in this daze.

She goes like "Sooooo, so what next"

I say, "Well now you give me your number, and then we go out for a drink on Mondau around here"

Her eyes light up. Similar to the way when I first approached. Intent+Assuming the sale = Magic

"Haha, hmmm I don't know..."

"Well look, just a quick drink after work. If I find out you're a serial killer or whatever then I can leave early" (Love the serial killer disqualifier)

"Haha, what about my boyfriend"

"Look Yulia, I told you that I'm not the jealous type."

(Giggle, giggle)

Boom, keep plowing.

She somewhat reluctantly gives her number. But the reluctance is due to "I have a 'bf' " and not due to lack of attraction. I can tell better now.

I also use the WTWAC. Stands for Willing.To.Walk.Away.Card.

"Look, if this is going to be some flakey number just say so and I'll throw away my phone in this gutter right now. Don't want us to waste each others time."

~I gesture like I'm about to spike my phone into the sewer grate. She laughs and I think this BT spike pushed her to give the digits.

I call her phone. She jokes about me waiting for her to pick it up but field experience has taught me not to leave trivial matters in the air.

I joke and tell her she has to spell my name right in her phone (love doing this.)

She shows me how it's spelled

"So is it spelled like this" Points at phone "Amadeus"

"Close but take out the 'U'. Wow, you're already thinking about "us" "

Boom HEADSHOT

She laughs. I confirm the meet on Monday with after work. Right then and then I text her.

****Me: Hi Yullia this is Amadeus. Monday around 7****

She is legit not getting hit on by dudes like me during the day like that.

I accuse her of hitting on me and she's like "Well you're the one that stopped me!"

"Yulia, I can't help it! Okay".

I like that routine of owning up to my desire. No shame at all.

I bounce and there is this strange aura when we say bye.

****Her (30min later): Hi Amades, ok sounds good....btw it's Yulia with one "L" lol****

END

NOTE: My name isn't Amadeus. I used that as an example for illustrative purposes.

Also, I will prob shoot her text the day before to confirm that ish.

Anyways Turk. Look at that interaction. How many 5'8" like me are hitting on her and carrying themselves that way. I def agree with you to get your body and image in line to where you want. But in the end, it's the kind of stuff I did in that FR above that will set you apart.

I agree with what you're saying, just trying to give an example. I'm 5'8" and get "cute" when I'm in shape. BTW, I'm about 20lbs overweight.

~IG

YaReally:

Solid daygame pickup. Lots of dominant leading, especially appealing to the Russian chicks who probably expect men to be pretty alpha. Good work on qualifying the number and calling her phone and all that...these are little things, but they help solidify the number in general.

“She goes like “Sooooo, so what next”

I say, “Well now you give me your number, and then we go out for a drink on Monday around here””

Any particular reason that you didn't push for an insta-date at this point and just try to fuck her that afternoon? (logistics? were you or her on the way to an appointment or something? didn't feel you had enough attraction? didn't think of it? didn't think it's possible to do?)

Her having a boyfriend means that there's a way higher chance of her flaking once her Buying Temperature settles down and her attraction isn't as high as it was in the moment. A lot of times it's easier to bang them than to get contact info out of them, because a random fuck is a secret fun adventure that probably won't have any repercussions for her life/relationship, whereas she doesn't know if giving you her # might result in you phoning her all the time or calling when she's with her boyfriend etc. and could get her in trouble and/or ruin her shit.

It sounds from the up-for-an-adventure “so what next?” (VS a dismissive “well it was nice meeting you”) and the eyes-lighting-up at you taking the lead to arrange getting a drink on Monday, that you might've had enough attraction to just go “let's get coffee” and walk her into the nearest cafe to chill and build comfort/rapport and ideally venue change back to your place to bang within a few hours (too long and her BF will start txtng asking where she is, gotta' move fast).

That doesn't mean she WILL flake, who knows what her situ/relationship is like, or if she even HAS a BF etc. etc. But going for the # instead of the insta-date when you have attraction and presuming neither of you has a vital appointment to keep, is actually handicapping yourself.

Julien from RSD puts it good: always try to go to your goal directly. If that doesn't work, take the slightly longer route. If that doesn't work, take the even longer route. If that doesn't work, resort to the longest route. But always try the shortest route first.

So applying that concept to this situation: an insta-date would be the shortest route. So you could go "let's go get coffee, come with me." and just try to lead her into the nearest coffee shop. If she goes "ohh nooo, I can't!! I have to go to an appointment!", THEN you go "okay, give me your # and we'll go for drinks on Monday at 7."

Again, you did good here, I'm not bustin your chops lol Just pointing out something to keep in mind for the future to help streamline your game and get it as efficient and high % as possible.

Field Report Analysis: Summer Wrap Up

Scray:

Off-topic, the Summer wrap-up:

Radio silence — Approved. The 6 (I think she's actually a 6 now....I've seen her enough without her makeup and stuff) had been being weird toward me (she likes to joke about my flaws, and eventually I was like 'hey, shut the fuck up already. Learn some manners and respect.' She then got silent-pissed and started pretending to be 'busy'), so I just was like 'fuck it,' and went incommunicado. For weeks now. Got this out of the blue:

Her: I see how it is

Me: lolwut

Her: Ignoring me for two weeks

Me: Ya...I have a family now btw. 2.5 kids

Her: lol I miss you

Limit on how long you can bang a girl without her wanting more — witnessed. So the 5.5 confessed that she loved me. I tried to follow all the rules, I never saw her more than once a week, and I never did much of anything with her. Self-discovery — even though I could have done otherwise, I was just like 'ya....well, we should just be friends then because I don't want more than this and I don't want to take advantage.' It's just not who I am. It's good to be good from a position of power, though.

How much men respond to beauty — felt. I still have to stop myself from staring at the 7. But at the same time, I'm doing better at fighting all impulses to make her my gf.

Nothing is magic — observed. The 7 now makes more sense. While she's hot, she's the kind of person who works hard, but isn't terribly bright. She has a huge admiration for her dad — who, to her, is brilliant. My guess is that something about my disposition, outlook, or manner reminds her of her father.

Cold approach — still fun. Of course, now a new problem is that I can go in verbally indirect but get immediately killed/blown out because of my direct body language, etc. Example:

Me: Wow this song is sooooo good.

Girl: Hahahah, yeah, nice try!

(Of course, my body language is strong — even tho I'm facing 45 degree angle — and my voice is loud....)

This one's even funnier —

Me: Yeah, they always have sports channels on at the bar. I think that is soooo sexist.

Girls look at one another, then look at me

Me: Am I being evaluated or something...

Girls: Mmmhm, it was a nice pickup attempt but you failed.

Me: S'kind of presumptuous.....TRUE....but presumptuous.

Also, I encounter the bitch snarl sometimes too. Example, hustling pool tables (oh ya, this summer I've gotten really good at pool lol....hogging the table is a great way to pull in mixed sets)

Me: So you guys up next to play pool? (to 3 6's that are part of the mixed set)

ALL OF THEM IMMEDIATELY TURN AND SNARL

Girl: No. We're good.

Me:.....so. There's not going to be any four way kissing? Listen you know what, if you change your mind, I'll be right here, winning at Pool.

Now some of these situs turned around (to some degree) afterwards...others didn't. Beside the point, really. The point is just that having fun is the ultimate goal. Have something going on that is fun at all times (like playing pool or whatever).

Success — easier than expected. You really don't have to be THAT successful to be successful. I mean, 3 girls? To me that's fucking awesome. I feel/felt like a God most of this summer. So.....yeah.

YaReally:

“had been being weird toward me (she likes to joke about my flaws, and eventually I was like ‘hey, shut the fuck up already. Learn some manners and respect.’ She then got silent-pissed and started pretending to be ‘busy’), so I just was like ‘fuck it,’ and went incommunicado. For weeks now. Got this out of the blue:”

lol. Tyler's 25 point list:

<http://www.rsdnation.com/node/60062>

Point 22:

“22) GOING BACKWARDS IN THE PICKUP ON HER SCHEDULE = too eager to lay her.. if you’ve already GONE THROUGH the whole “let’s ballbust and shit test eachother” attraction phase of the pickup, and you’re now in RAPPORT -> if she tries to ballbust you at this point then just WITHDRAW ATTENTION. DO NOT BALLBUST BACK. It seems COUNTER INTUITIVE, but once you’ve gone through that whole little attract phase, and you’re now being nice to eachother in rapport, DO NOT let her rewind the sarge by answering her ballbusting with ballbusts of your own. Just withdraw attention, to show that you’re not interested in going BACKWARDS in a sarge.”

You handled it instinctively, so well done, but this is basically what you did. It’s also something a lot of guys fuck up. I instigate a lot of back and forth smack-talking and provoke shit-testing, but once I cross a certain point in the pickup where we’re “past” that and we both know we want to fuck, I’ll do stuff like “shh. Play nice now.” (with a serious face and “I’m serious” tonality)

“Me: Ya...I have a family now btw. 2.5 kids”

Solid response to a girl you haven’t heard from in a while. I use pretty much the same one myself lol

“Her: lol I miss you”

= wants to bang. Obviously. You’d be surprised how many guys will waste time at this point questioning if it’s possible to bang her again lol

“I tried to follow all the rules, I never saw her more than once a week, and I never did much of anything with her.”

All the rules do is slow the Ultimatum (“I love you too much and if I can’t be your GF then I can’t see you anymore because it hurts too much :(“) down...some girls it’ll just slow the Ultimatum down from saying “I love you” one week in to a month in. Some girls it’ll slow the Ultimatum

down from saying “I love you” 3 months in to a year in. It’s different for each chick and her headspace and your value relative to her etc.

But you can pretty much never stop them from falling in love with you, once you have solid game on lockdown, without massively hurting them to do it. This is the shitty part about being good with girls to me, because I hate making women legitimately cry (VS silly crying over something retarded). Worst thing in the world, but unavoidable when you’re seeing a lot of girls.

(this is all assuming you don’t run into the extremely rare woman who for whatever reason has no interest in anything beyond sex with you...sometimes these are married/taken girls (tho even those are susceptible to falling in love with you...when I sense they are, I stop seeing them so she doesn’t leave her man for me), and sometimes they’re just really weirdly independent girls or girls with a very casual view of sex...these girls are often kinky/fun in bed and the FB arrangement can last for months/years with no drama, but their lack of emotional shit, to me, makes them not good LTR material)

“Self-discovery — even though I could have done otherwise, I was just like ‘ya....well, we should just be friends then because I don’t want more than this and I don’t want to take advantage.’ It’s just not who I am.”

Good on you. Great power, great responsibility and all that. I know and hang out with guys who would lie to her about there being a possible chance of a relationship etc. to keep fucking her, and I don’t really judge them for it, but it’s not me and not how I like to do things. I want my relationships, even casual fuckbuddy ones, to be on my terms, which involve not lying to her or leading her on, and her not being madly in love with me. It means I lose fuckbuddies or easy lays now and then, but I’m alright with that because I can find other girls.

“Nothing is magic — observed. The 7 now makes more sense. While she’s hot, she’s the kind of person who works hard, but isn’t terribly bright. She has a huge admiration for her dad — who, to her, is brilliant. My guess is that something about my disposition, outlook, or manner reminds her of her father.”

Good reads. And yes, everything can be explained. Part of what draws a lot of guys into the Red Pill is they read some shit and a rush of memories of puzzling/confusing/magic situations floods their mind that whatever they just read completely explains and clears up and they shit a brick because they didn't realize those things even COULD be explained, let alone consistently.

As I hit my 30s, I've found a lot of the <25 girls look at me that same way where I remind them of a dominant authoritative but positive male influence in their life...scolding them when they're being dumb, not getting dragged into their drama, handling shit when it hits the fan, and rewarding them when they deserve it. Whereas a lot of younger guys will get dragged into drama, and a lot of beta guys will be afraid to lay down authority/punishment etc. This alllll comes from experience, I was completely the opposite when I was in my early 20s before I found PUA.

"Me: Wow this song is sooooo good.

Girl: Hahahah, yeah, nice try!"

lol. Everyone goes through this phase, no worries. I used to joke "fuck, why do girls all think I'm hitting on them? I can be like "hey what time is it?" and the girl's like "YOU WISH!!" and I'm like "no I just need to know the fucking time!"

This is usually caused by incongruency...like your direct body language with an indirect opener. A while back I wrote about how it's good to mix opposites together, like talking about mundane stuff while you get in close and go for the kiss, or talking a bunch of sexual shit without being physically aggressive...but that's generally for once you have attraction and they have a baseline of "this is what it looks like when he's congruent, so now I can tell he's fucking around" VS right off the bat where it's "I can only judge him on what I'm seeing right now and what I'm seeing right now is incongruent."

This can also be caused by being TOO smooth, which is a retarded problem to run into but it happens, usually when a guy is intermediate. Like you're just so slick that you're too good to be

true...it can help to purposely fuck up a bit. Actually, part of why I started getting into saying obnoxious controversial shit as my opener was that anything I did came off as trying to pick them up...so offending them right away was kind of like disqualifying myself from picking them up because if I was trying to pick them up, I wouldn't dare have said that. Hope that makes sense lol

"Me: S'kind of presumptuous.....TRUE....but presumptuous."

Solid way of handling it. You can basically either agree & amplify, or disqualify yourself. So agree & amplify would look like what you did, where you don't deny it at all...often if you hold your frame, the girl will end up getting attracted to you because she shit-tested you and you passed it without flinching, which is attractive regardless of the words involved in the shit-test. I like to use a DHV/AMOG(of the other men in the room) combo like "well I was going to come over drooling and feel you up as I creepily whisper "helloooo ladies, can I buy you a drink?" and sniff your hair, but every other guy here seems to be using that move so I thought I'd try just being normal instead."

Disqualifying, which is the way I tend to go because my humor is self-deprecating, would be something like "wow, someone thinks mightly highly of herself tonight lol I was just shooting the shit...if I was trying to pick you up, you would KNOW." "oh really?" "Ya, I mean if I was trying, you'd obviously be madly in love with me, already jumping my bones on that pool table, and the bouncers would be throwing us out by now for causing a scene. Good thing I've Friend Zone'd you."

"Me:.....so. There's not going to be any four way kissing? Listen you know what, if you change your mind, I'll be right here, winning at Pool."

lol probably not much you can do to turn it around if they're that hostile off the bat, but laughing it off like that looks good to the rest of the crowd. If I run into that, I'll often make fun of those girls to other girls, like "ahh, you girls are so friendly. Those 3 in the corner bitched me out for asking if they were next on the pool table." and I'll visibly point at them so they see that I'm talking about them and get paranoid lol Usually you get some extra points with the new

nice girls because they don't want to seem like bitches like those other ones. Often if I get shot down I'll complain to other girls about my broken heart and how brutally the girl shot me down and refused to love me, and then tell them that I've decided they can be the runner-up consolation prize and that I was obviously only talking to the first girl to hide my feelings for this runner-up girl etc. etc.

"The point is just that having fun is the ultimate goal."

Realistically, old tag-along runt-of-the-group Scray probably was never HAVING much fun, especially sober, at bars/clubs. It wasn't that he wasn't capable of it, it was just that he didn't know how and didn't give himself permission to.

"Success — easier than expected. You really don't have to be THAT successful to be successful. I mean, 3 girls? To me that's fucking awesome. I feel/felt like a God most of this summer. So.....yeah."

:) Congrats dude. You 100% earned that shit. You could tone things down and probably do just fine compared to the average guy now. Find yourself a decent quality 7 or 8 to settle with and achieve the life that most beta virgin guys dream about. But you can also keep going and learning and setting higher goals.

Remember, you can ALWAYS come back down the mountain. But you won't get many chances to climb it. Have fun and play around and keep pushing and sharpening your skills for a few years...you'll always be able to settle down with a nice 7 after you've achieved some personal goals in this area.

It's pretty much impossible for me to 1) never get laid again, or 2) settle with a girlfriend who isn't at *LEAST* a 6. I mean I'd rather have an 8+ GF, but like, even if I stopped going out and putting any effort in entirely, I've internalized enough stuff that getting laid is a thing that WILL happen to me, and the girls WILL be at least decent looking. Those aren't two things that pre-learning-game-YaReally could say.

But I love the game, and I still have some personal goals in terms of types of women, hotness of women, sexual adventures, etc. that I want to achieve before I'm ready to settle.

Massive props for making it to where you are. If down the road you end up having to focus on your career or something and you don't get to go out much and you end up sliding back toward where you started...you now have a reference experience that "if I put in the work/effort, I can improve at this", so you can always get your skills back. You now have the tools and knowledge of the process to handle this area of your life forever.

And if you were able to do THIS, what the fuck else will you accomplish in your life? :)

It's been an honor to help you on your journey. You keep posting FRs, and I'll keep commenting on em.

Field Report Analysis: Oneitis, Lack Of Escalation & ASD

Immoralgables:

YaReally.

I found one of the legit girls that I'm attracted to and like and one-itis is getting the best of me. Wondering if you could give me insight into my situ (text related) and let me know if it's salvageable.

The Opener:

HB8 walking down the street with her friend. I was running daygame on my way home from work. I walk next to them for a few seconds and hear them speaking a different language. I just wing it, walk a few steps ahead, turn around and plant my feet and ask if they're speaking Russian.

They are. Then I tell them that I bet that the HB8 is talking about her ex-boyfriend and how she's mad at him based on her body language. The two girls laugh and agree and I go on a one-minute spiel about how body language says everything. "But at least he is your ex-boyfriend. That is the best news I've heard all day." The friend eats it up and tells me I should go for the HB8.

"Nah, for all I know she could be a serial killer or gold digger"

The HB8 and friend laughs and I say to the friend how we're getting married and she will be the bridesmaid.

I'm so nervous that I go straight in for the kill.

“Look, I normally like to play it cool and wait 3-4 days when I get your number, but I’m leaving the country next week so let’s meet this Sunday”

“Ohhhhh, then what’s the point. Now you can never get married!” Says the friend.

“Hey, calm down ladies! I’m coming back in a week.”

The girls laugh and I go for the number close. I tell HB8 to not be one of those crazy girls and call me 30-50 times a day. She throws her head back and laughs in disbelief and I set up solid time and place to meet and get logistics. She lives in Queens and me in Manhattan. I call and wait for her to pick up my call. Tell her I’ll hit her up Sunday afternoon before she gets off work at 7pm and I bounce.....I bounce with the biggest shit-eating grin.

The Date:

Sunday afternoon I send this text:

Me: Hey future ex-wife. Reminder: Date with future husband at 8pm, let’s meet at 59th and Lex.

Her: Heyyy haha. That is a little fast but okay! See u then

We meetup and the date goes really really well. Drinks at this rooftop bar and I’m doing my solid day 2 game.

I don’t want to clog up the blog with the details of the date but I have an FR written on that and can post. We end up going to a park near my place and make-out. It was incredible. I really digged this girl and was screening/qualifying well and I was able to realize that “I was enough” as Alex from RSD would say.

I walk her to her friends place a few blocks away where she is crashing instead of going back to Queens. Yes I could have pushed it more and regret doing so. I hear Eastern Europeans are pretty binary when it comes to kissing. If she's kissing you, she will very likely fuck.

Anyways, I bounce and we agree to meetup again. I don't make set plans as I'm leaving the country for 5 days and I was the first to pull away on the kiss (she even pulled back in to keep kissing). Goddamnit. Anyway, my first date with an HB8 and I did pretty well overall. Again, I can paste the FR that focuses on just that if anyone wants to read. My buds in the Lair found it highly informative.

Here is the text exchange since then. Basically, I'm at a cross-roads of how to get her out since I fucked up a bit and didn't take the lead. Yes, I am sure there is some bad texts in there too:

The texts:

Me (06/05 afternoon): Hey! i had a really nice time last night. But..... my sources tell me you might be a spy. I have my eye on you. Next time we have an interrogation session over ice cream

-

Her: Hey, all day long trying to take blood test

-

Her: Lol yea I am belorussian spy but this is a big secret hope u are not telling anybody

Me (06/05 evening): I swear I just saw your twin. You didn't send her to spy on me in my neighborhood did you.

-

Her: No but probably u found my sister twin but this is a great news))

Me (08/06): I'm leaving for my trip, try not to seduce too many handsome men while I'm gone, you adorable spy

-

Her: I'll try) Have a good trip

Me (08/10): Good news! I survived Colombia and didn't get married lol. What are you up to this weekend?

-

Her: Hi, Ohhh great news I am. glaf that u survived and came back to ny

Her: I am glad

Her: I always work on weekend and going on birthday party)

-

Me: With your work schedule I don't think our marriage will last ;-P How does this week look? Because I do want to see your pretty face

—No Response—

Me (08/11): I text you: You ignore me. This is so "us"

-

Her (1min later): Omg sorry

Her: Really I forgot!!! I was extremely busy yesterday and came back home too late

Her: Next week I am working till 9p.m.

-

Me (5 hours later): Excuses excuses. Okay, let me know a good day then because you still owe ice cream Miss Nikita

Her: Wow wow wow I owe...ok mr, ImmoralGables

Me: +1 for spelling my name right. I admit, I'm a little surprised

END

(Some of the spy, ice-cream, marriage stuff is based on callback humor from our date.)

So yes, not the smoothest. And yes, case of oneitis here and since then I went on a date Friday and had one setup for today to try to avoid the common pitfalls. But, I feel like since this is all kind of new to me and I haven't felt this kinda way in the past 2 years; well, hopefully you get the idea.

YaReally:

@immoralgables

Solid daygame pickup. Good work!

“Her: Heyyy haha. That is a little fast but okay! See u then”

Have seeeeeeexxxxxxxxxxxx!!! lol

“Yes I could have pushed it more and regret doing so.”

Why didn't you? Don't gloss over this, this is the important key here. Why didn't you take her back to your place or escalate to bang in public? Is it because she's "different", so you're going to run different game on her than you would with other girls? This one's special, so you're

going to stop doing the stuff that works and start throwing game principles out the window? Were you so enjoying the validation of this chick digging you that you didn't want to risk fucking it up by pushing too far and ruining those good emotions? Were you worried that if you effed it up by pushing too fast and scaring her off, you wouldn't find another one this good again for a long time? Success barrier, where you couldn't fully accept that a girl like that would be into you that fast? Those are the common reasons usually.

"I was the first to pull away on the kiss (she even pulled back in to keep kissing). Goddamnit."

So why didn't you go for sex? Your gut knows that was the right move lol I'm not trying to twist the knife here, but you'll repeat this pattern if you don't figure out what was going on in your head as you self-sabotaged.

"Anyway, my first date with an HB8 and I did pretty well overall."

Sounds like you did fine. I don't see a reason this situ wouldn't be salvagable. Every minute of silence that goes by from her, to YOU is catastrophic...to an outside observer it's no biggie. You should still be good.

"Basically, I'm at a cross-roads of how to get her out since I fucked up a bit and didn't take the lead."

This is the big fuck up but at least you recognize that. Especially with russian chicks who expect dominant men who take the lead.

"Next time we have an interrogation session over ice cream"

You're playing "surprise, I have a penis!" game here lol Not that you should be like "hey baby, open wide and get ready to swallow", but if the mistake is "this guy didn't make a move

sexually”, then you follow it up with “let’s go for ice cream on our next date!”, you’re playing into the whole “this guy doesn’t have a penis” view of you that you’ve started creating.

Again none of this is THAT bad...it’s not optimal, but I doubt you’re totally fucked unless she’s extremely cut-throat.

“Her: Lol yea I am belorussian spy but this is a big secret hope u are not telling anybody”

This is good, she’s roleplaying along.

“try not to seduce too many handsome men while I’m gone, you adorable spy”

lol, kiiiind of gay...you’re just giving off a lot of “omg you’re so special plz don’t find someone else before I get my chance!!!” vibes is all. Again not crippling, but not optimal is all. Roleplaying that she can seduce a bunch of handsome men is putting her value way up high.

“Me (08/10): Good news! I survived Colombia and didn’t get married lol”

This is better because it puts your value way up high instead, you’re the one who’s at risk of being taken.

“Her: I always work on weekend and going on birthday party)”

On a side note, how the fuck do you guys have conversations with girls like this? This hurts just to read lol Does she have shaky English or is she just a bad txt’er? I don’t think I could survive EE girls because I’d be dying to have an actual conversation lol

“Me: With your work schedule I don’t think our marriage will last ;-P”

mmmmm not the best wording for a Pull. She can’t change her work schedule (she’s not going to skip work), so you’re kind of saying “well if you can’t skip work for me then this won’t work out”.

“How does this week look? Because I do want to see your pretty face”

This is better, in that you’re finally taking the lead. This would blow you out with some girls, but this one needs to know you can be direct and have a penis. I mean look at how you started out “meet me Sunday” and what happened? “lol kind of fast giggle giggle but OKAY!!!! :D :D ” That’s the same vibe you have with this “I want to see your pretty face” line. This is the stuff that says “hey, I have a penis, and I want to stick it in you. I’m a man who goes for what I want”

“Me (08/11): I text you: You ignore me. This is so “us””

I’m totally stealing this lol This was a GREAT “hey, respond to my txt” message...not needy/supplicative at all, roleplaying and future-projecting that you’re in a relationship together, etc. This is a perfect line. I’ll definitely be using this one.

“Her: Really I forgot!!! I was extremely busy yesterday and came back home too late”

This is legit. I don’t think she’s running any sneaky shit-testing game on you here. She’s just legit a busy chick who’s into you, but isn’t totally blown away by you yet...so she doesn’t want to fuck it up, but she’s not at the point where responding to you is top priority over everything else in her life yet.

“Her: Next week I am working till 9p.m.”

Does that mean on the weekend or during the week? Try pushing for a Sunday again, since she was able to meet up on a Sunday once already. Make it a lunch date even, it doesn't matter...you can go for breakfast and escalate back to your place. A lot of guys think they need to do it in the evening and they have to involve a bar and alcohol etc, but that's not true at all. You can seduce a girl into sex in the middle of the day...it's SMOOTHER at night because the nightlife has a sexual nature to it, but if you have to do it in the daytime, behind a tree in the park, then you do.

It's perfectly fine to go for breakfast/brunch BEFORE her shift, like meet up at 10am, build attraction, escalate, fuck by 11:30-noon, and send her off to work with a smile on her face lol

"Me (5 hours later): Excuses excuses. Okay, let me know a good day then because you still owe ice cream Miss Nikita"

Too soon. You don't have enough value for this yet. You've already made out but not had sex...the rule is generally don't make out hardcore unless you can push the logistics for sex in that interaction, because now she knows "we're going to kiss a bunch which means we're going to fuck, so if I agree to meet up again, he's going to know it means I want to fuck so I'm going to look like a slut to either him or my own brain". You pulled the pin on the grenade but didn't throw it.

So already it'll be tougher to get her out again, but then on top of it now you're telling her "you plan it out and tell me when you want to admit you're a big slutty fucking whore who wants dick because you're a slut" lol She can't take the reins like that...on top of THAT, you already know she responds well when YOU take the lead...so you're just like, completely whiffing past her particular blueprint of what she needs.

ie – instead of absolving her of responsibility for it leading to sex, and taking the lead like a dominant EE guy she's attracted to, you've put all of the responsibility of it leading to sex on her, shot her down once already by not trying to lead it to sex after she put herself out there by aggressively making out with you, and you're making her take the lead...that make sense? lol

“Her: Wow wow wow I owe...ok mr, ImmoralGables”

She likes when you lead and are dominant...but she needs you to BE that, instead of making HER be that.

“But, I feel like since this is all kind of new to me and I haven’t felt this kinda way in the past 2 years”

All good. You’re not totally fucked, you’re just sort of sailing off the tracks.

So how to fix it?

It’s EXTREMELY unlikely that she’s going to txt you like “hey I’m free next Wednesday, let’s hang out!”. Like it’s theoretically POSSIBLE, but incredibly unlikely. You already know she thinks you’re fun/funny/interesting. You already know she likes you sexually since she made out with you. You already know she responds to dominant/aggressive/alpha “take what I want” shit. And you already know it’s possible for her to meet up on a Sunday because she’s done it once before. And you know she needs to feel like she has no responsibility for sex happening.

I would shoot her a txt mid/late-week and get her in a good state, then go for some classic David DeAngelo: “I’m busy next week, but I want to see you. Which is better for you, Sunday after your shift or Monday?” and just assume the sale. She gets a little bit of an option so she can feel like she has a choice, but either choice is good for you.

If you can get her out, fuck the shit out of her. You won’t get a 3rd chance. But like I say, you’ve triggered her ASD by having a heavy makeout without sex, so you’ve given yourself an uphill battle. It’s better to not kiss her at all or just give her a slight peck, if you aren’t going to try to fuck her that night, than to make out hardcore and then not fuck her...because with the no-kiss

Day 2, there's still sexual tension and mystery there and she can still tell herself she's just meeting up to maybe kiss you at the most, which is romantic not slutty, and then you'd just escalate it from there on the Day 3.

Keep pushing, but be more dominant and assume you have plans and that of COURSE she'd agree to them. I don't think it's too late to turn it around, but it's hard to say once the ASD triggers are flying.

Your ONLY goal now is to get in person with her. Do whatever it takes to do that. Once you two are in person together, you can work it from there. If she was still totally evasive, even if you had to say "let's go on a gay shopping trip together, bring 10 of your friends and I'll bring mine" and agree to a Day 3 that's completely stacked against you, or lie your ass off about how amazing the Day 3 will be and all the amazing things you'll do on it if you're comfortable lying and she's worth it...once you're in person, you can always turn it around, smooth any disappointment over ("you mean we're NOT going sky-diving??" "no babe, they were closed today, so anyway--(spike her temp, escalate, have sex)" so none of that will matter.

Girl Hitting You Shit Test

Blanka:

There's a shit test that to my knowledge no one talks about but I get it a lot, and I would love to hear the chateau's opinion (of which the valued commenters are a part, e.g. Yareally): slightly more high t or drunk entitled chicks (invariably in clubs) who react to cocky teasing by "love slapping" you, or punching you in the stomach (again, not hard, but it throws you off). Example: you don't give her a straight answer but a smirking evasion or joke, and she sort of simultaneously squeals with delight and tries to whack you. Usually it's soft, but some of the bigger bitches, especially drunk ones, try to go hard.

Last night a tipsy athlete chick (tall big girl, toned, great ass, quasi-ingenuie) slapped /face-shoved me 3 times (on the same side), before, during and after I made out with her. I said "listen could you slap the other side next time, thanks!" I banged the fuck out of her that night, and it was worth it, but in the club I came close to grabbing her and telling her to settle the fuck down, or walking away to pursue less bratty chicks. (Probably should add I'm youthful looking, jacked, borderline douchebag in my club demeanour, have one-night stands a lot). To me the slap is a way of breaking you out of your frame and evoking an emotional or butthurt reaction. Any thoughts on what's the best way of dealing with it? (These chicks are usually down to fuck that night if you can get passed their aggressive cunttery).

YaReally:

"Example: you don't give her a straight answer but a smirking evasion or joke, and she sort of simultaneously squeals with delight and tries to whack you."

We used to call this the "you're such an asshole! arm-punch" lol It's a common thing with most girls, but like you say the more aggressive/entitled ones will take it a step further from a light

arm-punch to actual body punches or face slaps. You're also partly getting this because of your looks...ie – you look like you can take it because you're jacked, and she's attracted to your body but kind of wrestling with frustration because she's trying NOT to be attracted. Often when a girl gives you shit, it's because she's attracted when she didn't want to be and she's venting lol Like when I get slapped or punched (it happens to me a fair amount because my style of game is super offensive and goads the girl into shit-testing me a lot), I grin because to me that's her telling me "god I hate how bad I want to fuck you!!" and it's all a green-light to me that I can escalate to us fucking that night.

"To me the slap is a way of breaking you out of your frame and evoking an emotional or butthurt reaction."

This is what's happening, good observation. Read the Tyler stuff I quote down below for WHY she tries to get you to act butt-hurt.

"(These chicks are usually down to fuck that night if you can get passed their aggressive cuntery)"

Yup. I eat these girls for breakfast. My friends know that if they run into a super bitchy in-your-face aggressive mother hen, to just introduce her to me and I'll tame her and probably end up fucking her because I'm not fazed by anything they do and know how to read the sub-communications and escalate. My friends think it's hilarious when I do it lol These chicks usually want to be dominated like FUCK in bed and a hate-fuck is good for the soul now and then.

"Any thoughts on what's the best way of dealing with it?"

You did good. You stayed calm and cool and un-fazed, and I mean, you got the lay so clearly it worked lol. But you could actually have been a little more efficient by understanding that she's actually highly attracted and basically venting some sexual frustration...which means that you can handle it calm and escalate things forward because she's signalling "I'm horny and attracted to you!" VS handling it calm but just keeping the same pace you were keeping before,

if that makes sense. ie – you can floor the gas instead of continuing to drive the speed limit...both will get you to your destination, but you could get there a little faster (making out hardcore raunchy in the bar, fucking her in the bathroom or finger-banging her and getting a hand-job on the dance floor, etc.). Of course the other rule of “don’t make out hardcore unless the logistics will allow you to escalate to sex that night” so you might not WANT to floor the gas, but that should be a conscious decision VS simply not realizing you have that option.

So in these situs, I read it as her venting how frustrated she is at how attracted she is to me, and I escalate. In this case, after the first slap/punch/face-shove, I would be keeping an eye out for the next one and when it comes, interrupt it or respond IMMEDIATELY and unexpectedly after (the surprise of the sudden escalation is half of what soaks her), by dominantly grabbing her and pulling her in close, one hand around her waist and the other up at the side of her jaw cupping her jaw as I stare her down and say to her nice and low so only she can hear “Careful...you keep being rough with me and I’m going to have to be rough with YOU...”, wait for a beat or two while she’s in deer-in-headlights mode, and slide my jaw-hand back to the hair at the base of her neck and grab a fistful of it and pull down slowly but firmly so she has to tilt her head back (she WILL) and move my face in closer to her ear and growl “but I get the feeling you wouldn’t mind that...”

That should pretty much send her into a submissive “holy shit” sexually charged state where you can nibble on her neck, pull her in for a kiss, etc. and you can take it from there.

The key here is that you understand her hitting you means she’s horny, not that she’s NOT attracted. So HOW you escalate doesn’t matter, like you don’t have to follow how I do it, but the underlying principle is that you understand “I have a green light and should escalate swiftly and confidently”.

From oldschool Tyler (full article here: <http://www.rsdnation.com/node/60107>):

“As EACH Buying Temperature increase, the chick will usually TEST you, as a way of TRYING to throw herself OUT OF STATE. She tests by doing things that if you react too seriously, she’ll get upset and therefore be thrown out of state. By passing tests, Buying Temperature is AMPLIFIED.

This is like when Eddy (whitedragonPUA) posted about his HBRugby Lay report She kept punching him all night. After he laid her, he asked her why. She said "I just thought you'd go away" ... She knew she was hitting buying temperature, and didn't want to succumb to it so she tested by hitting him and hoped that he would back off and she would come down. Think back to when you tried to kiss a girl on a date, and she said "NOT YET". She doesn't mean NO. She ONLY means "I'm not at buying temperature yet.. Give me more gaming". Likewise, you try to venue change a girl, and she says "No. But I still want to talk to you". You keep gaming her, and a few minutes later you change venues. This was because you tried to ESCALATE PRIOR TO ATTAINING THE RIGHT LEVEL OF BUYING TEMPERATURE.

There are many examples of chicks trying to throw themselves out of state when hitting buying temperature, but then by passing tests it is actually amplified: Chick feels herself getting horny. HB: "You're a player". PUA: "Yeah.. so what is it that turns you on so much about players anyway" (Response works firstly because you didn't disagree, so she can't get mad for you lying to her and break her own state, and secondly because you say something COCKY, which hits her emotionally, and therefore raises buying temperature)

EG: Chick says "we shouldn't be doing this"... PUA responds "yeah, we shouldn't be doing this" but KEEPS going.

In both cases, the chick feels her buying temperature increasing unusually rapidly (because of the PUA skillset), and tries to stop what's happening.

When Buying Temperature is hit too quickly, it is called FRYING OUT HER CIRCUITS. This is like when chicks giggle uncontrollably and run away from you even though they like you, or when a chick is at a rock concert and starts screaming and crying when the rockstar comes out. She has hit buying temperature so fast, her circuits fry out and she freaks."

Attraction and shit-tests for a girl is like she's in a car that's picking up speed as it rolls down a huge hill and at the bottom of that hill is "fucking you". At first she lightly presses on the brakes (shit-tests you), but they don't quite work (you pass her shit-test so she gets more attracted) and the car keeps picking up speed, so she presses them harder, but they still don't work and

the car speeds up more, then she realizes o shit the brakes are OUT and she jams on them harder and harder panicking as the car zooms down the hill but the brakes are totally out and ahhhhhhhhh now your dick is in her. lol.

The thing is, they LOVE it. The same way people pay to go on rollercoasters and those rollercoasters take you up a nice slow relaxing hill, letting the anticipation build until they finally send you helplessly zooming around as you freak out and scream and think “o god let me off this thing aahhhhhh!!!!” until you’re emotionally exhausted as the ride finally pulls into it’s end stop...where you go “omg that was awesome!!” and pay for another ticket to hop right back on again for another ride. :)

AMOG Tit Grab

<https://heartiste.wordpress.com/2013/08/02/amog-tit-grab/>

" I would like your take on this situation that arose with my GF. Been together about a month.

Went to a pub, I brought a friend, its kind of her turf so she runs into coworkers and friends there a lot. Two dudes she used to work with come in, she hugs them. She is pretty bad for introducing me to people...often she says hello to a group, I wait a minute then introduce myself. She follows up by saying I'm her BF, etc, but she leaves it to me to break the ice.

Once again no intro, this time I didn't care much to say hi, so me and my friend went for a drink. At last call, her and I are chatting, I see another friend and go say hi, she sees these two coworkers again. I come up to do the introduction, and one of the dudes grabs her tit when she moves in for a hug. She shoves his hand away but laughs and hugs him. I'm literally over this dudes shoulder, she knows I saw it.

What's the alpha play here? (I walked away, she chased after me asking why i was running away...fully aware of the reason)"

YaReally:

I don't want to be cocky, but this is probably one of the best and most important comments I've ever written lol. Covering some external shit but mainly a lot of internal shit in this. This one is an important read for the newbie/intermediate guys hitting the field regularly and getting into relationships (Scray, Hunter, Immoralgables, etc.):

To the OP:

She's fucked him, thought about fucking him, wants to fuck him, or IS fucking him.

Ultimately the entire thing is your fault, which I'll explain. But the next in line for fault is her, for not introducing you. That told him exactly where you stand with her, which is "he's okay for now but I'm looking for better and don't want you to be deterred by him, keep seducing me plz". This is one of the signals my buddies and I specifically look for when we hit on girls who are taken: ie – what's the dynamic of her relationship with her guy...does she introduce him immediately? Does he lurk around in the background or take over the conversation? Does she touch him or does he touch her? Does she basically forget he exists for a few minutes? Does she talk about him? Does she introduce him as a friend? Does she not mention him until she HAS to? Does she say "that's my boyfriend..." with a sad tone in her voice that says ":(I wish he wasn't here because I really want to fuck you..." When the girl leaves, with her lame boyfriend chasing after her looking like a sad puppy dog, we turn to each other and say "poor guy, she wants to fuck the shit out of you lol" and laugh. The dynamics are blatantly obvious when you know what to look for.

It's NOT the other guys' fault at all, because SHE gave him permission to do that, by not preventing it and not bitching him out for it. Ergo, fighting him is stupid, because he's not the one in the wrong...he's just reacting to her signals. Focusing on "well he should stay away because she's my girlfriend" and working yourself up into a fist-swinging rage is stupid, because if you date a smokin hot 8+ girl, you will be throwing punches EVERY NIGHT OF YOUR LIFE until you end up in jail or dead lol

I don't have to worry about AMOGs with my GFs when I'm out with them because my girls will handle themselves and not let this happen or won't excuse it if it does happen. The only time I would resort to fighting would be if a guy was constantly harrassing my girl and she had already made it very clear to him that he was bothering her, and even THEN I would go through other channels first like taking her to the dance floor and ignoring him, AMOGing him verbally, or calmly walking over to a bouncer and having him tossed out (that's what they're there for lol). Guys who have to resort to fighting are either 1) young enough to still get away with that nonsense and not care about the consequences, or 2) not socially savvy/powerful/commanding enough to handle the situation in the thousands of other ways available that don't involve fighting.

If she wants to get off on me being physical/aggressive/manly, I'll toss her around in the bedroom. If she specifically wants to get off on seeing me fighting other men, she can go date an 18yo from the kiddie-bars who drunkenly scrap outside at last call every night. This is not negotiable.

So the one in the wrong and who should be punished is ultimately HER, not him. Now there's two things to look at here:

1) WHY did she let that happen? Why is she not clinging to you when you're out? Why does she feel this was acceptable? Why didn't she chew him out?

And 2) How do you punish her and stop/change this behavior for the future? And how do you prevent it in future girlfriends?

So why did this situation occur? Here are a bunch of reasons:

- maybe she's just not that into you (your value isn't high enough)
- or maybe she likes you but he's got higher value to her than you do right now and her Hypergamy kicked in
- they clearly have a history (flirting or actual fucking)
- you didn't claim your territory (ie – hand around her waist, physically dominating her, basically making it very clear/obvious that she belongs to you)
- she didn't cling to you (ie – she wasn't introducing you, she wasn't touching you, she basically treated you like an Orbiter)
- she has no fear of losing you (ie – she's not at all worried that not making it clear she's your GF would cause her to lose you)

- she possibly doesn't care if she DID lose you (again this is a value not high enough to care thing)
- she may have no idea it bothers you
- she may expect you to be able to handle yourself
- she may love the attention and the jealousy drama of playing multiple guys off each other
- you took her to a place where her value is higher than yours because she worked there...never ever go to a place the girl invites you to, because she will always invite you to a place where she has Orbiters and high-value to see how you react and if you're ultimately better than all her other options. You CAN still pull off owning the huge shit-test but it's a massive uphill battle that's silly to voluntarily take on. I flake on girls all the time when they try to arrange where we should hang out, and tell them to meet me on my turf instead...once you're in a legit SERIOUS LTR, you can go into these things and not be tested as hardcore, but in the initial first 3 months? You're taking a fucking gamble that you didn't need to take.

Anyway, so the common thread in all of these reasons is that there's no fear of loss in her, so she treats you like an Orbiter, and there's no fear of loss in her because you aren't high enough value to her. Part of why my girls will interrupt the guy to introduce me to him when I come over, or will tell him to fuck off if he's crossing the line is because they fear losing me. I'm high-value to them and they know I have a set of standards/expectations and that if they cross those, I will mercilessly drop them, because I have options and can get other girls. Because of their Hypergamy (ie – they want the highest-value male available to them), they legitimately aren't into the other guys because they know they're already with a higher-value man, so it's easier for them to tell him to knock it off or to remember to introduce me because there's no conflict of "I know I SHOULD do this, but I kind of want to fuck this other higher-value guy so maybe I'll let this slide...." like with your situation.

So how do you punish her?

IDEALLY, you should have Soft Nexted her immediately:

<http://www.pua-zone.com/showthread.php?5492-How-To-Soft-Next-Step-by-step-instructions-and-answers-to-questions>

ie – you should’ve simply walked out and left her to get herself home and ignored her calls for a few days. Then when you got in touch again, told her in no uncertain terms that her behavior was unacceptable and that if she wants to be your girlfriend, then when you’re out she introduces you immediately and she doesn’t allow guys to get away with that shit around you. If she isn’t willing to do this, then you simply shrug and Hard Next her (ie – completely ditch her) and find a better girl. Personally, I like to let them know why I left with a little hamster fuel like when she txts “where did you go??” I’ll throw something like “you and AMOG clearly have catch up to do. Goodnight babe.” and turn my phone off. It doesn’t have to be like “because you were acting like a fucking whore ahghghaghghghhg” lol Just a one-off calm-but-this-is-the-end-of-the-conversation txt (it’s important that you don’t have a discussion right then and there, read Blackdragon’s post on Next’ing for details on that) that points her hamster in the general direction of “me and AMOG? We’re just friends...is he mad? Why is he mad? I mean, I guess I didn’t introduce him...and AMOG grabbed my tit but he didn’t see that, did he? omg maybe he’s mad at me for that...I guess I shouldn’t have done it, but...why won’t he answer my txts?? is he dumping me?? omg I’d better phone him!!!” and then a few days of stress and hamster-fuel. Incidentally this also helps keep her from fucking the guy because she’s too wrapped up in worrying about losing you to go home with him.

Now keep in mind that this works when you have high-value to her. If you have LOW-value, she’ll go “wtf I can’t believe he’s mad about that...that’s stupid. Whatever then, maybe I WILL fuck AMOG, HE’S not judging me, he’s just giving me good emotions tonight.” lol

Doing a Hard Next like a lot of guys are recommending, before attempting to train her with Soft Nexts is dumb and usually the reaction of butt-hurt guys. You don’t take your dog back to the pound because it shits on the carpet once, that’s an insane over-reaction. You train it, and ideally it learns where to shit and you have no problems and both live happily ever after. If it keeps shitting despite your training, you take it back to the pound. This is the same concept.

Now I can give you some external steps like “Soft Next her and ignore her calls for a few days bla bla” and ya, that might help you out in this specific situation this one time. But let’s look at

the much bigger overall picture, that encompasses your entire fucking life and all your future relationships:

You know the punishment, but how do you prevent it from happening in the first place, with future girlfriends, from the very start?

1) Be high-value. Always be working on this. Work on your social skills, learn to interact with other men, learn to flirt with women, have other options, and basically be the guy that she would worry about losing. I've said before that while most girls will cheat on their BFs/fiances/husbands with me, the only ones I absolutely CAN'T get are the ones who believe their man is the highest-value man available to them. Those girls will shut me down hard, even apologizing for it, because their Hypergamy is firing on all cylinders over their man and it's literally not in their reality that they could cheat.

This is why guys who think "oh if I get a virgin she'll be faithful" are dumb...it has nothing to do with that. If you get a virgin, but become a low-value guy to her, she will cheat on you just like the 22-count bar-star slutty whore. If you get a 22-count bar-star slutty whore, but you are the highest value guy to her, she will be as faithful as the virgin would. A lot of guys are hoping to find a virgin/Madonna so they can just keep being pieces of shit in general and not improve themselves or constantly work on themselves and grow as men throughout their life...they just want a "guaranteed" faithful girl who won't cheat so they can sit on the couch drinking beer and watching mindless TV and feel like they "beat the system" by finding a guarantee...then they get cheated on because someone like me comes along with way higher value and fucks their 1-count wife.

Here's an RSD Julien video on this:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E2lwNe-sTtA>

There's nothing wrong with wanting a virgin wife, as long as the reason you want it ISN'T that you think it'll guarantee you she'll be faithful no matter what your value to her is, and that you

don't look at it like "great, this is my way of avoiding having to stay on top of my game". It all comes down to Hypergamy.

2) Have a set of personal standards of what behavior is acceptable/not-acceptable to you in various types of relationships. Like what can a casual fuckbuddy get away with that you're cool with? Is a fuckbuddy allowed to fuck other guys? Can she only fuck certain types of guys (like her ex, or only randoms)? Or does she have to only be fucking you (girls will accept this frame if you're adamant about it and high-value enough)? Can a fuckbuddy flirt with other guys in front of you? Can she flake on your plans at the last minute or does she need to provide a day's notice? Does a fuckbuddy have to introduce you to her friends, or can she ignore you all night and do her thing, and just trust that you'll hang out at last call?

Then ask yourself what can a new girlfriend get away with that you're cool with? What about a serious long-term girlfriend? Write this stuff down on a piece of paper even, it will help solidify things in your mind.

Because you can't enforce Soft/Hard Nexts to punish/change behavior (or reward her to encourage good behavior) if you don't know what your personal standards and expectations are. The law is extremely complicated, there are a shitload of nuances to it...if you kill someone, was it in self-defense, did you HAVE to kill them, did you meet them with the intention of killing them, etc. The law has different charges and different punishments for all of these things, so when you cross a line, there's a very black and white "you were caught speeding, so now you have to pay a fine." system in place that's enforceable because of how specific the law is. (granted you get some flex room depending on circumstances, but that's beside the point)

The law doesn't say "I dunno, I guess sometimes if you kill a guy, it might be okay or not, maybe, and I guess you should like, go to jail for some amount of time, I guess...well, I don't want you to be mad at me so I'll let it slide this time and just go vent on an Internet forum..." lol

So first and foremost you need to decide your personal standards. This is an important part of being a man and it spills into other parts of your life. What behaviors do you accept from your close friends? From casual acquaintances? From business partners or co-workers? From your

children? From YOURSELF? And what degree of punishment (or rewards, if they meet/surpass your expectations) is deserved? You can't "Soft Next" your 8yo daughter for throwing a tantrum over you not buying her a new doll from the toy store and just leave the house for a few days lol...You can't "Soft Next" your co-worker for disrespecting you in front of your boss and just not come into work for a few days lol You have to decide on how you handle these violations of your personal expectations, but to do that you have to HAVE and KNOW your personal expectations first.

We're socially conditioned by society to not have any standards. Everyone is a special snowflake, everyone is beautiful, don't be mean, don't hurt anyone's feelings, accept everyone no matter how shitty they are, "if you can't handle me at my worst then you don't deserve me at my best", etc. etc. So at first you might feel guilty for consciously saying "I expect my GF to introduce me when we're out, and I will cut her out of my life cold without looking back if she refuses to learn to do this". But over time you'll understand that ultimately this is better for everyone involved. Women need you to bring Order to their Chaos. They need you to be the solid oak tree, rooted and firm, while they scramble around on your branches like a squirrel.

I recommend the Manhood 101 stuff if you want to learn more about this concept and solidify the mindset.

And if you like reading, their free eBook (specifically the chapters on order/chaos, and punishment/reward) goes into this in a lot of depth:

<http://manhood101.com/principles101.pdf>

The most important part of all of this is that these are YOUR personal standards, that are based on how YOU feel and what you want and what your goals in life are. I can't give you the list of what your standards should be. No one else here can. There's no "this standard is alpha, this standard is beta", that's all bullshit. "I don't do it because it's alpha, it's alpha because I do it."

Part of why PUAs recommend going out a shit-ton and meeting a ton of girls and having a ton of relationships, is that when you start out you have NO standards. You don't even know you SHOULD have standards, and you're shamed by social conditioning if you DARE have standards

(skim through Jezebel's articles for examples of this lol). This is why guys who don't have much experience with women often end up with shitty girls...not even WIVES necessarily, just GIRLFRIENDS, that they aren't even legally attached or bound by having kids together...like CK Louis says "fuckin' call her and say FUCK YOU, and hand up, and LEAVE her. You can end that shit with a PHONE CALL. I need a fuckin' gun, and a plane ticket, and bleach and shit..." They have girlfriends who get fat, who disrespect them, who cheat on them, who eat unhealthy, who drink too much, who stop dressing up, who stop putting out, etc.

But the guys dating/marrying those women don't know what their standards are, and feel guilty enforcing their authority, so they end up in dead ends that they could have avoided.

So by going out and meeting a lot of girls, interacting with a lot of people, having a lot of relationships, you slowly learn "okay, this girl did this to me, and it didn't bother me, but this other girl did this OTHER thing to me and that made me feel like SHIT...I had no idea I wouldn't care about that first thing, I always just assumed it would piss me off but it turns out it's really not that big a deal, and I thought that 2nd thing wouldn't bother me but holy SHIT does it ever bother me, so I will no longer accept that 2nd behavior from my serious long-term girlfriend, but I WILL allow her to do that 1st thing because I don't care about it."

This is unique to every individual man. My personal standards are VERY different from most guys, but I've had a unique journey in life compared to the average guy, and my standards are personalized to me. On top of that, I will VERY adamantly enforce my standards. If someone DOES cross my lines, which are way more tolerant than most people's because I'm a pretty chill guy in general, I will be cut-throat in enforcing punishment (and the reverse, if someone meets/surpasses my expectations I will reward them handsomely).

Like when I say I don't fight, it's not that "I'm scared to fight" or "I dunno, maybe sometimes I might kind of fight" or that I've never thought about it. It's that I have a personal line in my mind that says I will not get into bar fights (self-defense in dangerous situations or to protect loved ones is different) if it can be avoided in any way, even if it means apologizing or walking away like a pussy while someone calls me a chicken, like I would give a shit about that lol I don't care if people make fun of that, or say it isn't alpha, etc. That has no relevance to me because I am following MY personal standards, not theirs.

3) Use Soft Nexts the way Blackdragon describes to enforce these personal standards with your girls. Don't feel guilty for using them or hurting her feelings with them, anymore than you would feel guilty for training your dog not to shit on the carpet. See the 2nd Manhood video I linked above for the kinds of shit-tests you'll run into enforcing your authority, and understand that it's FINE and it's all part of the process of bringing Order to someone's life or your relationships with them.

Combine those 3 things (be high-value, know your personal standards, and enforce them), and you won't run into these problems again. This can be a lot of work and take a while to figure it all out (I'm STILL learning some of my personal standards, when I enter new situations), but this is a long-term fix that will affect your entire life and all of your relationships for the rest of your life. Learning, understanding, and training this could be the difference between ending up with a wife who's fat, hasn't touched your dick in 3 years, and talks smack about you to all her friends in front of you while you nod "yes dear :(", or ending up with a wife who's in shape, fucks you how you want her to, and brags about you to her friends even when you're not around...and who introduces you to her friends when you're out together, and who tells guys who grab her tits in front of you to back the fuck off and apologizes to you for his behavior and fucks your brains out that night.

Good luck. :)

Now cue all the eBadasses calling me a pussy for not telling you to just punch his lights out lol

How To Not Soft Next

Walawala:

Here's one I had with my ex gf who got in touch a few weeks back by coming to my New Years party. Since then she's been texting regularly.

I now only respond and don't initiate and usually it's along the lines below.

Her: Ping text of photo of a cat: "This meow was meowing at me" (opens me after a week of radio silence from me)

Me: hahaha you smell like pate (neg)

Her: no I smell like chocolate (responding playfully)

Me: I'm craving noodles (ignoring her and reframing)

Me: out and about? (comfort text asking her about her day)

Her; I'm feeling stressed and frustrated, need chocolate. (some outreach for sympathy which I ignore)

Her: sends photo of bikini and some jewelry box (more attention grabbing nonsense)

Her: My first bikini

Me: Model it for me (asshole response ordering her around)

Ends there. 6 messages from her, 3 responses from me.

A lot of text game is really just about pushing it or not giving a shit.

in the original post here the guy seems overly invested.

In my text game which I think it getting decent, I can get girls invested in the chat or coming back for more.

YaReally:

“I now only respond and don’t initiate and usually it’s along the lines below.”

Dude, what are you doing? After all the stuff I wrote about Soft Nexts, you’re still validating her shitty behavior?? I can tell you exactly how this will end but I don’t think you’d listen anymore. You’re txtng her because you’re in scarcity and need her attention and she knows it. That’s why she sends a pic of her bikini instead of a pic of her IN her bikini, because that’s the bait to see if you want a pic of her IN it, and you took the bait. You are now chasing her even tho you thought you were being an asshole ordering her around. You’ve now given her “hand”.

It’s sneaky how she turns it around hey? And hard to truly stay radio silent. But now it will take a year to turn it around.

Walawala:

@YaReally...Wow...this all crept up on me without me really paying that close attention. The irony here is I'm not in scarcity mode. I have 3 different girls I'm seeing. But perhaps that is what's prompting her to reach out? I'm pretty much over it so the content of the responses is aloof....but that's not the point, the response itself is the issue. I'm not sure why I'm not totally getting this. Context trumps content in game. That is the insight I get from your post/response.

They way you deconstruct this totally fits: these are the kind of "trial texts" girls send to gauge interest. When she gets the response that is the goal in itself not any further interaction. So it's generate sympathy: nothing, generate response: nothing, make it sexual: response—mission accomplished.

She's gaming me without me realizing it or being fully conscious of it.

In my mind I'm thinking how clever these responses are but what's missing is that context is as important as the content itself.

I'm thinking I'm being clever by being aloof. But the dynamic is about generating a response not the content of that response.

I'm now on holiday so won't see her at our weekly events or be easy to contact for 3 weeks. We're not friends on FB.

I never told her I was going away.

Is this now back to radio silence and ignore? Come back and return to square one?

YaReally:

“Is this now back to radio silence and ignore? Come back and return to square one?”

Yup. You're starting over from scratch now except now you've caved like 5 times so the length of time it'll take is fucking forever. Literally no contact for a 6mo to a year, maybe more. Quit fucking it up lol

She was ALWAYS texting you. You haven't gained any kind of ground with your aloof shit. She's doing the exact same Rolodex shit she did on week 1 except now she's getting attention from you. You could have taken her back on week one, like I told you, that was never in doubt. The point of this is to teach her that drama isn't okay so that if you take her back she'll have learned not to cause you drama. You've undone the last bunch of months of work because you got cocky and thought you were being mr aloof badass but any news is good news.

Walawala:

@YaReally

Here's an important learning for anyone reading or following this. Intellectually all the game ideas are easy to grasp.

But the only true test is through experience.

There is a concept called “hoovering” Like the vacuum cleaner brand: Hoover where the “Emotional Vampire” who leaves or whom you dump for creating drama and sucking the life out of you tries to lure you back.

When you read about this, it’s usually quite dramatic: they fake suicide, they threaten all sorts of drama.

But these texts I’m receiving...are clear examples of “hoovering”.

I think on one level my game is quite good.

But I have a blind spot—perhaps a good idea for a post—what is your game blind spot?

My blind spot is that somewhere inside I believe that there is a technique, a structure, an idea that can help reverse any situation.

But sometimes walking away IS the solution. As you’ve rightly pointed out and has been borne out by the facts, the “end” for her is drama whereas the “end” for me would be a bang, a relationship or something more tangible.

Hard to grasp but necessary.

YaReally:

@walawala

“My blind spot is that somewhere inside I believe that there is a technique, a structure, an idea that can help reverse any situation.”

No, there IS a technique that can reverse this situation. It's called a Soft Next and it works exactly how I've described it to you 50 times over the past like 6 months.

You just haven't ever ACTUALLY executed it properly. You keep half-assing it or sabotaging it (going to weekly parties with her there) or trying to find loopholes where you can stay in touch with her (txting aloofly) or doing it for a couple weeks then caving yet again and having to start the Soft Next over again, except each time you add another few months onto how long it'll have to take. You're now at a solid YEAR of NO CONTACT and her NOT seeing you, before she'll give up and you could take her back.

Your blind spot isn't that you think there's a technique but there isn't actually one. The technique is a Soft Next, executed exactly how I've described it. Your blind spot is that you can't see that you keep self-sabotaging the technique and you've convinced yourself that just because you have other girls on the go somehow that allows you to circumvent the rules of the Soft Next.

I, and all the combined PUA knowledge of the last 10+ years, am telling you $2 + 2 = 4$ and you're trying $2 + 1$, $2 + 3$, $3 + 3$...every variation in the book you can think of, thinking you can scam the system and break the rules and get the same result...the only version of the formula you haven't ACTUALLY executed is the one that WORKS.

I'm not trying to be a dick, but the message doesn't seem to be getting thru to you, your brain keeps going “okay okay ya I should soft next...but what if instead of a full soft next, I invite her to my New Years party?” Like no, that's not how it works and you're just extending things to the point where you will end up having to either no contact radio silence no weekly parties vanish for 5 years till she's old and gross, or take her back and accept that you will be grey haired and balding prematurely from all the drama she'll bring you because you rewarded her for it...multiple times.

@Scray

“I feel your pain. I can’t NEXT for shit. It’s hard for me to punish people I care about....fuark.”

I’m not saying it’s easy esp when you’re new to game, but caring about them is WHY you have to punish them. They need you to bring order and stability to their chaotic life. In the same way you deny your daughter cookies for dinner every night so she learns healthy eating habits and doesn’t grow up to be obese, you deny a woman who’s bringing you drama your attention so she learns to stop ruining her relationship with you and you can have a healthier solid relationship together.

aka it’s ultimately for their own good.

Walawala:

Another post that seems to be mirroring what’s happening to me.

My ex gf is now freaking out...calling and reaching out on every type of chat network she can find with the same message: “Are you ok? Where are you? I’m worried about you.”

This comes amid me fucking up the “Soft Next” and engaging in contact with her after she came to my New Year’s Eve party.

As YaReally has accurately predicted she then suggested we meet up to go see a photo exhibit. I agreed.

Then she flaked a day before on some flimsy pretext trying to elicit sympathy. I didn't react. But then I went on a major 3 week holiday which I'm on now....and didn't tell her.

So the barrage of "I'm worried about you" texts/emails/phone calls (unanswered)

She was never like this when I was the one chasing her.

Now when I quietly go "off the grid" for a while...her imagination and hamster is in over-drive.

When I think back to a variety of situations, "asshole game" has never failed me in the long run.

In the short run the girl I've either told to fuck off or acted like the OP or disappeared has short-term reacted with anger, resentment, questions...but longer term they've turned into docile kittens.

YaReally:

"My ex gf is now freaking out...calling and reaching out on every type of chat network she can find with the same message: "Are you ok? Where are you? I'm worried about you.""

This is just the next card in her rolodex. She can contact any of your friends to find out that you're safe and sound if she's really concerned, or she can call the cops to report a missing person...but she won't, because she isn't really concerned that you're in trouble, she's concerned that you aren't responding to her attempts to get your attention because you've been responding to her attempts to get your attention with your "I'm Mr. Aloof txter!! look at

me use my ellipses to mess with her mind!!” power-trip lol So now you’ve trained her that she’s still a part of your life and when she txts you respond (sooner or later).

So basically you’ve given her this card to play. Her next card will probably be something like “I found out from Mutual Friend that you’re okay, why are you making me worry like that?? Why are you so meeeeeeeaaaaannnn!!! (guilt trip)” type shit. Maybe even followed by a “Whatever it is I did I’m sorry!!! (fake apology) I know you hate me right now (guilt trip) but you could at least let someone who cares about you know you’re okay when they’re worried :(” etc. etc. bullshit. Just more rolodex cards to get you to respond.

This is why your responding fucks everything up. Short-term reward (feeling like a boss, getting some validation or revenge) but with long-term consequences (now you have to wait like a year before she stops txting you when, if you had stuck to the Soft Next, she might have given up by now and you could let her back into your life in like a month).

Sex Technique

Klem:

“Realistically though, I offer better sex than like 99% of guys, so if she went out and banged some other guy I know that he would be a shitty lay compared to me”

would you mind expanding on that a little more (or linking the relevant posts in yareally archives)?

I’m reaching a point in my game where I can sleep with really attractive girls (model looking etc.), but past a few bangs, the interest always seems to fade, and I just dont know why

So so frustrating!! I’m thinking that maybe I’m not fucking them well enough, not talking about stamina or weird kamasutra positions and stuff, but I feel like I lack more in the psychological department

I dont really get how to relate emotionally with a girl, to give the “full range of emotions” like Julien talks about. I’m basically a chill and fun guy who’s non-judgemental or jealous, but I feel like sometimes this is too “plain”, like the girls get bored of that

also, thanks a lot for all your comments man

know that although there are lots of keyboard jockeys in here, some people like me are inspired by your posts to go out, take massive actions, learn from the mistakes etc.

my game has improved so much since I discovered CH and your comments, it’s kinda thanks to you that I’m consistently putting myself out of my comfort zone and pulling these increasingly hotter girls!

YaReally:

@Klem

“I’m reaching a point in my game where I can sleep with really attractive girls (model looking etc.), but past a few bangs, the interest always seems to fade, and I just don’t know why

So so frustrating!! I’m thinking that maybe I’m not fucking them well enough, not talking about stamina or weird kamasutra positions and stuff, but I feel like I lack more in the psychological department

I don’t really get how to relate emotionally with a girl, to give the “full range of emotions” like Julien talks about. I’m basically a chill and fun guy who’s non-judgemental or jealous, but I feel like sometimes this is too “plain”, like the girls get bored of that”

All good, man. A lot of guys go through this. A lot of it comes from social conditioning: we expect girls to be precious Disney princess flowers, especially the ones we LIKE, so it’s a mind-fuck to think about taking that same cute girl you’re flirting with and calling her a dirty little slut etc. Last weekend I literally had a former FB txting me while she was drinking “wish you were here to slap me...” She’s dating some big roided up ex-military dude but he’s lame in bed and she knows I’d fuck her the way most guys won’t, because she’s the dolled-up type so most guys see a girl like that and are like “oh I don’t want to mess this perfect product up, she spent so long on her hair, I’m not going to drag her around by it and ruin it!!” etc.

That’s a big part of it too, is how hot she is. A lot of guys will treat a 6 like a slut in bed because they instinctively hate the 6 a bit for being average/ugly but being all they have access to, so they can vent in a kind of hate-fuck which she loves...but no one will treat an 8+ that way. They’ll do gay romantic sex...meanwhile that girl might have fantasies of starring in the next meatholes video lol

Not all girls want rough sex of course...the trick is to learn to calibrate and dig around her fantasies and figure out what turns her on, and then bring those fantasies to life for her. Like 99% of a girl’s orgasm is mental, so when you have her mentally engaged and turned on that’s way better to her than just jack-hammering away at her pussy lol

Here's a big chunk of cut 'n paste from my archives that should help you get on the right track:

—

lol this was similar to my attitude when I was a shy awkward nerdy hermit living in my computer room. I read/watched as much about sex as I could so that if I DID finally get a girlfriend someday, I would be amazing in bed.

I'm lazy and not in great shape, so I'm big on finding ways to get a girl off that don't involve basically doing a thousand sit-ups as fast as possible. I recommend:

Squirting 101 – you can find clips from it around the net, but I recommend torrent'ing the full video. This shit blows girls' mind...I make pretty much every girl I'm with squirt, and if she doesn't full-out gushing squirt (some girls squirt more than others, I was hooking up with a chick who could give Cytheria a run for her money lol I stopped seeing her 'cause having to let the bed dry out for a day and a half was too inconvenient), they at LEAST have an epic orgasm thru manipulating the g-spot while going down on them etc. I recommend this vid 'cause this guy's description and demonstration of the technique is solid and you can see how other guys don't get what he's doing and can't pull it off.

Sex God Method – Give this a read. A woman's orgasm is primarily mental. Understanding that it's not about how big your dick is or how deep you can thrust or how long you can pound away is key...if you understand how to turn her on mentally, tease her, build things up etc., you can get her to a state where she's literally orgasming as soon as your dick slides in her. Ya, there are girls who just love a good hard pounding and it's good to do that now and then if you can, but even then everything is enhanced a shit-load when you understand how to turn her mind on.

The sad/funny part of it is that even just watching/learning from those two sources, you'll be light-years ahead of 90% of guys. My player buddies and I always quiz girls on other guy's techniques and shit and it's the same story over and over...the dude just rails away at her as fast/hard as he can go trying to show off, and half the time she doesn't even get off. Girls don't

come back to me for my charming personality lol...they come back to me because I know how to fuck them proper.

The key is in quality over quantity. Like I could just bend her over and try to thrust away for 30 min, and ya, the thrusting feels good to her because there are nerves down there, but it's nothing special and might not even get her off.

But if instead of that, I bend her over with a little more force, grab a fist-ful of her hair with one hand pulling her head back, wrap my other arm around her throat so it's in the crook(?) of my elbow and growl into her ear making her feel like she's helplessly being fucked by some kind of animal, and I do that after an hour of building up the sexual tension and teasing her with fingers/oral getting her close to the edge and backing off before she orgasms etc., and as I finish I talk dirty into her ear, cover her mouth with my hand, etc., I can just fuck for a couple minutes and it'll send her over the edge because I'm creating an entire experience for her...and I don't have to do nearly as much work as the 30 min of thrusting lol

Even with oral/fingers, you don't have to ram away at that shit. Do a bunch of teasing and not-quite-touching, breathing on it, super slow light licks etc. The anticipation/build-up is more exciting than blasting away. Ideally I like to tease them at the edge until they get to the point where any light touch I do feels super intense. Sometimes I'll just do the absolute lightest touches through their orgasm and it drives them nuts.

"I'm thinking of hiring a classy escort to teach me every damn thing."

I've never fucked one, but honestly I can't see them teaching you much. They probably fuck a LOT of shitty lays (if those guys were good lays, they wouldn't need a hooker), and I've found that most girls don't even realize they can squirt or understand wtf I'm doing down there that's blowing their mind. Like the hotness and/or amount of sex a woman has had doesn't seem to have any real correlation to how well they know their bodies or how much they know about sex.

You'll gain a lot more knowledge from checking out [Squirting101](#) and [Sex God Method](#). What I would do if I was you is check those out, and then call up any of your current/past hookups that you can call up, even if they're not hot, and try the techniques out on them...especially the squirting stuff. As soon as you pull your fingers in the right place the girl can tell you're doing something different so that one's pretty quick to tell "hey, she's really responding to this"...get the timing right (do it when she's turned on and closer to orgasm VS right at the start) and you're likely in for a show lol

The Importance Of Comfort

ATPan:

Field Report:

Was at the club last night and approached a 6.5/10 Asian chick. She was with her friend and her friend's boyfriend dancing alone. I was with my friends dancing next to their group and my friends were telling me to go for it. I'm not going to lie, it was my first approach of the day so I was slightly nervous. I move in for the dance and we start dancing with each other.

She tells me, "I can't be a third wheel with my friend blah blah" the music was loud so it was hard to hear.

We danced some more, held hands, and talked a bit. Her friend and her friend's boyfriend were doing some serious grinding.

I tell her, "Yo, we gotta match up with your friend over there."

Her: "But they are boyfriend and girlfriend!"

Me: "Yeah? That's okay lets have some fun."

She bends over and starts grinding on me hard. I tap her friend.

"Whats up? What you guys got on that?"

Girls start laughing and we start doing a dancing competition.

A bit later another one of her friends came in the middle of us and cockblocked and said, "bye!" I said, "See you later!" My girl I was dancing with was still standing around my perimeter while I

turned around while still dancing with my group of friends (mixed with guys and girls). I grabbed her by the hand again and we continued dancing with her friend and her boyfriend.

This girl was worthwhile and interested so I told myself fuck it why not. I'll buy her a drink. So I tell her, "let me get you a drink. Don't worry I'll bring you back to your friends." We go grab a drink, talk, come back do some more heavy grinding and have a good time.

About 20 minutes later her friend and her boyfriend were about to leave (that was her ride) and she tells me she has to go. She wanted my number.

Me: Where you guys heading to?

Her: I have to head back XXX they're going home now.

Me: I live in XXX too I'll take you back.

She thinks a bit and says, "okay" and tells her friend. Her friend gives me the stink stare with the impression of you better get her home. I do a pinky promise with her.

So here I am with just me and this girl. I owed one of my friends a drink so I had to get him one. I told her "I owe my friend a drink. I gotta buy him one." So I take her hand and grab my friend a drink and introduce them for a little blah blah.

After a short period of dancing I noticed her interest was slowly declining, She spots one of her other friends shes with and springs towards him. She looks back at me and I assumed that was her way of trying to get away. I didn't bother to chase at this point and continued my night with some other girls, but nowhere near what I did with her.

So my question is WTF went wrong here? I assume I didn't escalate quick enough where I had to be making out with her or some shit and also building a deeper connection with her.

Thoughts and comments are much appreciated.

YaReally:

That shit was rock solid till the end lol. You just made 2 common tactical errors:

1) you went backwards in the sarge rather than forwards

2) you had Attraction but not Comfort. Attraction is fun but in general it doesn't get you laid, COMFORT is what gets you laid. The Attraction stage and everything you do in it is basically for the purpose of getting to isolation where you can enter Comfort and start the actual seduction.

"So here I am with just me and this girl. I owed one of my friends a drink so I had to get him one. I told her "I owe my friend a drink. I gotta buy him one." So I take her hand and grab my friend a drink and introduce them for a little blah blah.

After a short period of dancing I noticed her interest was slowly declining"

You had full isolation with her and she was into you enough to ditch her friends. Your Attraction stage was done and you now had the window to enter Comfort. All you had to do from here is take her to a dark quieter corner somewhere away from everyone either of you know and build massive Comfort, then pull.

Or to avoid risking interruptions by your or her friends, you could say “I’m hungry, let’s get food” and pull her out up the street to some quiet food place where you can get a booth in a corner and build Comfort while you eat and then pull her home.

Or you could go “I’m hungry, let’s get food” and pull her out of the bar and just go for a long walk and build Comfort then to “you know what I have leftover pizza at my place lets just eat that” and lead her home and bang.

Instead, what you did was you snapped her out of the seduction by continuing to try to DHV and build Attraction by social proofing yourself introducing her to your friends and trying to play a bit aloof and then you took her back onto the dance floor where it’s full of external stimulus to shake her out of the seduction vibe and go back into Attraction instead of forward into Comfort.

So in the end ya she’s Attracted and ya she was probably turned on etc but you didn’t know her soul and all her hopes and dreams and how her relationship with her father was, sharing your hopes and dreams, etc lol, the gay stuff that builds a solid Comfort connection with her.

You essentially did the metaphorical equivalent of flipping super bright lights on right after a slow sad romantic movie and then put on an action movie moving the sarge backwards, instead of leaving the lights off and cuddling up and whispering in her and moving forward.

Make sense? This happens all the fuckin time so don’t sweat it. If you see her again you can get her laughing then try for Comfort again and get the lay.

Remember: Attraction doesn’t get you laid. COMFORT gets you laid. And you only need to do enough Attraction to get her isolated to where you can enter Comfort. More Attraction feels great and everyone enjoys it but it doesn’t get you to the bedroom (generally speaking, there are exceptions but they’re rare circumstances you don’t bank on if you want consistency).

Any Qs just ask, a lot of guys run into this prob. It's the cause of why guys hit the # plateau where they get intermediate in the game and start collecting 10 #s a night but all 10 #s flake because they got the number during Attraction, not Comfort. It's frustrating until you figure out what's missing lol

FB to LTR

Will:

@YaReally: you said this in a couple blog posts ago—

“If you fuck a girl daily, and spend time cuddling and shit with her and like, go out for a movie and have some dates where you don’t have sex etc., esp if she isn’t seeing anyone else and she knows you aren’t seeing anyone else and you let her think you’d be a good provider etc., she’s going to fall in love FAST. Like within a week or two of this shit.”

I could see how this is true...a couple questions on it that you might be able to answer:

a). How do you communicate to her that you aren’t seeing anyone else without coming across as beta.

b.) how much of “fucking her daily” “going to movies” etc. is it you initiating and how much of it is hers?

and C.) basically i;ve had a fuckbuddy for about 8 months (on and off a little, pretty tight game) and i want to convert it to a stable LTR where she is in love with me. What would you say is the best way to do this?

Will:

And

D.) will a fuckbuddy shit test you as you try to transition to an LTR and if you fail them you want transition?

YaReally:

Think of it like you're in a car that's on a super steep hill, holding the brake (fuckbuddies). All you're doing is easing up on the brake and letting the car start going forward faster and faster, you're not necessarily pressing on the gas.

So for it to happen organically VS looking like you're desperate/needy, it can take a little time depending on where you're starting from, your schedules, how big a leap you're making etc. So if the first night you meet her you end up spending two weeks in bed together (say you both met on vacation or something), she's gonna' be in love. But if you're 8 months of seeing her once a week in, and you suggest spending two weeks together that's gonna' set off all sorts of "woah, he's looking for commitment now" flags in her head because you're changing the situation up dramatically all of a sudden...and the conversations/attitudes you've had with her about monogamy/relationships/etc. are going to affect how she views that stuff.

But say after 8 months, you guys bang and fall asleep and in the morning instead of kicking her out like you normally would, you say "I'm starving...lets get some breakfast." and take her to some diner up the street for bacon & eggs, THEN send her home, it's a tiny little thing but it starts that car moving down that hill.

Then maybe the next week you let a txt conversation go longer than you normally would, maybe get it into sexting and then tell her she should come over that week so that now you're gonna' end up hooking up together twice in one week instead of the usual once a week but you blame the sexting convo and that it made you horny and you want to see her in that one dress bla bla

Then maybe every few weeks she offers an invite to do something like go to a movie or hang with her friends (the problem with being 8 months in is that you may have trained this behavior out of her already lol) and instead of going “fuck no” like you normally would, you let her drag you to whatever it is a few times and then after doing it a few times you let it slip that you kiiiiind of maaaaaybe don’t entirely mind it TOOOO much, and in her mind she goes “yesssss!! I’m winning him over!! :)”

Being 8 months in you probably COULD just go “hey, let’s go on a fucking date.” lol but I like the girl to feel like she’s winning me over because they get a kick out of that (Bella winning over Edward and all that chick-romance shit) and it avoids the beta/needy frame because I’m like, begrudgingly becoming open to a relationship with her, VS begging for one.

And if she’s out the door before you eat and doesn’t invite you to anything and raises an eyebrow when you invite her over on a day you don’t normally invite her over, she might ask questions you’ll have to laugh off, or she might not be there herself, or more likely after 8 months is that you’ve trained her you not expect any of that so it would be a foreign thing to her, and then you’d probably have to be a bit more pro-active.

A) Just see her more often, and/or see her on nights you’d normally go out and hang with or meet other girls, and when she asks about like “your going out tonight?” say stuff like “nah too much work to do” or “no I’m exhausted I figured I’d just stay in tonight” etc.

B) Ideally she initiates and you begrudgingly allow it to happen as she slowly wins you over, that’s the best frame possible because they love that feeling of taming the bad boy. But if you’ve trained those hopes out of her then you might have to initiate more and deal with the subsequent “wtf is with you??” questions

C) Slow & steady, let her win you over. It’s a LOT easier to do in winter where people don’t go out as much and everyone’s lonely and wants a reliable warm body for the cold winter nights, but it should be do-able this time of year. If she mentions she needs a date for a wedding or something, be her date (I usually say stuff like “is there free food? Can I get hammered? Do I

get to wear my suit?" like those are the reasons I'd want to go, and then at the wedding I just be all boyfriendly with her).

You could be super-proactive and lay down a dramatic speech about how she's better than other girls and how you've burned your little black book of phone numbers and chosen her because she's The One etc. etc. but that's starting things out in the frame of you chasing/needing her instead of the other way around so it's not ideal compared to her winning you over.

D) Oh ya, they'll shit-test the fuck out of you after 8 months if you're too pro-active too fast. Like if she invites you to a wedding and you begrudgingly agree to be her date, she won't shit-test you. But if you've been seeing her only on Sundays for 8 months and then suddenly you're like "hey, come over" on a Wednesday and when she gets there you're like "we're going to dinner" and take her to some nice restaurant, she's going to be like "what's going on? Are you dying?" and shit-test you like crazy lol So ideally you let things progress just fast enough to avoid shit-testing...if you get shit-tested, it's a sign you're probably moving a bit faster than you should.

Ironically it would actually be faster to get a new girl to fall in love with you than an 8 month fuckbuddy, because with the new girl there's no established patterns of behavior yet so you can do a bunch of stuff that'll get her to fall for you without getting shit-tested because she has no frame of reference that you're doing anything unusual, but an 8 month FB will notice deviations in your patterns...so a new girl could fall in love and be turned into a dotting LTR in a week, but it could take like a month or two to get your 8 month FB into an LTR where she still feels like you're the prize and she's lovingly dotting on you.

Hope that helps, and good luck! Also when you DO get her into an LTR, I recommend still going out with buddies now and then and letting her wonder what you're up to...don't take all of the mystery away and just become obsessed with each other or she'll get bored. Part of why she's into you is that you're cool social attractive with tight game etc., so don't throw that all out completely lol

Field Report Analysis: Running Club

Grim:

Baby steps, right? I have yet another field report from yesterday's day gaming, as I have decided to take YaReally's advice to take advantage of my "strengths" (situation). Since I don't like drinking alcohol, inhaling second-hand smoke in bars, or staying out late and getting no sleep, and online dating sucks, my thing has to be day game. As YaReally said, I can still day game 2 hours per day, on the street, from 6 until 8 or 8 until 10 and still get enough sleep.

More baby steps:

So yesterday I went to the local track to run sprints. At the track there was a "track club," which I plan on joining for obvious reasons. In the track club, of course, were about 4 hotties and one mega-hottie true 10 (in my book—9 for those who say a 10 does not exist in nature). She is probably 22, beautiful face, perfect body, latina. Seriously fine.

So I run my sprint interval workout and complete the entire thing (6 quarter-miles and eight 100s) during the the "track club" just sits there stretching for 1.5 hours, as is typical of those things. It's clearly a social club and they do very little training. They managed to jog 2 laps (1/2 mile) during the time I worked my ass off doing an interval workout.

Getting to the FR. So I was watching the HB10 when I could but I don't think she detected any bet male gaze or violation of 3 second rule as I was doing my running from afar. But at the end of my last 100M sprint, she happened to be sitting there stretching—it was like God gave me this opportunity. Her group had finally started running but she was sitting this one out.

I was super exhausted and in pain from sprinting (I'm out of shape...only started doing sprints again 3 weeks ago and was reminded that it is very hard to force yourself to work that hard doing squats in a gym). As I'm freakin' way out of breath with heart rate probably 180 bpm, I walk/limp up right beside her and say (I'm kind of standing over her...she's sitting and stretching):

Me: Running is painful.

Her: (smiles/laughs a little) Yeah.

Me: What is this, some kind of track club? (she had seen me running sprints but not being part of their group for the preceding 1.5 hours)

Her: Yeah. We all know each other and come out here and run. This is only my second time.

Me: Cool. So I can just come and join and run with you guys?

Her: Yeah.

Me: Every Monday and Wednesday at 7? (another guy had already told me that...I ran some 100s with him...not all of them are there for social hour and some break off and actually train)

Her: Yep.

Me: Cool. I might do that next week. Why are you sitting this one out? (she is in phenomenal shape and was one of the faster ones, male or female, during the laps they did)

Her: I'm just getting back into it. I just had surgery.

Me: Oh. Yeah, I used to run but I'm just getting back into it (and I pat my fat beer belly, which I kind of have).

Her: smiles or laughs.. I forget

Me: Well, enjoy. (then I walk off)

Now....what should I have done? If I may say, here is my beta hangup in this situation. I have been told by girls, including hotties I have fucked such as my ex GF, that girls really do have this attitude that they don't go to the gym to get hit on and they find it annoying. That really –and I realize this is part of my beta mindset– informs my actions in these situations and I try to be the “special snowflake beta man” and prove that I'm not that annoying guy who is going to ask them out.

But why? They don't mind getting hit on if it's the right alpha, right? It would be okay if we were drunk in a bar, but I can't get her # when it's clear we have at least one thing in common...going to a track to run and be healthy during the daytime.

So it's like, again, like re the waitress about whom I posted yesterday: I have no trouble talking to a girl, even a hottie, looking her in the eye, talking slowly and in a deep voice, being at ease....then I don't seal the deal and actually ask for her number because my beta mindset is like I'm proving I'm not "the typical guy" who hits on her when she's at the track or gym to work out.

Which of course does nobody any good....I have nothing to lose and she might actually like me.

So what's the play there.... "put your number in my phone" after the above interaction? aCtually I didn't even have my phone. I could have said:

"I'll go to my car and get my phone and come back and you can put your number in it"?

What?

Another thing is, like with anything, women rarely do anything alone, so most women I see on the track are very clearly there with a male training partner/boyfriend, but this particular woman did not seem to be "with" any of the other track club members.

So the general question is, what is the deal re girls not wanting to be hit on when they're at the gym to work out? Same rule as always? They don't want to be hit on by beta creepers but if I'm alpha enough, they DO want to be hit on?

YaReally:

@Grim

You did good actually. Remember that this is no longer cold-approach pickup, now you're running social circle game. If you had said like "I'm never going to run here again, I just thought I'd check it out today" like it's a one-time thing that you're there, then you could grab her # but because you told her you're going to join her group, now you're social circle so you run things a bit slower and less aggressive like you did.

Like Mystery says "you don't choose a 10, a 10 chooses you". So basically go be awesome around her until she starts shooting you iois. Take your running seriously (because the shape she's in and not being there just to socialize etc. she probably takes running seriously too and is only holding back from her surgery, so she'll respect that you're actually there to run), joke around with the guys in the group and get them loving you, flirt with the girls in the group but don't take it too far (flirt with them the way you'd flirt with a little old lady, like you're just a social fun flirty guy who makes girls giggle but you're only actually available for the smokin hot girls), tease her a bit (taunting her playfully when she runs and shit) but leave on high notes like you did, etc.

It'll probably take a few runs with the group but eventually she'll start giving you ioi's because you'll be one of the highest value guys in the group and from there she'll make it pretty easy for you to suggest "that's cool, sure let's go for coffee then, you can tell me all about your bla bla"...like she'll help make it happen (there's a good Tyler Field Report out there somewhere where he describes a 10 picking a separate line from him to wait in, to see if he'd chase her, and then when he doesn't she comes over to his line and says "this line looks more fun!" like the most retarded excuse ever lol really hot girls will do this kind of thing because they know what they want so they'll help make it happen when they've decided they want you).

So basically the optimal move is running classic Mystery Method "work the group, ignore/tease the target, then validate her once she chases your attention" theory here...the only real chance you're taking is that she might ditch the running group and you'll never see her again (and

you'll be like "ahhh why didn't I get her number ahhhh!!" lol), or she might meet some dude on the weekend etc., but most guys have shit game and if the running group is solid and the track you're running on is popular etc. she'll probably stick around.

You COULD try some direct shit and it MIGHT work, but like, properly executed MM is going to take longer but be like an 80-90% chance of success, and direct shit is going to be faster but be like a 25% chance of complete hail-mary success. Like if she wasn't asking you questions about yourself in that first conversation and trying to extend the convo with you and keep you from walking off, she probably isn't initially attracted enough to you (not that you're ugly but that she hasn't seen you DHV enough) for direct game to work and if you got blown off you could tell yourself "whatever, chick was probably a lesbian anyway!" and protect your ego but the truth is that you didn't run proper game to land her.

If she WAS shooting you a bunch of iois in that first convo, like she would if George Clooney (who just by being George Clooney has already DHV'ed a ton by reputation) joined her running group, then ya, go nuts, direct close the shit out of that lol But the hotter girl is going to screen a lot harder...even if you're a good looking dude, a 7 or 8 might be all up on your junk in the initial convo, but the 9 or 10 is going to sit back and see if you have the value to back up your looks first (because usually her social circle is a ton of good-looking dudes who are orbiting beta chumps under it).

Plus on top of all that, this is now her "hobby", so she's going to be hesitant to let you bang her right off the bat because if you turn out to be some lame beta stalker/orbiter chode, then she's lost her hobby running group. A lot of those girls that you mentioned where they don't want to get hit on while they exercise don't necessarily not want to get hit on, they just don't want to deal with loser guys causing them drama at their gym so that they have to feel awkward/hesitant every time they go there instead of relaxed so their hobby environment becomes hostile and it's easier to just have a rule of being standoffish with all men instead of risking that shit...so a more indirect method of DHV'ing by working the group in front of her is going to let her comfortably choose you on her own.

Anyway, good luck with it. And remember Attraction doesn't get you laid, Comfort does...if you DO get into a convo with her about like her surgery, ya you can joke about "oh must've been

titty surgery lolololz” and get her to laugh, but that’s not going to get her to want to fuck you...you’re better off getting into a deep comfort/rapport conversation about why she got surgery, how scary it was, relate your own experiences with surgery/hospitals/recovering/etc. and build a deep comfort/rapport bond with her to where she feels like she’s known you her whole life. That’s the shit that’ll get you laid because most guys can’t even have a normal conversation with a girl that looks like her, let alone a deep one that takes her on little emotional rollercoasters and gets her to open up about her feelings and shit.

And props for going out a couple hours a day. Don’t go compete with the young drunk high-energy elbow-to-elbow loud music chaotic bar shit-show if that’s not your thing. Paul Janka has described how he and a buddy just walk from one part of New York to another part just running daygame on girls and collecting numbers, and then while other guys are out competing in the meat markets, he’s inviting these girls out on Day2s at quiet out of the way lounges/restaurants and actually fucking them lol It’s a good strategy and one I’ll probably take up myself as I get older.

Lover Vs Provider

Grim:

CH, YaReally:

Would you opine that even a 30 year old single mother on eharmony (the marriage site where they are REALLY looking for beta bux) is up for becoming a fuck buddy if my game were tight enough?

Because it's like they EXPECT you are expecting to be beta provider by being on eharmony.

I have two HB10s (they are stunning, physically) who are interested in me (one is 28 and the other 30 years old), both claim to be very Catholic (Izozoozozlzo other guys got to impregnate them outside of marriage (well one was married but got divorced)but new beta provider must wait for marriage) and openly state they are looking for a husband.

Is it possible to game them? Like they expect dinnerview dates. I flat told one I don't do dinnerviews and she seems shocked. You would not waste your time, but remember I don't go out much and don't meet people anymore other than online.

Met the first one and just walked around talked.. I need to kino big time on the next meeting. I don't know if she'll be shocked like that Tyler video because I'm a provider or will she be pleasantly surprised and get the twinkle in her eye?

Scray:

Lol your game does not have to be that tight to make a single mother a FB. They crave anything that even resembles alpha because they want to feel desirable. Most of the guys who give them attention are startlingly/nauseatingly beta.

‘ Like they expect dinnerview dates.’

The single mom — aka she who will not be named — from last fall, I did none of that with. So...

If I were you, don't even approach or interact with them with that frame. Go hard alpha. It'll remind them of when they were younger and unsaddled with children I bet.

YaReally:

@Grim

Providers and Lovers do not offer the same thing to women, so they aren't competing against eachother. 99% of guys she's talking to are offering Provider shit. Be the guy who's offering Lover shit and you aren't even competing in the same race as them. I don't have a car or money or jacked looks or anything...most of the girls I'm with have dated and are orbited by and regularly hit on by guys who have all that shit. Why do they go for me (and usually keep those guys on the side because hey, free presents, and they don't even have to put out, these guys will drop ridiculous cash on them just for a bit of attention lol)? Because I'm offering something none of those guys is offering: fun, flirting, a range of emotions, and good sex. I'm not running the same race as them, so they literally aren't competition for me.

It's not about being a "loser", it's about understanding what women really value and providing THAT instead of what mainstream social conditioning has told you women value and trying to compete with all these guys at Providing that (a competition you can't win because there will

always be another guy who's richer, taller, better-looking, has a nicer car, etc. than you. Always).

She does NEED that other shit, but there are dozens of guys offering her that. None of those guys is offering her a hot sexy fantasy adventure.

Take yourself out of the Provider race and run the Lover race, because you have basically no competition there...feminism and mainstream social conditioning has made damn sure of that lol

YaReally:

@Grim

Will post more about competing with Provider guys some other time (hint: I'm going to be fucking a girl (cool chick actually, I dig her) in the back of a BMW one of her orbiters loans her to drive now and then because he has a gay orbiter crush on her and takes her on dates to fancy places where he buys her and her friends \$1000 bottles of liquor and shit. She told me he's letting her drive it around and I txted "you know we're going to be banging in the back seat of that, right?" and she loves it. P.S. I don't even own a car lol)

The key is that she doesn't expect all that expensive shit from me, because I'm not a Provider type to her. So when I don't Provide it, that doesn't dry her pussy up. She doesn't expect it from me. She may one day let one of these guys be her long-term Provider, but she'll never fuck them the way she fucks me because they are, by the very act of supplicating so hard to her, less attractive than me.

Why are these girls on eHarmony trying to screen you as a Provider? Because you're on a site that's basically called "find-a-provider-beta.com" lol

If you were in a bar dressed like a nerd and nerds were approaching a girl all night long and when you approached she screened you as if you were a nerd it's like, well ya, 'cause you look like a nerd so they categorize you. Now if they glanced at you again and you were Brad Pitt in a nerd outfit, would they fuck you? Ya, of course. They may want one of those nerds as a Provider, but you aren't playing the same game those guys are.

That's a big prob with online dating is the girls are automatically in "screening for the best Provider" mode and all the guys play into it.

So right from the start you have to separate yourself from the rest of those guys.

I like to "flip the script" and screen/qualify the girls extra hard. "You're not crazy are you? How many cats do you have? You're not planning our wedding already are you? I knew you were a Stage 5 clinger lol" That kind of shit, where they're like "wait, I'm supposed to be screening him!! He must be high-value if he's screening me".

I also like to AMOG the rest of the guys on the dating site. "How have the creepers on here been so far? What's the creepiest message you've gotten so far (besides mine obviously lol)? I was going to just send a pic of my dick but I'm pretty sure you already have an Inbox full of those" etc.

Those two mindsets should get you far. Don't do dinner interviews lol or agree to do them and then just completely change the plan once she shows up. Be like "okay let's go" and take her to a lounge near your place where you can game her and extract.

Don't let them set the frame. The website itself encourages the idea that it's the women screening the men, don't fall into that.

Why Looks Aren't Nearly As Important As You Think

Reco:

I can tell you from my older man experience that getting women 20 years younger than myself is not that much of a problem. 25 Years younger is definitely doable. 30 Years younger is that is more of a problem. At least at my level of skill so far. I have been told many times that I am very handsome, good looking, good looking etc. But I take all of that with a grain of salt. I am probably good looking but I am no George Clooney. But women s perspective on good looks is so incredibly subjective.

If a woman is attracted to you she will think you are good looking. In fact she will not only think you are good looking. She will start to tell you all of these amazing things about your looks that are off the charts attractive when in reality they are not. I am with a 30 YO HB8 that is smoking and looks 25 and I am almost embarrassed at all of the nice things she says about my looks. This is almost a reversal of cause and effect. If a man sees a good looking woman she is good looking no matter what comes out of her mouth and how much the guy hates her guts she is still good looking. If a woman sees a man she many times does not know how good looking the man is until she sees him, act, react to her shit tests, charm, experience, demeanor, and game. If this goes well then she will start to see him as good looking. And frankly age has a little to do with that at this point.

But when you get to these smoking hot 20 somethings. They are inundated with options and alpha male types and really good looking guys. So it is almost impossible to break through that fog of options. But if you do. And your game is really tight. Then you can get to her real core, and she will start to see the attractiveness of an older man. And then all bets are off. Still working on that by the way.

YaReally:

“She will start to tell you all of these amazing things about your looks that are off the charts attractive when in reality they are not.”

Most of the girls I get with have normally dated big tall roided up jacked rich dudes. But then when we've fucked a couple times they'll tell me I'm way hotter and sexier and bla bla when objectively I'm just an average dude with a bit of a beer gut that if they looked at me and a bunch of their usual type in a lineup of photos, they would never ever pick me over the other guys.

But the reason they pick those guys is that they assume/hope that because they're jacked tall rich etc. they'll be dominant assertive confident “call them out when they're being a bitch” men, based on their external attributes of being big and jacked. The same way we look at a girl in a tight mini-dress and push-up bra and slutty heels and think “that girl is probably fun to fuck”...she might be an awkward virgin who hates sex, just like the jacked guy might be an insecure pussy who let's the girl walk all over him, but we all go by that first indicator because it's the fastest/easiest way to play the odds.

So then I come along and I have to pass a fuckton of shit-tests to get in their pants because externally I'm not normally their type at all, but I demonstrate dominance, assertiveness, confidence, pass their shit-tests with flying colors, push-pull, give them emotional spikes, etc. and basically do all the stuff that they hoped the other guys' external attributes would mean he demonstrates.

So I'm providing the part they're looking for that those guys often don't have (sure, that CEO is confident in his boardroom but a pretty girl says “aren't you going to buy me a drink?” and he falls over himself to pull out his wallet, etc.) and they end up into me when their past dating history involves way better looking or better-off guys than me.

It's kind of like if you were starving and dying for food, you would probably go to a bakery to find food before you'd go to like, a car dealership. But then you're inside the bakery and they

don't have any food except for a few measly unsatisfying disappointing scraps...enough to make do if you HAD to, but you're not really satisfied. Then you get dragged into the car dealership still starving and it's full of delicious food, an entire banquet, and you're like "holy shit!! Really??" and gobble it all down and ditch the bakeries to keep coming back to that car dealership.

So ultimately I AM more attractive to them than the other guys who have way better externals, but at first glance it doesn't make any fucking sense, especially following society's Disney-mindset value system of what's "attractive" to women.

But when you understand the underlying dynamics, it makes perfect sense...and is something you can capitalize on if you don't have those external attributes.

If I had those external attributes PLUS these internals? Shit, I could probably take over the world lol But generally guys who spend all their time building up their externals end up with weak internals and guys who spend all their time building up their internals end up with weak externals, because there's only so much time in the day and building internals or externals requires a huge time/energy investment and dedication, to hit that top 20%.

One reason I encourage guys to focus on their internals is that I can never grow another foot of height and I'll probably never bulk up to Arnold levels of jacked even with years of protein shakes and gym hours, and I'm probably not going to start a Fortune 500 company anytime soon because I literally probably don't have the skills to accomplish that let alone the drive etc. like other guys have.

...buuut, ANY guy can develop his internals to unlimited levels because it's literally just mental shifts and rewiring your mindsets. If you could remove all your social conditioning habits that have been built up since you were a baby, you could literally snap your fingers and just instantly BE a guy who exudes insane confidence that attracts the super hot girls. But we're built with a ton of bad wiring from society and it takes a lot of work to fix that. Once you get going though, there's really no end to it or limit since it's all internal. So in the long-run it's a better bang for the average guy's buck.

FR Analysis: Calibrating To LMR

Kant:

@yareally, immoral, etc

FR: This one was really by the book so I won't go into too much detail, but the interesting thing is that I used a tactic I hadn't used before (RSD Ciaran's shock and awe)

- matched on tinder, pushed quickly for meetup she agreed
- hb7.5 very cute girl, acts shy / hard to get, extremely high ASD kind of girl
- drink at bar near my place, then walk around my hood
- very high ASD, won't sit or stand very close to me, but I can tell she's attracted
- go up to my place for my cigarettes, end up staying to listen to music / drink
- wont kiss me the first couple times i try, I act nonplussed about it
- I notice she lets me rest my hands on her next to her pussy, on her ass etc. and we both have work early next morning but she's not leaving. I get the feeling that this is an extremely high ASD girl who wants to be dominated by a strong guy
- I caveman her for the make out, it works. she's moaning and dry humping me
- Keep escalating, get to second but not third base. keeps rejecting escalation to her pussy but not leaving or stopping the hookup. I remember Ciaran's shock and awe tactic and figure it's exactly the right time for it
- as per shock and awe, keep telling her shes so hot i can't help myself around her, its all her fault etc. tell her i don't want to do anything she doesnt want to do so she knows I would never force her to do anything
- shock and awe works very well and allows me to push the escalation much farther, start fingering her pussy. she moans "what do you want", i say "i want you in every way", shes moaning and shit. I think I was supposed to answer that I want to fuck her but I didnt get the hint

– finally she says “do you want to fuck me” and i take this to mean this is your window do it now or never. so i basically pull the trigger, rip her pants off and get in her.

– at this point no more asd, shes totally into it, we fuck like animals

– sent her comfort text in the morning. i actually liked her so I’d love to hang out with her again. she texted back so hopefully we’ll hang out again soon

I’m curious, has anyone else employed shock and awe, either successfully or not successfully? I haven’t seen a lot of field reports that mention it. Would love to hear YaReally’s take on it

YaReally:

@Kant

I’ve only ever heard of Shock & Awe used in the context of opening (Apocalypse Opener by Ciaran). You did everything right but I would call your push at the end just normal LMR diffusing. Like at that stage you’re not building Attraction or anything, it’s already there that’s why she’s cuddled up to you kissing you, at that stage all the work has been done by your solid game leading up to it and now you’re just diffusing some Last Minute Resistance.

The method you used is particular to that girl, some girls get super turned on hearing a guy say he wants them and can’t resist them and god you’re so sexy and god I want to fuck you so bad bla bla. Like that’s a big turn-on for them when a guy says it, it makes them feel sexy and desirable etc. I actually ditched a fuckbuddy a couple months back because she loved that stuff and she had gotten annoying to me (showed up for a bone session completely hammered, tried to stay when I told her she had to go because I had work to do, etc.) so I didn’t want to tell her “oh babe I want you so bad mmmm” because I was actually thinking “fuck you’re annoying” lol

Anyway, when you get to the LMR stage, at that point you're feeling out what her personal blueprint is and calibrating to it. Does she want more Comfort first? Is she worried you're not going to call her tomorrow? Does she trust you? Does she want you to state that you want her? Does she want you to play harder to get and tease more? Does she want you to just ravage her? Does she want you to play aloof and degrade her and make her chase you? Is she just shy/nervous and needs a bit more time to relax? Does she need a venue change? etc. etc.

You hit the right blueprint for this chick, so it worked out great. But what one girl views as a sexy turn-on, another girl may view as needy desperation, so don't go in thinking "I have this Shock & Awe technique that'll get me the lay if she puts up some LMR", go in thinking "I have this Shock & Awe technique I can try out but if it's not working there are a bunch of other things I can try instead" and flip through your "rolodex" of techniques till you find the one that hits home for that particular girl.

More information on the topic of diffusing LMR: <http://www.bristollair.com/2011/outer-game/pua-routines/closing/how-to-disarm-last-minute-resistance/>

Breakdown of your FR so you and other guys learning can fully understand just how much you did right here because this was all solid:

"- matched on tinder, pushed quickly for meetup she agreed"

Your first ioi from her was her matching you on Tinder. Second ioi was that she agreed to meetup so fast. If I get to this stage I assume she's either a really outgoing social girl, or horny as fuck. Usually by the convo I can tell which, but I'll poke a bit in person to figure it out so I know what I'm dealing with (an outgoing social girl who just has no qualms meeting up with guys she doesn't really know will often take more demonstrating value and warming up to get solid sexual Attraction, whereas a horny girl won't take much).

"- hb7.5 very cute girl, acts shy / hard to get, extremely high ASD kind of girl"

Okay so that tells you she's probably not a super outgoing social girl which means she's the horny type who's already into your look, but you're just going to have to spend some time with her so she gets comfortable and then probably diffuse some LMR. Whereas with a less shy girl who's more open about sex you might only have to just bust on her and tease her and build some good emotions and then lead her home to bang with no resistance.

"- drink at bar near my place, then walk around my hood"

Here you handled solid logistics (picking a bar near your place) and did a venue change (two venues), so you're teaching her brain "when you enter new environments with me, nothing bad happens, so it's okay to enter new environments with me". You're already stacking the deck in your favor compared to the guy who picks one restaurant to stay at all evening and it's on the other side of the city from the place where he intends to bang her.

Also drinks and a walk let you build a lot more comfort/rapport and display your personality more than going to a movie in a theater where you can't talk and then driving her (less travelling time isolated together plus you have to pay attention to the road) to a formal high-end restaurant where you can't kick back and let loose together.

"- very high ASD, won't sit or stand very close to me, but I can tell she's attracted"

If you were a disgusting homeless person who smelled with rotting teeth, she wouldn't even be in the room anymore, she'd have left. So if she's still there, you have Attraction, but her avoiding jumping into the lion's den tells you you're going to have a night of diffusing LMR ahead of you lol

A smokin' hot 9 or 10 will also often not sit or stand very close to you, but usually that's to see what you'll do and how you'll handle it. My buddy and I took home a 2-set and the hotter one completely thwarted him by sitting on the corner part of an L shaped couch, like the one seat

where you can't easily sit beside her, and he had no idea how to recover lol She liked him, but she was hot and she just wanted to see what he would do if she made it difficult for him. Mystery talks about this kind of thing a LOT.

Your girl isn't a super hot confident cocky chick who's going to play games like that, and you have evidence to support that she's just shy/frigid so you can extrapolate that she just needs some diffusing...and more importantly, because she's still there, she WANTS you to diffuse all that for her. She's HOPING you figure it out because she can't help you with it (ASD).

"- go up to my place for my cigarettes, end up staying to listen to music / drink"

Perfect "let's watch a movie" pull to your place. She can tell herself "oh we just went up to get cigarettes and it "just happened". Even your wording is "end up staying to listen to music / drink" Because it feels more natural like you guys just "ended up" staying up there.

Again this is very solid compared to a guy who's like "so uhhh you wanna come up?" and gets the "What are we gonna' do?" and he freezes up because he's like "uhh shit, I just want to bone but I guess I can't say that ummm..." lol

"- wont kiss me the first couple times i try, I act nonplussed about it"

Solid handling of it. I get the cheek all the time. You just play it unreactive like you have no fucks to give instead of being butthurt or apologizing or making it weird, and then try again a few min later. If she's still there after you've gotten the cheek, that's her telling you "I'm cool with this, I WANT to make out with you, but you haven't handled the thing that's holding me back from being able to do it yet, please figure this puzzle out so we can make out!!" If she hated you she would make up an excuse to leave or shut down so hard that it gets so awkward you have to offer to call her a cab.

Compare that to a lot of guys who will freak out and feel “rejected” because they didn’t get the kiss on the first try and panic or apologize or DISCUSS it (good god) etc. I have a buddy who keeps doing this, he’s scared to go for the kiss because he might get the cheek and I’m like dude I’ve gotten the cheek from a girl like 20x in one night before we finally make out and hooked up. It’s no big deal, she’s just not quite ready yet but if she sticks around then she’s into it, she just needs some more work is all.

“- I notice she lets me rest my hands on her next to her pussy, on her ass etc. and we both have work early next morning but she’s not leaving. I get the feeling that this is an extremely high ASD girl who wants to be dominated by a strong guy”

Probably a good read. I like to caveman for the makeout in these situs, but then I’ll calibrate based on how she responds to that for whether to keep cavemanning through to sex so I don’t accidentally come off all rapey lol Like if I caveman the kiss and she loves it and then I pin her against the wall and she loves that, then I bite her neck and ravage her etc. and she’s loving it all then cool, caveman away. But if I caveman her on the kiss and she likes it but she goes back to being super shy or I pin her against the wall and that’s where she kind of freezes up and isn’t enthusiastically consenting to it, I back off and recalibrate and try a more sensual approach.

“- I caveman her for the make out, it works. she’s moaning and dry humping me”

So this tells you she likes the caveman stuff. VS if she only went along with the makeout and that was it. Her throwing in a moan and dry hump is her way of communicating “I really like this, this is the type of sex I want to have, even if we aren’t quite having that sex at this point, this is what I’m into and want more of when we DO have sex” without having to verbalize it.

“- Keep escalating, get to second but not third base. keeps rejecting escalation to her pussy but not leaving or stopping the hookup. I remember Ciaran’s shock and awe tactic and figure it’s exactly the right time for it”

Classic PUA tactic is “fall back to the last stage of stuff she was okay with and do that stage for another 10 minutes, then try pushing forward again. Rinse and repeat until it works then rinse and repeat it for the next stage until you get to the actual lay.”

Her rejecting the pussy play can be a physical thing like not quite being turned on enough to be dying for it (rinse, repeat technique handles that), or wanting to be teased a bit more first (kind of related to the last reason), or it can be a mental thing where she has one last puzzle to unlock and needs you to say or do something that disarms that last puzzle.

In your case you tried showing massive sexual intent, but you also threw in a lot of really good stuff that isn't really Shock & Awe related, which is the part I mainly wanted to break down:

“- as per shock and awe, keep telling her shes so hot i can't help myself around her, its all her fault etc.”

Massive sexual intent here and blaming her for your Attraction. Classic stuff, this part is using the Shock & Awe concepts but usually you'd use it as the opener. Like a super-direct “wow, hold up, I had to come say hi, you're phenomenal, bla bla” basically. I'm not super well-versed in it though so maybe Ciaran wrote about using it during LMR and I'm just not aware.

“tell her i don't want to do anything she doesnt want to do so she knows I would never force her to do anything”

This is building comfort/trust and similar to Riker's 3 Rules where you're letting her know that you have self control. It's verbally communicating the same thing you communicate when you back off rinse, repeat. Like a lot of times a girl will give you the cheek or push your hand away from her pussy or whatever just to see “is this a guy who, when I indicate that I'm not cool with something, he'll back off and I can subsequently let go and feel safe allowing myself to be sexual with him because he's shown me that if we go too far out of my comfort zone he'll be aware of that and calibrate and back off? Or is this a guy who doesn't get subtle signals of

discomfort and tries to just plow through ignoring how I'm feeling and will basically end up raping me and I should get the fuck out of here?"

So you're basically verbalizing that you're the first type here, but you've also already demonstrated that you're the first type by not freaking out when she won't kiss you and by not just pushing her hand out of the way and trying to finger her despite her resistance...Riker's 3 Rules is a similar concept. So between the two of those things, you've very thoroughly communicated to her "I am confident and persistent, but I'm also calibrated and won't make this a bad experience for you, you can trust me", which I would say is a big part of what led her to now grant you access to her pussy. You've basically communicated "this will be fun, don't worry".

"- shock and awe works very well and allows me to push the escalation much farther, start fingering her pussy. she moans "what do you want""

This is basically instantly the indicator that she wants you to dirty talk and tell her all the sexy things you want to do to her etc. I'll usually make these things really dominant caveman things to see how she reacts to my just describing that stuff. If she's into it then I know what type of sex she likes, if she's not then I can calibrate to that and maybe I have to be sensual with her or maybe she wants to do the teasing etc.

"i say "i want you in every way", shes moaning and shit. I think I was supposed to answer that I want to fuck her but I didnt get the hint"

lol ya. No biggie, it's all a done deal at this point. She just wanted to hear like "mmmm I want to fuck you SO bad...I want to bend you over this—" stuff.

"- finally she says "do you want to fuck me" and i take this to mean this is your window do it now or never. so i basically pull the trigger, rip her pants off and get in her."

Because she asks specifically “Do you want to fuck me?” that means for whatever reason she loves hearing the words “I want to fuck you” from a guy, so if you bang in the future just make sure you repeat this kind of stuff...act like she’s turning you on and making you want to fuck her so bad etc. She basically gets to feel like your sexy stripper teasing and turning you on and hijacking your brain, so it’s a bit of a fantasy roleplay for her, and probably balances out her normally shy demeanor (ie – in bed when she trusts the guy she gets to let loose and feel sexy instead of during the day where she has to feel repressed etc.).

I would encourage her to do more of this, like next time when she’s dry humping you and stuff TELL her “mmm I love when you do such and such, god you turn me on bla bla” and actually reward her for the things she’s doing, it’ll help bring her out of her shell more. I like girls who dress in sexy outfits/lingerie/etc. so I make sure to reward them if they do that stuff for me. Like if I have a shy girl who dresses pretty plain, but she’s thrown on some sexy underwear under her jeans because she WANTS to feel “naughty” but is just shy/nervous about it, as soon as I see that I’ll tell her they’re sexy and she looks so good in them and I bet she’d look so hot in bla bla lingerie/colors/outfit/hairstyle/etc. that I like.

“- at this point no more asd, shes totally into it, we fuck like animals”

Deservedly so. You handled everything solid...from stacking the deck in your favor, to calibrating on the fly. Well done!

“- sent her comfort text in the morning. i actually liked her so I’d love to hang out with her again. she texted back so hopefully we’ll hang out again soon”

Good stuff. Especially with a shy girl who’s stepping out of her comfort zone, you want to make sure she doesn’t feel used/cheap/slutty after the hookup so you don’t want to play aloof and not txt her for a few days. Get on that shit right away so she can put her “does he think I’m a slut? Did he just use me for sex?” worries at ease.

“I’m curious, has anyone else employed shock and awe, either successfully or not successfully? I haven’t seen a lot of field reports that mention it. Would love to hear YaReally’s take on it”

Like I say, I understand it as an Opener primarily. I’m not a big fan of using it to Open because it’s just not really congruent to my vibe (I tend to go more sarcastic/asshole and skeptical of her and let her slowly win me over VS being bowled over by her from the get-go), but I’ll drop similar stuff in once she’s won me over...like when I go for the makeout I’ll often say stuff like “I can’t resist, I’ve been wanting to do this all night, god it’s like you’ve hijacked my brain” etc. and I’ll use it in bed if the girl is into it (“mmm I can’t even think straight when you look at me like that...”) etc.

I’d say the main thing with it is to just make sure it’s congruent by using it on girls you are legitimately super attracted to. Like Opening with it on a 6 that you’re just running through the motions, it’ll come off as more of a used car salesman badgering vibe. But if you see a girl that’s your own personal smokeshow and use it on her, it’s going to be super congruent to you and your sub-communications and that congruency is going to win her over.

Tyler describes it as your thoughts, words and actions all being in alignment. Opening with Shock & Awe on an average/unimpressive girl means your words and actions are doing one thing but your thoughts aren’t aligned with them. But doing it on a turbo hottie is going to align your thoughts, words and actions and get better results.

Sticking Points And Game Fundamentals

Hunter:

So my approaches haven't been going well. They're generally short and this is similar to how my Night Game is.

This was probably the fourth approach of the day – Foreign chick:

Me: Hey, you're beautiful.

HB: Thanks (smile).

Me: Let's get married.

HB: My husband wouldn't like that.

Me: Tell him I'm gay.

HB: lol

Me: Let's have coffee.

HB: Hmm, he wouldn't be happy about that.

Me: You're not allowed to have friends?

HB: Nope.

Me: ... hey so, hm, where are you going, stop for a sec.

HB: Do you not understand what I'm saying?

Me: Alright, bye.

Other approach:

Me: Hey, I thought you were cute, had to say hi.

HB: Thank you.

Me: You're a model.

HB: No.

Me: An analyst.

HB: No.

Me: Doesn't matter, let's get coffee.

HB: I have to go, sorry.

These are really the worst ones. My biggest habits are cold reading straight through, not doing any storytelling, and having deep connections. I honestly think it might be my frame of mind. Other times I say things that are completely fine (hence the dates I'm going to mention – already went on one), but times like these I get flustered and blow myself out.

I'm going out 6 nights a week since last week and I anticipate it'll stay that way.

I also have a couple of dates lined up. One Mexican girl I'm meeting Thursday, goes back to her country on Friday. Other girl is Russian, left the date early, going for a longer Day 3 (after an hour long Day 2).

These days, I'm committing more to game. I'm writing my interactions down and coming up with solutions to my weaknesses. Before I was super hyper, now I'm more normal during the day.

Night game, I'm still not doing a lot. I'm going into sets but not taking it anywhere. I think the last missions are the storytelling mission, the leading mission, and the vocal tonality mission.

Also, personal question for YaReally, do you think I'm going too slowly on these missions? I feel like I should be much further along by now, but then again, I haven't been going out as much as I am now. I tend to neglect the missions because I often try to get laid, but somehow I eject or neglect making a move. It's really discouraging.

Anyway, that's how things are going as of late. I'll be out approaching everyday for the rest of the week, and then again on Monday to start it all over again.

I want this handled.

YaReally:

@Hunter

"Also, personal question for YaReally, do you think I'm going too slowly on these missions?"

No such thing. It ain't a race against anyone but yourself.

"My biggest habits are cold reading straight through, not doing any storytelling, and having deep connections."

You're good at figuring out what your sticking points are. But that's only half the battle, the other half is actually purposely attacking those sticking points.

If you look at your interactions and see that your sticking points are "I cold read straight through, with no storytelling or having a deep connection", then do approaches where you limit

yourself to one or two cold reads and have to fill in the rest of the pickup with storytelling and trying to build a deep connection. Sit down and come up with a story to practice telling and plan how you'll transition from the Open to the story and then how you'll transition from the story into Rapport and then how you'll transition from Rapport into a deep connection (what kind of questions can you ask her about herself that you're actually curious about?).

The two approaches you wrote out here are basically throwing yourself at the wall in a hail-mary numbers-game. "Hey, you're cute, go out with me" There's no connection, no value being offered, nothing to make you more interesting/intriguing than the guy who shouts at them from a construction site or car as they drive by lol

Going out every day will help smooth out your social skills but you still need to have an active map to get to your goals. Only ways to do that are to 1) write FRs and analyze them, 2) write FRs and have other people analyze them, 3) actively try fixing any sticking points you notice, 4) merging that new fixed area of game into your normal game, and then 5) hitting the pavement consciously applying all of it.

I'd like to be able to go up to a girl and just go "hey, you're cute, gimme your number." And I can with certain girls. But that's completely relying on "fool's mate". There's no consistency with it and it's just a numbers game. To get consistent results I have to actually apply a conscious strategy and adapt to what's going on in the interaction and if I notice "okay the last 3 sets I haven't made eye-contact at all and there's no sexual vibe, fuck", then on my 4th set I'll tell myself "ok make eye-contact and build a sexual vibe" and consciously focus on doing that.

Throw up some more FRs, even if they're not in massive detail, and look for consistent patterns. Drop the missions for now (you'll come back to those missions for the rest of your life lol, I still do them now and then when there's an area I need to work on) and try getting yourself an FR where you're not cold reading straight-through and you're telling a story and trying to build a connection.

Like the missions are great for ironing out sticking points and getting little overall improvements in specific areas, but you have to combine it all together into normal game at some point. The missions themselves aren't going to get you laid.

Like how many sets have you legitimately tried applying "open, cold read, tease, screen/disqualify her, lead her a few steps away and turn her back to her friends, tell a story, build comfort/rapport, screen/disqualify yourself, set up a time bridge to a future event, grab her number but then make her qualify herself and insist that she'll actually answer before you take it, etc."? If you haven't made it through most of those steps in a bunch of your interactions then you're not going to get results. If you've made it through all those steps and still aren't getting any success then post of FRs of interactions where you go through those steps and we can whittle them down to specific consistent sticking points to fix.

Otherwise you're just beating your head against the wall 6 nights a week instead of 2. ;)

oLTRs (Open Long Term Relationships)

YaReally:

lol...

No one wants the type of oLTR CH is describing. There are communities and shit for that style (swinger parties and all) but from what I've seen generally in those relationships either the man is low value or the woman AND man are low value. They pride themselves weirdly on the whole thing because it's like saying "we know we're unattractive but look how much people want to fuck us and look at this unique thing we're doing outside of society's norms that we hope makes up for our blatant lack of value". It's the same reason most of the BDSM community that goes to clubs for it aren't all sexy ppl, they're like 90% a bunch of fatass gross people lol I suspect a lot of the guys have some level of homosexuality/cuckolding in them to get off on hearing all the details etc. (hi, Shane!) Most of us don't want that lol

So toss all that shit out from the start. This article is basically like looking at a McDonald's menu and saying "ordering food from restaraunts is gross and unhealthy."

I deal with this shit all the time when I talk to guys IRL about oLTRs. The first thing they ALL say is "I dunno man, I don't think I could handle knowing my girl is sucking like 12 dicks a weekend with guys blowing their load all over her face and then she kisses me". Because they only meet the same type of people CH has met who embrace that kind of thing, so they think that's what an oLTR is. A lot of that crap that's out in society with all the labels and shit is the same as martial arts schools that teach you a bunch of "monkey fist 3-finger back-stance" poses. It's stupid impractical shit. I don't even really know what the definitions of polyamory and polygamy and polygnous mean...because none of that shit is actually important to making this stuff work. Same way you don't need the monkey fist back-stance in a fight, you just need to know how to throw a fucking punch right...all that swingers club shit is for a weird sub-group of people that none of us want to be.

Why haven't people like CH met a bunch of the better types of oLTRs? Because to make an oLTR work you have to be fucking DISCREET. You don't advertise it all over the fucking place

because it triggers the girl's ASD and a ton of social pressure and it blows it up. That's why those people join those little communities, so they can meet people who won't judge them but it spirals from there because the guys are too pussy to lay down rules and the girls go along with what the other girls do. This is also why Gene Simmons fucked his oLTR up, 'cause he did a reality show and basically rubbed it in everyone's face and then when the vid of him with a chick hit the press it's too much social pressure and ASD and his chick had to whip him into marrying her. Dude fucked himself over.

Anyway, so what guys really want are either:

1) a one-sided oLTR where they get to fuck as many women as they want and not have to hide anything, and their girl participates in 3-somes with those girls and them, and their girl doesn't fuck anyone else, only them.

Or if they can't pull that off but still REALLY want the freedom to bang whoever they want and get stuck having to have a two-sided oLTR, then they want:

2) a two-sided oLTR where they get to fuck sa many women as they want but need to be relatively discreet and their girl is allowed to bang other dudes but they don't want to hear any of the details and there are a bunch of rules established to keep those guys from being a threat, and she has to take a bath in a pool of disinfectant for like a week after. lol

Ironically, the only real difference between the two is the guy's mindset and belief in his own value. Most guys WANT #1 but they're too chickenshit to try it and have too much scarcity being afraid to lose the girl and they don't believe they can pull it off. Most of the guys who end up in #2 COULD'VE had #1 if they had believed in their worth and felt a little bit more "entitled" (aka having a healthy understanding of just how much value they really bring to the table).

I've covered how to set them up and the mindsets you need and shit a bunch before:

<http://yareallyarchive.com/search/?q=oLTR>

But here's the lowdown again of how oLTRs work and why one-sided oLTRs don't work the way most people think (ie – the girls don't go out and suck 400 dicks and come home covered in jizz). It's the exact same concept behind why "girls like players" except extrapolated to way higher stakes:

– Hypergamy = women want the highest value male she thinks she can obtain, any male who's lower value than that man is the same as a 400lbs girl is to us

– High-value male = a guy who's attractive to a lot of women

– oLTR = both people can theoretically bang whoever they're attracted to

Put that formula together and what do you get? Women end up only wanting to fuck their man (Hypergamy), and being cool with him fucking other women (this reinforces that he's a high-value male because it shows that he's attractive to a lot of women, so she's actually MORE attracted to you because you're confirming how high-value you are), because other men are literally less attractive to them (equivalent to 400lbs girls).

If I put you in a relationship with a 10/10, your dream hottie, and I told you can fuck ANY fat chick you want. ANY of them. You can fuck 400 of them in a weekend if you want, as long as they're at least 300lbs each. Are you going to go fuck a bunch of them? No. You're going to wait for that 10/10 to put out and keep trying to win her over because those other girls repulse you.

IT'S EXACTLY THE SAME THING. lol women feel exactly the same repulsion you would feel ditching your 10/10 for a 300lbs fatty, if they ditched their 10/10 man for any man of lower value. It is a socially conditioned limiting belief and cognitive dissonance that allows men to believe in Hypergamy and understand my 300lbs fat girls example but not accept that it works the same way in reverse.

The biggest reason men can't pull this off and either won't try it or will fuck it up, is that they're still socially conditioned to believe that the rich outgoing 6'4" handsome doctor is higher value than them. They think this because they're looking at "what does society value? (looks money etc.)" and not "what do women value? (the emotions you make them feel)".

So in the back of their heads they think "well, sure, an oLTR would be nice...and ya I get this whole "Hypergamy" thing, but like, but like, say she went to her office party and her BOSS his on her...and he's a good looking guy and he's rich!! AND I told her she COULD bang him!!! So she's going to fuck him and then bang him every day and I'll have to taste his boss-jizz when I kiss her OMG OMG OMG"

...does that sound like the headspace of a guy who TRULY believes he's a 10/10? And TRULY (even delusionally) believes he's higher-value than every other man in the world?

No. That's the headspace of a guy who's girl will end up fucking her boss. Because it'll be in his subcommunications that he views other men as a threat.

Why does that affect things? Because another pickup rule we all understand is "what you feel, she feels". If you feel like your opener is lame, so will she. If you feel like your gay fuzzy hat is the coolest thing in the world, so will she. Women ping off their environment to know how to feel. So she's pinging off you to know whether her boss (or any other men she may meet in her life) are higher value than you or not.

Ask that homeless pickup guy in that video someone linked whether other guys are more attractive to women than him and he'll lol in your face. He sleeps on the street but he's convinced himself beyond delusion that he's attractive as fuck and women want to fuck him. Naturals have a delusional sense of their high-value. Every Natural who's legit good with women can acknowledge that other men can be attractive or cool, but in the back of their heads they add "...but I'M more attractive/cool lol"

Literally, in my delusional mind, if George Clooney and Brad Pitt in their prime walked into the room and hit on my girl it would be funny because they're cool guys but lol seriously guys come on now, how do you expect to take my girl, I'm cooler than you guys and I fuck her better than you could lol Those are the actual thought-loops going through my head. Even if she's FLIRTING with them, it's a lol to me because I know they couldn't actually get her (objectively maybe they could, but in my mind they can't, and she's pinging off me to know whether they can or not). Hell, in my mind it's better to LET her flirt with them a bit because then they'll fuck up and she'll see they aren't the perfect flawless guys she envisioned in her head when they fail one of her shit-tests and I'll pick her up over my shoulder and take her home to bang her proper (with punishment for flirting of course).

Most guys who get into pickup come from a lifetime of shitty social conditioning that tells them they're not good enough and they should compare themselves based on extenal shit like looks and money to other men to determine their value. So this haunts most guys the rest of their life. Because they believe it, their girls believe it.

The reason these oLTRs fail is because the guy either goes into them feeling insecure instead of delusionally confident, or because they started out as the highest-value guy when they initiated the oLTR but over time they let themselves fall off-purpose and let themselves go and started feeling less attractive...Bob at the office got a new Ferrari and they feel insecure that they don't have one. Their wife gets hit on at the bar by some good-looking dude and they look at him with puppy-dog eyes scared that he might be able to bang her. They stop taking care of their health or get stuck in a shitty job they hate that eats away at their soul and they start crying to their woman all the time about how hard life is when they aren't laying on the couch watching reality TV.

They BECOME lower-value...and once they become lower-value, and start seeing other guys as higher-value, now their girl sees those guys as higher-value too, so the oLTR becomes a cuckold situation because they can't get girls anymore and they've turned into the equivalent of a 400lbs girl to their girls while her boss looks like the badass alpha go-getter she should be fucking.

So if you're going to do an oLTR, you have to make it a rule in your life, and swear to yourself, that you will ALWAYS be on your purpose and working toward self-improvement and being your best self. You don't get to slack off and become Joe up the street sitting around with his loser buddies smoking pot and playing poker and scarfing down unhealthy shit to numb the pain of the dead-end jobs they hate but got stuck in because they have no ambition, while complaining to his buddies about how his wife's boss keeps hitting on her. That guy's oLTR girl will go suck 12 dicks that weekend.

You don't get the luxury of letting yourself become low-value. You can for very small periods, if she's been with you for a while, but you don't get to dwell. If something bad happens, you feel bad for yourself for a few days and then you get back on the horse and push through and succeed and become better than you were.

The funny part is that you should want that for yourself in GENERAL. Just as a man, you should WANT to always be improving yourself and be on your purpose and working toward solidifying your internals and doing exciting things with your life instead of watching reality TV (which is basically watching OTHER people do BARELY more interesting things with their life, is there any activity LOWER value than that?? Jesus...at least cheering for a sports team you're cheering for athletes who are tearing shit up, but when you're watching fucking Real World, you are watching losers being slightly less lame than people who watch their show).

So to summarize:

One-sided oLTR is totally possible. But you have to 1) have a strong frame that it's not selfish and it's the natural way things should work, 2) always strive to be high-value, 3) BELIEVE that you're high-value, and 4) it's a lot easier to maintain an oLTR than it is to turn a relationship INTO an oLTR (that means hit the ground running with it when you meet her, don't wait till you two are in a dead bedroom marriage to try it).

I'm legit considering writing a book on the topic because I think men need to understand that this is an option and how to execute it, but I'm still young and working out the kinks in my approach to it, and Blackdragon already wrote some and that dude knows his shit so I highly

recommend his books and reading his forum posts around the net. He's the guy who broke down the Soft Next rules I always link to:

<http://www.haveopenrelationships.com/>

<http://www.open-marriage.com/>

I'm helping coach a buddy into an oLTR right now 'cause he wants to keep banging girls while settling with his girl 'cause she's quality and he wants kids but he's horny and doesn't want to fully settle yet, so I've had to discuss this shit a bunch recently. His biggest problem is that he's still viewing other men as high-value (he's a minority race so he's been brought up to view himself as lower value than white ppl (hi racists! His LTR is a white chick too lol)) and that mindset is exactly what's going to tank him, so we're working on his internal confidence right now doing stuff like introducing hot girls to good-looking dudes at the bar to watch the guys crash and burn and putting him into mixed sets to take the girls etc. so he gets over the idea that these guys are all super pimps just 'cause they have socially approved external attributes lol I told him not to pitch the oLTR for a while, 'cause he's also moving around for work right now and he needs to wait till he knows he's going to be settled in an area with lots of pussy...you can't have an oLTR when you live out in the suburbs and work 100 hour weeks not interacting with women, 'cause you can't maintain your skills with women (which makes your subcomms worse and makes it harder to maintain your internal confidence that you can get women). Gotta' be in a position where you'll be able to flirt with other girls regularly and feel like you could get them.

Kant:

My favorite of my mLTRs wants to lay down rules (like Blackdragon said would happen in his book). I don't want any rules, like I want to be able to fall in love with other girls if I want or whatever, but I'm not sure how to make my frame strong enough to get past this. I've been

kicking the can down the road but at some point drama might ensue. Any advice? Blackdragon's book is pretty light on what to do when she comes back with her demands

YaReally:

Drama = Soft Next. Your way or the highway, if she has a problem with it she's free to leave and you're cool with losing her because you have abundance. That's the best way to handle it, really. Check my archive or Blackdragon's stuff for how to properly Soft Next.

But I'm not totally opposed to rules. Keep in mind, because any guy reading this is going "LOL U MORAN U THINK SHE WONT BREAK TEH RULES??? LOLOL", that ya obviously she might break the rules...but knowing there ARE rules can be what swings her back off the edge of the fence if they trigger her ASD at the last second and make her put up just a bit more LMR than the guy knows how to deal with because she feels guilty.

But say you end up in an oLTR where she wants to be allowed to go play around too and you don't see a way out of it because you want your own free reign on pussy and don't want to lose her, but she's pushing for rules and you don't want to go the Soft Next route.

In that scenario, consider that you can intelligently craft the rules to your advantage. Stick this one out, it's worth it I swear...I've been working with my buddy I'm coaching on this because that's his scenario lol:

What do we know leads to long-term attraction? Well, Comfort and Rapport obviously...so Time is a factor in getting those. Also we know oxytocin is released during sex and bonds people, so having sex with the same person multiple times, especially in a short time-frame, complete with cuddling/dates/texting/etc is basically allowing oxytocin to pile up and build long-term attraction. And what leads to the initial Attraction in the first place, stuff like Social Proof (the

guy being high-value in her social circle) and familiarity...and how do MOST guys pick up girls? Do they do it through Cold Approach? Fuck no, it's too hard and scary...they do it through social circle game. They bang chicks they've known for a bit.

So there's a shitload of the factors that would make a girl "fall in love" with a dude. For a guy it's different, we don't give a shit who she is or where she came from: Is she hot? Yes? Then we want to fuck her. And if we already have a Primary girl at home then we probably don't care if we fuck this other girl more than a few times here and there because we're looking for other girls and we don't want them to fall in love with us and complicate our lives.

So compare those two mindsets, and then imagine what would happen if the rules for your oLTR that you and your girl agree upon involve stuff like this:

1) No sex with people we already know or people in our social circles...because we don't want them to judge us or judge how solid our relationship is. I don't want to go to a bar and have some guy rubbing in my face when he's drunk that he had sex with you, and you wouldn't want to run into a girl I've had sex with and have her being catty with you. So only new people that we don't know.

2) No dating. Only sex. No daily texting, no romantic dinners and movies and cuddling under the stars together all night. If we want to do that stuff, we have eachother for that because we should always be more important to eachother than other people are to us. No forming a deep relationship, this is for sex only, neither of us want to lose eachother to some random. You wouldn't want me to be texting sweet things to some other girl all day and building a relationship with her that you have to compete with.

3) Your partner ALWAYS comes first. No cancelling plans with eachother for someone else and if we need something, we tell the other person sorry we can't make it something came up. There's no putting randoms ahead of eachother because we are eachother's priority. You wouldn't want me to cancel on our dinner plans to go hook up with some chick from the bar.

4) We have to tell the other person we're in a relationship. They have to know that they're not dealing with a single person, because we want them to understand that our partner comes first and not to try to break us up and force us to deal with a bunch of drama. You wouldn't want some girl trying to take me from you.

5) No seeing the same person more than once every 2 weeks maximum. No multiple nights in a row or sleepovers or 3x a week hooking up. Your partner should be your primary and if you need sex from other people THAT often then clearly there's something wrong with the relationship and maybe we should consider ending it entirely. This isn't a second relationship, this is someone to play with on the side now and then for variety.

So if you take these rules and break them down, who exactly can she bang? She can bang a guy she doesn't know (already not very attractive to her, compared to guys she's known in her social circle for a while who she knows have high-value), who cold approaches her (which is basically NO guys except some sloppy drunk bar losers now and then with shitty game that'll just make her miss you more), who plows through knowing she has a boyfriend (most guys will be scared off by this, plus her telling them will help trigger her own ASD/guilt), plus because she can't go on dinner dates and shit which is where normal guys build all their Attraction most guys won't be able to go from "hello" to "let's fuck" without that middle piece because most guys aren't learning to do that like we are so you're neutering his game too...and EVEN if she does find a guy to bang, she's not going to bang him enough to build deep long-term attraction and he's going to find her schedule/rules inconvenient and probably give up quick.

So while those rules SOUND decent to her during the discussion, because you phrase everything as how she could lose you if you don't follow those rules, they actually severely limit her options to basically either unappealing/unattractive options or options that are phenomenally rare for her to encounter.

But how do those rules affect YOU? You don't technically have to follow them because whatever, but say you want to be a noble dude and stick to your word or maybe you're still new enough that you might feel guilty etc., then let's look at how do these rules really limit you? They DO restrain you a little, which is why I'm not a fan of this approach, but what real restraint is there?:

Do you want to bang girls in your social circle anyway? Nah, they've probably banged your buddies or would create too much drama, and you're a cool social guy who meets new girls and macks on them anyway off cold approach, so you can go find new girls you don't know just like you've been doing. So Rule 1 doesn't affect you. Do you want to date and go to romantic dinners and lay under the stars with some super casual one night stand or casual fuckbuddy? No, eff all that, you already have a GF to get that shit from and don't want to blow your money, and don't HAVE to do any of that to get laid, so Rule 2 doesn't affect you. Rule 3 might lose you a date or two, but 90% of the time the girl you flake on just gets more attracted because you blew her off esp blowing her off for another woman, so Rule 3 doesn't affect you. Is telling a girl you have a girlfriend REALLY going to discourage most girls? Ask any guy who wears a wedding ring to a bar lol This is the one where you COULD lose some girls at first until you learn how to hold your frame that it's no big deal and even casually drop that you have an "open thing" where you're allowed to play on your own time but no falling in love with you bla bla push/pull and you can do this when you first meet them or right before you have sex when she's too turned on to not want to still bang you etc. So this one might blow you out at first as you learn to calibrate, but down the road Rule 4 isn't going to affect you at all. And finally you don't want to see girls every damn night 'cause you're a guy with shit to do and a Primary GF already, and you don't want these girls to fall in love with you, so Rule 5 doesn't affect you either.

So with these rules who CAN you still bang? You can pick up random girls at the bar or online, have some causal fun with them, and toss them back to replace them with more...except oh wait, that's what you've been doing ANYWAY. lol

So with some strategic thinking and understanding how game works, you can create rules that limit her entirely and leave you free to pretty much do as you please, while she still feels like she has open choice on her end (because she doesn't understand how attraction works the way we do).

Now this isn't the best approach, because once you verbalize rules and everything you're verbalizing the whole thing a lot more and the less you openly address it the better...plus even giving her rules kind of implies that you're worried another man might win her over which automatically means you view other men as a threat so it's already kind of shooting yourself in

the foot a bit...and if you choose to actually stand by the rules yourself you do limit yourself slightly compared to having total free reign.

And in your particular situation, you want to be free to fall in love and all that feel-good shit, so you may have to tweak things or break/bend the rules on your end to justify going on romantic dates with girls and all.

But in your particular situ, where the girl needs rules, and you're stuck verbalizing the whole thing...this is a decent way of keeping control.

If she breaks the rules, she breaks the rules, you can't stop her from doing that...but the good part about rules is that you can punish her for breaking them. She might sext with a guy while you're cuddled up in bed one night, breaking the rules, but if you catch her you can immediately **HARDCORE** Soft Next her (exactly how Blackdragon explains to do it) for like a month as punishment and be pretty much guaranteed that when you allow her back into your life she will never break the rules again.

Trap Shit Tests

Confused:

Shit test question for you guys:

Situation: Met girl on Okcupid. She's 22, killer body, decent face. I'm 30, am pretty good looking, and have decent game most of the time. I've been kind of blowing her off for a week or so (been busy, no date openings), and she's been somewhat flaky when I did engage her. Early on she also said she is only looking for friends, which I was cool with if she meant it (can always use more 22 yo female friends), but I kept the charm up on high and decided to slow play her a bit.

She initiated tonight with a big compliment. Toward the end of our conversation, this happened:

Her 9:41pm: Do you know how to fix my internet?

Me 10:06pm: Probably

Her 10:09pm: I fixed it myself.

Her 10:09pm: #idontneednoman

Me 10:19pm: Plugged it back in?

Me 10:22pm: I don't like like (sic) having Internet friends. It's weird. Let's commence our actual friendship on Sunday afternoon?

Her 10:23pm: I get Sunday afternoon?

Her 10:23pm: How many people do you need to fuck this weekend?

Me 10:31pm: well I was shooting for 25 but it's looking more like 24.

crickets

What should I have said here? I actually am busy all weekend or I'd probably have given her a better spot. Did want it to go stale. Seems like she was DTF though? This is easily the biggest shit test I've ever gotten.

YaReally:

Don't text. She's seeing if you'll second guess yourself and apologize. You might not hear from her till Saturday night or Sunday afternoon. I don't think she'll meet up yet, I think she'll try to get you to chase her, but it's hard to say without seeing the rest of the conversation before this.

"Her 10:23pm: I get Sunday afternoon?"

Her 10:23pm: How many people do you need to fuck this weekend?"

"I save the best for last. 2pm late enough to recover from your hangover?"

I'd play it with a non-serious answer that's not denying anything and has a bit of a compliment in it because she sounds like the type that bites off more than she can chew with sexual flirting. ie – hard innuendo because she's feisty, but lots of ASD because she's young and probably not that experienced (BECAUSE she's feisty...usually those girls scare off a lot of guys or guys bomb their shittests and they lose interest so often they don't have that high a partner count). The "just looking for friends" disqualifier kind of lets her make more innuendo safely because she can drop jokes about fucking people then when a guy thinks "sweet! Easy lay!!" she can go "hey I said just friends."

Also I add a push to meet up (always be moving things forward toward a goal in your txtng). A lot of guys get lost in the back and forth and forget to move forward. So they'll text their witty reply but then the ball is in her court to move things forward because he was so happy he had a witty response that he let shit dangle after and she's not gonna say "lol ok Sunday it is". Like I'll do this kind of stuff:

"Sunday work for you?"

"I don't even know you yet"

"No shit that's what Sunday is for. 2pm or 8pm?"

"Lol I never said yes"

"I read between the lines. Brunch Place, so I can make sure you're not 500lbs or a dude with a unibrow."

"Oh that's exactly what I am"

"That's alright, my standards drop when I'm hammered. 2pm or 8pm?"

Like, I don't even expect her to actually meet up. But I'm making my intent known and going to force her to say yes or no by pushing things forward relentlessly as I disarm her objections and shit-tests.

Even if she ends up saying no or flakes, I've still set myself above the rest of the guys by showing intent. And if I handle the no/flake smoothly like no fucks given then she's more likely to take me up on my next offer.

With this type it can be a battle to actually meet up but if you get her to meet up and can pass her shit-tests in person it shouldn't be a difficult lay from there, she'll probably do a lot of the work. It's getting past this part that's annoying because it can take a while...you basically need to pass enough of her shit-tests that SHE chooses YOU (for actual meetups not the flakey bait she'll throw out to see I you chase).

There's a decent chance if you don't txt at all she'll txt you fri or sat night during party hours telling you to come to the bar she's at that's she's horny etc. That's a trap, don't reply at all till morning.

Hipster/indie chicks do this shit a lot because they all think they're super clever lol I find it annoying, I've had situs where this takes me weeks or MONTHS of txting before she finally decides I'm legit and switches gears. I pursue it for the practice but I write them off in my mind as slow-track girls and don't expect to meet up anytime soon. I even flake on them sometimes if they have a lot of attitude. The funniest is when we both flake because she had no intention of actually keeping our plans and neither did I lol

Once she's hooked, if you pass enough tests, and then you pull back and be aloof, she'll either chase pretty hard because not a lot of guys pass her tests or she'll be so full of herself that she Next's you in her mind and stops contacting you. Like I find it'll be one extreme or the other, nothing in-between like a normal "sweet" girl.

YaReally:

Also I'm sure I don't have to say it but she doesn't just want friends, she wants a guy to fuck. She just wants a quality guy that can pass all her shit-testing and intrigue her, the friends only thing weeds out a bunch of lame guys who will take themselves out of the running by not being sexual and escalating in person when the time is right.

One thing I'd stick to with this one is be sexual not not about HER specifically. Like the "best for last" shows intent but after that she knows my intent so I would still make sexual innuendo and jokes and tell sexual stories or self-depreciate sexually, but not directly imply her and I will fuck. Think of it like being bait and wiggling around in front of her trying to get her intrigued enough to bite. Being comfortable with sexuality makes you stand out but being too direct can trigger ASD. No idea if this makes sense I've been up all night lol

Best way I could summarize how to handle what it sounds like her type is: she'll dangle bait (metaphorically) in front of you to try to get you to grab at it and yank it away if you do...but if you stay indirectly sexual and pass her shit-tests instead of grabbing at the bait, she'll hit a personal point where you've passed her tests and YOU become the bait that SHE grabs at...and even then if you're too easy to grab it goes back to square one.

Walawala:

@YaReally There's a decent chance if you don't txt at all she'll txt you fri or sat night during party hours telling you to come to the bar she's at that's she's horny etc. That's a trap, don't reply at all till morning.""

Hot girl I banged a few weeks ago after she invited me over texted the other night:

"Am making gin tonics. you want?"

I sussed this was some type of shit test and I wasn't about to go over to her place that night so I replied:

"Whisky"

She replied: "You won't be drinking whisky here"

Me: No one's telling me what I can and can't drink young missy

Her: hahahahaha

That's the shit you're talking about.

YaReally:

@walawala

"That's the shit you're talking about."

Ya. Similar trap I ran into recently: Chick I'm banging tells me she'll be drinking in my area so I tell her cool and she says I need to come kidnap her from her friends and fuck her brains out. I'm in work mode right now so I was like eh fuck it why not and told her sure and tried to set it up. INSTANTLY she replies with "lol oh I can't I have to stay with my friends. I just assumed you'd already have plans that night"

Like she didn't expect me to actually jump at the bait and the offer wasn't real to begin with. Brain-fart on my end from working too much lately. I actually had to aloof it up for a few days after that to balance out jumping for that stupid bait lol

@Tilikum

"All due respect.....I strongly disagree:"

Ya, that's the trap. It's supposed to look like a legit invite so you jump at it.

I actually agree with you...IF she was, say, a sweeter girl instead of a feisty shit-testing one. And if she was like, 25+, definitely if she was 30+. Or if she was kind of ugly etc. Or if their age range was closer.

But because she's a super-feisty 22yo who's hot and who's used to 30yo guys falling over themselves to chase her around, she's going to lay a bunch of traps to test him first.

Like, I'm all about jumping through the window of opportunity when it's there, but calibrating to this specific girl and her specific personality-type and their specific situation, a fri/sat night text is probably going to be a "let's see if I can get him to chase me around to see what kind of man he is" trap...which you can test for by telling her to meet you in a different bar from the one she's at (if she actually wants to bone, she'll meet you there), but odds are usually that it's a trap.

I've known girls who literally send mass texts out to all the guys on their phone to come meet them at X place with the intent of just letting them all fight it out over her and validate her and weed out the winner for the night. Sometimes they'll do this with no intention of banging you just to impress their girlfriends and they'll do it either secretly like "omg all these guys just happened to be here tonight look how popular I am and they're buying me drinks and fighting over me! I guess I'm the most desirable girl in this group!" or they'll do it openly with their girlfriends also doing it like "we're bored and don't want to pay for our own drinks, let's text some guys and see who shows up".

Again this isn't something that like, a pleasant personality average looking 30yo chick is likely to do...but a 22yo in her prime with a feisty personality, she'll run guys through the wringer till she's certain they are who she hopes they are.

This doesn't even conflict with what you're saying (emphasis mine):

“If you set your frame right and ****SHE BELIEVES IT****, the coy shit ceases quickly IMO.”

This type of girl needs a guy to pass a bunch of tests before she believes it. A sweeter less-feisty girl or a girl who has less value won't need him to pass as many tests before she believes it. So I agree with you, it's just that she's basically a lot more skeptical about his frame/congruence/value than other girls might be is all.

The way she adamantly determines who he is and COMES to “believe it”, is by throwing shit-tests at him to see how he'll react. And once he's passed those, she flips and “the coy shit ceases quickly” because she starts chasing him which is why I say once she's hooked (from him passing these tests) he shouldn't have a problem getting the actual lay.

To me I'd rather pass up one invite the first weekend we've been talking to establish longer-term value in her mind (maybe she's not that high value to me, maybe I had another girl that night, maybe I have other things on my plate, maybe I'm not that into her and she needs to impress me more, maybe I'm just not a guy who up-ends my life for pussy, etc.), than jump at the bait and risk blowing my value down the shitter because I was horny. Like I'll get the lay either way, but one way carries a lot less potential risk of blowing myself out than the other way is all.

Once she's hooked and chasing, dropping the games is fine. Just meet up and bang her lol This is purely to reach the hook point with her personality type.

Confused:

This was really helpful. I've never been shit tested that hard. Honestly, I don't really get shit tested all that much. I've been thinking this means I need to up my quality or something.

She did eventually reply, she said “Meeeeeg” whatever that means, so I think it’s still on. I don’t really care, but I’ll milk it for the practice and see what happens.

I opened this girl by giving her a hard time for being a feminist, if that gives you an idea of the tone of our interaction. She qualified herself really hard right from the beginning.

When she said she was looking for friends I said this:

Me: Yeah that’s cool I’ve been looking for more female friends. I can never seem to make it into the friend zone.

Her: Hahaha that’s hilarious. I would love to have more friends who were content with being just friends.

Me: Oh yeah, I guess that’s probably unusual. The grass is always greener. Anyway, let’s meet X at Y?

I’m really fascinated by what it takes for a woman to be this obnoxious so I’m trying to deconstruct the whole thing. I usually attract really good natured girls who would never overtly talk about sex first, but like I said, I’m trying to broaden my reach.

YaReally:

“This was really helpful. I’ve never been shit tested that hard. Honestly, I don’t really get shit tested all that much. I’ve been thinking this means I need to up my quality or something.”

lol this is barely even a shit-test to me. This is just playful flirting. This kind of thing is part of why I don't really worry about my fuckbuddies/GFs (the feisty ones, which tend to be my type) hooking up with a bunch of other dudes...you're a guy STUDYING pickup and this totally threw you. Girls like this tend to be bored by guys who can't keep up with their humor, and are extremely attracted to guys who can. That's why you get the two extreme ends of the spectrum where they either vanish completely or chase you, once you pass a certain point.

"She did eventually reply, she said "Meeeeeg" whatever that means, so I think it's still on."

Ya, it's a ping txt. So she's into you. If you had followed your txt up with a bunch of "sorry, that's just my sense of humor sometimes" or something, like second-guessing yourself, you probably wouldn't have gotten this txt. By not following up, your response may not have been the BEST, but you didn't make it WORSE. And it was at least sexual etc. So like, you probably didn't really go UP in value much, but you didn't go DOWN in value...which should cause her to just test you more.

Think of it like this type of girl wants a guy who can go back and forth with her in terms of sexual humor and kind of giving each other some hassle...but she wants a guy who's consistently and congruently THAT. Most guys will be weeded out by her initial tests, but of the ones who pass it she'll test more and more to figure out which ones landed a lucky comeback and which ones are congruently "THAT guy".

Once she's satisfied she's found one of "THOSE guys", she'll help make shit happen because she knows that's rare and she had to weed out so many lame guys to find it. Unfortunately this can take a while (tons of testing and texting before she'll meet up) and she can often not be worth all the effort/wait despite what a prize she thinks she is in her head lol So just make sure you have other shit on the go...once she's flipped that switch and decided she wants to meet up though, like I say, you shouldn't have any problems in person because you're no longer convincing her, she's convinced herself.

If I was you I wouldn't reply at all till after Sunday. You've pitched a meetup. You told her you don't want to be her text buddy. You have other shit on the go. 99% of guys would reply to her "Meeeeeeeg" txt and lol at it or ask what it means etc. By not responding at all you're basically setting the frame of "if you want me to reply then get with the program, I'm not going to be your txt buddy reacting to everything you send to give you attention/validation".

'Cause that's the OTHER side of the trap, is that to test you she'll want to do a bunch of texting and shit...but the texting is validation for her, so she ends up getting her validation fix from you through the texts you're sending when you're trying to pass her shit-tests to get her to come meet up so you don't have to text...confused yet? lol

That's why this can become kind of a clusterfuck and I put these girls on the slow-track in my mind. It's like the sword that they give you to defeat the dragon actually takes away your health so ya you can kill the dragon with it but you can also end up in a situ where that very sword kills you first.

Often with these ones I'll pass a bunch of shit-tests and give them my txt validation for a week or two, and then pitch a meetup and just go 100% radio silent until they accept. Like I pass enough tests that they know "ok this guy could be one of "THOSE guys" I'm looking for...", but then I stop playing along with their shit and pitch a meetup and don't engage anymore of their shit that isn't "ok I'm free Sunday". It's like saying "look, I know I've passed your tests and I know I want to meet up. If you want to meet up, cool, if you don't then find some other guy to keep giving you this validation". If you do that AFTER you've passed that hook point where they've decided you're probably one of the rare "THOSE guys" types, often she'll balk at meeting up and then try to get you to validate her like with the "Meeeeeeeg" ping text, and when she sees you've stopped biting, in her head she thinks "aw he's not playing along anymore. :(he wants me to meet up...I don't know if I'm ready for that, I was enjoying our little validating text sessions. But I'd rather meet up and have him than lose him because I think he's one of "THOSE guys" ...ok fine, I'll txt him that I'm free Sunday".

Like, it's kind of giving her an ultimatum but all sub-communicated. You're not mad or frustrated, you just don't see a reason to further engage if she doesn't want to meet up because your time is valuable and you know your worth. Sometimes you'll get 2 or 3 weeks of

silence, maybe even a month or two depending on the girl, after that before she finally breaks and txts to meet up (I figure this is because she tries talking to some other dudes instead, who may be better looking etc. than you, but she gets bored by all of them because they flinch at her tests, so then a few weeks later she's like "aghhh I miss THAT guy, he was more interesting than these chodes").

That's why when they've decided you've passed their tests, they chase hard (esp if you start pulling away), because they've compared you to other guys and have decided "ok no, this is the one I want right now. Gimme!!"

This is easily the most complicated personality type to game and while I still try just for the experience/practice, I legitimately view gaming this type as a big annoying chore lol I love the back and forth shit-testing eachother stuff, but these girls are such a juggling act to avoid being stuck in text-buddies limbo while keeping their interest that in my head I'm just like "ehhh, your pussy doesn't shoot out magic rainbows, this isn't really worth it to me" lol I've also found that a lot of times these girls in person are kind of like the female equivalent of a douche, and aren't even that great in bed (high ego can prevent them from thinking they have to contribute more than being witty outside of the bedroom and having a pussy).

Anyway, her ping text means she's interested. But I wouldn't respond till after Sunday, to teach her that when you offer a meet-up, she should accept it because she won't get your validation otherwise. You meet on your terms, not hers.

"Me: Yeah that's cool I've been looking for more female friends. I can never seem to make it into the friend zone."

hah that's not bad. I might steal that.

"Me: Oh yeah, I guess that's probably unusual. The grass is always greener. Anyway, let's meet X at Y?"

Solid, in that you aren't engaging her shit, you're just like "huh oh ya, I guess. So anyway let's meet up" which is pushing things forward like I recommend. Again even if she doesn't meet up, it's fine...you're just showing your intent.

"I'm really fascinated by what it takes for a woman to be this obnoxious"

The thing is, she's really not that obnoxious...she's just got very specific standards and needs a specific type of guy to pass those standards for her to be interested/attracted to him. It's her instinctual defence mechanism for weeding out guys that she would ultimately be disappointed in or bored by to avoid wasting her prime child-bearing years and all that.

Think of it like having "no fat chicks" in your profile lol It's just her equivalent way of weeding out a huge group of men that she wouldn't be attracted to in the first place.

"I usually attract really good natured girls who would never overtly talk about sex first, but like I said, I'm trying to broaden my reach."

Ya, most guys go for those girls. Thing is a lot of the time they go for those girls not because they prefer and are fascinated and really engaged by them, but because they have no idea how to handle girls like this. I don't want to call it going for the low-hanging fruit because those "good natured girls" come with some perks and stuff, they're still a fun experience...but it's kind of like sticking to Easy Mode because you want to just enjoy playing the videogame and wouldn't have fun playing on Hard Mode and Hard Mode may not even reward you with the perks that you like even if you DID destroy it, to make it worth the hassle.

Like there's no better or worse, it's just what you prefer and what's compatible. It's fine to not like feisty girls as long as it's because you actively aren't attracted to them and that's a conscious decision, and not because you just get overwhelmed by their shit-tests and don't have the skillset to handle it. Like if a dude wants to settle down with a fat chick, I mean, to

each his own, he's free to do what he wants...but there's a difference between him settling down with a fat chick because he really likes her and doesn't mind the weight and she has a bunch of perks and maybe he thinks skinny girls are shallow or whatever VS settling down with a fat chick because he doesn't know HOW to get a hotter girl or doesn't feel like he has the skillset or value to get one.

Anyway, I would do radio silence till she either agrees to meet up Sunday (could happen Sunday afternoon or evening) and then give it a couple more days and then text her. I wouldn't jump on any fri/sat "I'm at bar blah come see me" because that'll be a bar where she has massive value and a bunch of orbiters you have to compete with and usually she'll just ignore you and tell her girls "look how many guys come when I tell them to" lol

If you get a fri/sat "come meet up with me" text and you feel in your gut that the fri/sat text is her wanting to actually meet up (like she's like "my friends left and I'm bored") then I would tell her "meet me at Other Bar in 30 min." and pick a bar that she has to walk a couple blocks to, so that she has to actively remove herself from the potential trap situation...this helps weed out whether it's a trap, because if it IS a trap she won't want to leave the bar she's at (she may even SAY she's going to and then when you txt "where are you??" she'll say "still at Bar, come get me" in which case you just stop texting her completely the rest of the night cause it's definitely a trap) because that's where she's got all her value and orbiters and wants you to walk into that shit-show. But if she's actually horny and wants to fuck, she'll meet you at another nearby bar.

For what it's worth I think you can get this chick. She's into you because she's doing ping texts. You just have to play it smart and not fall for her tricks.

Let us know what happens lol

YaReally:

@Confused

If you don't hear from her and do have to re-engage next week, don't mention her flaking or your previous offer or anything like some guys will want to go "you missed out it was a crazy night ;)" but just don't. Not with a 22yo who's attractive. You give no fucks, you had other shit going on that was way more interesting than her and you barely remember even inviting her. You'll invite her out again, but you give no fucks if she accepts your offer or not.

Sometimes with those girls they'll txt on like Sunday morning if our plans were for Sunday afternoon and if I feel like she needs some punishment, I'll tell her "sorry too slow, made other plans lol we'll hang out next week" like not butthurt at all, just like if you don't jump on my invites then I'll find other people to fill them and I won't cancel on those people for you sorry, next time don't fuck around when I allow you the opportunity to hang out with me.

And if I think she REALLY needs punishment then even tho I say "we'll hang out next week" I just don't offer her another chance to hang out for a few weeks, to let her get frustrated with the whole situation lol so that when I DO invite her out, she jumps at the chance and is scared to fuck it up and go through all that again.

But that shit takes patience and it's not a one size fits all thing. I don't think this girl has done anything to warrant that much punishment, I'm just throwing it out there for guys in similar situs or for future girls who DO dick around and not value you and make you go "ok I need this girl to understand that she needs to get with the program".

Seeing The Signs And Calibrating

Walawala:

Update for YaReally/Kant/Having a Bad Day

The 27 year old HB8 I banged last week...we exchanged a series of racy texts—basically her telling me all the nasty kinky things she wanted to do with me.

Then we were set to meet up Sunday. 30 minutes prior she texts that she's "unwell". I wait 30 minutes and reply: "Arrived. Just got this". I actually hadn't left my house. She was panicking apologizing and asking me to forgive her.

Then she proceeded to send me a series of texts about how she wanted to bang my brains out etc.

Then Monday morning she sent a text: "I want to see you so bad". Me: "Come over after work".

Radio silence. I send a ping: "Done work, on way home."

Her: ru going to tell me you have other gf's/lovers, whatever.

Me: bring dessert

Her: you didn't reply

Me: keep me satisfied and I won't have to. want someone serious

busy with work but a quickie:

That chick isn't cluster B, you fucked up. Got too excited by your super-power and slacked off on the calibration. It can happen when you have a lot of abundance going on and just stop caring about running tight game because if she doesn't just jump on your magic stick then she's out of the rotation and who cares you have 10 others on the go why put any effort in. That leads to this mentality: "After the year I've had: banging 12 hot younger girls, there's no need to engage unless these girls literally come back begging for the cocka..."

But it also leads to building bad/sloppy game habits that can fuck you up down the road. It won't fuck you up immediately, it's a slow gradual thing where down the road you can't seem to keep a girl or you lose a girl you actually liked but it's because you're running the bad habits you built up.

You got this from her:

"Her: ru going to tell me you have other gf's/lovers, whatever."

...specifically because when she sent this:

"I want to see you so bad"

...you sent this:

"Come over after work"

...instead of noticing her ASD was spiking and she was trying to get you to return her feelings of wanting to see HER, specifically HER, because she's a special snowflake. So her ASD was hoping you would send something like "mmm me too babe I've been thinking about you all night. can't even focus on work. come over tonight after work."

Same end result but she feels special.

Because you didn't give her that, you got this:

"ru going to tell me you have other gf's/lovers, whatever."

IMPORTANT SHIT TO NOTE: it's important to remember that IF you had diffused this early the way I just described, you would NOT BE FACING THIS TEXT. Like, having to deal with this text happened BECAUSE you weren't paying attention and missed the chance to avoid this by diffusing things sooner.

Picture it like Ceaser the dog whisperer, how he talks about when a car is going by your dog as you're walking it, you have to give the dog a little kick to distract it when the dog is still at like a 3 on the 1-10 scale of crazy. If you don't kick it that soon and you let the dog get to a 7 then you've got a situation on your hands, and if you let it get to a 10, you are fucked.

She got to a 7 because you didn't snuff it out at 3, and you didn't snuff it out at 3 because you were plowing without calibrating.

That doesn't mean it won't work on girls, since you've done it before and it HAS worked, but don't let yourself get sloppy and stop calibrating or you're gonna' build bad habits where you write the girl off as "crazy" instead of stopping and looking objectively at your game and going "oh you know what? that was actually my bad, shit"

Then again when she sent that, you still plowed instead of calibrating and dismissed her level 7 ASD with:

“bring dessert”

Sending her into level 10, full barking at a car rage mode.

She might come back, it's totally possible. But this wasn't a cluster B crazy bitch, this was you running sloppy game. That doesn't mean your game sucks or that all your game is sloppy or that this won't work on girls or anything, it's just that in THIS particular case, with THIS particular girl, running THAT particular style of game, you missed some cues that you should've been watching for and stuck to your gameplan rigidly instead of calibrating and adapting on the fly.

Be like water, my friend. ;)

Walawala:

@YaReally pure gold. After I followed up with replies of this type, she was suddenly keen to meet....and CHASING me!

Walawala:

@YaReally would love to hear the difference between “calibration” and going beta. In the above two examples: 27 year old, I gamed and banged her same night I met. She’s a cool chick not slut...artsy funky, needy. I can’t tell the difference anymore between Cluster B and just “girl”.

The 23 year old—in that case total calibration: banged, solid game, alpha, non-needy—one day she just decides “we’re too close”.

Something here I’m not getting and not sure what the blind spot is.

Yes, I had HUGE success—12 girls most of them 8’s and below 30...so where is the next step/learning?

I’m afraid after crazy ex gf where she just went cold and then did all sorts of shit and cheated and all the crap....that I’m just getting my bearings sorted and on the defensive.

With 23 year old I wasn’t butthurt, but when she said that I said basically tell me to my face...she said no and left. Now she wants attention and I’m not sure what to do. My soft-next seems to be working but then again...

YaReally:

@walawala

“would love to hear the difference between “calibration” and going beta.”

Calibration is going just beta enough at just the right time.

A lot of guys will pick a level of alpha/beta and then just plow ahead with that to the end goal and beyond. So you've picked hardcore alpha no fucks given and regardless of what signals she's throwing at you, you're plowing ahead with your gameplan in the same way a super beta guy would miss the signals she's giving that she needs him to be decisive or aloof and just plow ahead with his gameplan of being too needy and supplicative. Neither guy is calibrating to her.

Calibration is basically being very aware of what she's throwing at you and why, and it's different for every girl (though they tend to fall into groups and patterns in general).

It's not that you lie or change your entire personality for her, it's that you dole out just enough beta when she needs it so that she feels special.

A lot of naturals get enough abundance that they stop calibrating because they get into the mindset of "whatever, if she isn't going to just jump on my dick like these other bitches then fuck her, NEXT!!" Which is fine, you can DO that...but it leads to problems and down the road you end up in situations where you keep losing your fuckbuddies or have trouble retaining new ones beyond a bang or two or they throw lots of drama at you and it gets frustrating and you blame them instead of your game.

"Something here I'm not getting and not sure what the blind spot is."

If I had to guess I'd say you're looking at the lay as the "end". Like it seems like your mentality right now is venturing toward: "if I got the lay then what I did must have been "right" and she should just always want to bang me after that and I should just stick to whatever worked to get that first bang and if she doesn't want to bang me again she's crazy and fuck figuring that shit out".

But even if you get the lay, you have to be calibrating afterward, to stay balanced between her feeling used/slutty like you're too aloof, and her feeling too close and like it's getting too serious and running or giving the "I can't do this if we aren't going to be BF/GF" ultimatum.

"so where is the next step/learning?"

Retaining them consistently for weeks/months/years with casual sex-based relationships that have low drama and a lot less of this "now she wants me, now she doesn't want me, who knows wtf is wrong with her, I shot her something and it seems to be working but I dunno who knows?" uncertainty.

I can't retain them all, obviously, but I have pretty solid consistency with keeping fuckbuddies on the line for months/years without them feeling slutty or falling too in love with me. And I can tell you accurately about where each of them is in terms of that scale at any given time...like I know exactly which girls I need to shoot a "saw this thing that reminded me of this cute thing you did the first time we met that told me you were going to be a fun girl" beta text and which girls' texts I need to ignore for the weekend, etc.

So I don't get a lot of the drama and puzzles and back and forth that you're getting, not because my girls are built any different, but just because I'm constantly calibrating and looking at why they're saying what they say and where in that balancing act they are, and when they're at a 3 toward feeling slutty or in love, I pull them back with a little beta/alpha so they always stay (using that dog whisperer scale again lol say 0 is ideal and -10 they feel slutty like you're just using them for sex and they aren't special, and 10 they feel too close (and deliver an Ultimatum to date them monogamously) or feel like you're getting too needy and they need space) around -3 to 3 and rarely dip into -7 to 7 and really rarely end up at a -10 or 10 where shit gets way out of hand unrecoverable.

You're kind of doing what Tyler's joked about that newbies do where he tells them "ok when she asks what your job is, don't give her a straight answer right away" and the guy takes that concept and runs it into the ground so their interaction looks like:

“what do you do?”

“I work at taco bell”

“lol no seriously what do you do?”

“I work at pizza hut”

“...no, c’mon, really what do you do?”

“I work at mcdonalds, I’m the head fry chef.”

“sigh...(leaves)”

...and it bombs because the first goofing around was great, the second was like ookay that’s funny but seriously I need to know, and then the last one is like, just uncalibrated and went too far. She was trying to communicate to him “I need to know something about you to feel like I know you and like we have comfort/rapport so we can fuck” But he was sticking to his gameplan and missed that signal.

You did a similar thing...to ME, her signals were bright flashing neon signs, but in the moment you were sticking to your guns and not registering her trying to get you to make her feel special.

Calibration is something you just learn from fucking up a bunch and losing a bunch of girls lol I went through the same growing pains to get where I am. Had girls falling in love with me too much, then couldn’t get girls to come back, then it was all over the map, etc. etc. until I learned to gauge where they are on that slut/too close chart and nudge them when they need it.

Like right now you sent some beta shit to that chick and now she loves you, so instinctively your brain may go “okay so be beta with this girl!” but that was only in that moment because she was heading way off balance toward feeling slutty. Now that she’s back to loving you, it starts over...you can go back to being aloof because you’ve given her enough beta to make her happy for now. But down the road you may go too aloof and have to drop some more beta, or you may drop too much beta and she needs to miss you a bit or fear losing you. It’s a constant calibration.

You don't have to think about it when you get used to it...like I don't really consciously think about this with my girls. I'm just going by the "vibe" now, but a "vibe" is really just my brain quickly calculating a bunch of variables/signals and comparing them to my reference experiences and spitting out what to do...I wouldn't have that ability if I didn't have those reference experiences of dealing with this and of spotting those variables/signals. But for me I basically just feel when to show more beta/alpha.

And showing beta isn't even showing gay beta, you can tell her you miss her or are thinking of her in an alpha way. Hell I've gone as far as using like "disappointed yet again...why don't other girls know how to fuck the way you do?" lol I don't recommend using that one (it was a special case) but my point is that you can make the girl feel special without coming off like a virgin in scarcity crying yourself to sleep over her.

"I said basically tell me to my face...she said no and left."

Just a note on this move: you're asking girls to go against their programming when you use this "tell me what you want" stuff. I'm sure that it's worked and struck a solid alpha chord in a handful of girls so I won't say don't use it, but it's kind of forcing a girl to either trigger her ASD (if she feels used) or trigger an Ultimatum (if she has feelings for you) and then present that via direct communication when girls want to have as little accountability as possible.

So if she's leaning just a little bit toward "no" and you're like "tell me to my face, what do you want?", she's going to have to give you a full "no" when you could've instead calibrated that she was leaning a bit toward "no" and given her a bit of beta/alpha (depending on what she needs) and pulled her back toward "yes".

Walawala:

@YaReally pure gold. For 27 year old...I tried this stuff...just wove a whole bunch of alpha direct but comfort-based stuff....she would tell me all her fantasies or ask me something about my day and I would just lay it on: “want my baby to stay warm...”

Next thing...she’s all up for meeting again. So I’m getting this.

For the 23 year old....I think i’m pissed off. That was the one I thought I had calibrated properly. Now she’s sniffing around at a distance—wants to re-engage safely after blowing me off.....

While in this case I followed the “soft-next” pretty much as outlined, I’m not really interested in what I would feel is “dumpster diving”—going back to where I was. I’ll see how THAT plays out and let you guys who follow my path know what if anything transpires.

In the third case—the girl who was seeing a friend of mine and who I didn’t game—it’s like I don’t have to do anything...we just end up banging our brains out and then it’s all cool. She even jokes: “all your ex gfs are going to be out...don’t worry I won’t mess it up for you”...we drink...we have a blast.

But I do know when to tone down the dick moves with her. Also I’ve known her for a long time and she’s seen the girls I’ve banged and knows them all so somehow she feels this is cool. Pre-selection in action. She is smoking hot too.

YaReally:

@walawala

“I tried this stuff...just wove a whole bunch of alpha direct but comfort-based stuff”

But now remember that that doesn't mean "okay just dump all this comfort-based alpha direct stuff on her all the time", because then you'll have pulled her from -3 to 0 but start pushing her toward 3 which'll lead to 7 on the other end of the scale and she'll feel like you're too needy or (more often) she'll fall too hard for you and develop too many feelings and then drops the Ultimatum ("date me monogamously as BF/GF or I can't see you anymore because it hurts too much") and then you lose her that way lol

The balancing act is key, and it's really not a big deal when you get used to it. Like it sounds like over-thinking it the way I'm writing it out here, like "wow how supplicative to spend all this effort trying to appease her", but with practice it just becomes instinctive. You just know how she's feeling the same way a guy who trains a lot of MMA can feel when people around him are angry because he's learned to read those subcommunications.

Some examples of balancing:

– if you haven't seen her in a while and being aloof she'll feel unspecial and you'll lose her...so you make her feel special and you can keep things burning while you're away from her...but then if you start seeing her two or three times a week, that same making her feel special shit will make her fall too in love and fuck it up so when you're seeing her a few times a week you'd be more aloof via text etc. So you're always keeping her around that 0 mark.

– if I get drunk and have a shitty night I might fuck up and text a girl I was Soft Next'ing with something that when I wake up I'm like "fuck that was gay" because it wasn't calibrated and too needy...and I'll know "ok BECAUSE I sent that stupid text, now I have to ignore her for a couple weeks to balance it out" lol if I didn't pull back I would end up sabotaging myself, but because I know whereabouts she is on that scale and what my text likely caused her to feel in terms of that scale, I know how to bring it back to 0.

– if a girl starts to take me for granted, like she shows up not dressed sexy and in a good mood, or she's not initiating texts etc., then I know I need to ignore her for a weekend so she experiences a bit of dread game to appreciate me again

– if a girl is getting super clingy with me, I know to be “busy with work” so that we can only see each other once every week or two instead of whatever frequency we were seeing each other, so her oxytocin and shit can settle.

– if she’s feeling used and slutty like I’m just using her for sex, I’ll do something very slightly romantic/beta that reminds her that she’s special and not like the other girls.

And this could all be the same girl over the course of a year lol I’m calibrating as things develop and just always keeping that 0 balance. It’s not mandatory, but the % chance of things being “over” with her go up when you let her slide around on that scale too far...sometimes that’s okay because you don’t care that much about her or just have other priorities in life, but it’s important to be consciously aware that that’s a decision on your part to not calibrate to her signals anymore.

Also I want to just stress that none of what I’ve written is to imply that your game sucks or anything...you’ve been doing this a while and you know your shit and you’ve had success, it’s just that our game always fluctuates depending on what’s going on in our lives. So right now you’ve had a series of things happen to you that have built a certain mentality and certain blindspots and certain good and bad habits in your head for this particular period of your life...a few months from now it’ll be something else, and a few years from now you won’t even be able to relate to your current mindset but you’ll have other blindspots related to that period in your life.

It happens to us all, and it’s why you have to always consider yourself a student of the game and not lock yourself into rigid beliefs and comfort zones and routines. Got to always be able to step back and objectively view your game and look for patterns and sticking points so you can grow.

FR Analysis: Day Game And Hired Guns

Benson:

Another day approach. All comments, criticisms appreciated.

I went to lunch with my younger brother today. While I waited for him on the patio, a waitress came by with my drink. She pointed at two guys in the parking lot and whispered, "I think those guys are homeless." They cracked open a cheap beer to share and confirmed her suspicion.

"Why are you whispering?"

"Because I don't want them to hear me," she whispered.

"They can't hear you. Stop being retarded."

"I want them to leave."

"You should tell them that. Actually, go fight them."

"How about I fight you," she said as she gently slapped my arm.

"Oh, so now you're hitting me?"

She made a fist and said, "That wasn't hitting. I'll show you hitting," with a big smile on her face.

“Don’t do that. I believe in equality; I’ll hit you back.”

She giggled as she walked back to the kitchen. A huge group of kids came in a few minutes later and the whole staff went to help them, and I never saw her again. I should have asked for her number before she walked away. I thought I would have had another chance to talk to her. Still, I think it was a good exchange. I’m definitely getting more comfortable with these interactions, too.

YaReally:

@Benson

Missed a beautiful window to turn things sexual:

“Don’t do that. I believe in equality; I’ll hit you back.”

While a good reply, if you had said something like “Careful, that’ll get you a spanking.” or “Don’t do that. I believe in equality; I’ll smack you back...on the bum (or “on that ass of yours” if you’ve already got a sexual vibe with her and calibrate that you can go that direct).

It’s making a similar joke (“if you hit me there’ll be consequences ’cause I’m a big ol’ alpha male”) but by turning it into spanking instead of just hitting it subtly turns things sexual. If I’m ever joke about hitting a girl or punishments for her I always use spanking.

Subtle nuance, but the concept itself of looking for those windows to turn things sexual is a big part of my game and why I'm able to set sexual frames early on which get the girl thinking of me as "he's sexy" instead of just "he's funny".

Only pointing it out 'cause the rest of the interaction was solid. Well done, keep it up.#

Walawala:

@Benson: my go-to come-back:

"Behave, don't make me send you to the naughty corner".. (Thanks Krauser)

Turns things sexual, is dominant and reframes the whole thing back to you.

YaReally:

@Benson

Hired Gun tips:

Tell your buddy "I'm gonna go for this waitress' number. When I kick you under the table, go to the bathroom for like 5 min."

So when she's on her way over your buddy fucks off and you have isolation with her. Flirt it up and drop a standard "you're (some quality she has), I'm impressed. Most girls are (opposite of that quality, this is so she feels your interest is justified and she earned it for some special snowflake quality she has instead of you just macking every waitress). We should go for a drink sometime. What time are you off?" time-bridge number close, and you're good.

And when your buddy comes back and asks if you got her number and you nod yes and he holds out his fist to bro-fist you, tell him to quit that shit till you get outside and no one can see cause it can trigger ASD if she or her co-workers see it.

Note that the game is exactly the same as with any girl: qualify her, time bridge, isolation, etc. Under her hired gun job she's still just a normal girl who runs on the same emotions as other girls. Same with bitchy girls, hardcore man jaw feminist girls, strippers, your female boss at work, they're all girls underneath and work the same way.

It's just that a hired gun comes with the extra puzzle of "how do I avoid causing a scene so that she doesn't feel the social pressure of co-workers and customers watching her hand out her number like a big ol slut and the creepy uncalibrated guy at the table thinks she'll give him her number too etc"

Like you CAN number close her in front of your friend or a group esp for a casual hangout or group activity but it's going to be a less sexual close than if you had isolation and isolation has a waaaaay higher % rate of success overall because it avoids ASD.

There's a reason the trope of the waitress writing her number on the bill exists. It avoids causing a scene and she doesn't even have to come back over and risk you saying "OBOY I WILL DEFINITELY TEXT YOU SO DO YOU WANNA GO OUT FRIDAY???" and causing a scene. She just silently makes her number appear for you and nobody has a clue.

With hired guns I like to use "What time are you off?" and push for meeting up after she gets off work. It means she'll be a bit tired and not dolled up (usually they come to work in their waitress uniform if it's plain looking and if it's a sexy uniform usually they come to work in sweatpants and an old shirt no fucks given lol) but 1) being tired means getting fucked senseless and passing out curled up to a man after a few orgasms sounds appealing, 2) she's still probably in a good mood excited to hang out and attracted/flirty VS hanging out a week later when who the fuck knows what mood she'll be in, 3) customer service jobs blow and going for a drink after a long day of dealing with customer bullshit is appealing and 4) you can have her doll herself up for you next time to make up for whatever ugly shit she's wearing after her shift.

Biggest thing is to calibrate and stay cool. If she hesitates and you pick up the vibe that you've put her in an awkward situ where she LIKES you but she likes you at WORK and doesn't want to hang out outside of work (very common in customer service, like a stripper will have customers who she's super into when they come in to visit but she separates her stripper life from her normal life, or she's just happy to flirt and have a "safe" customer to hang out with when the creepers get too much to handle but she isn't actually like "I want to date this guy and risk drama"), just lol and brush it off like it's all good and keep flirting like normal. You can try again another time and demonstrating that calibration tells her you "get it" and won't make drama for her so she's more likely to meet up because you've shown you're cool about it. Nothing is worse than getting butthurt over a failed number close and then shit is too awkward for you to go there or for her to serve your table anymore.

If it's daytime she's probably off her shift at 5pm, if it's evening and it's a restaurant she's probably off at 2am (which'll end up being 3am after clean-up). If it's a popular bar/club with lots of customers she's probably off at 11pm cause usually a late shift 9pm-2am group of girls comes in.

If it's a slow day/night you can txt her thru her shift after you get the number and keep her buying temperature spiked and it's easier to get a few min of isolation in general to get her number in the first place so number closing her on a boring Monday shift where she's watching the TVs in the bar half the day and has ample time to txt flirt with you can make her day more exciting VS number closing her on a Friday night shift where she's running her ass off and can't txt you and meeting up can feel more like a hassle.

If she meets up with you after her shift that's basically a 100% green light to fuck her. Have a drink or two flirt it up and get the fuck outta there back to your place.

Also industry people all know each other and are recognizable depending on how popular they are so don't escalate in public cause they probably recognize the people at the table beside you or know the bartender etc. try taking her for coffee or to some obscure empty bar where she's not likely to know anyone. Like some old people pub with literally no customers is perfect. She doesn't care about how nice the venue is all she cares about is getting away with the perfect crime of boning a customer with no one judging her lol

Good luck.

Walawala:

@Benson...she's giving clear IOI's...after the "Behave" line, you could have just gone direct: "You seem crazy enough for me to want to get to know, what's number?"

I've use the "You seem xxxxx for me to want to get to know." Works because it frames her a certain way (you seem crazy/interesting/safe enough/whatever enough) but also makes your intent known ("for me to want to get to know").

Girls like to be put into a "box" so they can either get out of it or feel that you know them more intimately.

YaReally:

@walawala

“Girls like to be put into a “box” so they can either get out of it or feel that you know them more intimately.”

Good observation and well stated. Will probably steal this.

This is why making statements instead of asking questions is powerful. “Where are you from?” isn’t as emotionally engaging as “You’re a SoCal girl aren’t you, I can tell lol” where either you’re right and she gets an emotional spike of “omg what gave me away!! Do I act a certain way?? How did he know??” or you’re wrong and she goes “omg I am NOT!!! Why does he think that??” and has to defend herself, ESPECIALLY if your cold read is a bit of a neg (like you say it with the tone of voice of “oh no not ANOTHER one of these girls ugh”) where she’s REALLY on the defensive and determined to get out of the box you put her in.

Way more emotional rollercoaster, emotional impact, need to qualify herself to you, investment on her part to win you over, mystery, etc when you put her in boxes. The “so where are you from?” stuff is just boring information/resume exchange zzzzz

FR Analysis: Comfort & LMR

Kant:

Yareally, etc

Here's a field report from a few days ago that highlights some of the comfort issues we were discussing in the earlier thread. The difference between this and my typical dates is that we skipped the bar and went straight to my place for a drink (sometimes I have them meet me right at my place but that's a different situation altogether). I got the lay by (like YaReally suggested in the post that came out today) doing some sex talk based rapport to gain the comfort that was missing.. Here it is:

Met her late on a Friday night at 1:30am. I figured this would be a lay up considering the meeting time, but it was actually quite tough and I almost didn't get the lay.

We got to the bar but there was a cover and a DJ and it was too loud, so I suggested going somewhere else. We stopped by my place to get my cigs but ended up staying, we smoked and I got us a couple of beers. She seemed very nervous and wouldn't stop talking, and I just played my typical relaxed game.

After I finished my beer I started escalating, but her kissing was very held back and she was hesitant to do anything sexual. She stopped me to 'talk about what's going on', said 'I don't have sex with a stranger I just met' etc etc. I didn't feel like dealing with her LMR, so I just said it's cool and whatever she doesn't feel like doing we don't have to. She felt more comfortable after that and we started fooling around again, but once I started rubbing her pussy she again stopped me to talk.

She said she should go, I told her to go if she wants to. She said she'd be down to meet again but I said she seems cool and everything but honestly no offense but I'm just into more sexually open women. She took offense that she's not sexually open, and said she just doesn't fuck strangers so quickly unless she's really drunk. I said that's sad that she has to be drunk to feel

comfortable with sex, and that I'm only interested in fucking her sober. I told her I don't do relationships or monogamy and talked about my experience with group sex and so on. We talked about society slut shaming women and she started to open up more, talking about how she's a really sexual person and doesn't want to be inhibited by a man. She wasn't leaving so I had the feeling that she was secretly hoping we'd find a way to get around her ASD so we could fuck.

It was getting late now, past 3am, and she asked if she could sleep over and borrow a tshirt. At this point I could sense a shift in her mood. I got a tshirt and had her turn around and slowly and sexily I took her dress and bra off, and had her put on the shirt. I could see her horniness growing. I told her I know it's not fair for her to only be naked, and she readily agreed, so I took my shirt and pants off. She looked at my crotch with DDB eyes and said 'wow it looks like you have a really nice cock under there' and started touching it lightly. She said 'feel free to take it out..' and I took it out, she said 'that's a really beautiful cock' and started sucking it lightly.

At this point it was a done deal, I let her blow me for a while then fucked her with no LMR. She orgasmed hard during sex and said the sex was amazing. Afterward we debriefed and the floodgates opened, she told me about all the sex she's had and some one night stands lately (completely contradicting what she had said earlier). We talked about dating and she said the sex should definitely happen on the first date, and if it doesn't by the third she would dump the guy—again contradicting everything she said an hour before. Women are so strange, they literally don't even notice when they do this. Whatever 'feels' like the truth IS the truth to them.

I think the problem here was that I didn't build enough comfort early on, I should have taken her to a bar for a drink or two, then back to my place for a third drink to have her fully comfortable and ready for sex.

She left early in the morning.

YaReally:

The responses to this from the usual crybaby crew are fucking hilarious lol

You built a bunch of Comfort of the “there will not just be no bad consequences to fucking him, but there’ll be good rewards for it” variety with the sex talk. Giving her a bunch of opportunities to leave is another way to build Comfort, because you’re saying like, “you can choose to stay, but if you change your mind that’s cool I have enough sexual abundance to not care and have to rape you or anything, it would be cool if you stay cause I’m into you but I know we’ll bang next time we hang out if we don’t bang tonight so it’s not a big deal to me if you don’t want to hook up tonight”.

Then add on the qualifier of losing interest in her because she’s not sexual enough and there you go. I use that type of one a lot. I do a lot of talking about how people are judgemental about sex and prudes and I like adventurous girls and adventurous sex etc. so the girl can tell that if she doesn’t step it up and let that sexual side out, she’s going to lose me. So while you (and walawala it sounds) are doing this with HER as the subject, like “I thought YOU were more adventurous” or “I prefer girls who are more sexually open (than YOU)”, I do it in a more roundabout way where I talk about other girls who were prudish and how it was a turn-off to me, and other girls who were really sexual and comfortable with sex and how that was a turn-ON to me, and the girl’s hamster reads between the lines and picks up what I’m saying and figures out that she should qualify herself to me...I find this way is a little more subtle with slightly less chance of coming off confrontational. Just my personal style, but some guys vibe works really well with the way you’re doing it...like I’ve known guys who will take it to the extreme and like if the girl won’t let him escalate he’ll flat out tell the girl “Ok, I’m calling you a cab.” “What? Why??” “I don’t like to waste my time. I thought we had a connection but you clearly don’t want to be here.” and the girl will scramble like crazy to qualify herself. I prefer the laid back hippy-esque “it’s all good” style myself lol

Meanwhile for one of the judgemental “WIMMIN SHOUDLNT HAVE SEX TAT GIRLS A SLUT ANY GIR L WHO HAS SEX IS A WORTHLESS SLUT WHORE MY GIRLFRIEND IS A UNICORN” chodes, that girl will keep up the “oh I never have sex on the first date” act because the girl knows that’s what they want to hear and is used to being disqualified if she’s honest about sex.

Then the guy discovers the video of her getting gangbanged in Cuba when she was in college after 10 years of wedded bliss where she reluctantly gives him sad handjob once a month because she “just isn’t a slut” and his mind is blown lol

And a good read on her not actively trying to leave meaning she hopes you’ll find a way around her ASD. My fav analogy for it is that her ASD is like a prison guard patrolling the prison halls and you’re the guy sneaking in to break her out of prison. She WANTS to escape with you but she can’t control that ASD guard, and when he walks by if he catches you two she’ll get LMR you have to deal with, but she’s hoping as much as you do that you’ll figure out a way to sneak past that guard and escape to sexual freedom. Like you’re in it together, both up against her ASD because she doesn’t WANT to get ASD. But a lot of guys will act like she’s controlling her ASD and telling the guard to come over and get huffy or give up ‘cause they don’t just “get it”.

Also the sober sex thing was a good move. I actually had a buddy who was convinced it was impossible to have sex with a girl the first time if you were both sober, like it was so outside of his reality. When a girl meets a guy who’s able to escalate sexually AND make it comfortable/fun for her (removing all her fears and nerves about it) while both of you are stone cold sober, she knows “ok this is a guy who’s got a lot of sexual experience”. It’s the chodey inexperienced guys who are feeding girls shots trying to get them drunk enough to bang them...even that sentence, what does that say about the guy’s view of his own value, you know?

I get the beautiful cock type stuff all the time. It’s nothing special, I’m pretty ugly naked actually but when she’s attracted she’ll choose to see it all as sexy so I purposely walk around naked after we bang because that’s funny to me lol Like the saying goes: Before sex a girl will look for any reason NOT to fuck you, but after sex she’ll look for any reason to justify fucking you.

You could have avoided some of that bomb diffusing you had to do but you still got the lay so props. But like, you can see how if you had dropped into somewhere for a single beer or coffee, you could’ve built the Comfort you needed and avoided a lot of that “up till 6am diffusing the bomb” hassle. Like if you do that Comfort stuff at the bar, when you get back to your place

there's zero ASD/LMR, no resistance at all, because you've flipped all the Comfort switches she needs.

Like a buddy I'm helping with his game was telling me all his brilliant plans/routines he's trying to come up with for how to get the girl back to his place and how to get her into his apartment and then what movie they'll watch and he'll need beer, vodka, whiskey, some girls like orange juice with their vodka but some might like cranberry juice so better go buy some cran and then this movie has a sexual theme but it's funny so it's— and then if there's a blanket here by an hour into the movie he can say it's cold in here and get the blanket and—

And I can't even relate to that anymore. I used to do that same stuff when I didn't know how to build that Comfort ahead of time through sexual Rapport so I can't make fun of him for it (right now his main prob is he's not very comfortable with sex/sexuality, he's a minority dude who grew up in a super strict anti-sex household so he has a lot of baggage to work through with feeling ashamed about sex). But now that I do my Comfort ahead of time, my dates tend to look like we meet up for one beer, I built Comfort and then she's ready to go back to my place, no excuses or anything needed really, neither of us really mentions it we just go "want to get out of here?" "sure". There have been a few times where I go to order another round of drinks because I'm like it couldn't happen THIS fast, and the girl is the one to say "ehh I'm good" and I cancel the drinks and we leave, because she was signalling "hey look I'm ready to fuck, let's not waste all night here". Then when we get outside I do a quick "now that we're finally alone..." kiss and put out my arm for her to walk arm in arm with me and walk toward my place (I say "that's my place right there" if she asks where we're going...dem logistics lol), no excuses necessary we both know what's going on. In my building I'll makeout hardcore and escalate as soon as we have total isolation. Like she's pinned against the back of my door with our jackets, shoes, etc. on, still holding her purse, and I have my hand running up her thigh and mouth on her neck and we leave a trail of clothes from there to my bed.

So I literally don't even HAVE anything in my apartment for killing time with. I rarely keep much alcohol stocked because I only drink when I'm out, and I'm still poor so I don't want to waste the little alcohol I have on a girl. I don't have a TV, DVD/BluRay player, I just have some music going. There's no interesting books scattered about my apartment or fascinating items in some glass display case for me to tell my story about hunting wild boars in the Himalayas lol Because I don't need any of that stuff. We aren't "hanging out" in my apartment for an hour before we

fuck. It's in the door and right to the bed...but that happens BECAUSE I build Comfort through sexual Rapport (and generally tight game) ahead of time.

But if I pull her to my place too fast, I'd get the same situ as you did where "ok, pulled too fast, gotta diffuse this bomb now". This is another reason good logistics help, because it's extremely convenient for me to meet up for a beer/coffee before my place since it's nearby. If I had to like hop a bus for 40 min or drive somewhere it would be a pain. But as it is, if I ran into the same situ as you and the night was young I could even go as far as to take her back out in public to grab food or a mix or something, like to make her feel safe again (plus building more "you'll be fine, I'm calibrated and non-needy" Comfort with the venue changes and backing off etc.) and then when we come back it's guaranteed to be on because I just built massive Comfort. But that would be for some emergency case where it was too much for me to handle just through chatting and taking it slow like you did, which is preferable since it doesn't cost money or involve leaving the mood-setting apartment and risking state-breakers (bright lights, strangers fucking up the vibe, her checking her phone as I'm paying for drink mix etc.)

Good report. Whatever romance novel you stole it from and changed a few words in before having me post it under my kant sockpuppet account, good choice!

Sentient

"The only TRUTH to a women is emotion (at the moment). It makes sense though, this is the arc between solipsism and hypergamy, and powers their sexual strategies."

Yup. It's not a lie to them, what they feel is REAL in their mind even if it's totally inconsistent with what was REAL to them a few minutes ago lol Understanding that is a big part of swallowing the red pill.

Also thx for re-posting my post kant, that was one I was legit sad was lost to the mod black hole 'cause it explains something that very rarely gets explained. Also namedropping Reco in here incase he does a vanity search cause the bartender example in that Comfort thing was describing his situation with the blonde bartender chick so he should give that a read for those

situations since older guys tend to have to focus more on verbals and eye contact and sub-comms over wacky flashy kino spin-hugs and shit that the younger guys can get away with.

Mystery Method Refresher

YaReally:

Here's an MM refresher for the newbies on getting "impossible high-end elite girls" and retarded feminists:

1) Your walk around the bar solo and approach direct "I thought you were cute and I'd kick myself if I didn't come say hi" opener that works on the drunk 7s at the bar is probably stupid shit that's going to 1) get you blown out right away and 2) put the ball in her court to lead the conversation and you're probably going to end up talking about stupid shit and getting disqualified by her "psycho-social symbolism" shit. You're just forcing her to run her standard shit on you.

2) Go indirect. Demonstrate High Value in her vicinity instead of directly TO her so that she's curious about you. That means charm other people in the room and let her see you doing so. If she isn't biting, keep DHV'ing. You can DHV *FOREVER*. If Brad Pitt or Clooney or whoever's popular with the kids these days was in the room in tennis shoes and a t-shirt, would she want to fuck him? Yes, because she knows he's high-value. So accepting that means you have to accept that IF SHE THINKS YOUR VALUE IS HIGH ENOUGH SHE WILL WANT TO FUCK YOU.

3) How do we DHV in a high-end social scene to seem LIKE Brad Pitt in that evening? Start with dudes, because dudes are always friendly and you should be able to chat up dudes and joke around with them about shit and get them laughing and loving you. I usually start by complimenting their suits and shit saying fuck I should've dressed up you guys are gonna get all the girls tonight I'm gonna be a virgin forever etc. This is like, basic social skills shit. Now you're in with a group of dudes so you're not some loner there.

4) If it's a mixer enviro where people don't all know each other yet, open girls that pass by and throw them at your buddies ("HEY. Stop, you need to meet my buddy, Buddy this is Random Girl Name, Random Girl Name this is Buddy.") Doesn't matter if they get the girl or not they will love that you just threw pussy at them and gave them a chance.

5) If they all know each other already because it's a clique enviro then just focus on befriending the dudes and you'll naturally meet the girls through them and can focus on running MM group theory when that happens.

6) If all the dudes are assholes for some reason because you're dressed like shit (I'm too poor to afford rich clothes/shoes lol and people who can afford that stuff can tell lol), befriend the staff. They're literally PAID to be friendly to you and they're either cool handsome dudes or hot chicks, either way joking around with them gets you social proof. Use that blink of social proof to open whatever group (a group is better than a solo girl, in a group at least ONE of them will be cool with you and like you, VS a solo girl where she may just shoot you down or her group comes to protect her, so ideally you want to order your drink beside the big group doing shots, sometimes they'll even include you in the group shot because they have money and love you because you made one clever comment and they want everyone to have fun) is beside you when you order that drink and start building shit from there.

7) Now you've got SOME kind of social proof. From here standard MM you merge sets forward, introduce groups to each other, be the social connector. None of this requires saying "I work at McDonald's and I'm too poor and uneducated to be here", you're just running light social game spreading value to everyone so that everyone has a fun time.

8) ANY girl that's checking you out at this point, because they're curious who the fuck this guy is, you include in the fun but indirectly. Bring her group into your conversation with your social proof sets and get their opinion and shit on the topic while you ignore her (again standard MM). Joke around and have fun and keep DHV'ing until she's demanding your attention (and she WILL demand your attention if she's the only one you're not engaging and she's smokin hot and used to attention).

9) Cover all your bases, cross your t's and dot your i's with getting her group to love you and then go into standard MM qualifying her and if she won't play along neg/tease her then just keep DHV'ing to the rest of her group until you can qualify her again and loop that until she starts to try to pass your qualifications.

10) When she's FINALLY trying to pass your qualifiers, so she's attracted enough that she won't care if you work at McDonald's, isolate her from the group and do your one on one thing. She won't test as hard and will forgive and hamster rationalize your flaws that she would've disqualified you for at the start, because you have value to her now.

That's it. Oh no it's impossible. Ya it's impossible if you're trying to run shitty game on her instead of following the literal step by step guide Mystery laid out for these environments.

Daygame is trickier because it's harder to DHV since there's less people around, but even opening a little old lady in front of her warms the set up. If it's a coffee shop etc, be loud and joke around with the barista and get a cute chick in line giggling before you go sit by the one you want. There's tons of options, get creative.

Why Monogamy Is Broken

YaReally:

Why monogamy is broken in 2015:

Monogamy specifically removes the qualities of a man that are attractive. She no longer has any fear that she'll lose you to another woman, you lose your social/flirting skills, you lose parts of your social circle (no more female friends, sorry, they'll make your girl too jealous and give you too much drama with cheating accusations), being around hot women is torture since you can only window shop so going out to bars with your single buddies so you lose some friendships, and living in a high-population is less appealing since you can't DO anything (a house in the suburbs seems more appealing when walking around a major metropolitan downtown core is temptation in every direction). On top of it, you voluntarily become more supplicative and doting, which lowers your value relative to her's since the lower-value person dotes on the higher-value person, and start doing things that are inherently beta and unattractive (even if she rewards you for washing the dishes and doing the laundry at FIRST). Since you have a girl who "has" to be with you, you have less incentive to stay in shape or eat healthy because you don't have to land a mate so most men will let their bodies and grooming go because the only woman who really sees them is their wife and she "has" to put out (lol). And the entire time you have to fight your own instincts and increasing temptations trying not to fuck up despite your raising value as you enter your peak SMV years if you DO take care of yourself.

Then on top of that you have all the stuff it does to the girl, like raising her value through the roof in her mind since she's landed you. This manifests down the road in her appreciating you less and finding you less sexually attractive, and because she doesn't care as much about fucking you she has less incentive to try to turn you on. So she starts letting her grooming go as well, stops dressing sexy for you, gains weight, etc. because why not? And if she doesn't, there's a solid chance it's because she's looking to monkey-branch to a higher-value man.

Why does she think she can get a higher-value man? She's 30, she has a good man who's been working hard...what does she think is going to happen, she's going to bail and then upgrade to a rich alpha 6-packed doctor? Yes. Yes she DOES think that. Because mainstream media has been

feeding her that delusional fantasy her entire life, from Sex & The City to Girls to the latest Amy Schumer romcom movies. Her friends all call her gorgeous no matter how disgusting she gets and by taking a pic at just the right Myspace Angle she can bathe in the attention of thousands of men online via social media, dating sites and Tinder (not just from good-looking rich men but from celebrities too, she legitimately thinks she can date a AAA celeb because he RT'ed her on Twitter). They don't want to COMMIT to her, but she's not thinking about COMMITMENT...Commitment is BORING, she HAS that with you and she's SO bored and it's probably your fault somehow anyway. Besides she knows that rich alpha 6-packed doctor might be ABLE to get younger hotter girls with less baggage and bitterness, but like a 5 year old who doesn't understand that Santa Claus isn't real she thinks she's going to win his heart in the long-run just like that girl in 50 Shades of Grey.

And other men seem attractive. Why? Because they're FORBIDDEN. Because of monogamy she's not ALLOWED to fuck them, or date them, or even be AROUND them depending on how jealous her boyfriend is. And those other men look GOOD, because they're still taking care of themselves or are high-value men at her office, maybe even wearing suits just like Don Draper. She doesn't know that most of them are chodes under the surface. She doesn't know most of them will be shitty lays. She doesn't know most of them, if she went on a date with them, would make so many mistakes that turn her off that she would never even think about fucking them ever again because they've demonstrated their low-value to her. All she sees is guys she can't talk to, giving her orders at work, and are probably sipping scotch in their office like Don Draper because TV is real. If she could spend some time with these men, she'd realize they were shit and her man is overall much higher value and more what she needs. But monogamy FORBIDS it. Don't eat the apple, Eve!

She doesn't even HAVE to break it off with you. She can monkey-branch on the side because Eat Pray Love, you go grrr! In fact she's INCENTIVIZED with cash & prizes by the gov't and society to no-fault divorce you if she's married to you. No one will call her an idiot, no one will call her a bad person making a mistake, and she can hamster rationalize that you were "emotionally abusive" and throw you and your reputation under the bus while all her girlfriends call her gorgeous and courageous. Grrl-power!!

Meanwhile, at the same time as all of that is happening, she is ACTIVELY trying to lower your value because she's instinctively shit-testing you to see how much you value yourself. She made you cookies, will you scarf them down or is your body and health important to you? She'll be

SAD if you don't eat them all, plus she LIKES you all cuddly! She may even put out more if you eat those cookies! So hey, fuck your personal rules for yourself and your boundaries, bend them a little to make the li'l woman happy. Next time she makes you a nice big home-cooked meal full of fattening foods and way more than you need to be satiated. But hey, you're getting home-cookin! Plus she likes you a little cuddly! So let's bend that rule again. And on and on, in all categories from physical appearance, to health, to social life, to hobbies, even to career in some cases. Gotta' pass that job opportunity up to keep the li'l lady happy! Happy wife, happy life AMIRITE?? 'course now you've shown that she's your top priority over basically everything and you're so desperate and in scarcity (oops I mean "in love") that you'll sabotage your own financial future and health and friendships etc. for her...which just loops back to feeding her belief that she's much higher value.

So that's monogamy. Sounds awesome. Literally from day one you are stacking as many odds against yourself as possible.

But let's say you get through alllll of that up above and still make it work. Well hey, now it's time to move in together! How's that going to look?

Now that you live together you see eachother all day every day. All the mystique vanishes, you hear her taking diarrhea dumps and see her without makeup and sexy outfits, she sees you laying on the couch slothing around watching TV and watching YouTube in your boxers eating kid's cereal. You can text eachother all day every day so there's never any question about your whereabouts. She knows where you are and who you're with 24/7 and if you don't check in when she asks then she can nag you (and if you don't comply, hello no-fault divorce!). There's no mystery to you anymore, and the mystery was part of what was attractive about you. You're like a solved puzzle, there's nothing to really do with it, it's not fun anymore the way it was when she was first dating you and trying to figure you out to get you to settle down.

So shit gets boring and the sex life dies down. Know why? Because you haven't shown enough COMMITMENT! If you married her you'd see what a wonderful wife she is! She may even turn on the charm until you propose and right up to the wedding she's your perfect angel! 'course after the wedding she lets herself go to shit. Because why WOULDN'T she? She's in a win/win situation for her. You can't leave her, and if you do she gets your money and accolades from

society and will upgrade to a doctor (in her mind). Why would she keep putting any effort in? Especially when you're less and less attractive to her.

But hey, let's pop out a kid, maybe that'll spice things up. Nope, now you have even less free time even if she DID want to touch your dick, and more bills to pay, she refuses to lose the excessive North American pregnancy weight she gained "eating for two (the 2nd being the size of a milk jug)" and you can't MAKE her or tell her she's anything but gorgeous or hello divorce-rape and Robin Williams ending.

Through this WHOLE thing you're restraining yourself from cheating, fighting a battle every day dying inside because your own wife won't touch your weiner anymore and you're too good a man to break vows you've made and you spend your life struggling and frustrated and miserable...meanwhile at 45+ she ditches you because she thinks it's not too late to find that rich doting alpha male doctor who's going to treat her like her fantasies.

Anyone want to sign up for this? And especially legally tie half your assets and the ability to see your children etc to this?

Now in the "good ol' days" shit wasn't perfect but a lot of these problems were neutralized enough to make monogamy was possible. Men and women worked together in the household to balance each other out and knew their places to make a functional household, life was significantly more difficult without for her without a good provider, society would shame her for fucking up, divorce needed an actual reason besides "I'm unhaaaaappy this week" or "he disagreed with my opinion I'm in an emotionally abusive relationship omg!!". People weren't connected globally with the Internet so her selection of men was a handful of average to low value guys in her local town's social circle so if she had a decent men there weren't a lot of options for cheating anyway. Men had household authority to lay the law down on nagging and sure she might not be happy 100% of the time but nobody is and in the end the two of them would manage to raise decent kids in a decent household. Men may cheat on the side here and there but it wasn't a big deal in society because boys will be boys, and it just increases his Hypergamy anyway. And technology lacked enough that there was so much work to do around that house that there wasn't as much time to sit around stirring up drama. There was no texting and cell phones and shit so when the man of the house went off to work his wife had no idea

where he was or what he was doing, and if he comes home late she worries that he's cheating, worries that he's dead, worries about a bunch of stuff that makes her appreciate having him when he finally shows up and if he smells of after-work drinks well hey he was probably with some important client closing a deal or out cheating with the secretary and if she stepped up her game he wouldn't want to cheat and she NEEDS him so she better step it up.

So monogamy made sense for a while there.

But now? Not so much.

Now for a couple paragraphs I'm going to MENTION oLTRs but stick with me because I'm not actually recommending them I'm just explaining one of their dynamics that's relevant to my next point (oLTRs are a whole topic in themselves), my main topic is actually pLTRs not oLTRs as you'll see in a second but I just want to mention that a dynamic people who don't understand Hypergamy don't realize about oLTRs is that if you TELL a girl she can see other guys, if you're doing it from abundance (ie – I hope some other guy keeps you busy so you don't annoy me so much being around all the time) instead of scarcity (ie – I'm a chode and my wife wants to cuckold me so I'm letting her sleep around even tho it kills me inside) then the very ACT of "trying to pawn her off on other guys" MAKES you higher value than them, triggering her Hypergamous instincts just like this article Rollo wrote about post-selection. You're essentially creating the same dynamics as dumping her, without dumping her. Because of how this works in chick-logic, she ends up not WANTING to be with other guys because women don't want 500 new dicks a weekend, they want the top dog. That's Hypergamy in action. Patrice O'Neal calls girls out on this all the time, listen to his shit if you haven't.

So the irony of YOU establishing an oLTR from a high-value abundant frame at the START of your relationship (again VS from a low-value scarcity frame later in your LTR when shit is falling apart, which is where girls run off and suck 500 dicks every weekend), is that it's an illusionary offer because her chick-brain will end up making her say "no that's okay I just want YOU" while you're still in an "oLTR" so you can fuck around with other girls. So the end result is a one-sided oLTR where she's monogamous to you and you can fuck around.

Because even if she DOES go try and fuck around, if you're a high-value red-pill guy with game, she's going to go on a date or two and find out how lame other guys are compared to you and come back more appreciative because you took the mystery away from those guys. They're no longer forbidden fruit they're the guy in the suit who won't shut up about some topic she doesn't care about and who was rude to a waitress and who wasn't smooth in his escalation and she bailed on him after they had dinner and then the next weekend threw on lingerie for you because she feels more appreciative to have you. The guy she's forbidden to talk to is perfect to her, the guy she's forced to talk to reveals his flaws.

In fact now that I think about it it might be good to punish it too, like give her a mini-freeze out if she goes on a date. Like a week of no contact under the guise of "I just want you to give him a fair try incase you'll be happier with him." Meanwhile halfway through their date she's lost attraction for him and then she suffers for a week with no contact from you, the guy who's objectively higher value than that other guy because you gave no fucks about him taking her, etc. etc Hypergamy.

Anyway, so if you do it right an oLTR becomes a one-sided oLTR naturally. This stuff all has to be established from day one of course, not 7 years into a monoLTR when shit gets rocky. You can always become MORE committed and see other girls less because that's her winning you over, you can't go the other way around without massive drama and loss because that's you saying she's not good enough.

But a lot of guys don't want to fuck around with oLTRs because 1) they don't believe in their own value and they give other guys WAY too much credit so they aren't confident that they ARE the best man for her above all other men (which comes off in their subcommunications and helps her view them as potentially not the best option too since she pings off of you for how to feel), and 2) it's admittedly a bit of a roll of the dice esp if you haven't been in those dynamics before and seen this shit happen and fully understand and trust it...so I don't blame them.

So then what's an alternative relationship style that men in 2015, from MGTOWs to MRAs to PUAs to TRPers etc. CAN do? And can theoretically lead to raising kids as well? Well it's the one we're all kind of already doing naturally but with structure and rules added to it to form an actual executable coherent system:

The way of the future as society continues down this path is what I like to call Primary LTR, or pLTR.

It's the Hugh Hefner system: You start by learning pickup and then you build a harem of quality casual fuckbuddies you enjoy being around. Over time one of those girls stands out above the others and you allow her to be your Primary. She gets special privileges that the others don't (basically she gets to be an LTR that you do all the girlfriend shit with, she can keep a toothbrush there and stay multiple nights and you treat her like a GF basically, and/or she can have extra perks like Hef trusted Holly to run the magazine when he doesn't let ANYONE do that but him normally etc but this is all on YOUR terms and you define how involved you want to be...long-term this is the girl you would meet her family and shit with the intention of one day popping out kids with her), BUT she starts from the same level as the rest of them and knows she can be RETURNED to the same level as them if she fucks up. As time goes on and the low-quality girls weed themselves out, you end up making 2-4 other girls your Secondaries depending on your sex drive (0 other girls creates the disastrous oneitis monogamy situation, 1 other girl feels kind of like just cheating and comparing the two and you can't see her very frequently so you have to rely on your Primary for sex etc more, but 2 other girls feels more like a good balance between variety (of sex and personalities) and helps keep you from developing oneitis for any of them or spending too much time with a Secondary etc, I think most guys would be happy with 2 solid regular Secondaries but high sex drives may want a few more). Those Secondaries get more privileges than the casual girls (you prioritize them higher in your schedule and occasionally treat them nice maybe even take them on dates if they've earned it etc) but not as much as your Primary (you don't do romantic stuff with them they don't get a say in your life etc). The rest of the girls are casual fuckbuddies (sex ONLY) and below their level are the one-night stands etc. Because your girls all started out in a harem, which you used to game to be open and honest about and screen out any girls who caused you drama over it, they know you have other girls, and since each girl knows her place and each girl might not be at the TOP but are at least higher than "those other bitches" (the level below them in the hierarchy), they're happy. Any girl who gives you drama (like a Secondary talking shit about your Primary or trying to fuck that relationship up or nag you to let her replace her or just drama in general about anything or lets herself get fat lazy etc) is lowered a level in the hierarchy until she earns her way back up and if she causes too much drama she gets a freezeout for a period of time and is given another chance. If she decides to play along she can start back from the bottom of the hierarchy, and if she doesn't then she's frozen out again. It's entirely her decision whether

to stay or go, there's no controlling or demanding, there's just your rules that make you happy and you have the abundance to remove girls who don't follow them.

The reason this works is because girls would rather share 10% of an alpha than have 100% of a beta. And in 2015 girls can afford to provide for themselves, they don't need your money, so you don't have to be rich to pull this off. If anything often they'll buy shit for you because they want to win their way up higher in the hierarchy so you don't have to be some guy providing for 5 girls like some Sister Wives shit. Every girl at every level experiences some degree of passive or active dread which keeps them appreciative, and every girl at every level is forced to bring her A-game to the table. You stay mysterious to most of them and they all know they can be replaced at any time. As Patrice O'Neal says: she knows you're HOPING she fucks up or leaves you because you would LOVE to replace her with an orgy of hotter girls because you know your value and you have the game to do that, she knows you can't WAIT for her to say "fine I'm leaving!!" because you'll shout "good!!" and kick the door closed behind her laughing. You come and go as you please, making your own mission in life your top priority and any girl who gives you shit over that gets demoted or frozen out and eventually removed because your personal goals come above all else...which is ATTRACTIVE to them. Your purpose is something other than her, HER purpose is YOU. That's what she NEEDS.

Girls' main worry is social judgement. So your Primary gets to call you her boyfriend and for all intents and purposes to her friends and family she is in a traditional monLTR with you...so she doesn't have her friends and family pressuring her and telling her she must not respect herself etc. Most girls are totally fine with this setup, even HAPPY in it (because she has constant reminders of how pre-selected you are which makes her Hypergamy happy), until their friends and family start meddling and applying social pressure on her and making her feel judged, then suddenly it's a problem...not because she's objectively unhappy suddenly but because her ASD kicks in and then she's forced to give you The Ultimatum (choose me and monogamy or I can't do this anymore) and you have to let her go.

Your Secondaries don't get to call you their boyfriend but they can tell people you're dating, MAYBE. Even that I wouldn't let them do. I'd let them say we're "sleeping together" maybe. Either way, they don't get to pretend to be your girlfriend because they have to understand that they are NOT your Primary and she gets special privileges. Enforcing this makes your Primary feel like her privileges are more special, and makes your Secondaries feel like she's lucky to be your Primary and they respect her more (I know this sounds absurd lol but I had

Secondaries voluntarily recommending wine and restaurants that my Primary would like because they viewed her as lucky to be my Primary and I think it kicks in some kind of “if he treats his Primary well then someday I might get to be his (or another guy’s) Primary and get to be treated well!” instincts, not entirely sure off the top of my head I’d have to sit down and think about exactly what’s going on there, it blew my mind though because it’s the exact opposite of what society tells you will happen (ie – society says they’ll be catty and jealous and make drama)).

And if you don’t WANT a girlfriend or none of them pass all of your qualifications for Primary status, you just keep them all in Secondary status until down the road as you have more and more girls pass thru your harem over the years, you find a stand-out girl who earns Primary status and you’re at a point in your life where you want to start heading toward having kids.

All of this requires developing solid frame control and setting establishing and enforcing boundaries, which I explain how to do in YaReally-level depth here (it’s something you should be doing with all relationships male, female, familial, etc. in your life anyway so give it a read):

<http://yareallyarchive.com/2013/8/#comment-heartiste-463871>

Anyway so you ideally never move in with any of them because your life isn’t going to be enhanced by that if anything it’ll make it more difficult to accomplish your personal goals in other areas, BUT if you DO have to move in with your Primary because you want to raise a kid (who’s ideally into other women since most girls these days like to play around with girls a bit so you screen for that, so that you can have other women over and fuck them together instead of going the mongamy route out of convenience because she lives with you), you budget to afford a tiny studio apartment somewhere in the city. This is going to be your “office”. Desk, bed, kitchen, fridge, shower, you name it. It’s an actual apartment not an office. She doesn’t get the key to this place. You have everything you need for a nice long comfortable stay, and conveniently it’s a place to fuck the rest of your harem. If you work from home you can work from this office instead so there’s some mystery about what you do all day, and you can stay late just like a real office. This apartment is important because it’s where you’re able to keep your power despite living with her. When you fight, there’s no sleeping on the couch bullshit, you can just do a freezeout walking out and living in comfort elsewhere for a while until she

smartens up because she knows you're off probably fucking other girls in comfort not crashing on a buddy's couch or in some seedy hotel. And occasionally you can just make up fake work bullshit and say you have a lot to do tonight so you'll just crash at the office and just "be gone" giving her the gift of missing you in her bed that night so she's reminded what life without you is like.

This is pretty much the ideal structure for a dude under 40 (older, even), and even guys who are MGTOWs or MRAs etc instead of PUAs could do this (but studying some pickup will help you GET that harem and give you the confidence to know that you can replace any of them at any time). A lot of them are doing it but they're not doing it very structured, they're half-assing it and don't know the rules for managing fuckbuddies and the logistics of some of this shit. If I ever wrote a book it would probably be about this topic because I think this is where shit is headed naturally. I have more experimentation to do, but so far all of this holds up and plays out how I've described it. A pLTR has dread and pre-selection BUILT INTO IT and plays off Hypergamy which we know is a reliable concept. In 2015 a monoLTR removes dread, removes pre-selection and lowers the man's value while raising the value of EVERYONE AROUND HIM especially his girl until he's no longer triggering her Hypergamy.

I also put the pLTR system above mLTRs (multiple LTRs where each girl is treated like a Primary/Secondary essentially without as rigid a heirarchal structure) because I think it theoretically breeds less jealousy since each girl knows her place VS all feeling like they almost have the top place and start bringing more drama to get there (like the Joker says "nobody panics when things go "according to plan" even if that plan is horrifying", we like having rules and heirarchies and knowing our place), and ultimately you'll want to pick "the best one" to have kids with since most men have that goal.

Kids is where shit gets tricky. I haven't figured that part out yet. I have some ideas on it but it's not something I'm concerned about yet because I don't want kids till I'm in my late 40s (with proper diet and exercise I should be nice and healthy and able to raise kids then, plus I'll be freezing sperm in my 30s to avoid the Hef fate (from what I've pieced together freezing sperm tech didn't exist when Hef was in his prime and word has it him and Holly tried for kids but couldn't make it happen, probably because he was shooting blanks at 80, so she had to bail on him because she's clearly a baby rabies type esp as she hit 30)). I think Blackdragon has experimented with this, Tyler from RSD, Gene Simmons was doing just fine till he went public with his relationship dynamics and brought the social pressure and judgement of the entire

world down on him lol There are other examples out there but a lot of them are hush-hush (like Will and Jada) and I actually think it would be possible to keep a lot of this structure and still have kids. But anything that makes it difficult for you to leave her reduces your “hand” in the relationship and you can avoid EVERYTHING especially legal stuff, but kids are the ultimate “NOW you’re locked in” card.

Rollo’s been married for a million years and it seems to be going good, but what’s Rollo’s situation really? He works with sexy promo chicks and is around Vegas party venues. Passive dread game is built into his career despite monogamy. Plus he’s older and his wife wasn’t brought up with the same delusional bullshit that mid-20s girls in 2015 have been brought up with so her brain isn’t going to be wired the same as what we’re seeing out in the marketplace these days. Plus he’s an alpha boss and understands all this red pill shit and has a history as a high-value guy so you know he’s naturally staying attractive and triggering Hypergamy.

But this is 2015. Society and culture have changed and we have to adapt to it. I see men under 30 signing up for marriage who could never wrap their head around the dynamics I’m explaining and ALL think “that won’t happen to ME, that’s just those dumb bar sluts you go for, MY girl is different” like they’re holding onto a unicorn and like my buddies and I haven’t met girls just like theirs in daygame and fucked them just like we fuck bar chicks, even when they’re married.

I’d like to do a bigass “how to” guide on all this someday when I’m older and more experienced, really going down into the nitty gritty of it, but right now I’d say Blackdragon’s books/posts are the best source of info on this topic in general, as well as Patrice O’Neal’s relationship philosophies on YouTube. Any guy under 40 should be at least open to thinking about this. A lot of the reason guys will shut it out is because they think “I can’t even get ONE girlfriend, how am I going to get a HAREM that’s some hollywood fantasy or rich 6-pack shit” but it all comes down to game. Classic Mystery Method was designed to trigger girls falling in LOVE with you not just getting laid.

Women's Solopsism

@Rollo

Agree completely with the article. Even a lot of PUAs hang onto the “if I do X she’ll do Y” belief and it can take a brutal “wtf was that??” moment for them to learn about solipsism the hard way.

Thing is a lot of guys will get pissed off like “these girls are such selfish bitches” when their girl is “annoyed” that their man is sick for more than a day or two and suddenly stops being nurturing toward them. But when you understand that her subconscious is basically thinking “maybe my man isn’t the invincible superman I believed he was, I don’t WANT to see him be sick because now I have to instinctively question whether he can take care of us or if I should be monkey branching”. It’s not really a malicious thing, it’s just survival. Her goal is for her and her offspring to be provided for and protected. If you’re sick then you’re showing you can’t do that. It’s nothing personal.

To flip it around it’s kind of like if you had a wife who suddenly stopped going to the gym and doing her makeup and dressing hot. At first you’d be like oh okay well you need a break so sure I’ll support you. But after a few days of it you’re like “so uhhh is this a THING now? Because I’m not cool with this. I entered this deal expecting you to look like you did when we were dating and you’re no longer living up to what I thought you were going to be and I’m getting worried that I’m stuck with a wife who’s going to become a fat slob now...no I don’t want to give you anymore sympathy or bring you donuts or try to convince you to join a gym, I want you to just stop being the thing I didn’t think you were and to WANT to join a gym and look hot for me.”

Like, one of the scariest things in the world to a woman is banking all her chips on a guy who turns out to be a paper alpha. That’s why she keeps shit-testing even in marriage, because she’s trying to make sure you’re an alpha thru and thru because you pass those little tests and she can feel secure that you’re that guy. She shit-tests an alpha guy less because she has so much reassurement that he’ll pass her shit-tests...whereas she’ll shit-test a guy who’s starting to let himself be beta and will ESCALATE her shit-tests HOPING that she finally finds some boundary where he snaps and doesn’t put up with her shit anymore. It’s like when a little kid acts out, they WANT their parents to punish them so that they know they can trust their parents to have

rules and a path and guidance for them...if the parents don't establish some kind of rules/boundaries, the kid will just keep escalating and seems like just a bad kid but they're really just a kid who needs boundaries because no one is stepping in to enforce any and they're just a kid they don't know how to do that themselves yet.

On top of it women these days are encouraged and rewarded FOR embracing their solipsism. In the past there were social/lifestyle/survival consequences for running around willy-nilly running on emotions and letting solipsism get out of control, society would ostracize them for doing something as silly as an eat pray love "I'm unhaaaappy" bailing on a decent but boring man, and her husband had the socially-acceptable power to snuff bad behavior out. Doesn't work that way in modern feminist society.

Good recent example, my buddy was at dinner with a couple and they had a little boy and girl. Both were throwing tantrums all over the restaurant. The boy got taken outside and scolded (probably spanked) and came back and apologized for his behavior and settled down. The girl was not just not taken outside and scolded/spanked but GIVEN COOKIES to try to bribe her into calming down.

What did those kids learn from that (and thousands of little incidents like that before they're even 10 years old)? The little boy learned to do what everyone tells him and fall in line or there will be consequences. The little girl learned follow your feels you're the center of the world and if you do you'll get REWARDED for it.

Is it any wonder when that boy grows up a stifled beta who's scared to talk loud in class and draw attention to himself and approach a girl he likes, and that girl grows up to be an eat pray love full-raging-solipsism no-control-over-her-emotions start-a-hate-mob-against-someone-I-disagree-with play-up-the-victim-narrative talk-back-or-hit-men-bigger-than-me woman? Not when you're seeing the world around you clearly.

Is a woman's solipsism, hypergamy, one-sided exchanges, etc fair? No. But it's the way shit works. You can fight it and be angry or accept it and work around it. The big problem is that Disney and society has brought men up to refuse to believe that this very obvious dynamic

doesn't exist and they're raised to think that when they're sick their girl will be there for them through thick and thin no matter what and then are blindsided when she acts exactly the way anyone who actually understands chick-brains can predict she would react. And she might BE super nurturing all through your illness, if you're an overall alpha dude and have done everything right, or she's lost her looks and knows you're the best she can do, or in an older society before she had social media validation and options and it was either help nurse you back to health or settle for some lesser guy in your small town you live in (VS being able to ditch you because she got a retweet from Chris Hemsworth).

And even THEN from what I've seen they often want to nurture the guy who's trying to get out of bed and refusing help, over the guy who's voluntarily laying in bed asking for sympathy and help. The former is an alpha who she has to try to get to take a break from being a badass for her own survival (if he wears himself out she has no provision), the latter is a half-asleep lion she has to kick to get up and help her survive so she resents him.

@Lurker

Haven't watched it but James Marshall has good stuff on certain topics, like multiple relationships:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V9owHXPPe_Q

And he's a good example of VERY low energy pickup which is good for lower energy guys and

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?t=4&v=Co9K7NuC7E>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?t=33&v=NAVW12aRLC8>

He's a part of Liam McRae's group who stresses laser eye-contact, slower talking etc. I wouldn't look to him for info on feminism or anything though, dude has had some weird life experiences

(I think he lived in a monastery doing kung fu with monks and shit) and can probably MAKE blue pill beliefs on women/feminism/etc work because he's got strong internals. I think a lot of PUAs try to teach "out of their zone", like their expertise in one area convinces them they're experts in any area and can teach other areas as well as they teach pickup. But like, if you follow my writing you'll notice I never get involved in politics or history or race discussions because they're simply not topics I'm well-versed in (or care to be well-versed in lol). That doesn't mean I can't/don't have opinions on it, it's just that I wouldn't go up and teach a bunch of dudes my opinion as an authority figure on the subject at a convention and would disclaim that I don't know/care much about the subject.

"By the way, this video is good, yareally would recommend, lol"

Haven't watched it, that dude's eyes creep me out and I randomly clicked halfway through it and he was "conjuring up my sexual intent if you just give me a moment" lol Wouldn't recommend this vid at all.

No idea what that guy talks about but this is the main vid I recommend on sexual escalation:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V3Z4Nq0OrrM>

@Not Born This Morning

"This has nothing to do with "survival". Survival is literally guaranteed in our society today."

YOU know that. I know that. We all know that. In some cases even her conscious/fore/whatever brain knows that. But her subconscious/reptile/instinctive/whatever brain doesn't. All that brain is hearing is that she's a huge victim and life is hard and women are oppressed and every day is a battle for her because she has a vagina, despite statistics or her actual real-life experiences etc.

“No one is so stupid to miss the fact that children are most often used in our society today as hostages against men and the tax paying members of our society by women to insure themselves a life of relative leisure and materialistic self indulgence.”

Ya, they're securing Survival. Most women have fun with the whole girl power career thing at first but they aren't visualizing themselves slogging into an office at 6am when they're 55 years old with a sore back still hoping they don't get replaced by a 20 year old and can afford a roof over their head. Their mental image of them as a career woman just "stops" at like 35 or 40 where they assume "something" will happen and they'll be fine (aka a man rescuing them). They're not viewing survival through a rational lens that says "I can survive off eating bread every day and a loaf is \$3 so I only need \$X to survive", they're gathering as much as they can because they're probably going to be pretty much helpless past 45 if they're still single.

“What matters is what is really happening now, today, in real life to real individuals, not some glib philosophical pontification about why women are behaving as they do.”

Understanding WHY people behave as they do helps us teach other men what to be aware and look out for to avoid being victims of it.

If a man knew going into a marriage that the “love of his life” was capable of 180'ing on him and bailing on him on a moment's notice and using his kids against him as hostages to secure income for herself etc etc, and fully understood all the psychology behind why she'll do that so he knows it's a realistic possibility, would he get married? Fuck no. But no one teaches him that. They teach him that women are just like men and women are perfect angels and she'll be there for rich or for poor through sickness and in health etc so that he can go get duped and fucked over and end up the next Robin Williams.

The discussion is important for helping men, even if it gives you bad feels.

“Unfortunately some of your words can be interpreted to reflect a grand White Knight pussy pass excuse for women.”

That's just anger stage interpretation. Rollo's assessment is accurate, he's not taking away responsibility and personal accountability for women he's just pointing out that women are wired different. Personally I think the big mistake is EXPECTING women to take responsibility and personal accountability in the first place. That's the big lie right there. Expecting them to act like men and be "honorable" and all that...instead of accepting that she's going to throw you under the bus if it's in her best interests lol If someone who did a bunch of "glib philosophical pontificating" had been able to educate you that your wife would turn out to act like she does in the situation you've both been put in, would you have married her? Probably not. It's important to look at the "why" behind these things.

I'm not disappointed in women because I don't expect them to do shit I know they aren't capable of doing or are hardwired to avoid doing. I don't get mad at a 5 year old for not being able to do my taxes either, because I don't expect him to be capable of that. Whereas society has convinced most men that a 5yo is able to do their taxes and then they're shocked when he fails at it and are pissed at the 5yo for not being able to do it when even the 5yo was told his whole 5 years of life that he was the best at doing taxes no matter what garbage he scribbled on the paper...he THOUGHT he could do your taxes lol

It's actually interesting to me that Rollo's writing on this would have ANY push-back...to me that means we have a long ways to go for men to fully wake up still.

"My wife and her mother became extremely emotionally theatrical"

They instinctively view your daughter as a hinderance to their Survival. If she had a been a strong healthy boy who could take care of them (if they brainwash him with enough feminism to ensure that he does), they'd be fine. But it's a girl who may not be able to provide for them if something happens to you, but also depending on the problems she has, may not be able to secure a man who CAN provide for all of them.

You don't view your daughter the same way because you're a dude, you can handle your own survival/privision because you have your whole life. So you just love your daughter as a person.

She wasn't your "free meal ticket" to you the way she was supposed to be to your wife and her mother, so her having complications just brings out your instinctive protective/self-sacrificing side to help her, whereas your wife and her mother, as hard as it is to hear it, would probably rather she didn't exist.

Does that make them evil horrible monsters? Through the standard Disney filter, yes. But when you understand WHY they're venting all their frustration on your daughter, and how it relates to their instinctive need for survival, and understand that their subconscious/reptile/whatever brain doesn't understand that Obama will give them food stamps, they're not necessarily shitty human beings they're just acting rationally based on their real goals. They might ALSO be assholes but like, their behavior technically makes sense to their brain.

I lean closer and closer to accepting that we're all just running on survival/replication instincts and everything else in society is bullshit decoration and distraction to help us not notice that lol

My view right now is that our subconscious brain is just taking in data about the world around us and our circumstances and making the optimal decisions for survival/replication based on that data, and our conscious brain's job is to rationalize the actions we take and make them fit into society's framework. All our subconscious brains are being fed shitty data by society and feminism etc. and are just making optimal decisions based on that bad data. Women are being fed data that they can land Chris Hemsworth at age 40 so they're peacing out on marriage after an unhappy week because their sub-conscious brain literally believes "based on the data I'm being fed, all men are better than your husband (all the TV commercials we watch show me that) and we can get Chris Hemsworth (since he retweeted you that one time) and he'll want us because Amy Schumer has to turn down 6-pack doctors all chasing her for a relationship in her movies...so to her subconscious brain, bailing on that marriage is the optimal strategy for her survival and/or replication even if in reality it's a fucking terrible idea lol Whereas in the past society was programming her sub-brain to believe that without her man she'd be miserable and couldn't survive and men/fathers were respected and there was no social media or non-stop barrages of bad-data feeding Sex & The City, Girls, Eat Pray Love, etc etc so the same brain being fed that data says the optimal strategy is stay in the marriage.

Men's sub-brains are being fed data that approaching girls is wrong and offensive and they

need to respect women and they should be ashamed for being men and sit down shut up or there'll be consequences etc etc so their sub-brain is like "ok based on this data the optimal strategy is to be an introverted quiet guy who doesn't ruffle any feathers and doesn't talk to girls or risk offending them". Whereas a player's sub-brain is being fed data that all girls are horny, they all want to fuck, the rules don't apply to him, there are no consequences etc etc so the same sub-brain looks at that data and says "from what I can tell the optimal strategy for replication and/or survival is that we should go talk to that girl"

That's why affirmations and field experience and shit are important when a guy is starting out on his PUA journey, because he needs to feed his sub-brain better data. When his sub-brain is fully running on good data like an experienced PUA's or Natural's is, then it doesn't take much effort to go approach that girl because his sub-brain is telling him that's the optimal plan and it's all going to go well and he's awesome and she's going to want to fuck him (replication) lol

All PUA is doing is feeding a guy's sub-brain better data. And all we do when we interact with women is feed their sub-brain better data...ie – approaching, social proof, teasing, preselection, kino, AMOG'ing, group theory, qualifying, negs, peacocking, etc all of that stuff is just feeding her sub-brain data that "this man is a high value alpha male who would be your best Hypergamous option for survival and replication so the optimal strategy is to try to get him". Her conscious brain is throwing a fit and saying the guy is a jerk and she would never fall for "that game stuff" etc etc but that's just decoration and fluff, her sub-brain is attracted until it's fed new data that he's a bad option for her survival and/or replication. If she gets data that he's bad for replication (shitty lay) she'll fuck some other dude on the side. If she gets data that he's bad for survival (shitty provider) he'll be the dude on the side while she marries a provider.

That's why we say "change her MOOD, not her MIND", because you can't SELL yourself to a girl and give her a logical rational list of reasons she should be attracted to you, even if those reasons are 100% objectively TRUE and accurate. Just like you can't logically convince her that Obama will give her food stamps and she doesn't need to listen to her survival instincts anymore. It just doesn't work that way, especially when she's given cookies as a kid for throwing a tantrum in a restaurant (rewarded for following her feels).

This is all simple and logical when you let go of society's "everyone is a special individual

snowflake with total free will and a logical rational conscious brain that controls their behavior” and accept that we all basically run on instinct and that that shit can be reprogrammed or live in a fantasy land compared to actual objective reality around it.

@Razorwire

“Some recent experience with single women, particularly younger women, suggests to me that solipsism as a mechanism of self-preservation no longer operates in an environment where there is need for such.”

This. LOGICALLY we all know there aren't a bunch of HB10s at the homeless shelter. No matter how shitty a girl ends up she can find some loser to provide for her if she spreads her legs. They know that consciously, but their sub-conscious is fed data by feminism etc that they're suffering and life is a battle and they're all victims etc. so it's just making decisions based on that data.

@Rollo

“Acknowledging solipsism in women is not a license or excuse for not having the self-awareness to control the negative outcomes of it.”

This. Unfortunately, modern society is encouraging and rewarding them to NOT attempt to control it and to NOT have self-awareness etc. It's a bad recipe and part of why I say monogamy in 2015 is completely broken. Do not enter monogamous LTRs, EVERYTHING in society is working against that relationship model being successful right now. It's an insane uphill battle with incredibly high stakes.

@redpillgirlnotes

“Women's worst fear is that stuff falls apart. Not that they are putting it together that they themselves are driving that.”

I'd agree with this. The reason they shit-test even after the wedding is that they need to

reassure themselves that their alpha is staying an alpha or everything is going to fall apart. They were banking on a winning horse and it's suddenly got a broken leg. That's terrifying. Unfortunately society is encouraging them to break the horse's leg lol I say don't run the race in the first place, or if you do, don't let them be the ones to place bets or expect them to NOT break the horse's leg. Is that controlling? Sure. Is that socially acceptable in 2015? No way. But that's why I don't DO a monoLTR in 2015. If I DID try to do one, I would be VERY controlling in it, because I know she would NEED me to be, to save her from her own feels-based actions.

"It is because of good men like Rollo and Badpainter and others that I even begin to understand any of this and how destructive women have become"

I had to smack down a former fuckbuddy the other day because she's falling into the retarded "I'm not 100% happy so I'm breaking it off with a good dude" trap. Basically dropped a ton of real-talk on her and she's going to try to get him back this weekend. If I didn't tell her to, she would just follow her feels and fuck it up and end up regretting it, because no one and nothing in society is telling her any decision she makes is a bad one. She even KNOWS it's a bad decision, one of her first texts says that she knows she's being dumb, but she needs someone to tell her YES you ARE being dumb, now listen to me and do THIS. But no one will tell her that because everyone is scared to acknowledge that a girl might make a stupid decision, and everyone will tell her the opposite and say "you should leave that guy, eat pray love YOLO let's go party and be single at 30+ at the bar that'll be fun like sex & the city!!!"

She's a 24yo girl who's been done with the party scene for a while and should be settling down and he's a decent guy who's apparently a good enough fuck and sounds like a good provider. She should be grateful she found a dude who's a balance of the two. I told her she can break up and guys like me will happily fuck her, but we won't commit to her and we won't want to meet her family and we won't want to curl up and watch gay reality TV with her etc. The guys she thinks are attractive enough to want to settle with when she's 30 can get the 10 years younger version of her so they won't commit, and the only guys who will commit to doing all that lame stuff for a 30+yo woman are the guys who don't have options and that she won't be attracted to BECAUSE they want to commit to a 30+yo. I laid all that out and then also hyped up her guy and told her how many girls want a guy like that and how he's probably beating them off with a stick etc social proofing him. I don't even know the dude lol

I told her all of this partly just to see what would happen but I also do actually hope they work it out 'cause she's in her prime and should be locking a man down right now to pop out babies so she doesn't become another sad single cougar at the bar lol From my view I'm just steamrolling better data into her sub-brain to override all that bullshit YOLO feminist data, so that her brain is like "shit ok I don't know what I was thinking before, this guy with a strong frame has made it clear that this guy is amazing and my life will be much better with him than being single, optimal strategy is to stay with him"

Will they last? Who the fuck knows. But a man laying the smack down on her feels-brain is buying them another chance.

@TheLastCoyote

"In the past, maybe as recent as even 30 years ago, many guys with a SAHM wife did in fact enjoy those benefits in reality. "

Back then society was encouraging the woman to provide those things and before then men were given the power to TAKE a lot of those things or punish the woman for not providing them.

Nowadays there's no incentive/punishment system with it, so men get whatever a woman feels like providing in the moment regardless of whether it's best for the family or not...and if her sub-brain is fed data where that guy in a suit at the office she works at will be like Don Draper, she may bail to chase him, no fucks given for how much damage it does because in that moment her brain is like "hey this is our optimal strategy!!"

Disclaimer: All the stuff about subconscious brain and conscious brain is a mish-mash of years of shit I've seen and read and dicked around with in-field and part evo psych part freud ego shit bla bla bla I don't even know where a lot of it comes from I've consumed so much info over the years. I've just found the easiest simplest way to boil it all down is a subconscious brain that's basically a simple computer that takes in data and spits out the optimal strategy for survival and/or replication based on that data (whether that data is real/rational or not), and a conscious brain that rationalizes behavior (ie – a girl is going up to your apartment because her

subconscious brain knows it's optimal to fuck you, but her conscious brain needs to rationalize it as oh I just went up to watch a movie even if neither of you even reaches for the DVD when she gets inside) and is sometimes trying to go against what the subconscious brain deems is best ("feminism told me I should want this, so I have to want this even tho I kind of secretly want that, aghhhh I'm so conflicted!!") but 90% of the time fails because for the subconscious brain to change its strategy it needs different data.

I'm open to discussion on it, but from what I've seen it's a pretty consistent idea and explains a lot of seemingly irrational behavior in men and women. It's probably more complicated than what I'm boiling it down to, but I'm mainly just focused on what's specifically relevant to pickup and relationships. I'm not trying to explain why someone leaves a bigger tip than someone else or crosses the street when the Don't Walk sign is lit up lol

Externals Vs Internals

YaReally

@Vitriol

“However, the biggest secret they all want to hide is that using money, whether doing something like you described or paying for pussy outright, is the most efficient way to get laid. If your main goal is to get laid as much as possible, does it matter whether you followed some arbitrary rules that some guy posted on the internet along the way? ”

lol brb taking a helicopter to the top of Mount Everest because it's more efficient than those dumbasses who actually CLIMB it. It DOES matter to men who's goal isn't "to get laid as much as possible" but is "to get laid by girls who are legitimately into me, as much as possible". To each their own.

<http://www.pua-zone.com/showthread.php?2541-Thrill-of-the-Hunt-men-vs-Pleasure-of-Sex-men>

@Rollo

“A man in an expensive well tailored suit has a similar effect on women that a hot woman in lingerie has on men.”

I of course have to drop in a rant here because I know the Manosphere and TRP are all about the externals, so no disrespect or anything it's just that the other side of this argument has to be made because no one ever makes it because lots of guys don't go out much and experiment with it, and it's a REALLY ENTICING idea for new guys reading that all they have to do is get a fitted suit and women will want them the way we want women in sexy lingerie, like holy shit the magic pill finally!! It's not that you or this conference dude (no hate for him, I've never heard of him before now and I get that fashion/style is his "thing", I've rolled with guys who dress like him a bunch lol) are promoting it AS a magic pill, but newbies are in a mindset where learning game is hard and scary and they're constantly looking for anything they can interpret AS a magic pill and "just take some of that money you have because you don't have a girlfriend,

and buy a suit and you'll have girls approaching you!" is WAY easier than "go out rain or shine for years pushing yourself out of your comfort zone getting rejected over and over until you slowly figure out how to calibrate and tighten up your game into a consistent structure and solidify your internals and increase your consistency over the course of 3-10 years". That's why there's all these jacked dudes on the MISC in the Forever Alone club, they look better than probably any of us ever will and get the little head-turns and shit but don't have game and can't get laid.

It's cool if you handle your fashion while learning game, but it comes with draw-backs that I'll explain below, like anchoring your confidence to your fashion which will ultimately limit you.

So here we go down the rabbit hole:

I have to disagree. Don Draper wears a nice suit but so does the boring iBanker, or chodey insurance guy, or the really good-looking dude who "there's just no spark with him I dunno". A chick looking at photos of a guy might be more into the suit, or even when she first walks into the room and sees a suit, but it's irrelevant once she starts observing him in action. If he acts chode, all of her initial "ooo!" spark will instantly vanish and he will just be a chode in a nice suit.

I've been doing pickup in plain cheap sneakers for years, like \$40, dirty and with holes and shit in them at points. I've never even owned a watch. I have one pair of jeans I wear everywhere, right now I don't even OWN nice clothes (workin on dem dere finances lol). Girls don't care. They'll SAY they care. You can show them pics of me beside some dude in a fitted suit and they'll SAY "oh I wanna fuck that suit hottie" just like they will with 6-packs and nice cars and a bunch of other shit, but in-field in the moment all she's judging the two of us on is our sub-communications and in-field in the moment is all that matters (except in online dating which is inherently externals-based lol).

Girls only look at my shoes if I'm off my game and boring them and they're looking for reasons to qualify or disqualify me. So what's going through her head is "I WANT to like this guy because he's talking to me, but he's so boring that I have to look for other external aspects of him to

justify either liking him or ditching him because he's just not doing it for me with the game he's running and I don't like being wishy-washy about whether I like him 'cause there are a thousand other guys I could be with so I need to either be into him or weed him out ASAP...he's clearly not a Lover since he can't get my emotions going, but maybe if he has nice shoes he'd qualify to be a potential Provider I'll make take me on dates before I put out for, or if he has shitty shoes I can immediately disqualify him and mentally move on". This all happens in a split second, she's not consciously thinking this stuff, it's just her subconscious brain whirring away. The reason she's doing this is because my game isn't hitting the right emotional cords with her to disconnect that shit...most of the time it's because my Attraction game is weak in that moment and I'm stuck trying for Rapport/Comfort too early.

If I'm running PROPER game they're too caught up in emotions to even tell me what color my shoes are or other details about me. Try this for a few months: Walk into a room (so she hasn't been observing you for 30 min) and cold approach a chick, spike her buying temperature a few times with some Attract shit (teasing, cold-reads, roleplaying, etc) so she's super into the moment smiling and giving you doggy dinner bowl eyes shit like you're the greatest thing she's ever seen in her life, then cover her eyes and ask her what's on your shirt or what type of shoes you're wearing. She'll usually have no fucking clue, it's the funniest shit, a couple chicks couldn't even tell me what COLOR my shirt or hair were. Then you tease them on it "so you don't even know if I have nice shoes, what if I have ugly-ass shoes, don't you know you're supposed to look at a guys' shoes to make sure he isn't some scrub??" and when you uncover them you can just keep making fun of her "oh no look at my SHOES!! What're THOSE! Now what are you going to do, you love me so much but you can't love me with these ugly shoes." The part that makes it funny when you know what to look for is that you can watch her hamster trying to rationalize what's happening because you have her ATTRACTED subconsciously, but consciously she knows she's not SUPPOSED to be attracted to a guy with shitty old shoes like that, so you get to watch her conscious and subconscious brain wrestle with how to process this new plot-twist and her hamster will spit out stuff like "well, but YOURS are nice" or like "but on YOU it looks good" which is just stupid conscious brain hamster rationalization to justify the conflict between her subconscious and conscious brain. Then just change subjects and move on.

Guys who dress up WILL get some initial head-turns, dance invites, girls opening them, etc. (aka Approach Invites) but those ultimately mean NOTHING:

Let this sink in: Your game that lets you TURN those Approach Invites into LAYS is what's important...but if you HAVE the game TO turn those Approach Invites into lays, then you don't NEED those Approach Invites to lay those girls.

I think the best way to describe this is it's like fighters in a ring. One guy might look tough as balls and have tattoos all over and cauliflower ears and everyone looks at him and is like "holy shit that guy is a beast he's going to DESTROY this other dude who just looks like some normal guy". But once that bell rings, none of that shit matters, it's just irrelevant fluff that people only cared about because the fight wasn't actually happening they were just watching the weigh-ins and shit...what matters once that bell rings and both guys start taking action is: who's the better fighter?

And some of those little gimmes WILL pan out as long as nobody interferes, and that's super if you're running game in an environment where no one is going to try to fuck with you or take your girls or compete for the same girls and everyone just sits back and lets you fuck that chick (which'll happen all the time with like, 6s and 7s, but the second you start gunning for the hotter girls, other guys start thinking "well I'm better than HIM and if she likes HIM, she's gonna love ME!" and getting cocky, esp in an alcohol-fueled mood). But all it takes is some asshole like me dropping one "holy shit look at that dude, who gets that dressed up to come to THIS place lol maybe he came from a wedding or something" to the girl and her friends, or even a complimentary "holy shit man, you're puttin the rest of us to shame, how are any of us gonna get laid with you dressed that mint??" to the guy in front of some girls and whatever he got all dressed up in is nullified because that's putting yourself in the position of authority over him and most of the time he'll qualify himself to you if you keep talking (ask him what the occasion is, ask him how he can wear that stuff in here he must be roasting, throw girls at him telling the girls to look at how handsome he is in his outfit (which makes him think you're trying to help him out because he doesn't understand that that's putting yourself higher value than him in the girls' subconscious)...expensive suit, military uniform, rocker outfit, doesn't matter, you've sub-communicated that you're higher value. No they won't "totally kick your ass, bro!!!" They don't even understand attraction or how what you're doing is lowering their value, to them it just looks like you're trying to help wingman them. These are very subtle little things her brain is picking up on.

Now if the chick has a fetish for that particular look, like she's there specifically to fuck "military dudes" then ya, she'll still go for him, but she's more into the uniform than the guy inside it and

would interchange him with any other military suit guy and give no fucks, so like, that's not really a win in the long-run either lol

Women judge your looks/externals in the absence of you taking action. A chode standing at the bar in a suit or a military outfit will do better than a chode standing at the bar dressed like a computer nerd. But both will be dwarfed by the guy taking action regardless of what that guy is wearing.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7D-CuuiDMzY>

(first part of this next video, and it's in DC btw for all the people who are like "DC bitches are all hostile femicunts wahhh!!!", no your game is just shit and you cause them to be femicunts because you don't know how to get past simple bitch-shields probably because you brushed off Mystery Method as "fuzzy hat nonsense" and bought yourself a more expensive suit...he even gets himself blown out probably the way most of the "DC is all hostile femicunts" guys get blown out in the second example by purposely running shit game):

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HGEO6ig8WsM>

How a girl's view of your features/flaws changes based on her attraction level:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=X_dKkLkox2Y

Frame control:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W9kOMn5kwll>

Get out of your comfort zone and destroy your crutches:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6RcAZF8yhS8>

Spend a year or more sarging high-end venues wearing the bare minimum that gets you past the dress code (and if you get to know the bouncers you can break the dress code a lot of the time which blows your value through the roof). If you're out at a normal bar in a t-shirt jeans and sneakers and see a dressed up group, go approach them and try to get the girls. No one gives a shit unless you do, keep doing it until you no longer give a shit and they won't either.

And if anyone's like "what is THIS guy wearing?" like some snooty 80s movie villain which never ACTUALLY happens, just run standard agree & amplify on that shit like "I know, you girls are making me feel underdressed here. This is just like Aladdin, I'm the street rat talking to the princesses lol" while you laser and grin. Bonus points if you can work "I'm gonna to show you the world" into your dirty talk later lol

My main issue with promoting the "get a fitted suit with a pocket square" is:

- 1) that's expensive, and not even appropriate for a lot of environments, a lot of age ranges etc.
- 2) it encourages guys to focus more on looking good than learning game
- 3) it creates crutches that the guy has to rely on where he's in a supermarket in scrubby clothes buying some eggs and sees a hottie beside him and thinks "oh man, if only I was dressed good today, I would totally say hi to her, but I can't get her looking like THIS oh well" which is as retarded as the guys who feel too insecure to approach because they have 16% bodyfat instead of their usual 14% bodyfat, or who can't approach until they have X number of beers in them

because they anchored all these retarded crutches

and 4) it encourages guys to be more passive in-field because they go out in their expensive fitted suit with matching pocket square and \$1000 shoes and think "those guys online said this is like gladiator armor and it's the same to girls as lingerie is to us so girls will be falling over themselves to approach me!!" And then no girls approach them. And then they approach and get blown out. Then they don't know wtf to do because the suit was supposed to give them magic powers so they must be SO REPULSIVE AND LAME that not even magical gladiator armor can get girls into them and there's some asshole in a t-shirt and sneakers talking to the girls and the girls are up on him and this is all stupid and fuck this I give up wahhhhh!!

These guys are INVISIBLE next to someone with game (Naturals or PUAs). Just make sure whatever you're wearing isn't fully retarded looking and you're fine, you can approach the dolled up girls and compete with the suited up guys just fine. I know this because I love dolled up girls so I prefer approaching them over normal-dressed girls, and I make all my FBs doll up around me (whether we go out in public or just so that when I open my door she's done up and I can mess her up with sex, I have them either show up with sexy lingerie or done up in their fancies...they know I'm not going to put in the same effort for them and don't care), and I rolled for years with guys with SICK fashion sense that this conference dude would approve of, in high-end venues...I was always the scrub of the group in terms of externals but my buddies became background noise to girls as soon as I started running game because girls live in the moment and run on emotions not logic. A natural in our group was similar to me and the dude used to wear what looked like unfitted jeans from the early 2000s, it was the worst shit but girls loved him, that even blew MY mind at first lol

If you develop a strong enough frame, the girl actually feels bad that she's too overdressed and is like, apologizing for being so done up and trying to qualify why she is to you, it's hilarious. You can just be like "You're very dressed up tonight..." and laser her, not even commenting on whether it's good or bad, just let the silence hang and she'll start freaking out and justifying it and hoping you don't think she's retarded lol Then you release the tension with "no it's cool, I like girls who know how to dress." and she's happy as a pig in shit.

Women's subconscious pings off their environment to know how to feel. That's why shit like

preselection and frame control and social proof and leader of men protector of loved ones etc (all of Mystery's 7 triggers or whatever) work. They show the value that her subconscious is pinging off the environment to find. "I don't wear this because it's cool, it's cool because I wear it." You don't need a suit lol

I get the impression that most guys (no one in particular, just the general vibe and field rapport snippets and complaints guys in the Manosphere have) don't even know how to spike a girl's emotions when they need to...they just go up and make small talk trying for Comfort right off the bat, letting the girl get bored instead of keeping her on her heels on the emotional defensive through Attraction to the point where she no longer gives a shit how you're dressed because she's too attracted. Mystery laid all this shit out years ago...the reason we do Attraction first is because she doesn't WANT Rapport/Comfort until she's attracted, and when she's attracted she won't care what you're wearing or look like she'll want Rapport/Comfort with you and will rationalize why. Attraction isn't just spin-hugging and high-fives, it's about saying and doing specific things that elicit emotional spikes in her which can be as low-key as simply making a controversial cold-read of her or a clever simple verbal tease or comeback, it doesn't have to be some dancing monkey entertain-her-nonstop bullshit like the stereotype. Go experiment with this shit. If you try for Comfort before you have Attraction then ya, she's gonna look at your clothes and shit, because you're running BAD GAME and forcing her to make a judgement call on your externals since you're trying to get Rapport/Comfort before you even have A2 (female to male interest) or qualified her etc.

I wish I could just force everyone to rewatch Mystery Method instead of running whatever this Red Pill "I want to learn game but I don't wanna learn that PUA shit that's all tricks and tomfoolery" shit is. I mean, it's great for me because in-field these guys aren't equipped to be any real threat, but like, I feel bad for them because they're focusing on the wrong aspects of this shit and going to waste a lot of time going down dead ends.

The only ones who care how nice your clothes are, are the bouncer if he has to enforce a dress code, and girls you're not approaching or are running weak game on.

Focus on learning game. Any time you get attached to an external, go out for 6 months to a year without that external. If you need alcohol, go out for 6-12 months sober and approach and

run game. If you need a nice outfit, go out dressed like shit for 6-12 months and approach and run game. If you need to be in shape, let yourself get fat for a year and approach and run game. If you need your hair done nice or your face shaved nice or money to throw around or ANYTHING to feel good about yourself, actively go out without it for a period of time. When you take your safety net away you force yourself out of your comfort zone and you force your game (internal and external) to tighten up (after a period of getting slaughtered lol) because you don't get to rely on that stuff as a cheap validation-high anymore and have to learn to nail that shit internally.

And if you bring that external stuff back out down the road when you no longer need it, just because you LIKE it, that's cool, but you'll understand then that you don't need it and never needed it because now you have the game to not need the little head-turns.

Read more from YaReally at his website compiled by Lumpy at:

<http://yareallyarchive.com/>

YaReally's comments are from the comment sections at Chateau Heartiste and The Rational Male which can be found here:

<https://heartiste.wordpress.com/>

<http://therationalmale.com/>